Refer to page 274

B4x4
07

INFORMATION BLANK

Crozer Theological Seminary

Please fill blanks and mail to ELI S. REINHOLD, Registrar, Chester, Pa.

Name in full Mott. Charles. Amasa

Birthplace Leraysville Pa Date May 23rd 1846

Immigration date

Graduated from

Crozer, Class of 1871 Other educational advantages:
Collegiate Institute
Waverly N.J. 1858-63

Ordained, Date Aug 15th 1871 Church Pittsgrove N.J.

Degrees D.D. From Rutherford College

Author of

Pastorates, (give years of each, thus: 1904-10) Pittsgrove N.J. 1871-
Mannahawken N.J. 1874-9. Organized the West Creek ch
during this pastorate. First Vineland N.J. 1878-9
First Millville N.J. 1880-5. Calvary Philadelphia Pa 18
First Bayonne N.J. 1890-2. Goshen Pa. 1911-17
Supplied Churches in Philadelphia and Vicinity during interv

Employment since graduation, if not a pastor Supt of Church Extension
in Paterson N.J. 1892-3 Financial Secy and Manager of The Society
for Providing Evangelical Religious Literature for the Blind 1903-

Other important events in life
Sergt Co. I. 14 Regt " N.Y.H.A 1863-5

Signature C. A. Mott

P. O. Address

esident of "Baptist
inisters Conference" 1905

Aug 1908 $5.00

Rev. C. A. Mott D.D.

B4X4
,67

Lemuel Shattuck

MEMORIALS

OF

THE DESCENDANTS OF

William Shattuck,

THE PROGENITOR OF THE FAMILIES IN AMERICA THAT HAVE BORNE HIS NAME;

INCLUDING

AN INTRODUCTION, AND AN APPENDIX

CONTAINING

COLLATERAL INFORMATION.

BY LEMUEL SHATTUCK,

MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AND OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY; AND ONE OF THE ORIGINAL FOUNDERS OF THE AMERICAN STATISTICAL ASSOCIATION, AND OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, &c., &c.

"To trace lineage,—to love and record the names and actions of those without whom *we* could never have been, who moulded and made us what we are, and whom the very greatest of us all must know to have propagated influences into his being, which must subtly but certainly act upon his whole conduct in this world—all this is implied in ancestry and the love of it, and is natural and good."—*Westminster Review*, *July*, 1853.

Nil me poeniteat sanum patris hujus—*Horace.* Never while in my senses will I be ashamed of such a father

---

BOSTON:

PRINTED BY DUTTON AND WENTWORTH

FOR THE FAMILY.

1855.

CS
5533m
1855

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1855,
By Lemuel Shattuck,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

DEDICATION.

To

EACH AND ALL,

WHO INHERIT THE NAME OF SHATTUCK, IN AMERICA OR ELSEWHERE,
AND TO THEIR CONNECTIONS AND DESCENDANTS,
THE AUTHOR DEDICATES THESE

MEMORIALS.

AND HE EARNESTLY DESIRES AND HOPES—

That

EACH ONE MAY OBTAIN ALL THE NECESSARIES AND LUXURIES OF THIS WORLD,
WHICH CAN BE SECURED
BY TEMPERANCE, HONESTY, JUSTICE, AND CHARITY—
BY SAGACITY, INDUSTRY, ENERGY, PERSEVERANCE, AND ECONOMY,
IN LIFE'S BUSINESS PURSUITS;
AND ALL THE HAPPINESS WHICH RESULTS
FROM STRUGGLING WITH ERROR WITHIN, AND TEMPTATION TO ERROR WITHOUT—
WITH THE TRIALS AND VICISSITUDES, WITH THE FORTUNES AND MISFORTUNES OF LIFE;—
FROM OVERCOMING EVIL AND SURMOUNTING DIFFICULTIES IN EVERY STRUGGLE;
AND FROM THE PERFORMANCE OF EVERY DUTY IN EVERY STATION:

That

EVERY ONE WILL STRIVE WITH ALL POSSIBLE CARE AND ENERGY TO DO WHATEVER CAN BE DONE—
AT ALL TIMES AND UNDER ALL CIRCUMSTANCES—
TO PRESERVE AND TO TRANSMIT THE NAME, UNSTAINED BY CRIME OR ERROR,
FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION:

That

AS ONE GENERATION PASSETH AWAY, AND ANOTHER COMETH,
EACH MAY ARISE TO A HIGHER AND A STILL HIGHER AND NOBLER POSITION,
THAN ITS PREDECESSOR,
IN HEALTH, IN MORALS, IN EUDCATION, IN WEALTH,
IN HONOR, AND IN ALL ITS PERSONAL ENJOYMENTS AND SOCIAL RELATIONS;
AND CONTRIBUTE MORE AND MORE TO THE IMPROVEMENT AND HAPPINESS OF MANKIND,—
MAKING THE WORLD BETTER NOT WORSE FOR THEIR HAVING LIVED:

And That

EVERY SOUL MAY BE PURIFIED AND RESTORED TO THE IMAGE OF ITS MAKER
BY TRUE RELIGION;
AND SO BE PREPARED FOR HIGHER AND MORE PERFECT ENJOYMENTS,
WHEN IT ASCENDS UNTO GOD WHO GAVE IT;
AND THUS HAVE A NAME WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE, AND WORTHY TO LIVE,
WHEN THE PRESENT BODY SHALL RETURN TO THE EARTH AS IT WAS,
AND WHEN THE PLACES THAT KNOW IT NOW
MAY KNOW IT NO MORE FOREVER.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

I. Origin of the Work; and of the Name, - - - 1
II. General Views of the Subject, - - - - 15
III. Natural History and Physical Characteristics of the Family, - - - - - - - - 31
IV. Plan of the Memorials explained, - - - - 47

MEMORIALS.

I. First Generation and Children, - - - - 57
II. Second Generation and Children, - - - - 66
III. Third Generation and Children, - - - - 77
IV. Fourth Generation and Children, - - - - 92
V. Fifth Generation and Children, - - - - 115
VI. Sixth Generation and Children, - - - - 167
VII. Seventh Generation and Descendants, - - - 290

APPENDIX.

I. Samuel Shattuck of Salem, - - - - - 361
II. William Shattuck of Boston, - - - - - 366
III. Blood Memorials, - - - - - - 368
IV. Chamberlain Memorials, - - - - - 372
V. Parker Memorials, - - - - - - 375
VI. Names of Kindred and Relationship, - - - - 377
VII. Two Beloved Sisters, - - - - - - 382
VIII. Corrections, Additions, and Notes, - - - - 385

INDEX.

I. Shattuck Christian Names, - - - - - 397
II. Names other than Shattuck, - - - - - 400

INTRODUCTION.

I. Origin of the Work; and of the Name.

This work originated in a desire of the author—a desire in which he will venture to assume that his kindred among the living participate—to acquire information concerning the ancestry and lineage of the Shattuck family. The blood that courses through our veins had flowed through a long succession of generations before it was parted into the drops which make us akin to each other, as well as to those who preceded us on these scenes of life. Who were these, our family progenitors? What were their names? When, and where, and how did they live? What were their occupations? Were their means of subsistence scanty or ample? What were their characteristics, physical, mental, and moral? What position in society did they sustain? What were the incidents of their lives, by which their fortunes and their destiny were influenced? What marriage alliances did they form? And, what influence did these alliances exert upon themselves and their children? Inquiries like these have arisen almost instinctively in the mind of the author; and he has considered it an enterprise worthy of attention to search for the facts by which answers and solutions might be obtained.

All of the author's American ancestors, both paternal and maternal, from their origin in this country, through six or seven generations, were natives or early settlers of Middlesex County, Massachusetts. While collecting materials for the History of Concord and the adjoining towns—the central section of that county—which was published in 1835, he met with many facts, incidents, and traditions, relating to the personal history of these ancestors; and from those materials a brief, imperfect sketch, comprised in a few pages, and relating principally to the direct

line of his own descent, was prepared. It was intended for private inspection only, and not for publication. This manuscript has, however, been seen by several persons; and he has been repeatedly requested to print it for the use of the family. In 1853, he consented to yield to this solicitation, provided such further information could be obtained as would enable him to make a work more satisfactory to himself. The whole genealogy of the family has since been reinvestigated; and inquiries have been extended to very many branches, with whose history he was unacquainted, and the result is here presented. The few manuscript pages of the original memoirs have been superseded by an entire new work, so largely increased as to become a volume.

The means of information for a work like this are personal inquiry and oral communications; traditions and recollections of elderly persons; family registers and private papers; inscriptions on monuments and grave stones; public records and documents—society, parish, church, town, county, and state, and of literary and other associations; deeds, wills, and other papers, relating to the transfer and settlement of estates, usually, though not always, found in the offices of the Register of Deeds and Register of Probate; correspondence with living individuals; and works and papers in manuscript, or already printed. These extensive and authentic sources of information have been examined; and they have, as far as practicable, been laid under contribution for these Memorials.

It has been found that traditions relating to the early history of families, like those relating to other matters, are generally vague and uncertain; and such as relate to the same person or event, when given by different narrators, do not always agree. The stories of elderly people should certainly be obtained, but they cannot be depended upon alone as positive evidence of a fact, for they are sometimes incorrect, and are useful only as imperfect indications, which may lead to the truth by further investigation, and by a comparison with other evidence. A large majority of families and individuals leave no memorial, either upon record or in tradition, that they have lived; or, if any be left, it is too indistinct to identify their history, descent, or connections. Though family registers are of obvious utility and importance,

yet such registers are made and preserved by few families, and good ones by a still less number. This omission to perform a duty may have arisen from the want of a proper method for making the entries, from negligence, or from some other cause. It has been an immemorial custom, where family records are made at all, to enter them on blank leaves, inserted between the two Testaments in the Bible; but, even in this imperfect form, they have been very much neglected, and comparatively few such records of past generations are now in existence.* For the first hundred years after the settlement of New England the public registration of births, marriages, and deaths, was more generally made than for the last hundred years; and though many of the records have been destroyed by accident, or by the carelessness or negligence of those into whose custody they were placed, yet family history can generally be more fully obtained in the earlier than in the later period. It is difficult, if not impossible, to compile a genealogy from the public records for the last seventy-five years; and future investigators will find this period a hiatus difficult to get over. "An impassable gulf will yawn between those ancient and modern times, spanned only by the treacherous and uncertain bridge of conjecture." The introduction of the new system of registration within the last ten years, if faithfully carried out, will henceforward obviate the difficulty, and render the history of families originating hereafter more easily obtained. This measure will do more for genealogy than all others combined. Sometimes, when public records exist in the offices of town clerks or in churches, they are found to be erroneous. Their errors often arise from the imperfectness of the

* This custom probably originated among those who regarded such records sacred, like the book in which they were contained. Though this may have been a reason for the custom, yet it seems to us that they are now out of place in such an inclosure. In earlier times, when Bibles were more rare than at present, and when they were regarded with greater veneration, and preserved with more care as sacred treasures, it might have been more proper, but they have now become so common that no one more than another can be considered by way of distinction *the* Family Bible, and as peculiarly the proper one for a Family Register. Besides, they cannot contain the proper forms for the entries; and by frequent use they are exposed to injury and loss. The better method is to have the family record kept in a separate volume by itself, constructed upon such a plan, and containing such blank forms, as will admit of entries being amplified and extended according to the taste and means of information of different individuals. A more comprehensive signification has been given to a perfect register of this kind than the mere entry of the names of one's own immediate family and the dates of their births, marriages, and deaths. These should form an indispensable part of it; but information should, as far as possible, be included in regard to other families immediately connected, and particularly those in the lines of descent from the earliest known ancestor; and they should embrace such facts, incidents and traditions as would illustrate their lives and characters, and the natural history of the race to which they belong. Such a Family Register, designed for general use, has been prepared by the author of these Memorials.

information communicated to the recorder, or from his own carelessness; at other times, though rarely, from a criminal design either to slander the dead, or to falsify statements regarding the living. Frequently deeds are not publicly recorded, notwithstanding such record is necessary to secure a perfect title to the property. A majority of estates are settled without the aid of the Probate Court, and of course the papers relating to them are not public, and if preserved at all can be found only in private collections. Sometimes, when an estate is entered for settlement in the probate office, papers which are very useful to illustrate some points of a person's history, or that of his family, are not recorded with his will, nor with the administrator's accounts, but are found in the files of the court. The author has addressed letters to every one of his name in this country, so far as his knowledge extended, whose history was not previously known to him, or which was not obtained in some other way. From a very large proportion he has received prompt, full, and accurate replies. From others he has obtained less satisfactory information. A very few have made no answer at all, even after repeated solicitation.

The author of genealogical memorials has to rely much upon the assistance and coöperation of others; and he must take the facts as communicated to him, or as presented upon record. Manuscripts, often badly written, have to be deciphered; and all statements received have to be carefully examined and compared with each other; and where errors are discovered in oral or written communications or traditions, or in town, church, or other records, or when one statement or authority conflicts with another, as is often the fact, the author is compelled to make corrections, or to adopt that which seems most probable. In copying dates mistakes are often made. A correspondent was furnished with an abstract of the information which he had communicated relating to his family; and in return he expressed surprise at an error which he discovered. On examination, however, it was found that the error was his own. He had given the wrong date in his first communication. Another writes thus, "I do not know that this information is all correct, but I guess it is near enough for your purpose"! It is believed that few of our correspondents have been of this character. The author has

made it a maxim of life, that whatever is worth doing at all is worth doing well; and he always regrets to let a work pass out of his hands *partly* finished. The cases of imperfection, error, and wrong statement that have been presented have embarrassed the progress of the work, and very much increased the labor and expense of obtaining, comparing, and classifying the facts. They are, however, not peculiar to this work, but are presumed to be incidental generally to all enterprises of this kind. Every printed book, too, is liable to editorial and typographical errors; and these Memorials do not claim to be exempt from this liability. Among such a large mass of figures, names, dates, and other facts, it would be strange indeed if errors did not sometimes occur. It would, perhaps, be impossible to avoid them. Completeness and perfection cannot, of course, be attained in relation to currents of life which, in some branches, are ceasing to flow, or which in others are disclosing new beings, or changing the relations of those already in existence, bringing to light new facts and new matters proper to be mentioned. Under all these circumstances the author does not claim to present a work free from imperfections. He does claim, however, to have used all his industry, sagacity and care, and to have spared no labor or expense to render the Memorials as full and as accurate as possible. And it is probable that they are, in the main, nearly correct. As many other matters press upon him, requiring attention, he feels compelled to submit the manuscript to the printer, imperfect though it may be, rather than wait longer for further corrections and additions. Those who are not noticed, or whose families and connections are imperfectly given, or not given at all, must attribute it, in some instances at least, to the imperfection of the information they have communicated, or to their own entire neglect. They should look kindly upon the author's labors, and not criticise too harshly, for some of the defects or blemishes may perhaps be justly chargeable to themselves.

In these Memorials appear notices of the birth of many individuals, about whom no records or traditions have been discovered by us, by which their history, or that of their posterity, if any have existed, could be traced. Some also may have been born whose names are not included with the others of their family here given. Perhaps, however, some of these undescribed

persons, should they see these pages, may here find the information by which their own connection with our original progenitor, or some of his descendants or kindred, may be ascertained. We most deeply regret that our ancestors left so few memorials of themselves for the gratification and improvement of their successors. Many facts and incidents of their history, if now known, would greatly interest us. They were, however, too much employed, or did not sufficiently anticipate the desires of their posterity, to place upon record a description of their persons, or of the vicissitudes of their lives—the toils they suffered, the trials through which they passed, or the triumphs they achieved. These can hardly be conceivable by us now, and must forever remain unknown. The few elementary facts which they actually did leave, are fast fading away; and the difficulty of ascertaining them, always great, is constantly increasing. We have endeavored to gather up the few scattered fragments of their history existing in the various sources of information here indicated, fully believing that the work has already been delayed too long, and if not done soon will be impossible to be done at all. We have arranged the information in a systematic and enduring form, accessible and intelligible to all. We most earnestly urge upon existing generations to spare their posterity this regret and this labor, in regard to themselves. The information existing in living minds should now be committed to writing. Every branch of the family, and all persons of the name, and their kindred of other names, before it is too late, should gather up the events of their own history, and trace out and ascertain, as far as possible, their precise connection and relationship to some individual mentioned in these Memorials. If errors are discovered in the accounts here given they should be corrected; and such additional facts, incidents and traditions relating to any person, as may be known, and are worthy of preservation, should be carefully written out on blank leaves inserted in the end of the volume, or in a separate Family Register, which should be kept by every family. And this history should be continued onwards, year after year, from one generation to another. Each one of us should consider it a sacred duty to perform this labor. It is due to our ancestors, and to our posterity. Those that come after us will hold us responsible for its discharge. Difference in wealth

and social position, or any disrespect we may entertain from any cause towards any one, will not excuse us. Let us leave to our kindred and to our descendants a memorial of our own existence, and an example worthy of imitation. What legacy could we transmit to our children and our children's children which they would more highly prize?

To prepare and print a work of this kind involves no inconsiderable labor and expense. It cannot be undertaken as a mere money-making affair, for the demand for it must necessarily be limited to the families of the name, and to their immediate connections. Sometimes liberal subscriptions are obtained towards the cost of such a book; or it is purchased generally and freely by those interested. At other times, hardly enough are sold to pay the expense of printing, leaving nothing for the cost of collecting the information and of preparing it for the press. It would be a matter of deep regret and mortification to find that a sordid, unworthy motive had induced any one to withhold information from a work prompted by so kind and friendly intentions. The obligations of the contributors and of the author are mutual. If he who furnishes information is entitled to consideration, he who prepares it for the press, and pays the expense of the printed page upon which it appears, has, to say the least, equal claims. The privilege of having an account of a family inserted in the book is generally considered more than an equivalent for the labor of furnishing the facts to the editor. If any one should so far misapprehend the author's motives in this enterprise, as to consider them mercenary, it is hoped that a perusal of the work itself will correct such an error. Though the laborer is worthy of his hire, yet he would not have undertaken it, unless moved to it by other considerations. He desired to make a book which would be acceptable to those for whom it is especially designed; interesting to be read and referred to; and useful in suggesting motives to elevate and improve personal character. And he feels some assurance that he has succeeded. Should it be approved and generally sought for by those interested; and should it be prized, preserved, and have the influence desired, he will be satisfied. But whatever may be the success of the work, or the pecuniary result of the undertaking, he feels conscious of a sincere desire not to wrong any individual, but to promote the

honor and respectability of the name, and to confer a real substantial benefit upon the family. He will hope that his intentions and his labors will meet the approbation of his kindred; and that they will all regard with favor his efforts to perpetuate the history of the race. He will at least have the satisfaction of introducing to each other many individuals not hitherto known as cousins or relatives; and of rescuing for preservation the fact, that the persons here named existed, which might otherwise have been forgotten and passed into oblivion. Most persons soon become, in the ordinary history of human life, as if they had never been. The announcement that "he is dead," may create a temporary sensation, but it is soon forgotten. In a few years no one can be found who can say, "I remember him." If otherwise, the cases will be exceptional ones. These more endurable records will be an evidence that *we have lived.*

This book owes much of its fulness and value to those individuals who have favored our purpose and zealously aided in furnishing information. Posterity will unite with us in feelings of gratitude for their labors. All contributors cannot be mentioned, but it would be injustice to omit special acknowledgments to Geo. A. Shattuck of Andover, who furnished the principal part of the information concerning the posterity of Joseph Shattuck; to Noah Shattuck of Groton; to Lovell Shattuck of Pepperell; to Alvan Shattuck of Hinsdale, N. H., and to Sylvester Judd of Northampton. Some other contributions will be particularly acknowledged in the body of the work.

The name of Shattuck is of doubtful origin. Whether it was assumed as a whole in nearly its present form, or whether it is compounded of parts of other names; or whether it had any specific meaning; or what changes it underwent antecedent to the date of its earliest history known to us, is now entirely hypothetical. Its proper orthography is S h a t t u c k; and its proper pronunciation as if written Shat′-uk, with the accent on the first syllable. This spelling and pronunciation should be insisted upon, and every deviation from it avoided. Few names, however, have been presented in a greater variety of written forms. This has been occasioned, probably, by the different

modes of its pronunciation, and by a representation of its phonetic sounds by letters. Sometimes it is written nearly in conformity with the true orthography and pronunciation, as Shatac, Shattauk, Shathooke, Shathauk, and Shatoc, Shattock, Shattocke. At other times the pronunciation is varied by substituting the sounds of *d* for *t*, and *o* for *u*, and is written Shadduck, Shadock, Shadoc, and Chaddock, Chadduck, Chadock, Chadoc, &c. It is also written Shaddic, Chadwick, Chadwyke, Chadioke, Chadioc. S h a t t o c k e was the spelling in use when our first American ancestors emigrated to this country, and it is still in use in some of the municipal registers in England.

Chaddock, or Chadduck, as a distinct name, has been occasionally, though rarely borne, by persons from the first settlement of New England. Winthrop, in 1643, makes mention of "one Captain John Chaddock, son of him that was governor of Bermuda, a godly gentleman." There was a Thomas Chaddock of Newbury, who married Sarah Walcott in 1674. Elias Chaddock (sometimes written Shaddock and Shadock) died in Windsor, Conn., in 1676, leaving a daughter Hannah, and a widow Hannah who married, in 1678, Benjamin Egelson. James Chadduck was paid, in 1676, by the governor at Hartford, £5 "for his services as commissioner, besides his soldier's pay." Samuel and John Shaddock were taxed in Boston in 1695. What the true name in these cases was, whether Chaddock, Shattuck, or Chadwick, or whether they were, or were not, all one name, is uncertain. Rev. Calvin Chadduck, who was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791, and afterwards lived in Rochester and Hanover, and died in Virginia, (see Barry's History of Hanover, pp. 70, 93, 263,) was father of E. N. Chaddock, once of New Bedford, and now of Boston. His mother, Malatiah, died in the latter place, October 5, 1854, aged 84. The father of Rev. Calvin was Joseph Chadduck of Brookfield, and his grandfather is said to have been of Reading, and his original name is supposed to have been Chadwick. David "Shaddock," probably a descendant of this Joseph, now of Buffalo, was the son of Isaac Shaddock, and born in Boston.

Chadwick has sometimes been regarded another form of the name of Shattuck, and as originating from the same source. This may have been true as to its origin in England, but it has

ever been borne by separate and distinct families from the first settlement of this country. There was a Charles, a John, and a Thomas Chadwick, in Watertown, sons of Charles Chadwick, and contemporary with our ancestor, the first William Shattuck, and, as far as can be ascertained, not his relatives. Their names were, however, occasionally written both ways in the records, the one for the other. Entries of "John Chadwick," April 7th, and "John Shadduck," June 4th, 1685, relating to the same person, are found upon the records of Watertown. The entry of "Mary Shattuck, daughter of John and Mary Shattuck, born the 14th of December, 1678," should be Mary Chadwick, daughter of John and Sarah Chadwick. There was a Samuel Chadwick (sometimes written Shattuck,) in Woburn, in 1675. He had children who lived in Reading, and he was probably the ancestor of Rev. Calvin Chadduck, before mentioned. Joseph Chadwick, who married Mary Jenkins, in Malden, in 1732, is supposed to have been his grandson. Others of this name are found elsewhere in New England. A curious illustration of the variations in its orthography appears upon the records of Worcester County. In 1765, "Henry Shaddick" was appointed administrator on the estate of his father "Joseph Chadwick." In 1767, "John Shaddick" of Worcester, executed a will, mentioning his son "Joseph Chadwick;" while in 1787, "David Shattuck," of the same family, purchased lands. The true name of these cases was undoubtedly Chadwick, but it is curious that such variations should appear in official documents, nearly contemporary, relating to the same family. Thomas P. Shaddick, now of Boston, whose father lives in Middletown, Conn., probably originated from the Chadwicks.

The name of Shattuck, though not very rare, cannot be considered as very common. It occasionally appeared upon the records of Essex County, in connection with Samuel Shattuck and his posterity, from 1641 to 1735; but it afterwards became extinct in that line. It, however, has appeared in that county relating to Joseph Shattuck of Andover, a different branch of the family, and has continued there for the last hundred and twenty-five years. In Watertown, Middlesex County, the residence of our first American ancestor, it often occurred for the first hundred years after its settlement, but for the last hundred years is not

found upon the town records. Three of the grandsons of the first William settled in Groton. Descendants of one of them have ever lived in that town, as now constituted. Descendants of the other two were the principal settlers of that part of Groton which is now comprised within the town of Pepperell. This territory, originally a part of Groton, was incorporated, in 1742, as a separate parish, and, in 1753, as a town. The Shattucks and their connections were the largest original proprietors, and owned the largest part of this town. The name is now and ever has been, more common there than any other. In 1761, of the 106 families then in Pepperell, 11, or nearly 11¼ per cent., bore the name of Shattuck. In 1853, of 426 legal voters, 36, or nearly 8½ per cent., bore the same name. Rev. Mr. Emerson, the first minister of Pepperell, is said to have remarked, that "he sometimes regretted that he did not marry a Shattuck, for he should then have been related to the whole town"! The name does not appear in the Indices of the Suffolk Records prior to 1800, excepting in connection with William Shattuck, then a distinguished merchant of Boston, or his family. A mortgage deed to Josiah Shattuck of Cambridge occurs, as the only exception. William, just mentioned, is the only instance which appeared in the Boston Directory prior to 1800. Dr. George Cheyne Shattuck is the next in the Directory, and first appeared in 1809, then the only representative of the name. In 1830, five of the name are found in the Directory; in 1835, six; in 1840, ten; in 1845, nineteen; and in 1850, twenty-one. It has not often appeared in the Directories of other cities. In that of New York, for 1853, one only is found; two in Philadelphia, none in Baltimore, two in Buffalo, and two in Cincinnati. It now occurs, however, in nearly every state in the Union. From a statement, presently to be exhibited, it is supposed that four or five thousand of all ages and sexes are now existing who bear the name, all of whom, probably, originated from William Shattuck, the Memorials of whose posterity constitute the principal part of this work.

Thirteen of the name of Shattuck had graduated at the different colleges in New England prior to 1853. Six at Harvard—Benjamin, 1709; Stephen, 1756; Benjamin, 1765; Benjamin, 1797; George C., 1831; George O., 1851. Five at Dartmouth—Caleb, 1794; Nathaniel, 1801; George C., 1803; Cortland W.

1840; Jonathan C., 1842. One at Burlington—Erasmus D., 1848. And one at Middletown—David O. One by the name of Chadduck, at Dartmouth—Calvin, 1791. Five by the name of Chadwick, one at Harvard—Benjamin, 1770; two at Dartmouth—George, 1825; William, 1830; one at Yale—Joseph, 1821; and one at Bowdoin—Edmund, 1840. Dr. George C. Shattuck left a legacy to Harvard College, which has been set apart to constitute four scholarships, and denominated "Shattuck Scholarships." The name is therefore likely to be perpetuated in that institution.

Few attempts have been made to ascertain the European origin and history of the family. Our design has been to trace our ancestors back to that heroic and noble band of Puritan emigrants who first settled New England, and gave it its distinctive character; and to exhibit the different generations of their descendants, Americanized and modified by the circumstances of their existence, and by the peculiar institutions they have aided in founding, and with which they have been connected or surrounded. This has been considered a sufficient gratification for the labor required. The difficulties of authenticating a connection between an American and English ancestor are so great, that we prefer to leave the problem unsolved, rather than to assume any relationship from any cause unsupported by conclusive evidence.* A tradition has existed that the family were of German origin; but if such be the fact, which is not improbable, it must have existed there in a very remote antiquity. It may have been, and probably was, among the Angles and Saxons, or Anglo-Saxons of the northerly part of Continental Europe, who peopled

* After this was written we received the valuable work of the Rev. Joseph Hunter of London on "The Founders of New Plymouth." In a note (p. 6,) the author desires, "in the most friendly spirit, to offer a hint or two to our brethren in New England," and says:—"No genealogy is of the least value that is not supported by sufficient evidence from records or other contemporary writing. The mere possession of a surname which coincides with that of an English family is no proof of connection with that family. Claims of alliance founded on this basis are not the legitimate offspring of laborious genealogical inquiry, but of self love, and the desire to found a reputation for ancestorial honor where no such honor is really due. Search out the history of your ancestors by all means: but claim no more than you can show to belong to you. As far as you can *prove* you are safe, and you are doing a work that is good: but the assumption of the armorial distinctions of eminent English families who happen to bear the same surname with yourselves is not to be approved, and still less to claim alliance with the ancient nobility or gentry of England. When it can be *proved*, well and good: but no terms can be too severe to reprobate it where there is no proof, or even where there is no show of probability. It may lead to unfounded claims, not only to honor, but to property." And he proceeds to state that Winslow, Brewster, and Bradford are the only passengers in the Mayflower who have been traced to an English birth place. Guided by these wise suggestions, some of our genealogical structures would have to be repaired or remodeled before they would become safe dwelling-places.

England and America with their most shrewd and energetic races. If we adopted terms in common use in our day, we might denominate ourselves Americanized-Anglo-Saxons.

A friend of ours, in making researches for other purposes, incidentally met with some facts, from which it appears that he found the name in Old England more than a hundred years before the settlement of New England. In the year 1525 Samuel Shattocke and Alice Shattocke of Tolland, in Somersetshire, appear upon the Rolls which contain the Assessments of the Subsidies granted by Parliament. At Wells, in that county, are deposited the will of John Shattocke of Beckenaller, proved in 1533, which mentions son Thomas and relative John Grant; and the will of Alexander Shattocke of Bagborough, proved in 1588, which mentions sons Alexander, Robert, and William, daughters Joan and Dorothy, wife Susan, executrix, brother Richard Shattocke, and witnessed by George Shattocke and others. In the Subsidy Rolls for 1597, John Shattuck was assessed for lands, and William Shattocke and Joanna Shattuck of Burland were assessed for goods; Henry Shattocke of Bishops for lands; Isota Shattocke, widow of Elworthy, for lands; Thomas Shattocke of Cumberland, for lands; Robert Shattock of Norton, for goods; Henry Shattocke of Westminster, for goods. In the same Rolls for 1628, Humphrey Shattocke of the same place was assessed for lands. And in 1642, Philip Shattuck of Taunton, Thomas Shattocke of Kingston, the widow Shattocke of Staplegrove, and Henry Shattocke of Norton, were assessed for the same purpose. In the parish register of St. Lawrence in Reading, Berkshire, are found the baptism of the following children of William Shattuck:—William, May 3, 1628; Susan, Sept. 14, 1632; Elizabeth, April 29, 1635. Also, the marriage of Samuel Shattuck and Mary Snell, July 19, 1628; and the burial of Elizabeth Shattuck, Dec. 31, 1636. The name might probably be discovered in other counties, by an examination of the records.* These facts show that the family were

* A Catalogue of a London Bookseller, for 1854, advertises a manuscript almanac, described as "very cleverly written, in exact imitation of printing type, a work of untiring labor, the whole interspersed throughout with verses on the months, chronology, &c. 8vo, neat, £1 1s." Under the title, "Calendarium Astronomicum; a Compleat Ephemeris of the Celestial Motions, for the year of Christ, 1704, with drawings of the Eclipses, 1703 to 1763, exactly calculated from "Astronomina Carolina," by JOHN CHATTOCK, Schoolmaster of Castle Bromwick, in Warwickshire."

owners of lands and other property—evidences of respectability at that time, in that country. The name is still found in some of the counties above mentioned, and in other parts of England. John Shattocke, whose name appears in the London Directory for 1824, and George Shattuck, in that of 1841, are the only instances of its occurrence in those years in that city.

In printed works we often find mentioned names which it has been supposed were once synonymous with ours. William Chaddock was one of the "pilgrims from England to Rome," in 1582. Joseph Chaddock, Esq. married Mary Chetham of Derbyshire, in 1703. Thomas Chaddock was of Congleton, in 1831. And this name occasionally, though rarely, occurs elsewhere. In 1570 there was a Chittock who owned a manor in Norfolkshire, but whether this name had an origin similar to the other names we have mentioned is conjectural.

Chadwick is a name of great antiquity in England. In Burke's Landed Gentry, and in his Commoners, (Vol. III, p. 444,) it is stated that William de Chadwyke, said to have been the first of the name upon record, was born about the year 1355, five hundred years ago, and was living in 1413. He had sons William and John de Chadwyke, and perhaps other children. There was also a Nicholas de Chadwycke, nearly contemporary with the above William, but whether a relative or descendant is not positively stated. He was born in the time of Edward III., and died before 1443. He also had a son, John de Chadwick. Alliances were formed between these and other patrician families; and from them have descended a long line of nobility and gentry, some of whom are still existing in England. There were other descendants, who were not entitled to armorial bearings. The family were possessed of large estates in the hamlet of Chadwick, in Lancashire, and elsewhere.

Chadioke is another ancient name, which bears some resemblance to Shattuck, and which, it is conjectured, might have been originally the same. There was a Sir John de Chydeoke (sometimes written Chideoke, and Chadeoke,) who was one of the Barons of Somersetshire, as early as the thirteenth century; and who, in the time of Henry VII., was described as one of the "noble families related to the Blood Royal." From him were descended, in male or female lines, many families of great dis-

tinction, and of great wealth, as well as others in the untitled ranks.*

History shows that as great and even greater alterations have been made in process of time in the orthography of names, as would be required to change Chaddock, Chadwick, and Chadioke into Shattuck. And an assumption that some of the families by the name of Shattuck, in Somersetshire and elsewhere, already mentioned, and even our own American ancestor, William Shattuck, were descended from William de Chadwyke, or John de Chadioke, might not be farther from the truth than are some genealogical deductions we have seen published. And yet such an assumption is not proved; and it rests upon probabilities too feeble to be claimed with entire confidence. If any portion of noble blood, derived from these sources, courses in our veins, it is imperceptible, and is too small to remain uncontrolled by larger portions derived from other sources.

II. General Views of the Subject.

It may be asked, Why are these Memorials printed? What is there in the history of this family to render it worthy of being handed down to posterity upon the more endurable records of the press? We answer, nothing which does not belong in common to many other families. We deem it right and proper, however, that such Memorials should be prepared and printed concerning every family, for its own use and benefit, whatever may be its circumstances and social position. And when it is announced upon the title-page as "printed for the family" only, not "published," it is a matter in which the public have no right to interfere, or to criticise and censure if prepared in an unsatisfactory manner. No one, however, can have a stronger dislike than the author to make any such history, whether the family be of patrician or plebeian origin or rank, a cause of family pride, or of egotistic, ostentatious display. Nothing can be more distasteful

* See Nichols's "Collectanea Topographica and Genealogica," and Burke's Encyclopedia of Heraldry.

or absurd. We have had a higher purpose in view. We have desired to preserve an accurate record of persons, classed in generations and families, to assist in obtaining a knowledge of ancestry; and to illustrate the history of men as they are, and as they have been in older times; and of the race to which we belong, and of our own constitution and organization, in particular. From these facts we hope to derive philosophical and moral lessons, which may be useful in practical life. Though there may not be in the history and condition of the Shattuck family much to boast of, yet there is as little, perhaps, as in most other families equally numerous, to be ashamed of. Though they have not been exempt from the common frailties, imperfections and errors of human nature, yet very rarely, indeed, has the name appeared in the criminal calendar. In one instance, which will claim our notice, the offence was rather a political than a moral one. While few have been eminently rich, few have been public paupers.* They have generally belonged to the well-to-do, the neither-riches-nor-poverty class, born happily because they were not born rich, and *blessed* with the necessity of laboring for their subsistence, and of being the architects of their own fortune, and with a capacity and a disposition to perform what that necessity required. Their industry, energy, and perseverance, and their power of physical endurance under labor, and even under hardship and suffering, will compare favorably with that of any other race. A majority of them have been farmers and mechanics. Some have possessed the restless, changeable character, peculiar to many of the New England population, and have thrown aside their usual occupations, and followed new employments and new pursuits, and in new localities, as the exigencies of life seemed to require. They have formed a fair average specimen of the honest, independent yeomanry of New England—that class of men and women who make the foundation strength and energy of the republic; and who can be relied upon, generally, for its peace, stability, and progress; and, in cases of emergency, for its protection and preservation. They have, in the main, been independent thinkers, stable in their opinions, not

* The burial of four persons bearing the name of Shattuck is entered upon the records of Boston, between 1824 and 1846, as "city poor." But, upon investigation, they were found to have been *colored* persons—a man, his wife, a daughter, and a grand-daughter—the descendants of a manumitted slave once belonging to the family, and who had assumed the name.

afraid to express them on any proper occasion, and unwilling to submit to oppression or unreasonable dictation. Many of the name, possessing strong common sense and great energy of character have existed; yet too little attention, perhaps, has been paid by the family, generally, to intellectual cultivation and improvement. There have been among them wise and good men in each generation; but comparatively few have been elevated to posts of social power and influence, or exalted and distinguished in the world's esteem; nor have they been conspicuous as heroes, statesmen, or men of letters, in the public historical annals of the country. This may be owing partly to the accidental circumstances of their lives, which may have prevented or may not have favored the development of native talent, or called it forth upon great emergencies in public life; or to their neglect of opportunities which might have been improved for their advancement and promotion. But perhaps it has arisen more frequently from their characteristic love of peace and retirement; from their preference of honest industry to the strife and uncertainty of public life; and from their deep hatred of the arts and acts of demagogues to obtain, unasked and undeserving, public station and power. A majority of the existing generations have belonged to the democratic division of the two great political parties of the country, though very many exceptions have been found among the whigs and other parties. They have generally been honest, peaceable, and worthy citizens, respectable and useful in their sphere. A large average proportion of them have been professors of religion, and eminently moral christian men and christian women, careful in the performance of all duty arising from such professions, and mindful of the higher and ultimate purpose of their creation. The Memorials of a family even of this character will not, it is supposed, be without their utility, particularly to those for whom they are especially designed.

It is difficult for us, enjoying our comfortable, peaceful homes, our labor-saving machinery, our means of locomotion, the circulation of printed information, and the other peculiar advantages of the present age, to picture to the imagination the true condition of the early settlers of New England; to look back upon their living households; to obtain a clear idea of their every-day interior and exterior life, and to compare their circumstances with

our own. Yet such a view, even if it be imperfect, cannot but be interesting and useful.

Then, salt beef and pork, boiled with such vegetables as could be had, constituted the usual dinner. Fresh meat was a great rarity. Potatoes are among comparatively modern eatables, of not more than one hundred years' culture. Bean-porridge, or brown bread and milk when it could be obtained, formed the morning and evening meals. Wheat flour, tea and coffee, were only occasional luxuries. *Now*, we are fed with a greater variety of food, prepared more nicely, and served in different style, but without producing better health or more enduring constitutions.

Then, the mothers and daughters were all workers. They hired no help, or, if they did, the distinction between the kitchen laborers and the parlor was unknown. They not only performed the ordinary household work, but they were manufacturers and tailors. By their hand cards, their spinning wheels, their looms and their needles, the wool and flax, produced on their farms, were converted into clothing for themselves, for husbands, for fathers, and for children. Fine woollen, linen or silk fabrics were used only by a few of the favored aristocracy. *Now*, articles made by labor-saving machinery, or imported from foreign countries, have taken the place of the domestic manufactures; and "accomplishments" are substituted for many former useful female employments.

Then, the means of locomotion consisted of an ox-cart, or the back of a horse furnished with saddle and pillion, and designed to carry from place to place, at a slow pace, a father, mother, and several children. A chaise, or even a wagon, was a curiosity. *Now*, means are provided to "run to and fro." Many of us go every morning from our homes to our places of business, and return again at evening, twenty, thirty, or more miles—an undertaking which would have occasioned our fathers a long period of anxious preparation, and many an earnest petition to Heaven for a prosperous journey and a safe return.

Then, the only means of information concerning passing events were verbal or written communications from one person to another, forwarded by special messengers and by the tardy means of conveyance then in use. Newspapers and periodical literature were unknown. The Bible, the Psalter, and a few religious books,

constituted nearly the whole reading. *Now*, steam and lightning distribute printed accounts of almost everything that occurs, and of some things that do not occur, to nearly every man's door, every day of the year. All are taught to read; and newspapers, periodical works, books and other printed matter, are scattered like flakes in a snow shower over the land, to inform, corrupt, or improve the people.

Then, in fine, the habits and modes of living were simple and frugal. Personal wants were few; and, even with the limited means of supply, few remained unsatisfied. All were workers—few were drones. Boys and girls, as soon as they acquired muscular power, were taught to apply it to some useful purpose. Every one was required to make the most of life, and none were allowed to waste it in idleness. Yet contentment and happiness generally reigned in their humble abodes, and amid all their laborious toil. Their firm and inflexible integrity allowed them to subsist by honest means only. *Now*, new habits and new modes of life are introduced, in many cases for the better but in others for the worse. Artificial wants have become greatly multiplied. What were once luxuries have now become necessaries. But though the means of gratification are indefinitely extended, the supply hardly equals the demand. Life has become too often rather a race for riches, or for fashionable folly, than an earnest desire for happiness; and, in the means to attain the end, crime sometimes overleaps integrity. Sons of wealthy or weak parents are often brought up in idleness and self-indulgence, and daughters in ignorance of the labors and duties of domestic life, essential to render home prosperous and happy. Many thus waste their days, consume the earnings of the more honest and industrious, and contribute nothing to their own higher good and happiness, or to the general welfare and happiness of others.

Some of our ancestors were pioneer settlers in the wilderness; and while subduing the forests and preparing the soil for the dwelling-places of civilization, they were often surrounded by savage men and wild beasts, watching to plunder them of their scanty means of subsistence or to destroy their lives. Yet they braved those dangers with indomitable courage and unyielding wills; endured the toil and trials incident to their situation with fortitude, cheerfulness and hope; and submitted to privations and

suffering without murmuring, and in uniform trust in the rectitude of their purpose and in the righteousness of Heaven. They "acted well their part" in introducing new and noble features into the progress of humanity. By their virtues, by their heroic deeds, by their sufferings, by the shedding of their blood, they aided in founding a government recognizing political equality and religious freedom. They left a goodly heritage to their posterity. We ought to be grateful to them for the legacies they have bequeathed to us; and should transmit the great inheritance to our successors, not only unimpaired but improved by our own efforts, stimulated by their wisdom, experience and example. We should remember that our descendants will look back upon us as we do upon our ancestors and compare our merits with theirs. This should be a strong motive to move us to do whatever can be done to elevate our own characters and to render our example and our achievements still more worthy of regard and imitation. We should leave to our heirs some proof "that in our estimate of public principle and private virtue, in our veneration of religion and piety, in our devotion to civil and religious liberty, in our regard for whatever advances human knowledge or improves human happiness, we are not altogether unworthy of our origin."

A few of the early inhabitants of New England were descended from titled families in the Old Country; and it is natural that their posterity should feel some pleasure and pride in tracing their pedigree back to such progenitors. Pictures of coats-of-arms are found in very many families, purporting to have belonged to their ancestors. We have seen several such pictures, under some of which was written our name, or that of an ancestor of some other name. A few of these emblems of gentility, unmeaning though they may be to us simple republicans, are undoubtedly authentic. Some however belonged to collateral branches of the family, and were created after their separation from the particular one to which they profess to belong. Others were given to the same name but not to the same person as our ancestor; others were assumed without authority; and others are mythical in their origin, and have been handed down by tradition without reliable evidence of their authenticity. "It is certain," says Lower, "that comparatively few families of ancient gentry have any record

of the date of their arms, or of their being conferred in a legal manner." Very many of the coats-of-arms pictured and found in New England families, are fictions made to order, got up and misapplied by artists for money. About fifty or sixty years since there was carried on a considerable imposition of this kind upon the credulity of our fathers. One of the most prominent actors, now remembered, was a man by the name of Brinton, said to have been a deserter from the British army in Boston during the revolution. He was a man of considerable ability, learning, and artistic skill; had some knowledge of heraldry; and had access to pictures of many different heraldic emblems. For a considerable time he obtained his living by visiting different families and painting what he falsely assured them was their coat-of-arms. He however really copied from those belonging to other families, or invented a fiction for the occasion. This man became exceedingly intemperate and died in the alms-house in Groton—a state pauper. Even now there are in New York, and perhaps elsewhere, offices where coats-of-arms are sold as matters of business. And some of the money-proud, or conceited folks, who are justly untitled, purchase these counterfeit articles to be emblazoned on their houses, their furniture, or their equipage, as ornaments, and to establish their claim to be ranked with the aristocracy and the nobility! Knowing these facts, we have not placed a high value upon these doubtful, mythical evidences of a noble ancestry.

We would not undervalue a descent from the nobility of England, especially if there was nobility of character as well as title; nor the important influence which such an ancestry should have to produce noble traits of character in posterity. It ought to be remembered, however, that a title to nobility, even when proved to be authentic, is not always an evidence of real worth. It is said to have been conferred originally as a mark of distinction upon *gentlemen*, and to elevate the possessor above the masses, for his birth, his wealth, his office, or his heroic deeds, as one of the leading class of his age. But it has long been a subject of barter and sale; and has often been given, not as a reward of merit, but for other reasons, to base men, and inherited by others still more unworthy. Many a title has been obtained by accident and fraud. "The whole tendency of the creations dur-

ing the last century was to vulgarize the institution. Of thirty-two Peers whom George II. made, five only are calculated to have been country gentlemen of ancient descent and good estates; and the old titles died almost as quickly as the new ones were made." (Westminster Review, July, 1853.) Every person has two parents, four grandparents, eight of the fourth generation, sixteen of the fifth, thirty-two of the sixth, sixty-four of the seventh, and one hundred and twenty-eight of the eighth, doubling the *quarterings*, as they are called, in each degree of removal into the past. The eighth generally carries the New Englander back to an English ancestor existing at the first settlement of this country. To boast of a descent from noble blood when one one-hundred-and-twenty-eighth part, or quartering, or a more minute portion, only, is of that character, would be like claiming that a small spring in the Rocky Mountains gave its character to the Mississippi. If it is an honor to be the architect of one's own fortune, and to have a title conferred on that account, the nearer in descent we are to the architect the greater the honor. The influence of the nobility has been constantly decreasing as civilization and intelligence increases; and in no period has it been less than at present. "Germany, the most aristocratic country in Europe, owes her great modern renown in the world of intellect to men who did not belong to her rigid and long-descended and strict-quartering nobility." But whatever estimate may be placed on such an inheritance, authentic or assumed, real or imaginary, it will be found poor capital to live upon. Lord Bacon has remarked that they who derive their worth from their ancestors resemble "potatoes, the most valuable part of which is under ground." It is one of the excellencies of our institutions that the mantle of no man's nobility or distinction descends to his posterity. A man who claims to be aristocratic, and assumes a leadership among his fellows on account of his ancestral antecedents, and does nothing worthy of his position, disgraces himself. Those alone should be distinguished who distinguish themselves. Every man is valued or should be valued according to his own merit. He himself, not his titled ancestors or connections, is the main article in the inventory, and the value of that article he has made chiefly himself. Even wealth itself, into whatever large heaps it may be accumulated, although it often gives a false idea of one's really

deserved position in society, soon becomes distributed or annihilated by succeeding generations. Poor descendants have to begin again to work up the hill of life to wealth and eminence as new aspirants. Under the old Colonial and Provincial laws the eldest son had a double portion; but this distinction was very properly abolished in 1780. All children now share alike. The wealth, the character, the nobility of every man now generally depend upon himself. All are not born with equal capacity, but the avenues to excellence and to distinction are open equally to all. Whosoever will may enter therein. Every man, whatever be his condition, can acquire, if he tries, those traits of character and that position among his fellows, which should entitle him to be considered a gentleman.

But while we throw aside an ancestral title as of little value in itself considered, there are dangers in this country from other sources. Too much sickly sentimentality, and too many false ideas of true greatness, or what should be considered the true glory of the human race, prevail amongst us. Wealth instead of character too often gives a social position undeserved by antecedent respectability, education, moral worth, or personal manners and refinement. It is said that four of the most elegant and costly dwellings in the Fifth Avenue in New York,—the noted residence of millionaires and the aristocracy of wealth,—are owned by a button maker, a candy manufacturer, a sarsaparilla vender, and one made suddenly rich by California steamboating. The accumulation of wealth is most certainly to be commended, if there are combined in its possessors those traits of character which give it its true nobility; and many such instances exist in this country. It increases the bad man's means of self-indulgence and crime and the good man's means of independence and usefulness. But there are to be found some families and individuals, who, from having become suddenly rich or from other cause, strive to assume aristocratic airs and a style of living which does not become them, and in which they do not seem at home. Such persons often indulge a family pride, exhibit a love of ostentatious display, and look with disfavor upon those they consider their inferiors in wealth or station, viewing themselves for an unknown reason as belonging to the better class of people. They have no desire to learn anything of their ancestors or connections because

they were poor, or because they suppose them beneath themselves. Their children spend with freedom—their daughters upon useless vanities, and their sons upon something worse—the hard earnings of industry and toil, but for the laborers themselves they have little respect. This class of persons may be said to belong to the upper ten-dom, or the aristocracy, of folly, and are subjects rather for ridicule or compassion than for regard. Others, however, are not of this character. "Charles," said a certain true nobleman, "you see that little shop; I have brought you here on purpose to show it to you. In that shop your grandfather used to shave for a penny. That is the proudest reflection of my life"! It was once said—"Who amongst us can go back two generations without running his head against a ploughshare or an anvil? And he is somewhat lucky if he can hit anything as genteel as these." Whether this was said in soberness or in jest, or by one who would forget his progenitors, it is a forcible illustration of the peculiar excellence of our institutions. Almost all our great men, in the general estimation of the world, have had a comparatively humble origin. If we look into Boston, New York, or any other great commercial mart, and see who are and have been the solid men, the opulent merchants, the influential citizens, the "aristocracy," we shall find that they are generally natives of the country towns—sons of farmers and mechanics, who have been taught the value of a dollar, and how to earn it by their own industry, and how to take care of it and to use it to the best advantage after it was earned. They learned, early in life, that self-reliance is the surest guarantee of individual success and personal independence. Though of moderate possessions, those fathers and mothers taught their children how to live within their means, and how to make the most of those means; and so to economize time, money and self-gratification as to live honestly and happily upon a small and limited income. They impressed upon them their virtues and their characters, which under different circumstances have often been the foundation of great moral worth, commercial or professional success, or colossal fortunes. If there be any just cause of ancestral pride it is for a descent from such progenitors. Who would not prefer it to that of a descent from a nobility or an aristocracy which rests its claim to distinction upon a title, or upon accidental wealth or

other circumstances unaccompanied by those traits of physical, intellectual and moral worth without which there is no real excellence? Nature's noblemen and noblewomen are confined to no place or occupation, but are found everywhere—on the farm, in the workshop, in the humble walks of domestic life, as well as in professional ranks, and among the entitled aristocracy, or the aristocracy of money. Many persons—men and women—though they may not have left any visible foot-prints upon their age, may nevertheless have planted the seeds of an influence which may germinate, grow to maturity, and sway the destiny of nations. "One soweth and another reapeth." "It is the strong-handed, intelligent, laborious, independent, and virtuous yeomanry of New England that have made what was once a frowning wilderness, now the smiling abode of plenty, the happy home of contented thousands that own and till her soil, the fruitful mother of other thousands that carry New England hearts and New England principles into every state and section of our great country, modelling their institutions after those of their native land."

"Nil me poeniteat sanum patris hujus; eoque
Non, ut magna dolo factum negat esse suo pars,
Quod non ingenuos habeat clarosque parentes,
Sic me defendam."*—(Horace, Book I. Satire VI.)

Families, like nations and like individual man himself, are subject to growth and decay. They have their periods of prosperity and adversity. Their circumstances do not long remain the same; but often vacillate in the ups and downs—the vicissitudes of life. In physical capability, in intellectual capacity, in wealth, in social position, and in moral influence, they rise, culminate, and decline, in successive periods and generations. The history of the changes by which they are marked is an interesting and useful subject of investigation; and it is abundantly illustrated by instructive examples in almost every one's own experience and observation. A family whose history is now remembered, descended from "noble blood," rose to distinction and were for many years the leaders in an important New England town where they resided;

* "Nor, while my senses hold, shall I repent
Of such a father, nor with pride resent,
As many do, th' involuntary disgrace
Not to be born of an illustrious race."

but at length their fortunes gradually waned; and the last of the name in that town died in the alms-house. An off-shoot, however, settled in another locality, renewed its ancestral energies, and again became eminent. Similar changes have occurred in numerous families. It has always been so; and in the Old Country more than in this. Very few of the families from whom the present nobility of England descend, existed in patrician ranks at the settlement of New England two hundred years ago. The race of nobles is constantly dying out and becoming extinct; and the vacuum has to be filled by new creations from the plebeian ranks; or, if sustained at all, by a union with plebeian blood. We learn from the history of these families that they "bud, flower and die. Industry, energy, and perseverance beget wealth and position. These, allied with ability, talent and refinement, produce distinction and eminence; but prodigality, decay, insanity or annihilation generally follows."* This series of changes happens in a shorter or longer period according to attendant circumstances. In some cases they are passed rapidly in two or three generations; in others they may be prolonged to eight or nine as their extreme limit. These facts are familiar to any one who may have paid any considerable attention to the subject. It is said by a recent writer (Westminster Review, July, 1853) that the last male heir of the once great family of Earls of Stafford, allied to the Royal blood, after several generations "died without issue, which was the best thing he could do; but his sister, Jane Stafford, married a joiner and produced a cobbler; and the poor fellow had only to step 'beyond his last' to claim kin with all that was noblest in England." Such persons literally *descend* from a higher to a lower, from a noble to an ignoble, ancestral station. These facts tend greatly to modify existing family pride. Those who choose may indulge it, but we prefer the *ascending* scale, even should it begin at the "ploughshare," the "anvil," or the "last."

Human history and experience show that there are no declarations more hopeful to the good, or more awful to the bad, and yet more true, than that "the iniquities of the fathers are visited

* See Gentleman's Magazine for 1846, New Series, Vol. XXV. p. 485; and Vol. XXVI. pp. 150, and 369, for some interesting observations on the science of Genealogy and Genealogical Fictions.

upon the children and upon the children's children unto the third and fourth generation;" and that "I have never seen the righteous forsaken nor his seed begging bread." The strength and the weakness, the intellect and the mental imbecility, the industry and the laziness, the energy and the inertion, the morality and the immorality, of the father and the mother, or of either of them, do not end with their lives, but descend to a greater or less extent to their posterity. The prosperity, the fortunes, the destiny of children, too, as well as their physical and mental characteristics, are made the better for the virtues, and the worse for the vices, of their parents. There is scarcely any family in which great diversity of circumstances has not existed, and in which at different periods great changes have not taken place, producing great alterations in relative wealth, social position, and moral influence. At one time it may be comparatively unknown in society; at another, among the most distinguished. Again, the circumstances of life may change and bring it into obscurity. And in the same family some members attain among their fellows a position in wealth and in social and moral influence, almost enviable; while others, sometimes with no apparent ill-desert, struggle through life in comparative poverty—almost unnoticed and unknown. Why is it so? Were the causes analyzed, an answer might in most cases be obtained. And is it not of importance to know what produces these great changes—this great diversity of character and circumstances, that in our struggles with our own propensities and with the influences that surround us, to resist evil and temptation to evil, and to acquire competence and respectability, we may avoid the mistakes committed by others, escape the disasters that have fallen upon them; and that we may acquire all that the most highly favored have enjoyed, and be all the most worthy have been? This is possible notwithstanding any unfortunate antecedents; and in this way we can come off conquerors over internal and external imperfection and error, and learn to meet with more manliness, energy, and propriety the vicissitudes of life, and be better prepared for its close. We venerate the memory of our ancestors, and like to study their history. We desire to know the physical, mental and moral elements that were combined to form their characters. We would not however hold them up as faultless. They lived

in an age of darkness, compared with our own. Like other men they had the faults of their nature and of their age—their blemishes—their sunny sides and their shady sides. If any erred, by knowing how and why they erred we ourselves might be induced to conduct differently. The very record of an error is not without its utility. If any made a wreck of their fortunes or their character, or did not attain the full development of their natures, or failed to leave a favorable mark upon their age or no mark at all, it is well that the rock on which they foundered should be mapped upon the voyage of life, that it may be avoided by future navigators. The superior light of the present age should guide to a more successful result—to a more worthy and honorable position.

We are fully aware that a difference of opinion prevails as to the value and importance of Memorials like these. Some persons regard such matters with indifference. There are those who exist in the supreme selfishness of the present, and have no regard to antecedents and consequences. They live, but how they came to live they know not, and seem not to care; and in regard to the purpose or consequences of their lives they seem to be equally unconcerned. We have met with persons, and some of education too, who could not tell the date of their own birth or marriage, or of that of their children; and with others who could not tell the names, much less the character, of their grandparents or other ancestors; and who seemed to care as little as they knew. "My ancestors left me nothing," say they, "and why should I remember them."—"Posterity has done nothing for me, and why should I do anything for posterity"! Such ignorance and such indifference seem to us unpardonable. Burke uttered a noble sentiment when he said, "Those only deserve to be remembered by posterity who treasure up the history of their ancestors." Another author has remarked that "he who pays no regard to his ancestors is a bad man." Whether this be true or not it may be safely said that *such an one is unworthy to have had any ancestors, and does not deserve to be remembered by posterity, if he should happen to have any.* If he is not treated with indifference and neglect, or in memory forgotten, it will not be because it was undeserved. We do not belong to this class of persons. But while this matter of ancestry, genealogy, and per-

sonal history is regarded as an important object of knowledge, it should be estimated aright, and among other matters it should have its proper place and receive its appropriate share of attention. It should not be exalted above nor sunk below its just value. We would not have it administer to a weak pride nor to a grovelling avarice. While we would not be indifferent to the past and future we would not disregard the present. A knowledge of those who gave us form, brought us into existence, and made us what we are, seems required to satisfy the promptings of our nature. A strong desire exists in the author's own mind, at least, to know something of those who have preceded us in this drama of life, and of the manner in which they have performed their respective parts. We believe with Mr. Webster, (Works, Vol. I. p. 6,) that "there is a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors, which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind, than a consciousness of an alliance with excellence which is departed; and a consciousness too, that in its acts and conduct, and even in its sentiments and thoughts, it may be actively operating on the happiness of those that come after it."

Those who choose may regard the names and dates in these Memorials as dry and uninteresting. In our view they form an essential part of the picture intended to be presented. Without such facts the history and exhibition of no life would be complete. A knowledge of the date of a birth, a marriage, or a death—the three most important epochs in the history of individuals—has been the means of saving, and the want of it of losing an estate. But besides these and other important purposes presently to be noticed, they ought to suggest some useful moral thought. What a day was each of these dates to some human family, or to some circle of loving human hearts like our own! How much of joy or sorrow, of hope or despair, is hidden under these significant facts! Each is a memorial, not of death only, but of life;—of a human heart that once lived and loved, "a heart that kept its steady pulsations through some certain period of time and then ceased to act and mouldered into dust; of an individual human life that had its joys and its sorrows, its cares and its

burdens, its afflictions and its hopes, its conflicts and its achievements, its opportunities wasted and improved, and its hour of death."

A distinguished individual now living has said that the reflections of his father at his own birth and baptism which he discovered several years after his parent's death "made an impression upon his mind which was never effaced. It proved, he verily believed, to be that word in season so often efficacious in leading the thoughts too much engrossed by the world to the one thing needful." This certainly should be the effect of discovering the written expression of the desires of a pious parent, anxious for the welfare of his children. A review of the lives and history of virtuous ancestors—those who have lived without reproach and performed useful service in their day and generation, and who have died leaving a good name and a good character as a legacy to their posterity, assuredly should always arouse whatever of good there is in our natures, and lead us to aspire to whatever of good it is possible for us to attain. It should move us onward to more wise and more energetic and persevering efforts, to fill up life with useful and noble deeds; to a more active performance of every duty of our station, whatever that station may be; and to a more earnest desire to preserve and hand down of ourselves a good name and a good character to our posterity. Life may thus be crowned with an honorable success and completeness, instead of being disgraced as a failure. In these Memorials we behold a mirror which reflects our own image,—what we have been, and what we must become—our origin and our destiny. They make us all conscious, whatever may have been our ancestry, that our existence here is only temporary, and that this world is not to be our permanent abode. They show us multitudes of human beings, some of whom are ever in-coming or out-going. Like a moving panorama, they exhibit living individuals, who for brief periods perform their parts and then pass away, leaving their places to be filled by others, who in their turn perform similar parts and have similar exits. Here we see some currents of life that are ceasing to flow; there, others that are sending forth new branches, expanding into other channels of greater magnitude and of more extended capabilities. At one time, we see little ones receding from our view, ere they are able to share in the

activities that surround them; at another, others are ceasing their course, just as they are blossoming into manhood or womanhood; then, some in the full vigor of middle age disappear; and again, others laden with the fruits of old age, or the blossoms of second childhood. An exit happens alike to all without distinction of age, sex, or condition. And these scenes are repeated onward and onward, "ever varying, yet ever the same." We ourselves are seen as the present living actors; but soon others will have our places in the exhibition. We also shall have passed out of sight, and be numbered with those who have floated down the stream of time, to be swallowed up in the ocean of eternity! What lessons of life does such a picture teach! With what significance are they impressed upon us! Cold and callous indeed must be the heart of any one who can peruse these pages, and especially those relating to his own kindred, with personal indifference, or without personal improvement. As we look over these Memorials may we be moved to aspire to a higher and nobler position, and to a better type of excellence, in humanity; to struggle constantly to live aright, and so worthily as to be at peace with our own consciences, our fellow men and our Creator; ever to strive while we live, to make ourselves and the world around us better and happier; and may we never cease to remember that to improve our hearts and form our characters, we now enjoy our only time, and that the present is our only opportunity, antecedent to this mortal putting on immortality!

III.

Natural History and Physical Characteristics of the Family.

Genealogical investigations should have two great objects in view: First, to ascertain and record the most important facts in the history of generations, families and individual persons; and, secondly, to abstract, analyze, and classify these facts so that they may illustrate the Natural History of the race to which they refer. The former may be denominated Historical Genealogy,

and the latter Philosophical Genealogy. Hitherto, investigations have been confined almost exclusively to the first department of these inquiries; and the incidents of personal history have possessed sufficient interest to secure attention. Philosophical Genealogy is, however, of much more importance. The great truths it develops might be applied to facilitate our personal improvement, and to increase our happiness in the every-day acts and duties of life. Considered in this light, Genealogy becomes a science of the utmost utility. Though it has as yet received little attention, and been but imperfectly understood or appreciated, it should nevertheless be a popular science, and should take its place among the most important objects deserving attention and investigation:—

"The proper study of mankind is man."

The general characteristics of a family are perpetuated through successive generations. Modifications and even peculiarities may, however, be introduced, and may be transmitted for shorter or longer periods, though there is a constant tendency in nature to return to the original type. It is well known that different races and different families of the same race, do not uniformly possess the same characteristics; and that they often differ materially from each other. Even the different members of the same family frequently exhibit great diversity in their natural capacities and propensities. Some families and individuals are remarkable for their muscular power, their industry, energy and perseverance; others for their mental superiority; some for other characteristics, physical, intellectual, or moral; and others for opposite or different qualities. Some seem to inherit a predisposition to consumption, apoplexy, fever, insanity, or other disease, which will be developed under circumstances that favor it; while others seem entirely exempt from such tendencies, and can expose themselves to hazards with impunity. The transmission of these characteristics is not uniform. In some cases they affect a part of the progeny only; in others they skip one or two generations to reappear in a grandchild or a great-grandchild. The size, form, complexion, color of the hair and eyes, or other physical, or even intellectual or moral traits of character, may be produced by the peculiarities of the father or of the mother, or by a combination of the peculiarities of both. Offspring often resemble the

paternal grandparent more than the father; and the children of a wife by her second husband have been known to bear a greater resemblance to her first husband than to their own father. Sometimes the peculiar circumstances and propensities existing at the time of generation, and especially the condition, association and influences of the mother during gestation, may originate a new trait of character, which may be transmitted to the "third and fourth generation," or until eradicated by other causes and circumstances. The characteristics of a noble and generous, as well as of a mean and grovelling nature, may be perpetuated through many generations. Other elements, however, may be introduced, and other influences may be brought into combination, which may exterminate or modify good or bad qualities, and produce other types of character differing from the originals that have preceded them. The causes of good and evil which often hover over the history and destiny of families, to enlighten or darken the domestic fireside, are often traced to the marriages of individuals, which have an immense influence upon their happiness, prosperity and perpetuity. Many husbands are unworthy of their wives, and many wives are unworthy of their husbands,—the one unfit or uncongenial to the other, either in physical or mental capacity, or in social or moral training; and such alliances should never have been formed. Eminent naturalists have stated, and probably truly, that if they could have the control of marriage connections, and determine what persons should be united, they could produce a race of idiots, or a race of nature's noblemen.

These principles rest upon the well-established fact in nature, that like produces like. They are of the highest importance, and should be well understood. We have already alluded (p. 25) to the rise and fall of families. Many of the causes of these changes lie in this direction. Every one should be aware that in all matters relating to his physical and intellectual, as well as to his moral powers, he can make the good better and the bad worse by his own conduct and by the social connections he forms. And it is well that he should thoroughly study and understand the history and condition of his own constitution, and the causes which have made it what it is, and the means which may be used to make it better, and to transmit it improved to others.

What is the character of the blood that courses in his veins? To what propensities does it lead? What traits of character does it tend to develop? And how can a bad impulse be restrained and a good one enlarged and transmitted? The same information should, as far as possible, be obtained concerning the person with whom a marriage union is proposed, male or female, that the probable results of such a union may be anticipated, and whether they would be likely to improve the physical, mental and moral condition of the race or otherwise. Marriages between relatives of the same family should if possible be avoided. Preference should always be given to an admixture of different blood. If this matter was fully understood it would greatly aid in guarding against those propensities which are opposed to health and happiness and in increasing those that promote them; and be more likely to produce sound minds in sound constitutions in the offspring. This is a practical suggestion. "I know a case," says a recent English writer, "where a besetting weakness in the blood had for four generations prevented the prosperity of the family; the fifth in descent, having penetrated the secret cause of his family misfortunes, resolved to conquer and crush the impulse, which was quite as strong in himself as in his progenitors. He did so and succeeded in establishing his family." Similar results have followed very many other efforts of the kind.

We do not propose, in this place, to discuss this great subject in its various bearings and relations; but we deem it proper to make these brief suggestions, as introductory to a statement of the results obtained by analysis and calculation from several classes of facts, which have been carefully abstracted from these Memorials. They are important illustrations of the Natural History and Physical Characteristics of the family, and will undoubtedly be interesting and useful to them and perhaps to others. If genealogists would publish similar deductions concerning other families, founded on full and accurate data, we might possess, more fully than we now do, the means of ascertaining the laws of human life existing in this country, and the changes, if any, that have taken place in relation to these laws in the different periods of its history. To render such data perfect, the exact date of every birth, every marriage, and every death, in every

family, including those who die young as well as others, should always be accurately given.

The personal conformation of our family, where its peculiar type prevails, has some distinctive characteristics. It may be described generally as of the medium height, full chested, thickly set, compactly built, and well proportioned, with rather more than the average weight and athletic or muscular power; the features usually full and regular, and the complexion fair; a constitution capable of enduring hardship and toil, and favorable to health and long life. There have been many males and females of comparatively early maturity and of considerable beauty. Exceptions to this general description, of course, have often occurred, produced by the admixture of different blood, or by other circumstances and causes. Instances are not uncommon of persons slightly built and under the usual size and weight; and of others who have grown upwards above the usual height, and expanded outwards beyond the usual breadth; and of others who have had no traits of beauty to spare. One man writes us that he carries about with him a person weighing two hundred and fifty pounds; and other instances exist of similar corpulency. Another writes that he is six feet four inches high, and in other respects well proportioned. Another, that his four aunts were tall in person and weighed over two hundred pounds each, and yet were well proportioned and handsome women. The height and weight of persons differ from each other in the same stock and in the same families; and the same person may vary in his weight in the different periods of life. The author is five feet nine inches high, and his average weight, until he was over forty years old, was about one hundred and forty pounds; now, at the age of sixty, it is two hundred pounds. If observations were carefully made and recorded in these matters relative to a considerable number of persons, and to the same persons at different ages, as they should always be, interesting comparisons and deductions might be made; but there are unfortunately too few relating to our family to be of very general utility in ascertaining the general law of our physical development and growth.

The *sex* of 4,121 newly created lives, produced or descended

from our first American ancestor and named in these Memorials, has been determined. This number does not include all the descendants of the name, nor very many of those of other names. Several schedules were received after this abstract had been made. If these had been included, the aggregate numbers would be largely increased; but the proportional results would probably be nearly the same as now ascertained. Of these 4,121 lives, 2,157 were males and 1,964 were females; or for 100 females there have been born on the average 109 males. To ascertain how far this difference in the proportion of the sexes prevailed in different periods we have divided them into three groups,—those included in the first four generations, those of the fifth and sixth, and those of the seventh. And it appears that in the first group, of 515 lives, 279 were males and 236 were females; or for 100 females, 118 males were born. In the second group, of 2,073 lives, 1,069 were males and 1,004 were females; or for 100 females, 106 males were born. And in the third group, of 1,533 lives, 809 were males and 724 were females; or for 100 females, 112 males were born. It is a universal law of human life, in all nations, that more males than females are born, but the proportion of males to females here indicated is greater than the general average, and may be considered an evidence of a vigorous race.

Among these births were 72 twin children, or every 57th child was a twin. This is about the proportion that prevails, on the average, throughout the whole population of Massachusetts. It is a remarkable fact that the sexes of those 72 twin children were exactly equal. Several mothers had twins more than once. Two mothers, in two cases of birth, produced twins in each case, the one immediately succeeding the other.

How many of the persons born lived to maturity and were married? To answer this interesting question 1,037 lives in the first six generations have been examined, all the great epochs of whose history are given; and we have obtained the following results. Of these 1,037 lives (561 males and 476 females,) 139, or 13.40 per cent., died under 20 years of age; and 898, or 86.60 per cent., lived over 20. Of 561 males, 76, or 13.55 per cent., died under 20, and 485, or 86.45 per cent., survived that age; and of 476 females, 63, or 13.24 per cent., died under 20, and 413, or 86.76 per cent., survived 20, showing nearly equal tenac-

ity of life in the two sexes. Of the 485 males who lived over 20 years, 442, or 91.13 per cent., were married, and 43, or 8.87 per cent., were unmarried. Of the 413 females who survived 20 years, 380, or 92.01 per cent., were married, and 33, or 7.99 per cent., were unmarried; indicating that the chances of marriage have been less than one per cent. in favor of the males, and that the probabilities of living a single life have been nearly equal in each sex. Of 898 persons of both sexes who lived over 20 years, 822, or 91.54 per cent., were married, and 76, or 8.46 per cent., were unmarried; showing that in our family, to persons who survived 20 years, the chances were 92 nearly in every 100 that they would be married, and only 8 nearly in every 100 that they would live a single life. Of the whole 1,037 persons born, 822, or 79.27 per cent., were married, and 215, or 20.73 per cent., died unmarried. These figures show that a very high probability indeed of living to be married has prevailed. They may be somewhat higher in favor of marriage than all the facts would justify, if the natural history of every life was known and included. We suppose, however, it may be stated with truth that *seventy-five per cent.*, at least, of the persons born in the first six generations were married; and that *twenty-five per cent.* only died in single life. We have not included all of the sixth, and none of the later generations, because the incompleteness of their lives does not afford the means of doing it correctly. On the most careful estimate that we have been able to make of these later lives it appears evident that a greater proportion die at the present time under 20 years of age, and that of those that survive that age, a less proportion are married. And when a child is born, there is a less probability now, than in the earlier generations of our family in this country, that it will survive and be married. How great this difference is cannot be exactly ascertained, but it is probably not less than *ten per cent.*, and may be more than that. But taking this to be true, *two thirds* nearly of the existing generations will live to be married, and *one third* will die unmarried. Even with this reduction in the physical vitality of the race, the remainder is probably greater and shows a higher degree of health, than the families of mankind generally would average.

By deducting the date of birth from the date of marriage, we have calculated the exact *ages at marriage*, in years, months, and

days, of 530 males, and 560 females, selected in course from these Memorials. These are all cases of first marriages, and include none of second marriages. We have divided them into four groups, according to the sexes and the periods of time in which the marriages were solemnized. The aggregates of the whole, for the first and for the last hundred years, are also given. The following statement exhibits the number of cases, and the aggregate age and the average age, in each group, showing the result of the investigation :—

Sex.	Period.	Cases.	Aggregate Age.			Average Age.		
Males,	1642–1750	61 ÷	1,517 y.	3 m.	18 d.	= 24 y.	10 m.	14 d.
	1750–1800	147 ÷	3,702	0	24	= 25	2	6
	1800–1825	122 ÷	3,012	3	21	= 24	8	8
	1825–1850	200 ÷	5,068	7	10	= 25	4	3
	1750–1850	469 ÷	11,782	11	25	= 25	1	14
Fems.	1642–1750	66 ÷	1,377	11	7	= 20	10	16
	1750–1800	150 ÷	3,349	7	13	= 22	3	28
	1800–1825	120 ÷	2,721	0	4	= 22	8	3
	1825–1850	224 ÷	5,133	3	11	= 22	10	29
	1750–1850	494 ÷	11,203	10	28	= 22	8	4

From this statement it appears that among the males the average age at marriage for the first hundred years, was 24 years 10 months 14 days, and for the last hundred years, 25 years 1 month 14 days, showing a difference between the two periods of only 2 months 0 days. Between the periods 1800 to 1825 and 1825 to 1850, there is a difference of 7 months 25 days, and between the second and the last period, of 1 month 27 days. Among the females the average age at marriage for the first hundred years, was 20 years 10 months 16 days, and for the last hundred years, 22 years 8 months 4 days, showing a difference of 1 year 9 months 24 days; and it appears that the average age is greater and greater in each group, and that there is a difference between the first and the last group of 2 years 0 months 13 days. An impression prevails that marriages in our country are not contracted now as early as in former periods; and these figures seem to indicate that it is correct, but they do not exhibit so great a difference among males as females, nor so great a difference generally as many have supposed. The youngest person at marriage was a female, aged 13 years 3 months 23 days; another female

married at 13 years 5 months 27 days; another at 13 years 8 months 26 days; and another at 14 years 3 months 24 days. The oldest person married was a male, aged 88 years 9 months 17 days—his second marriage.

Of 377 marriages in the first six generations, 318, or 84.35 per cent., were *first* marriages; 53, or 14.06 per cent., were *second* marriages; and 6, or 1.59 per cent., were *third* marriages. Of the 53 second marriages, 29 produced children and 24 were unproductive. The 377 marriages of all kinds produced 2357 children, or 6¼ nearly, on the average, for each marriage. The 318 first marriages produced 2,228 children, or 7 on the average for each marriage. *Seven* may therefore be considered as the average number of children to a family in the first six generations. An exact calculation in regard to the families in the seventh generation cannot be made; but as far as they may be estimated, the average number of children is not quite as great now as in the earlier generations, and probably the families will not average more than 6½ instead of 7 to a family, and 6 to *all* the marriages. By examining these Memorials it will be found that a large number of families have had *nine* children each, so much so that that number among the Shattucks seems to have been a favorite. The author's grandparents and great grandparents had each nine children, all of whom in both families lived to be married. His great-great-grandparents had nine children also.

The first female just mentioned, who was married at the age of 13 years 3 months 23 days, became a mother at 14 years 7 months 28 days, and died aged 46. The second, who was married at 13 years 5 months 27 days, became a mother at 14 years 9 months; and she had two grandchildren,—one by the eldest and one by the third child, before the birth of her own youngest child, making the nephews older than their uncle. The interval between the birth of her oldest and youngest child was 26 years 7 months 19 days. The other female, who was married at 14 years 3 months 24 days, was a mother at 15 years 6 months 2 days. She had four children after the marriage of her third child, and had one grandchild by her second and four by her third child before the birth of her own youngest child. The oldest nephew was 5 years 9 months 22 days older than his aunt.

The interval between the birth of her oldest and youngest child was 27 years 7 months 23 days. The two mothers last named are now (1853) living, the first aged 74 and the second aged 60. The first has had eighteen, the other thirteen children, indicating that in these instances, at least, early marriages have not had an unfavorable influence on vitality. Another female married at 13 years 8 months 26 days, but did not become a mother until 17 years 2 months 24 days. These have been all the instances that we have found of females marrying under 16 years of age.

One male, not a descendant but a connection, was the father of a daughter born when he was over 80 years of age. Another had a daughter born when he was 69 years 6 months 8 days. Several births of children by fathers aged from 50 to 60 years, are contained in this volume.

The average *intervals between the births of successive children* of the same family are found by deducting the date of birth of the oldest from that of the youngest child, and dividing the difference by one less than the whole number of children, twins being considered as one child. To ascertain the law prevailing in this respect in our family we have calculated 313 cases in the first five generations, and 568 in the seventh; and the result is as follows:—

Period.	Cases.	Aggregate Intervals.	Average Intervals.
First 5 generations,	313	791 y. 9 m. 10 d.	2 y. 6 m. 10 d.
From 7th generation,	568	1,457 4 6	2 6 24

From this statement there appears to be a difference of *fourteen days* only in the averages of the respective periods. There are some families in which the average was less than 2 and others in which it was more than 3 years, but 2 years 6 months may be considered as about the general average in this characteristic of the natural history of the race.

The *duration of married life*, though it has not hitherto been investigated, is an interesting characteristic in the natural history of man. It is ascertained by deducting the date of its commencement or of marriage, from the date of its termination or of the death of either partner, the husband or the wife. We have selected 204 cases of first marriages from these Memorials, nearly all contained in the first six generations, in which all of the facts were known. None have been selected from the seventh genera-

tion, because the lives of the smaller portion already terminated are shorter than those of the larger portion yet to be terminated, and hence a fair average could not be obtained. Some imperfection may be supposed to attach to the number of facts in the early periods, but as a whole they may be considered as data sufficiently ample for authentic and reliable deductions. The average duration of married life in these 204 cases was 31 years 8 months 15 days. The first 80 cases averaged 27 years 8 months 21 days, and the last 124 averaged 34 years 4 months 22 days. Dividing the last 124 cases into three groups, the average duration of married life in these several groups does not vary from each other more than one year. From these facts it appears that during the first 100 years after our ancestor settled in this country, the average duration of married life was not as great, by nearly seven years, as during the last 100 years. That there was a difference appears evident, but whether as great as seven years admits of some doubt. If every case in the early generations were exactly known it would probably produce a different result, though it might not be very considerable. Of the 204 cases, 4 terminated under 1 year, 26 between 1 and 10, 29 between 10 and 20, 33 between 20 and 30, 40 between 30 and 40, 37 between 40 and 50, 29 between 50 and 60, and 6 over 60. The shortest period was 2 months 10 days, and the longest, 65 years 11 months 6 days. The average duration of married life in our family may therefore be considered as about *thirty-three years*, or one third of a century.

The average *interval which elapsed between the first and second marriage* in 36 cases of males was 2 years 8 months 3 days. In 20 cases of females it was 4 years 0 months 5 days, showing that it is longer in the female than in the male, which it is believed will be found to be a general law in the population at large. The shortest interval among the males was 2 months 17 days; the longest, 10 years 11 months. In one instance the first husband was the father of a child born after the mother's marriage to her second husband.

The average duration of the marriage relation in 30 cases of *second marriages* was 23 years 5 months 2 days, which may be considered as nearly a correct estimate. In a majority of these cases one or both of the parties were young; and hence there is

not as much difference in duration between first and second marriages, as might be supposed without an accurate knowledge of the facts.

Of 195 cases, 120 husbands, or 62 per cent., died before their wives; and 75 wives, or 38 per cent., died before their husbands. And it has been found generally the fact that more females than males are left in widowhood; but perhaps more extended investigations might show a proportion somewhat different from that indicated by these figures.

The average *duration of widowhood*, or the length of time which elapses between the death of either husband or wife and the death of the survivor, has been calculated in first or single marriages. In 33 cases of males, it was 12 years 10 months 28 days; in 79 cases of females it was 13 years 5 months 16 days, showing a difference between the sexes of 6 months 18 days only. And it is a remarkable fact, tending to show that this is nearly the average when applied to the race generally, that in dividing these cases into nearly equal groups, the average of each group does not differ one year from the average of the whole. The shortest period of widowhood among males was 5 months, and the longest, 46 years 4 months 21 days. The shortest among females was 9 days; the longest, 46 years 9 months 26 days.

The *duration of life* of each person is an interesting matter. The period of life it is well known is liable to be terminated at any moment after birth, but may be prolonged and in rare instances has been actually prolonged beyond 100 years. The end comes sooner or later according to the degree of vitality inherent in the constitution, and to the circumstances with which it is surrounded. To assist in ascertaining the laws of life, and the degree of vitality existing in our family, we have calculated the exact duration in years, months and days of each life, in every case where the dates of birth and death were known; and have based our calculations on all the known cases, whether dying young or otherwise, selected in the order in which they occurred in the first five and part of the sixth generations. So many lives are yet unfinished in the seventh and part of the sixth, that to separate these longer lives from the shorter ones already terminated would not give a fair average. The selection comprises 522 lives, (285

males and 237 females,) and the calculation exhibits the following results :—

	Ages.	Persons.	Aggregate Ages			Average Age.			Prop. per ct.
Both sexes,	Under 5	61	118	y. 8	m. 10	d. 1 y.	11 m.	10 d.	11.68
	5 to 15	14	122	9	9	8	9	7	2.69
	15 to 60	177	6,944	11	10	39	2	25	33.91
	Over 60	270	20,752	6	17	76	10	10	51.72
	All ages,	522	27,938	11	26	53	6	8	100.00
Males,	Under 5	37	77	7	26	2	1	5	12.98
	5 to 15	7	59	11	5	8	6	22	2.46
	15 to 20	6	99	2	24	16	6	14	2.11
	20 to 60	93	4,010	8	10	43	1	15	32.63
	Over 20	235	14,903	7	4	63	5	1	
	Over 60	142	10,892	10	24	76	8	15	49.82
	All ages,	285	15,140	5	9	53	1	14	100.00
Fems.	Under 5	24	41	0	24	1	8	16	10.13
	5 to 15	7	62	10	4	8	11	22	2.95
	15 to 20	12	221	7	21	18	5	19	5.06
	20 to 60	66	2,613	4	15	39	7	4	27.85
	Over 60	128	9,859	7	23	77	0	10	54.01
	All ages,	237	12,798	6	27	54	0	0	100.00

This statement exhibits the aggregate number of persons of both sexes and of each sex, who died in the respective periods of life, or at the ages specified; the aggregate and the average ages; and the proportion per cent. in each period. The average ages of the 522 persons of both sexes was 53 years 6 months 8 days; of the 285 males, 53 years 1 month 14 days; and of the 237 females, 54 years 0 months 0 days, showing a difference in their ages between the sexes of 8 months 16 days only. The average ages of 270 persons of both sexes who survived 60, was 76 years 10 months 10 days; of the 142 males, 76 years 8 months 15 days; and of the 128 females, 77 years 0 months 10 days, showing a difference of 3 months 25 days only in favor of females. The average ages of the males who died between the ages of 20 and

60, was 43 years 1 month 15 days, being 3 years 6 months 11 days greater than the ages of the females who died in the same period. The proportion of both sexes that died under 5 years of age, was only 11.68 per cent.; and of those that survived 60, it was 51.72 per cent. The proportion that died under 5 and between 20 and 60 years, was greater among the males than among the females; but between the ages of 15 to 20 the proportion was more than double among the females, showing in regard to that sex that this is the most critical period in their lives and should be most carefully guarded. Other interesting comparisons might be drawn from this statement. The law of mortality, thus ascertained to exist in our family, is more favorable to a strong vital force and to longevity than in the average of mankind. The average age of all the males who survived 20 years, was 63 years 5 months 1 day. The average of 21,484 males of all professions, who died in Massachusetts during the last eight years, was 51 years 7 months 27 days; and of 6,747 farmers,—the most favored classes, 63 years 11 months 4 days. This shows that our family lived on the average 11 years 9 months 4 days longer than the average of all the professions, and within 6 months 3 days of the average of the longest lived profession. In England the mean future life-time of a man aged 60 is calculated to be 14 years 2 months, or according to the foregoing statement, 2 years 8 months less than the mean future lifetime of a man of the same age in our family. The proportion of children that died under 5 years of age has been unusually small, being only 11.68 per cent., whilst in most of the cities 40 to 50 per cent. of all the deaths have been of persons under that age.

It is an interesting fact that nearly the same results as are here presented, are obtained by subdividing the numbers into smaller groups according to the order of time in which they occurred. Dividing the 142 males and the 128 females into four groups each, the average age of each group will not differ 4 years from the average of the whole; and this uniformity prevails with the other ages specified in the statement. How far these favorable results would apply to existing generations—the present living descendants—is a matter of great interest, but one that is not easily ascertained. From the most careful estimate that we have been able to make, we are inclined to believe that the

members of our family do not live quite as long on the average, or enjoy quite as strong vital force now, as they did in the generations that have gone before us. This we believe to be true in regard to others. It is frequently said that owing to the great improvements in medical science mankind live longer now than formerly, but investigation leads us to the belief that this statement is erroneous. Numerous facts show that the average length of life is not now as great generally as it was fifty years since.

The *diseases and causes of death* are most important facts in the natural history of a race, and they should be carefully stated in all Family Registers. The very small number of cases in which they are given in these Memorials, however, does not afford the means of making an abstract of any utility. Consumption, fever, apoplexy, and other diseases have prevailed; but no peculiar liability to any one of these diseases appears to have been a characteristic of the family. In constitutions in which the Shattuck blood, or conformation, has been predominant, consumption seems to have been rare; but in constitutions in which other blood seems to have had the greatest influence, that common but dreadful disease has been often developed and found fatal. Fever and apoplexy have been common in the family. It is important that every one should examine carefully the diseases and causes of death that have prevailed in the branches of the family from which he is descended, and with which he is immediately connected—his parents and his grandparents and each of their families and connections; and if a tendency to consumption, or any other known disease, is discovered, to take all proper measures to guard against its introduction or development.

The *number of the descendants* of our first ancestor may be estimated by calculations from the data we have already given. If the average number of children to each family was seven, and if two thirds of all the children born lived to be married, as has been stated in the foregoing pages, then, assuming *ten* to be the number of children in the second generation, as was actually the fact, and calculating the others, we obtain the following results:—

Generation.	Descendants.	Die unmarried.	Live to be married.
1st Generation,	1	0	1
2d Generation,	10	3	7
3d Generation,	49	16	33
4th Generation,	231	77	154
5th Generation,	1,078	359	719
6th Generation,	5,033	1,677	3,356
7th Generation,	23,592	7,864	15,728
8th Generation,	110,096	33,365	76,731

If half of these numbers be allowed for the increase of an equal mixture of other blood, introduced by marriage, then the number of descendants of the eighth generation would be half of 110,096 or 55,048; and the same proportion of those that die unmarried and of those that live to be married. But there have been intermarriages between descendants of the same blood and of the same name; and this would reduce the number still more. If ten per cent. for these intermarriages be deducted there would still be left nearly 50,000, as the descendants of one man in the eight generations! over 30,000 of whom will survive to be married!

How many of these descendants, bearing the name of Shattuck, are now living? An accurate answer to this question cannot be obtained. It can only be approximated. It has already been ascertained that the persons here noticed have been about equally divided between the sexes. The *name* can be perpetuated of course only through the male line. By dividing the above numbers in the respective columns and generations into two equal parts, and by deducting ten per cent. for intermarriages between blood relations, we approximate the number that have borne the name in the different classes and generations. By referring to the following Memorials it will be perceived, that many of the sixth generation or children of the fifth, are still living; and a portion only of the seventh are yet in existence. A large number of the eighth, a considerable number of the ninth, and a few of the tenth, are, however, already born. It would be nearly true to assume that the number of descendants of the name now existing is equal to the entire seventh generation as above estimated. Such being the case, we obtain by calculation (23,592÷2—1,177)=10,594, as the whole number of descend-

ants; and (15,728÷2—786)=7,078, as the number that will probably survive and be married. Half of this number, or 5,297, (or 757 families of 7 each,) are descendants; and 3,539 will probably survive and be married, and bear the name of Shattuck. These numbers, obtained by estimation and calculation, are not presumed to be exactly correct, but 5,297 may be taken as an approximation to the actual number of persons of this name of all ages and sexes now existing in the United States.

IV. Plan of the Memorials explained.

It is desirable that Genealogical Memorials should be so arranged that the facts may be presented, as far as practicable, with fulness, accuracy, and perspicuity; and in a readable form. In proportion as this is accomplished the work will be valued by those who are competent to judge of its merits. While such Memorials should contain an entire record of successive generations, families, and individuals, they should not be a mere collection of names and dates, but should also embrace such other incidents relating to the history of separate lives as will illustrate their physical, intellectual, and moral characteristics, and thus provide matters of greater interest and utility for the reader. Many works of this kind have already been printed; and from the great attention paid to the subject they are likely to constitute a distinct department of literature. Dealing as they do, however, principally in facts and figures, they cannot be a medium for a display of the elegances of style, nor a proper basis upon which to found a reputation in authorship. And yet it is quite desirable that a plan might be devised which should embrace the best suggestions of different authors, and be adapted to general use.

We have desired to ascertain concerning every person,—those who die young as well as those who survive to old age:—

I.—1. The place and date of birth; 2. The name of the father and the maiden name of the mother; 3. The occupation or profession of males over 20 years of age; 4. The place or

places of settlement and residence, and the date of removal from one to another; 5. The place and date of death; 6. The disease or cause of death; and 7. The exact age at death, in years, months, and days.

II. If married, 1. The place and date of marriage; 2. By whom, and the whole name of the person to whom married; 3. The place and date of birth of such person; 4. The place and date of death; 5. The disease or cause of death; 6. The exact age at death; 7. If a male, the occupation or profession; and 8. The name of the father and the maiden name of the mother, their residence, and any account of their ancestors, and of important incidents in their history.

III. Other information will also be useful to illustrate the history of some lives; such as, 1. The exact place of birth, residence, and death, identified by specifying the present number of the same place and street in a city, or the name of a present resident in the same place in the country; 2. The height and weight of persons, to show physical development and personal appearance; 3. The public offices, either in church, town, county or state, held by males, and the years when in office; 4. The church in which any male or female was a member; 5. The place of interment and exact copies of inscriptions on grave stones and monuments; 6. Copies of family records; 7. Copies or abstracts of wills, inventories and settlements of estates; 8. Copies or references to any printed obituary or biographical notice; 9. The printed books or works of which a person has been the author; and 10. Any other facts or anecdotes of interest and worthy of remembrance to illustrate the history of any one of either sex, or to show their general characteristics.

Though we may not have been always successful, yet we proceed to point out the pathway we have taken to procure the information, and to present it to others; and we offer the results as suggestions for the benefit of those who may not have reflected so much, or may have had less experience than ourselves relating to these matters.

In tracing the history of ancestors the first step to be taken is to ascertain the whole name of the oldest one about whom the date of death and age are known. It may be a parent, a grandparent, or some other more remote ancestor, male or female.

Next, deduct the age of such person from the date of death, and the remainder will be the year of birth. From the traditions of elderly persons, or in some other way, ascertain, if possible, the place of birth, and other matters relating to this person; and consult the records of the town where born, for the particulars of birth, which, if found, may lead to the particulars of marriage and of death also, and perhaps to the names of father, mother, brothers and sisters. In like manner the investigation may be extended to generations of more remote antiquity. If the town records be deficient we must resort to other means. By perseverance in consulting the various sources of information already indicated (pp. 2 and 3,) and by knowing where and how to go to work, the desired facts may generally be ascertained. A properly arranged systematic plan and a little experience will be no disadvantage. Make memoranda of the information and of the sources whence procured in a blank book prepared for the purpose, specifying the name of the person from whom it was derived, or the page of a written or printed book where it is contained. This information should be carefully revised, corrected, and arranged, and afterwards copied into its appropriate place in the Memorials.

General, indefinite terms, should, as far as possible, be avoided in such works. In naming places, instead of saying "he went west," or "to New York," or "to Ohio," or "to Missouri," the name of the post-office address and of the town, as well as county and state where settled or residing, should be given. In these Memorials, where no state is named, Massachusetts is generally to be understood. When an occupation is mentioned it is unsatisfactory to say "mechanic," but the specific work of the mechanic should be stated. So, too, exact dates, whether relating to births, marriages or deaths, or to those who die young, or to others, should be carefully given; and these dates should include the day of the month as well as the year. When it is possible to give the exact date, the word "about," as "he was born, or married, or died, about 1792," or "about" any other year; and the words "died young," or "died in infancy," should not be used. The importance of this exactness in relation to all lives, young and old, will appear from what has already been said under the head of the Natural History of the Family. We have regretted the

necessity which compelled us sometimes to insert these indefinite terms in these Memorials.

Prior to 1752 the year commenced on the 25th of March, and March was called the First Month, April the Second, and so on to February, the Twelfth. Two methods of dating were used,— one in which the number of the month, day and year, were given, as "15 : 11 : 1645," or "15th 11 mo. 1645," and the other in which a double date between January 1st and March 25th was made; as "Jan. 1645–6," or "$164\frac{5}{6}$." In these Memorials the true or latest date of the year is substituted for the numbers and for double dates, as "Jan. 15, 1646"; but the day is given according to the old style. To make the old style conform exactly to the new style, ten days must be added to the dates prior to 1700, and eleven days to those from 1700 to 1752.

Various plans have been devised for Family Genealogies; and it is natural that each author should prefer his own. It is obvious, however, that a plan may seem simple and effective to one who devises and uses it, but not equally so to others. Those that are most readily comprehended, and most easily carried into practice by one unacquainted with such works, should be preferred. The plan after which the Minot family is presented in the first volume of the New England Historic-Genealogical Register has been adopted by several authors. Another plan, presented in the Genealogy of the Farmer family, in the same volume, has also been copied. More reflection and more experience have, however, been bestowed in recent years upon the subject; and it has been found that both of these plans are too much encumbered by numbers and references; and that they may be simplified and improved. The Foot and Nash families are the best arranged genealogies that we have seen, though they do not seem entirely free from imperfections. No more numbering or references should be used than are necessary to exhibit the generations, families and individuals, clearly, and to show their relative connection with each other. By arranging the families in separate generations, with a running title at the head of the page to indicate which one is there described, it becomes unnecessary to affix numbers to individuals to show the generation to which they belong.

In these Memorials we have numbered the different generations, the different families (or the sections or paragraphs in which

they are described,) and the children of the same family, each consecutively, and generally either according to seniority, or in the chronological order in which they occur. On the right side of the page, against the name of each child who became a parent, we have affixed the number by which his or her family is designated, referring forward to the subsequent section or paragraph of the same number, which contains the biographical notices of such parent and of the person to whom married, and the names of all their children. And in the biographical accounts is inserted a number referring back to the previous page on which the name, parentage, date of birth, and the number of the family on the right of the name, are first introduced. If a number does not appear on the right of the name, it is to be inferred that no further notice is taken of such child or any descendant. To give a full and connected biography of a person in one place some little repetition may become necessary, but such repetition will occupy far less space than the figures of reference used by some genealogists. This simple plan for the arrangement of the facts, unincumbered by unnecessary figures or references, is sufficient to show clearly and at one glance the generation to which the person belongs, and whether any descendants are given in the book. It will also show the relation which the different generation, families, and persons sustained to each other; and will enable any one to trace a lineage backward or forward easily and readily. The Memorials by this plan acquire a more simple and readable form.*

Some authors give the biographical notice of the person where the name first appears. This is proper when the individuals do not live to adult age, or do not become parents, but in other cases the most appropriate place for such notice seems to be where a person stands at the head of his family as a parent, and immediately preceding and in connection with his children. This plan is followed in these Memorials. And it will be perceived that a separate division, or part of the paragraph, where the facts are sufficient to justify it, is generally devoted to each parent, to include whatever is desirable to be said, or the means of information

* In preparing *manuscripts* of this kind, paged blank books should be used, and instead of the number referring to the subsequent *paragraph* a number referring to the subsequent *page* of the manuscript may be inserted on the right of the name. This will render it convenient to make additions to Memorials imperfectly prepared, without rearranging and copying them until the whole are finished.

will allow, in relation to such person; the direct descendant, whether male or female, occupies the first part of the paragraph, and the person whom such person marries, occupies the second. Each husband and each wife, if either marry more than once, is separately noticed. These are believed to be features in such Memorials somewhat new and improved, and they are more perspicuous than the usual mode of presenting the facts. The names of the parents are printed in capitals and the names of their children in italics. Grandchildren, when they are mentioned in the same family or paragraph, are printed in the usual type. We have been more particular than genealogists usually are in stating the birth, residence, and parentage of persons of other names who marry into the family, that those who desire it may be aided in tracing the ancestors of those new relatives; and also for the purpose of illustrating more fully the natural history of the family. The biographical notices should contain copies of wills, inventories of estates, and other documentary illustrations, which are usually separated and thrown into an Appendix. They may be printed in smaller type, but if worthy of publication at all, the proper place for them to appear is in immediate connection with the biographies to which they relate. It is to be regretted that materials for illustrating the lives and characters of so few of our ancestors are preserved. And it should be remembered that the length of a biographical notice is not always an indication of the importance or value of the life, but that it is often owing to accidental circumstances that less or more materials concerning it happened to be found.

In the early periods of the history of New England, a person who held official station, either military, civil or ecclesiastical, was generally designated by the title which it conferred. If a deacon, a captain, an ensign, or even a corporal, we find him frequently so entitled in the records. Entries such as "Corporal Lakin" or "Sergeant" some-other-person, was chosen selectman, or was appointed for the performance of some other duty, are often met with in the public records. Such titles were then considered as important and honorable, and generally as an evidence of real merit; and they were often held for many successive years. The office of constable was conferred only upon persons of an established reputation for high moral integrity and of

sterling ability. In more recent and existing generations, however, military and other titles have become so common that their comparative honor has been considerably diminished. Offices now-a-days are unfortunately too often conferred not as a reward of merit but for other causes. In some cases in these Memorials the title possessed by a person is mentioned as a part of his biography, but in very many others it is omitted. If we were to enumerate all who have held military commissions, the number would be sufficient to officer quite a formidable army.

The information contained in this work was obtained principally in 1853; and it was designed to be brought down to that year. In many cases, however, it does not include so late a period, because the necessary facts were not communicated to the author. Some genealogists regard the history of existing or recent generations of little consequence. Any one, they say, who desires may obtain it. We consider this an erroneous opinion. Whoever writes for posterity ought to endeavor to anticipate the judgment of posterity upon his labors, and to conform to its just decisions. Those who come after us, as already intimated (p. 3) will find less information upon the public records in New England relating to the last fifty years, and will find it more difficult to write the history of the lives that existed during that period, than in any other since the first settlement of the country. For this and other reasons it will in future be a matter of deep regret, that information concerning recent or existing lives has been omitted in Genealogical Memorials.

In cases where females of the name have married persons of other names we have designed to give their families only, their children and sometimes their grandchildren, but rarely their more remote posterity, unless for the purpose of naming some distinguished descendant. It is supposed that this will be sufficient to enable persons of other names, who desire it, to trace their maternal descent to this family; and to identify the precise connection which existed.

Additional advantage may be derived from subdividing the generations, and designating the different branches of the family, and their connections and descendants, by the name of the particular place in which they originated or most generally resided. To aid in rendering this work more perspicuous some parts of it are so divided.

The orthography of some christian names varies in different periods and in different families in the same period. In some few cases in these Memorials the spelling used in a particular family, even if it was peculiar, has been followed. But generally the usual orthography in common use has been adopted. First names, particularly those of females, for the first hundred years after the settlement of New England, were generally used as they are at present. Anna and Hannah occasionally were synonymous. The term cousin generally expressed the same relationship as nephew or niece, but sometimes an indefinite degree of kindred. From 1750 to 1800, sometimes a little earlier or later, instead of giving the true names, others considered as synonymous were substituted. Nabby was used for Abigail; Patty for Martha; Polly and Molly for Mary; Sally for Sarah; Betsey and Betty for Elizabeth; Nancy for Anna, &c. Fashion seems to have had its influence in this as in other matters; and the early use of names has been very properly restored. Double names were seldom used before 1800. In Genealogical Memorials these names should not be abridged by initials, but all the names should be given in full.

It has seemed proper to notice some families of the name who were not descended from our first American progenitor, and some by other names who were immediately connected with ours; and as these notices could not with propriety be included in the Memorials, they are placed with other matters in an Appendix.

Two Indices are inserted at the end of the work. One contains most of the different first names given to the Shattucks in these Memorials; the other includes the whole names of other persons who have been connected with the family by marriage, or who for other reasons are inserted. By referring to these Indices any one can easily ascertain any name which is contained in the work.

The abbreviations chiefly used are—b. for born; bap. for baptized; m. for married; unm. for unmarried; d. for died; a. or æ. for age or aged; s. for son; dau. for daughter; p. for page. In dates and ages, y. stands for years; m. for months; and d. for days. In cases in which a parent marries more than once, the different marriages are designated by figures placed immediately

after m., the abbreviation of married; as "m. 1" means married first, or for a first wife, or a first husband; "m. 2," married second, or for a second wife or a second husband; "m. 3," married third, and so on. Cases sometimes occur in which the maiden surname of the wife before marriage is inserted in a parenthesis between the christian name and the surname she acquires by marriage; as, Susanna (Randall) Shattuck, shows her maiden surname to have been Randall. In some instances (C) stands for Congregational Church; (B) for Baptist; (M) for Methodist; (U) for Universalist, &c. Persons are occasionally noticed as members of churches, but many who sustained that relationship are not thus characterized for want of the requisite information. The names of towns which are often repeated are sometimes abbreviated; as, Wat. for Watertown; Gro. for Groton; Pep. for Pepperell. Other abbreviations occasionally occur.

The form of the volume is *octavo*, and it is quite desirable that all Genealogies, whatever may be the amount of matter they may contain, should be printed in the same form, that those who make collections of such works may have them in uniform size. It is also the most convenient and economical size in which to print the materials of such a work.

Blank pages are placed at the end of the volume for the insertion of corrections and additions, and for the continuation of Family Histories.

MEMORIALS.

I. First Generation and Children.

1. WILLIAM SHATTUCK was the most remote ancestor with whom we have been enabled to connect ourselves, in our history, upon satisfactory evidence; and we begin with his, in our classification, as the first, or earliest known generation. From him, as their common progenitor, have descended nearly all, if not every one, of those who now bear his name in America. He was born in England in 1621 or 2, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, August 14, 1672, aged 50 years. His exact origin and early history are involved in obscurity. Neither the place of his birth, nor the year in which he came to this country, nor the names of his parents, are certainly known. There is no doubt, however, that his immediate ancestors and connections were residents of England; and they were probably among those already mentioned in our introductory observations, either of Lancastershire, Somersetshire, or Berkshire, but we are unable to specify the particular persons or locality. He must have emigrated when in or near his minority. It has been conjectured that his father might have died on his passage or soon after his arrival; and also that he might have been the son of widow Damaris Shattuck, who was admitted to the church in Salem, in 1641, and a brother of Samuel Shattuck, noticed in the Appendix to these Memorials; and their ages, the prevalence of similar names in their respective families, and other circumstances, give some probability to these conjectures. But of such a connection, if indeed one existed, we have as yet obtained no conclusive proof. If not a brother he was probably a near relative of Samuel Shattuck.

Massachusetts was first colonized by the English Puritan emigrants, in Boston and its vicinity, in 1630. Watertown was settled in the same year,—ten years later than the founding of Plymouth. This town is in Middlesex County, from four to seven miles westerly of Boston, and has Cambridge, easterly, intervening between the two places. It originally included the present town of Waltham, incorporated separately in 1737. It is thus one of the most ancient, and it was early one of the most important, towns in the Province. The General Court and the Provincial Congress held several sessions in this town. Mr. Shattuck's name appears in an old list of the proprietors of Watertown, made about 1642, twelve years after its first settlement, although he was then only twenty years of age. The first lot of land granted to him is described upon the records as follows:—

"William Chattuck.

"1. An Homstall of one acre, by estimation, bounded souwest with Commonland, ye east wth John Clough and ye west wth William Perry in his possession.

"2. Three acres of upland, by estimation, bounded the north wth Joseph Morse, the south wth William Perry, the east wth John Clough & ye west wth Commonland in his possession."

To this estate he made large additions by subsequent grants and purchases. Among other parcels of land the records state that on the 4th July, 1654, he bought of his neighbor John Clough, his house, garden, and thirty acres of land, situated on Common Hill, near his own estate, bounded east by William Payne and E. Goffe, west by the highway, north by Joseph Morse and "south by the highway to the pond;" probably lying in the corner easterly and northerly of the intersection of the two roads, now called Common street and Washington street. Also twenty-five acres of upland; three acres of swamp land; and one third part of twelve acres of meadow land. He also bought a farm at Stony Brook, near the present bounds of Weston, and four acres of meadow in Pond Meadow, which he bequeathed at his death, in equal shares, to his sons, Philip and William. He also bought a dwelling-house and a large farm of Edward Sanderson; but a question having arisen as to his title to some parts of it, the town voted, December 27, 1664, that "William Shattuck shall enjoy the land he bought of Sanders,

provided he pay to Sanders twenty bushels of good merchantable Indian corn to spend in his house."

We have found it difficult to ascertain the exact place where Mr. Shattuck resided. It was, however, undoubtedly on Common Hill, near "King's Common" so called—the Common land reserved and owned by the town. This locality was northerly of the celebrated residence of J. P. Cushing, Esq.; southerly of the Wellington Hill Station on the Fitchburg Railroad; and easterly of Common street, leading from that station southerly to Watertown village. Permission was frequently given by the town to make bricks "at the clay pitts near William Shattucks." This bed of clay was then considered a rarity; and it was reserved by the town as a public place for brick making. It was on the hill northerly and near Washington street, then an ancient highway leading from Common street to Fresh Pond, and in the vicinity westerly of the residences of Mr. Chenery and Mr. Stone, as laid down on Shield's Map of Boston and Vicinity, published in 1852. And Mr. Shattuck's dwelling-house was on the hill, somewhere on the north side of this highway. The Watertown records, in describing a piece of common land sold by the town, in 1743, to Ebenezer Chenery, "lying above the clay pitts," say the bounds run "on a line to a rock at said Chenery's fence, above or west of a spring (commonly called Shattuck's Spring.)" The residences on this hill command a fine view of Fresh Pond, near by, and of Boston and its vicinity in the distance; and are among the most delightful in Watertown. Successors bearing the name of Shattuck occupied the estate for about one hundred years, but for the last hundred years it has been in the possession of others.

Mr. Shattuck is sometimes denominated a weaver; an humble but honorable handicraft of considerable importance in his day, when all articles of clothing were the product of household manufacture. And it is not improbable that he combined his mechanical with other occupations, and wrought in his loom as well as on his farm; for at his death he actually bequeathed his "loom and its appurtenances" to his son William. Agriculture seems, however, to have been his principal employment, as it has been that of the larger part of his posterity. His example of uniting the labors of the farmer and mechanic in one person has been followed by many of his descendants. He resided in Watertown

about thirty years; and by his sagacity, industry and economy, though dying in the full vigor of manhood, he acquired, for the times in which he lived, a large property, the inventory of which amounted at his death to £434 19*s.* 11½*d.* sterling, of which £200 was in real estate, and £234 19*s.* 11½*d.* in personal estate, including £103 17*s.* 7½*d.* in money. He appears, so far as can be ascertained from contemporary records, to have sustained the character of a sagacious, energetic, and successful business man; of an honest, upright, and worthy citizen; and of a good and peaceable neighbor. He held a respectable social position among his fellow townsmen; and his family and the families to whom they were allied by marriage were highly respected, and among the most wealthy and influential in Watertown.

He was interred in the ancient burying-ground situated on the old road leading from Cambridge to Watertown, a short distance westerly of Mount Auburn. A simple but substantial marble tablet, resting in a granite base, has recently been erected near the northwesterly corner of this ground, at the turn of the road to Brighton, bearing the following inscription:—

"To perpetuate the memory of
WILLIAM SHATTUCK,
who died in Watertown,
Aug. 14, 1672, aged 50;
The progenitor of
the families that have borne his name
in America.
And of his son,
JOHN SHATTUCK,
who was drowned
in Charlestown Ferry,
Sept. 14, 1675, aged 28.
This simple memorial
was erected in 1853, by
Lemuel Shattuck,
who holds in grateful veneration
the character of
the Puritan Fathers of
New England."

William Shattuck was married about 1642, when he was twenty years of age. The christian name of his wife was SUSANNA; but neither her surname, nor her parentage, nor the exact date or place of her birth or marriage, has been ascertained.

She remained a widow about fifteen months after his death, and married, Nov. 18, 1673, Mr. Richard Norcross, who survived her. She died in Watertown, Dec. 11, 1686, fourteen years after the death of her first husband.*

In his will Mr. Shattuck mentions "his ten younger children," as if he had others, but it does not appear that he had more than that number. The births of the second, third and tenth only are entered upon the Watertown records. The remainder are ascertained from other authentic evidence.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SUSANNA ———, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Susanna*, b. 1643; m. 1, J. Morse; 2, J. Fay, ... 2
2. *Mary*, b. Aug. 25, 1645; m. Jonathan Brown, ... 3
3. *John*, b. Feb. 11, 1647; m. Ruth Whitney, ... 4
4. *Philip*, b. 1648; m. 1, D. Barstow; 2, R. Chamberlain, . . 5
5. *Joanna*, b. d. April 4, 1673, unmarried.
6. *William*, b. 1653; m. Susanna Randall, ... 6
7. *Rebecca*, b. 1655; m. Samuel Church, ... 7
8. *Abigail*, b. 1657; m. 1, J. Morse; 2, J. Parker, ... 8
9. *Benjamin*, b. d. in his 20th year.
10. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 28, 1666; m. Abigail ———, ... 9

A petition, dated June 19, 1683, purporting to be from Philip Shattuck, is on the court files of Middlesex County, in which it is said,—"Our two youngest brothers, Benjamin and Samuel, were left to the care and government of our honored mother, unto whom our honored father did bequeath the most considerable part of his estate; but after our mother did marry againe, she thought it would be beneficial for our youngest brothers to have trades; and she accordingly put them out,—Benjamin to my brother William, and Samuel to myself. But before Benjamin came of age, God was pleased to visit him with a long and lingering sickness, of which he died, being in his 20th year; and by reason of the long time of his sickness, the charges of the doctor, his attendance, and the funeral charges, were considerable." And he prays that they may be paid out of the estate that was bequeathed to him, which was probably done.

* Richard Norcross was the son of Jeremiah Norcross, who d. in Watertown, in 1657. He was b. in 1621, and educated in England; was admitted a freeman, in 1653, and was the worthy teacher of the grammar school in Watertown about thirty-five years, from 1651 to 1687. His is said to have been the first and for many years the only public school in the town. His salary for teaching Latin, English, writing, and other branches, was £30 per annum. He married for his first wife, June 24, 1650, Mary Brooks, who d. Feb. 24, 1672. By her he had seven children, Mary, Jeremiah, Sarah, Richard, Mary, Nathaniel, and Samuel, of whom Nathaniel m. Susanna Shattuck, dau. of Philip Shattuck, and granddau. of Susanna (Shattuck) Norcross. (See family, 14.)

The will of Wm. Shattuck, executed while he was on a sick bed, is dated August 3d, eleven days before his death, and was proved in court August 29th, fifteen days afterwards. This will and the inventory of his estate were deposited in the office of the Middlesex Probate Court, and still exist in its files. Copies were entered upon its records, (Vol. IV., pp. 24 and 26.) These documents will undoubtedly interest the family, and faithful copies of the original are given below.

"Watertown Aug: 3d: 1672. The Last Will and Testament of William Shathock, aged 50 years.

I, William Shathock, being under the afflicting hand of God, sick and weak but in perfect memory, not knowing how soone I may end the days of my weary pilgrimage, do constitute this my last will and testament, for ye disposal of what I shall leave behind me, as followeth:

Item. I give my ten younger children thirty pound in money to be equally divided amongst them; to them that are married, I will their parts should be payd a month after my disease; that which belongs to the unmarried my will is it shall be in their mothers hand to be kept for them till they come to age capable.

Item. I give to my son Sam: Church six pound in money, to be payd a month after my disease.

Item. I give to my son, Philip Shathock, the one half of my farm and two acres of meadow in pond meadow, to him and his heyers forever.

Item. I give to my sonne, William Shathock, the other half of the sd farm and two acres of meadow in pond meadow, to him & his heyers for ever; as also a young horse with all his trooping furniture; also the loome and its appertinances.

Item. I give to my four small children my mare with all her increase.

All the rest of my moveable goods I give to my dear wife, Susanna, for her owne maintenance & bringing up my younger children; and also the use of my hous and land which I now dwell upon with that I bought of Edward Sanderson, till my two younger sons, Beniman and Samuel, arrive to twenty one years of age. If my sd wife marry, my will is that she receive four pound pr year out of my sd hous & lands; if she marry not, I give them to her during her life.

Item. I give to my sd Beniman & Samuel my house and land I now dwell upon, with that I bought of Ed: Sanderson, and my half dividend, to them and their heyers forever.

Item. I give to my sonne John twenty pound, to be payd after my wifes decease by my sons, Beniman and Samuel, or their heyers, five pound per year; the whole to be paid in the space of four years.

Item. I give to my grand children living at my disease forty pound, to be equally divided and payd after ye death of my wife by my sd sons, Beniman & Samuel, within the space of ten years, four pound pr year, beginning with the children of my eldest children; alway provided, that if any my legitees dy before marriage my will is that what I have given be divided amongst ye rest.

I do father constitute my deare wife, Susanna Shathock, sole exectutor of this

my will; requesting my loving friends, John Coolidge, iouner, and Sam: Livermore, assistant my s[d] wife, and to be payd for their pains.

Signed, sealed, & delivered, in presence of us, John Coolledge, John Livermore." Witness my hand, William Shattuck.

From the following document it seems that the appraisers of his estate did not understand orthography quite as well, or were not quite as careful in the use of it, as the writers of his will and other documents relating to the settlement of his estate. We prefer, however, to give it as written, with the exception of punctuation, which has been added. No description of ours could give a better idea of the domestic arrangements, the household economy, and the interior life, of our ancestor, than is afforded by a careful examination of this inventory. It will aid us in paying an imaginary visit to his "parler," his "ceichen," his "shope," his "dairy," and his farm generally, to ascertain their extent and the various implements in use in his daily life.

"An Inventory of the estate of Wilyam Shathauk, late of Watertowne, who deceased August the 14th, in y[e] yeare 1672, made and taken by us whose names are under written, August the 23.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis. In the Parler, his wearinge cloathes, shirts, hate, boughts & shoes,	005	00	00
It. in money,	103	17	07½
It. a bedstead, curtanes, a table, 2 chests, a great char, and basket, and some small things,	002	00	00
It. eight napkeens, 3 pilowbers, 2 table clothes, & 3 pair of sheets,	003	00	00
It. forten yds of coaten and woollen clooth,	002	00	00
It. a cuple of tobacko boxes, and a pair of silver buttons,	000	04	00
It. In the ceichen [kitchen] one great ketle, 2 old ketles, & 2 scillets,	003	00	00
It. two iron potts, & a friing pane, tramell, firepane & tongs, rost iron,	001	00	00
It. six puter platers, a basson, 2 puter poats, 3 poringers, seaven spoons, a chamber poat,	001	02	00
It. 3 pailes, 3 tubes, and a churne, 3 wooden dishes and boule, 2 botles, a duzen trenchers, and some earthen ware, & 2 pair of cards,	001	10	00
It. a table and forme, an other small table, 2 buffit stooles, 6 chairs, and other smalle things,	001	05	00
It. In the shope, a loome, warping bar and wheal, and all things belonging to it,	001	10	00
It. In the dairy, five tubes, 3 keelers, 2 seives,	000	12	00
It. 3 bush. of moult, a bush. of wheat meall, half a bushell of ry meall, halfe a duszen pound of hops, and other lumber,	001	00	00
It. 3 sackes,	000	06	00

	£	s.	d.
It. In the ould seeler, a poat of butter, some pork, 2 tubs, a form and earthen poat,	001	00	00
It. In the lodging roome, two bedsteeds, 2 barrells, one forme, a heir bage and cheese, 2 wheels,	002	10	00
It. In the new seller, 4 barils, a small vessell, & beer stool,	000	10	00
It. In the first chamber, 3 guns, 2 pistools, and a cutlash,	004	00	00
It. 2 sadles, and a paniel, 2 bridles, 3 halters,	001	10	00
It. his geilding tools and horne,	000	06	00
It. a mate, a fane, 3 pease sceps, a wheel, 3 ould sciths,	000	10	00
It. one crow of iron, a crose cut saw, one hand saw, 3 axis, 2 sikles, 3 ougers, a plan, chaine, cap, ringle and sople, a bill hook, a sped, a shovel, weges and betle, and hammer, a pair storke cards, a pair of sheers,	002	00	00
It. In the corn chamber, fifty bushels of indein corn, a bushell and a halfe of ry,	006	19	04
It. in sheeps wool,	001	00	00
It. 2 fether beds, a boulster, 4 pillows,	005	00	00
It. 2 ruges, 2 blankets,	002	15	00
It. one flock bed and bedsted and bed corde, a pair of blankets, 2 boulsters, and 2 pillers, and a ruge,	003	00	00
It. a carte, a yoake, an ould plow, a pair of haners, grind stone and sithe, and 400 bords,	002	10	00
It. 2 pair of iron filers, and a pair of glaxes,	000	06	00
It. a carte roupe, an ould tumberell, two horse coalers and traise, a dung fork, and 2 pitching forks, 2 rakes, & a hoe,	000	15	00
It. pease, wheat, barly, and ry,	006	00	00
It. the hay in the barne and abrood and in the meddow,	006	00	00
It. five acres of indian corn,	006	00	00
It. a farm near stony brooke,	020	00	00
It. four acres of meddow, at pond meddow,	004	00	00
It. a said mare, and an ould horse,	007	00	00
It. an ould mare, and a young horse,	007	00	00
It. a pair of oxen,	009	00	00
It. four cows,	012	00	00
It. a bull, and 2 calves,	004	00	00
It. ten sheep and 9 lambs,	006	00	00
It. 6 hoggs, 8 piges,	004	00	00
It. one dwelling house and barne, and also the land belonging to it, homestall and meddow, with the land bought of Edward Sanderson, and halfe a divident,	180	00	00
It. in debts,	002	02	00
John Coollege [Total not added in original.]	£434	19	11½
John Livermore			
Thomas Hastings			

Some questions rose as to the proper interpretation of the will of Mr. Shattuck, after the marriage of his widow; and the fol-

lowing bond or order, dated April 8, 1674, was passed by the court at Cambridge, and entered upon its records. This document is given in connection with another, relating to the final settlement of the dowry, to illustrate the manner in which these matters were managed at that early day. It does not appear to be the result of a law suit that had been commenced, but a mutual agreement to avoid any occasion of one.

"For the finishing of all controversy that has or may arise concerning the estate that William Shattuck's widow brought with her to her present husband, Richard Norcross, this court, with the mutual consent of all concerned therein, doe order that the said Richard Norcross shall have the use of the whole part of the estate that was left to her during the time of the younger children's minority, to wit, two boys twenty-one years, and the girl eighteen, or else at marriage, which of either shall first happen. And in case that he decease before his wife, that she shall have ye same fully made good to her again besides what he shall have out of his owne good will or the law will give unto him. And in case she decease before him, that then, unless by will she shall bequeath any part thereof to him, the said Richard Norcross, he shall then pay, or cause to be paid, forty-five pound, which is the sum ye inventory of her goods came to his hand, and the same he shall pay in full value to the children of his new wife, which shall then be living, as his said wife shall appoint, by her last will or otherwise. To the performance whereof the said Richard Norcross acknowledges himself, exectutors, administrators, to stand fully bound in a bond of ninety pound sterling, to be paid to the treasury of the county.

"And the court do further order that ye aforesaid Richard Norcross, performing according to the above said request, all other obligations by him made, in reference to person or estate, shall be null and void, to all intents and purposes in the law; and the said Richard is to bring up the three young children as his own untill they come to age to chose guardians or be put to apprentices.

Sworn to in Court. Richard Norcross."

"This writing, bearing date this 29th March, 1687, testifieth, that we, Philip Shattuck, William Shattuck, Samuel Shattuck, Jonathan Brown, John Fay, and Abigail Morse, all children, natural or by marriage, of Mrs Norcross, late widow and relict of William Shattuck, deceased, do owne and acknowledge ourselves to be fully satisfied with what we have now received of our father-in-law, Mr. Richard Norcross, being the full of what he was to pay to us of what he received of our father Shattuck's estate, and agreed by bond, given into County Court, at Cambridge, the eighth of April, in the year of our Lord 1674. We say we have each and every of us received our proportion in full, according unto that bond. As witness our hands, the day and year above written.

Witnessed by us,
Joseph Sherman,
Nathaniel Bright.
Produced in Court, June 5, 1688.
Recorded in Register of Deeds,
Vol. X., p. 105.

William Shattuck,
Philip Shattuck,
Samuel Shattuck,
Jonathan Brown,
John Fay,
John Mors, in ye behalf of
Abigail Mors, late widow."

It will be perceived that neither the heirs of John Shattuck, nor Rebecca (Shattuck) Church, were represented in this last agreement. It is probable that the latter were dead at the date of its execution, but the former were then living in Groton. Why they were omitted does not appear. Perhaps their portion of the estate bequeathed to their father, might have been paid to their mother, at another time, either before or after their removal to Groton.

II. Second Generation and Children.

2. Susanna Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 61,) was b. in 1643, and d. in Marlborough; the date not ascertained.

She m. 1, April 12, 1661, Joseph Morse, b. April 3, 1637, s. of Joseph Morse and Hester Peirce, of Watertown. He removed to Groton, in 1666, where he lived until that town was destroyed by the Indians, in 1676. He then returned to Watertown, where he d. in 1677, æ. 40.

She m. 2, July 5, 1678, John Fay. He was an inhabitant of Marlborough, and had had by Mary ——, a previous wife, b. in that town:—1, John, b. Nov. 30, 1669, m. in 1690, Elizabeth ——; 2, Samuel, b. Oct. 11, 1673, m. March 16, 1699, Tabitha Ward; 3, Mary, b. Feb. 10, 1675, m. March 26, 1696, Jonathan Brigham. John Fay d. in Marlborough, Dec. 5, 1690, leaving Susanna again a widow, with a family of 14 children,—7 by Mr. Morse, 4 by Mr. Fay, and the 3 of Mr. Fay's by his first wife.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH MORSE, BORN IN WATERTOWN AND GROTON.

1. *Susanna*, b. Jan. 11, 1663; m. in 1679, Daniel Newton.
2. *Hester*, b. Sept. 11, 1664; m. Feb. 8, 1685, Nathaniel Josselyn, of Marlborough. She d. Aug. 27, 1725, æ. 60 y. 11 m. 16 d. She had, 1. Mary, m. James Newton, 1709; 2. Esther, m. Samuel Lamb, 1707.
3. *Joseph*, b. Nov. 11, 1667; m. Jan. 20, 1691, Grace Warren. He d. at the Farms, in Marlborough, July, 1753. He had, 1. Joseph, b. Sept. 27, 1691; 2. Grace, b. July 7, 1694; 3. Mary, b. Oct. 13, 1697; 4. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 4, 1700; 5. Jonas, b. July 25, 1703; 6. Patience, b. Oct. 30, 1705.
4. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 4, 1670; m. Grace ——. He d. July 10, 1758, at Marlborough. Had 6 children.

5. *Mary*, b. Feb. 11, 1672; m. July 23, 1694, John Barnard.
6. *Hannah*, b. April 7, 1674; m. in 1704, John Newton of M.
7. *Jonathan*, b. ; m. 1, in 1706, Mary How. She d. Dec. 10, 1727. 2, in 1729, Mary Church. She d. Sept. 2, 1750. He d. 1754. Had 8 children.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN FAY, BORN IN MARLBOROUGH.*

8. *David*, b. April 23, 1679; m. May 1, 1699, Sarah Larkin of Marlborough, and had, 1. John, b. Jan. 30, 1700, d. Dec. 20, 1705; 2. Joanna, b. Dec. 7, 1701, d. Nov. 20, 1720; 3. Sarah, b. March 1, 1704; 4. David, b. March 25, 1707, d. Oct. 4, 1720; 5. Lois, b. March 11, 1709; 6. John, b. Dec. 16, 1710; 7. Moses, b. Oct. 7, 1712; 8. Robert, b. July 30, 1715; 9. Edward, b. May 16, 1717; 10. Aaron, b. April 18, 1719; 11. Joanna, b. July 3, 1721; 12. David, b. April 6, 1723.
9. *Gershom*, b. Oct. 19, 1681. He d. Nov. 24, 1720; m. Mary Brigham, dau. of John Brigham. She was the heroine, in repelling an attack of the Indians, in 1707; (see Worcester Magazine, II., p. 157.) They had, 1. Gershom, b. Sept. 17, 1703, m. Hannah Oakes, who d. March 5, 1806, æ. 100 ys.; 2. Mary, b. July 10, 1705, m. Geo. Smith; 3. Susanna, b. Nov. 18, 1707; 4. Sarah, b. Oct. 2, 1710; 5. Silas, b. Aug. 12, 1713; 6. Timothy, b. June 26, 1716; and 7, Paul.
10. *Ruth*, b. July 13, 1684; m. June 24, 1706, Increase Ward.
11. *Deliverance*, b. Oct. 7, 1686; m. Feb. 20, 1707, Benjamin Shattuck. (See 17.)

---

3. MARY SHATTUCK, dau. of William, (p. 61,) was b. in Watertown, Aug. 25, 1745; and d. in that part of the town now comprised in Waltham. A grave-stone erected to her memory is still standing in the Waltham burying-ground, bearing the following inscription:—"Here lyes buried ye Body of Mrs Mary Browne, Relict of M^r^. Jonathan Browne, who Departed this life Oct. ye 23^d^ A. D. 1732, in ye 89th year of her age. Pious in life: Resigned in Death."†

---

* Mr Fay, after his marriage to widow Susanna (Shattuck) Morse, took her children by her first husband with him to Marlborough, and this was the cause of the Morses becoming permanent settlers in that town. On the 25th of Dec. 1695, Samuel "Biglo," John Bemis, Joseph Morse, and Samuel Morse, then described as husbandmen of Watertown, bought of Ephraim Hunt, Esq, of Weymouth, for £300, a tract of land in Marlborough, containing 350 acres, formerly granted to Dr. John Alcock, of Roxbury, and called "The Farms." Joanna, the wife of Ephraim Hunt, was the daughter of Alcock, and consented to the sale. (Mid. Rec., Vol XIII, p. 509.) "Joseph Morse settled in the house said to have been built by Alcock. Samuel built southerly, and their brother Jonathan afterwards bought and settled on a tract of land adjoining to the farm, and built a short distance west of Samuel, so that one garrison might protect the three families." In 1723, John Bigelow, a son of Samuel, sold a portion of the land, inherited from his father, to John Shattuck, a grandnephew of Susanna, (see Family 38,) in exchange for his farm in Shrewsbury, and removed to that town. The posterity of the Morses may be found in the "Memorial of the Morses," pp. 74 to 89, and in the articles in the Appendix, therein referred to. Stephen Morse, Esq., now occupying the old ancestral residence, was descended from Susanna Shattuck, through Joseph, Joseph, Abner and Stephen. The numerous posterity by the name of Fay, in Worcester County and elsewhere, were also descended principally from Susanna Shattuck, through her sons, David and Gershom.

† If the record of her birth is correctly recorded, as it probably is, there appears to be an error here in the statement of her age. It should be 87 y. 1 m. 28 d., not "89th year."

She m. Feb. 11, 1662, JONATHAN BROWNE of Watertown, b. Sept. 15, 1635, s. of Abraham and Lydia Browne. He d. March, 1691, æ. 55½ years. His will, dated Feb. 19th, was proved April 1, 1691. Real estate, £247.

HER CHILDREN, BY JONATHAN BROWNE, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Mary*, b. Oct. 5, 1662; m. 1, March 22, 1683, John Warren, b. March 5, 1666, by whom she had 2 children, John and Jonathan. He d. July 11, 1703. She m. 2, March 14, 1704, Samuel Harrington, b. Dec. 18, 1666, by whom she had 5 children.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 19, 1664; m. March 25, 1687, Daniel Benjamin, b. Sept. 12, 1660. She d. Aug. 8, 1740. He d. Sept. 13, 1719. Had 10 children.
3. *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 25, 1666; d. young. No record of the date.
4. *Patience*, b. March 6, 1669; m. March 5, 1687, James Bigelow. She d. soon after, leaving one child, James, bap. May 6, 1688.
5. *Abraham*, b. Aug. 26, 1671; m. Mary Hyde, b. June 21, 1673. She d. Nov. 29, 1723. He d. Nov. 27, 1729. Lived in Watertown, and had 9 children.
6. *Samuel*, b. Oct. 21, 1674; probably d. unmarried.
7. *Lydia*, b. March 31, 1677; m. Jan. 18, 1699, Benj. Wellington, b. June 21, 1676. She d. May 13, 1711. He d. Nov. 15, 1738, in Lexington.
8. *Ebenezer*, b. Sept. 10, 1679; probably d. unmarried.
9. *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 27, 1682; m. Feb. 27, 1703, Anna Garfield, b. June 2, 1683. She d. Sept. 13, 1737. He d. March 11, 1753. Had 11 children.
10. *William*, b. Sept. 3, 1684; m. 1, Jan. 10, 1704, Hannah Pease. She d. March 10, 1718. He m. 2, Dec. 11, 1718, Sarah Bond. She d. June 10, 1777, æ. 88. He d. Oct. 28, 1756. Had 12 children, and was father of Isaac and grandfather of Moses Brown, H. C. 1768.*

---

4. JOHN SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 61,) was b. in Watertown, Feb. 11, 1647; and, according to the records of that town, "was drowned as he was passing over Charlestown Ferry, the 14th Sept. 1675," æ. 28 y. 7 m. 3 d. He had lands granted to him in Groton in 1664, but it does not appear that he was an inhabitant of that town for any great length of time, if at all. He was a carpenter, and resided principally in the Middle District—the present village of Watertown; where he was employed by the town, in 1669 and subsequently, to keep the town mill, then situated near the present bridge leading to Newton Corner.

The year 1675 is well known in history as the commencement of the most disastrous war with the Indians that ever occurred in New England. It has been entitled "Philip's" war, from the name given to the notorious Metacom, the principal leader of the

* In Bond's valuable "Family Memorials" may be found an extended account of the Brown family, and the names of many of the descendants of Mary Shattuck down to the generation now existing.

different tribes. It was undoubtedly the intention of King Philip to destroy all the white inhabitants; and at one time fears were entertained that he would carry his designs into execution. Many of the frontier towns were burned and deserted by the new settlers. Among other places early attacked were the remote settlements on Connecticut River. As a means of protection a military company was organized under Capt. Richard Beers, a distinguished citizen of Watertown, of which young John Shattuck was appointed sergeant,* and proceeded to Hadley. Hearing that Squawkeague, now Northfield, had been attacked, they marched, on the 4th of September, 1675, to its relief; and while on their route a large force of Indians who lay concealed, suddenly rose and fell upon them with overpowering fury. Of thirty-six men of whom the company was composed, sixteen only escaped death. Capt. Beers was killed. Sergeant Shattuck, one of the sixteen whose lives were preserved, was immediately despatched as a messenger to the Governor of the Colony to announce the result of the expedition. On the 14th of September, ten days after the battle, as he was crossing the ferry between Charlestown and Boston, he was drowned. Gookin, (Trans. Am. Antiquarian Society, Vol. II., p. 466,) describes this event as follows:—

"About this time a person named Shattuck, of Watertown, that was a sergeant under Capt. Beers, when the said Beers was slain near Squakeage, had escaped very narrowly but a few days before; and being newly returned home, this man being at Charlestown, in Mr. Long's porch, at the sign of the Three Cranes, divers persons of quality being present, particularly Capt. Lawrence Hammond, the Captain of the town, and others, this Shattuck was heard to say to this effect: 'I hear the Marlborough Indians, in Boston in prison, and upon trial for their lives, are likely to be cleared by the court; for my part,' said he, 'I have been lately abroad in the country's service, and have ventured my life for them, and escaped very narrowly; but if they clear these Indians, they shall hang me up by the neck before I ever serve them again.' Within a quarter of an hour after these words were spoken, this man was passing the ferry between Charlestown and Boston; the ferry boat being loaded with horses and the wind high, the boat sunk; and though there were several other men in the boat and several horses, yet all escaped with life, but this man only. I might mention several other things of remark here that happened to other persons, that were filled with displeasure and animosity against the poor Christian Indians, but shall forbear, lest any be offended."

* In the books of the Treasurer of the Colony, now in the possession of the Genealogical Society, are several entries of payments for the services of John Shattuck as sergeant in this expedition.

It is proper to remark, in explanation of this narrative, that a painful suspicion was entertained at the time that some of the half christianized Indians in the settlements were privy to and partners in the conspiracy of Philip. Gookin did not share this suspicion, and he therefore opposed the war and those engaged in it. He had acted as counsel for the Indians then on trial; and he considered it criminal in any one to speak against them, notwithstanding some of them were convicted and were afterwards executed for murder. Whether Mr. Shattuck made the remarks, in "effect," as here given, or whether they were a mere hearsay report, is uncertain; but Gookin seems to have considered his accidental drowning a special Providence, executed upon him as a punishment for his honest but fearless expression of opinions on subjects which he had just discussed with "divers persons of quality"! This judgment, however, if indeed it was one, did not occur alone; others happened to other persons for similar acts. Mr. Shattuck, as an honest, independent young man, having opinions of his own, and not afraid to express them on a proper occasion, would not be very likely to speak in the most mild and friendly terms of an enemy that had, only ten days before, betrayed and killed twenty out of thirty-six of his companions in arms; and he is to be commended for his conduct, and for this exhibition of a characteristic trait of the family.

He m. June 20, 1664, in his eighteenth year, Ruth Whitney, b. in Watertown, April 15, 1645, dau. of John Whitney.* On the 6th March, 1677, eighteen months after the death of Mr. Shattuck, she m. 2, Enock (or Enosh as often written) Lawrence, b. March 5, 1649, s. of John Lawrence; and, in 1678, they removed to Groton, with several of his relatives, at the re-

* John Whitney, the ancestor of Ruth Shattuck, in April, 1635, when 35 years old, embarked, at Ipswich, Eng., for New England, in the ship Elizabeth and Ann, with his wife Elinor, aged 30; sons John, æ. 11; Richard, æ. 9; Nathaniel, æ. 8; Thomas, æ. 6; and Jonathan, æ. 1 year. He was admitted a freeman, March 3, 1636; was a selectman of Watertown several years, between 1638 and 1655; and town clerk, in 1655. His wife, Elinor, d. May 11, 1659. He m. 2. Sept. 29, 1659, Judith Clement. He d. a widower, June 1, 1673, æ. 74. His will is dated April 3d previous. He had, beside the sons already mentioned, Joshua, Caleb, and Benjamin, b. in Watertown. The descendants of this family are very numerous in New England, and throughout the United States. [See Bond's Family Memorials.]

John Whitney, Jr. was admitted a freeman, May 26, 1647, then aged 23; was selectman, in Watertown, 1673, '74, '75, '76, '78, and '79. He m. Ruth, dau. of Robert Reynolds, of Boston. He d. in Wat., Oct. 12, 1692. Had 10 children; 1. John, b. Sept. 17, 1642; 2. *Ruth* b April 15, 1645, m. *John Shattuck*; 3. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 1, 1647; 4. Samuel, b. July 28, 1648; 5. Mary, b. April 29, 1650; 6. Joseph, b. Jan 15, 1652; 7. Sarah, b. March 17, 1654; 8. Elizabeth, b. June 9, 1656; 9. Hannah; 10. Benjamin, b. June 23, 1660. The will of Robert Reynolds, dated April 20, 1658, mentions his dau. Ruth Whitney, his dau. Sarah Mason, and his son Robert.

settlement of that town, taking with him the four young children by her first husband; and they probably occupied the land granted to Mr. Shattuck, in 1664. From this family the Shattucks in Groton and Pepperell originated. Mr. Lawrence d. in Groton, Sept. 28, 1744, æ. 95 y. 6 m. 23 d. The date of her death has not been ascertained.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RUTH WHITNEY, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *John*, b. June 4, 1666; m. Mary Blood, ... 10
2. *Ruth*, b. June 24, 1668; m. probably, Jonathan Farnsworth.
3. *William*, b. Sept. 11, 1670; m. Hannah Underwood, ... 11
4. *Samuel*, b. ; m. Elizabeth Blood, ... 12

HER CHILDREN, BY ENOCH LAWRENCE, BORN IN GROTON.

5. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 21, 1678; m. Anna ——. She d. Sept. 31, 1758, æ. 73 y. 8 mo. 21 d. He d. Sept. 12, 1765, æ. 87 y. 6 m. 21 d. They had, 1. Nathaniel, b. May 13, 1702, m. Dorothy Chamberlain; 2. James, b. Aug. 26, 1705, m. 1732, Mary Martin, d. in Pepperell, Jan. 27, 1800, æ. 96—she d. 1799, æ. 87; 3. Anna, b. July 3, 1708, m. Samuel Wright; 4. Enosh, b. Nov. 15, 1710, m. Jan. 29, 1734, Sarah Stearns, and had 8 children; 5. Sarah, b. March 15, 1713; 6. Martha, b. Dec. 7, 1715, m. Wm. Blood; 7. Joseph, b. April 10, 1718; 8. Benjamin, b. Nov. 6, 1720, d. in Groton, 1807, æ. 87; 9. Rebecca, b. April 17, 1724; 10. Lois, b. Sept. 6, 1726; 11. Eunice, b. July 25, 1728, d. Nov. 15, 1747, æ. 19.
6. Daniel, b. March 7, 1681, m. Sarah ——, and had, in Groton, 1. Daniel, b. April 22, 1702; 2. Isaac, b. Feb. 25, 1705.
7. Zachariah, b. July 16, 1683; m. in 1707, Abigail ——. He d. in Pepperell, June 18, 1754, æ. 71. Had, 1. Zachariah, b. May 8, 1708, d. in Pep., Nov. 30, 1790, æ. 82; 2. Ruth, b, Sept. 3, 1710, m. Dec. 18, 1729, Elias Elliot; 3. Dea. Jeremiah, b. Dec. 7, 1713, m. March 21, 1736, Elizabeth Chamberlain. He d. in Pep, Aug. 29, 1759. She d. Feb. 1, 1774, æ. 60; 4. Josiah, b. July 4, 1715, d. Nov. 13, 1717; 5. Abigail, b. May 16, 1718, m. Nov. 23, 1737, Z. Kemp; 6. Elizabeth, b. July 31, 1720; 7. Josiah, b. Oct. 11, 1723; 8. Rachel, b. 1727, m. John Chamberlain, Jr., d. 1756, æ. 29.
8. Jeremiah, b. May 1, 1686.*

---

5. Dr. Philip Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 61,) was b. in Watertown, and d. within the present limits of Waltham, June 26, 1722, æ. 73. His place of residence was in the vicinity of the Waverley Station on the Fitchburg Railroad, easterly of Beaver Brook; and his estate extended northerly into Cambridge. He was a physician of eminence, and for a long period a leading man in the public affairs of the town. He was often chosen moderator of town meetings, and held the offices of assessor, town treasurer, chairman of the selectmen, and very many other important stations of public trust and responsibility. The gravestone erected to his memory was standing in the Waltham burying-ground, in 1852, bearing the following inscription:—

---

* The Genealogy of the Lawrence Family, and Bond's Family Memorials, contain further information concerning these families.

"Here Lyes Buried
ye Body of Doct^r^
PHILIP SHATTUCK,
who dece^d^ June
ye 26th, 1722, in ye 74th
year of his Age.
Blessed are the Dead
that Die in the Lord."

A new marble tablet has recently been erected, to which the above inscription was transferred, with the following appended: "The above record was transferred from a moss-grown crumbling head-stone of slate, to one of more enduring marble, by a descendant of the 5th Generation, A. D. 1853."

His will, dated Jan. 29th, and proved Aug. 30th, 1722, is recorded in the Middlesex Records, Vol. XVI., p. 436. He had two sons by the name of Philip living at the same time, one by each wife; and they were distinguished from each other in his will, as "Philip Shattuck of Saybrook," and "Philip Shattuck, the younger," or as "the youngest son of my present beloved wife." Accounts of two living children of the same name in one family sometimes occur in the early history of this country and in England, but this is the only instance that we have discovered in our family. In his will Mr. Shattuck appoints his son Isaac Shattuck his executor; and bequeaths him "all my wearing apparell," and £20 in money; to son "Philip Shattuck, of Saybrook," 5*s.*; to son Joseph Shattuck, the "New London Dispensatory, the English Physician, and another book entitled Dr. Williams;" to son Benjamin Shattuck, son-in-law John Underwood, daughter Parkhurst, "each of my daughter Norcross's children," daughter Ann Sanderson, son Joseph Shattuck, each 5*s.*, "to be paid in eight years after my decease;" to granddaughter Rebecca Underwood, one cow; to sons Amos and "Philip Shattuck, the younger," all his books and "instruments of husbandry," and other estate not otherwise disposed of; and they were to pay all his debts and deliver to their mother "annually, during the whole time of her remaining my widow, sixteen bushels of good Indian corn, and four bushels of malt, and one hundred weight of pork, and five barrells of cider, if the orchard produce fruit sufficient for it, and five cords of wood suitable and fit for the fire, at her door; and a suitable beast to

carry her to the public worship;" and she was to have the "use of the east end of his mansion house, from top to bottom."

He m. 1, Nov. 9, 1670, DEBORAH BARSTOW, dau. of Wm. and Anna Barstow. She d. Nov. 24, 1679. Wm. Barstow, the father, d. in Dedham, Jan. 1, 1668, leaving a widow and 8 children. On the 29th March, 1671, Michael Barstow, a brother of Wm., deeds to Philip Shattuck six acres of land in Watertown, "for the love and affection I have and do bear unto my loving kinswoman Deborah, the wife of Philip Shattuck."

He m. 2, Feb. 11, 1680, REBECCA CHAMBERLAIN, who survived him, and d. in 1728. She also left a will, dated Dec. 13, 1727, proved Nov. 19, 1728, (Mid. Rec., Vol. XVIII., p. 522,) in which Amos and Philip were appointed her executors. She bequeathed to her sons Benjamin and Joseph, 20*s.* each; to Isaac, one feather bed; to Sarah Parkhurst, "half my wearing apparell, and half my wearing and housell linnen, my biggest iron pot, one pewter platter, a brass mortar and pestle;" to granddaughter Rebecca Gale, "half my wearing apparell, half my wearing and housel linnen, and one pewter platter;" to daughter Ann Sanderson "my wainscott cobbart that stands in the dwelling room;" to sons Amos and Philip, "all the rest and residue of the estate," to be equally divided between them.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DEBORAH BARSTOW, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Deborah*, b. Oct. 10, 1671; d. Oct. 19, 1671, æ. 9 days.
2. *Philip*, b. Jan. 26, 1673; m. Margaret Pratt, ... 13
3. *Susanna*, b. August 6, 1675; m. Nathaniel Norcross, ... 14
4. *Anna*, b. Dec. 8, 1677; m. William Sanderson, ... 15

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA CHAMBERLAIN, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

5. *Joseph*, b. Aug. 12, 1681; d. Nov. 7, 1683, æ. 2 y. 2 m. 23 d.
6. *Rebecca*, b. March 10, 1683; m. John Underwood, ... 16
7. *Benjamin*, b. March 15, 1685; m. 1, Deliverance Fay; 2, M. R. Clark, 17
8. *Joseph*, b. March 6, 1687; m. Mary Ladd, ... 18
9. *Nathaniel*, b. Jan. 14, 1689; m. Hepzibah Hastings, ... 19
10. *Isaac*, b. m. Mary ——, ... 20
11. *Amos*, b. March 19, 1695. He d. in 1734, probably unmarried. No record of any family or marriage has been discovered.
12. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 26, 1696; m. Samuel Parkhurst, ... 21
13. *Theophilus*, bap. April 15, 1700; probably d. in infancy.
14. *Philip*, b. Oct. 19, 1699. He was published in Boston, June 4, 1734, to Jane McClenning, [McLelland?] but we have found no record of marriage, nor of any family, if he had one. Samuel Gale was appointed administrator on his estate, July 29, 1754; and he probably d. in Waltham that year.

6. William Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 61,) was b. in Watertown in 1653. He lived in the easterly parish upon the old homestead on Common Hill, "on the highway to the pond," where he died Oct. 19, 1732, aged 79. He inherited from his father his "loom and its appurtenances," and like him was called a weaver; but he followed farming, brickmaking, and other employments. In an entry on the Watertown records, Feb. 10, 1685, it is said—"Willyam Shattuck had liberty to dig clay this summer to make bricks at the clay pits near his house, provided that he damify not the highway, and that he pay to the town youse four pens per thousand for all the bricks that he selleth out of town; he having promised to give true account of what he selleth." Subsequently this contract was several times renewed.

In Watertown, as in many other places in former years, the selection of a site for the meeting-house occasioned a long and exciting controversy. It was finally referred for settlement to a committee of the General Court, and in 1694, "Mr. William Shattuck" was chosen with four others to lay the subject before this committee. In a pauper case in litigation in 1695, a committee was instructed by a vote of the town to procure "Mr. William Shattuck to assist them if possible in the town's behalf." He was often chosen "a commissioner" to take the invoice or valuation; and in 1694 was one of a committee "to go down to Boston & pleade the town's case, the town being overrated in the county rates; and they are desired to prosecute the case to the utmost in the towns behalf." These and many other similar evidences of the respect and confidence reposed in him by the inhabitants, and of his high social position and influence, are to be found upon the records. He held at different times the most important public town offices, and was one of the most eminent, wealthy, and useful citizens. In a general subscription raised for repairs on the meeting-house in 1694, he gave 10 shillings, the highest but one on the list of forty persons. In 1712 another subscription was raised by the "piously disposed persons, inhabitants of Watertown," to purchase a parsonage "for the accommodation of Rev. Mr. Gibbs, who is their present minister, and such as shall succeed him in the work of the ministry;" and

William Bond, William Shattuck and Nathaniel Bright were chosen by the subscribers the trustees for the management of the fund. (Middlesex Deeds, Vol. XV., p. 599.) As late as 1723 Mr. Shattuck was chosen by the town, with Col. Jonas Bond and Noble Bright, a committee to obtain from the Province 3,500 acres of land granted to Watertown and Weston, and not then taken up. His grave-stone, still standing, in a good state of preservation, near the northwesterly corner of the ancient burying-ground, by the side of the new tablet recently erected, has the following inscription :—

"Here lyes Buried
ye Body of Mr.
WILLIAM SHATTUCK
who Departed this
Life October ye 19th
Anno Dom^ii^. 1732 in y^e^
80th year of his age."

His will, dated Jan. 11, 1727, and proved Dec. 4, 1732, is entered upon the Middlesex Records, Vol. XIX., pp. 446, 447, and 448. It provides for the distribution of his estate as follows :— He bequeathed "to my beloved son Benjamin Shattuck and his heirs," £80; "to my three grandchildren, the children of my beloved son Robert Shattuck, deceased, the sum of £40, to be divided amongst them, as followeth, viz., to Robert, £20, to Randall, £10, and to Mary, £10; the said respective legacies to be paid to the sons, at their arrival at twenty-one years of age, and to the daughter, at her arrival at eighteen years of age or day of marriage;" "to my beloved daughter Elizabeth Holland and her heirs, £40;" to "my beloved daughter Joanna Holden, £30;" to "my beloved daughter Abigail Holden, £40;" to "my grandchildren, the children of my beloved daughter Susanna Holden, deceased, £30, to be equally divided between them;" to "my beloved daughter Mary Greenleaf, but 5*s*., I having already taken care for her portion out of my estate." The residue of his estate was divided into five shares, two of which were bequeathed to Benjamin, one to Elizabeth Holland, one to Joanna Holden, and one to Abigail Holden. Mr. Shattuck had loaned money to William Greenleaf, his son-in-law, for which he held his bond, dated Sept. 17, 1724; and a long clause is inserted in his will, providing for the payment of some of his specific lega-

cies from the proceeds of this bond. Andrew Bordman and Joseph Mason were executors.

He m., about 1678, SUSANNA RANDALL. She d. May 8, 1723. Her father, Stephen Randall, m. Dec. 14, 1653, Susanna Barron, and d. Feb. 26, 1708, leaving a will, dated Jan. 13, 1698, and proved April 19, 1708, in which he mentions daughters Elizabeth Codman, Susanna Shattuck, and Mary Randall, (who was b. June 23, 1662, and m. Feb. 28, 1698, Abraham Chamberlain of Brookline.) Stephen was probably the s. of Elizabeth Randall, supposed to have been the widow of John Randall. She d. in Watertown, Dec. 24, 1672, æ. 80, a connection of the Browns. (Bond.) Susanna Barron was the daughter of Ellis Barron, who d. in Watertown, Oct. 30, 1676, and sister to Moses Barron, b. March 1, 1643, who m. Mary Learned, settled in Chelmsford, and was ancestor to Lucy Barron, the wife of Dr. Benjamin Shattuck, subsequently noticed.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SUSANNA RANDALL, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Susanna*, b. ; m. Samuel Holden, ... 22
2. *Joanna*, b. ; m. Isaac Holden.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 23, 1684; m. Robert Goddard and others, ... 23
4. *William*, b. 1686; m. Hepzibah Hammond, ... 24
5. *Benjamin*, b. July 30, 1687; m. Martha Sherman, ... 25
6. *Mary*, bap. April 13, 1690; m. William Greenleaf, ... 26
7. *Abigail*, b. ; m. Joseph Holden, ... 27
8. *Joseph*, b. Oct. 9, 1694; d. Oct. 15, 1694, aged 6 days.
9. *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 16, 1695; m. Elizabeth Stearns, ... 28
10. *Robert*, b. Jan. 1, 1698; m. Mary Pratt, ... 29
11. *Moses*, b. Nov. 1, 1703; d. in Boston, unm., May 31, 1724, æ. 20½ y.

---

7. REBECCA SHATTUCK, dau. of Wm., (p. 61,) b. in 1655; m. Feb. 7, 1672, SAMUEL CHURCH, b. in Wat. June 10, 1640, s. of Garret Church. They had—

1. *Rebecca*, b. in Wat. Dec. 31, 1672. We have been unable to obtain the further history either of the child or parents.

---

8. ABIGAIL SHATTUCK, dau. of Wm., (p. 61,) was b. in Wat. in 1657, and d. in Groton, in 1694. Her brother, Dr. Philip Shattuck, was appointed administrator on her estate in 1694, but it it was not finally settled until 1703.

She m. 1, Oct. 17, 1678, JONATHAN MORSE, a brother of Joseph, (p. 66.) He was b. in Watertown, Oct. 7, 1643, and settled in Groton, where he d. July 31, 1686, æ. 42 y. 9 m. 24 d.

He was town clerk of Groton in 1679 and 1682, until his death, and was a highly respected citizen.

She m. 2, Sept. 22, 1690, Joshua Parker, b. March 13, 1658, s. of Capt. James Parker. He d. in Groton, May 5, 1691, æ. 33 y. 1 m. 22 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JONATHAN MORSE, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Abigail*, b. Dec. 15, 1679; m. April 27, 1699, her cousin James Morse, s. of John, b. Nov. 25, 1668. He d. April 26, 1718, æ. 49 y. 5 m. 1 d.
2. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 3, 1682; m. 1, May 19, 1699, John Wellington, b. July 26, 1678. He d. Nov. 30, 1717. She m. 2, June 13, 1727, Daniel White of Lexington.
3. *Ruth*, b. April 15, 1684; m. June 19, 1706, Jonathan Robinson, settled in Lexington, and had 5 children.
4. *Jonathan*, b. Jan. 23, 1687, about 6 months after the father's death.

HER CHILD, BY JOSHUA PARKER, BORN IN GROTON.

5. *Abiel*, b. ; m. Nov. 15, 1711, George Harrington, and lived in Watertown, where she d. May 25, 17—. Had 13 children.

---

9. Samuel Shattuck, the youngest child of Wm., (p. 61,) was b. in Wat., Feb. 28, 1666, where he lived several years. He probably removed from thence about 1695, since his name does not appear after that date upon its records; and his subsequent whereabouts and history I have been unable to trace. His wife Abigail "owned the covenant" in Watertown in 1687, and her three children named below were born and baptized there. He might have had other children.

1. *Abigail*, b. Oct. 17, 1686; m. William Shattuck, ... 34
2. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 16, 1689.
3. *Martha*, b. April 11, 1694.

III. Third Generation and Children.

ORIGIN OF THE ELDER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

10. John Shattuck, son of John, (p. 71,) was b. in Watertown, June 4, 1666, and was killed by the Indians, in Groton, May 8, 1709, æ. 42 y. 11 m. 4 d. He was a farmer, and occupied the homestead, which had before belonged to his father-in-law,

James Blood, and which, after his death, was set off to the widow, as her portion of the real estate, and by her sold to Mr. Shattuck. It was situated on the "Nod Road," so called, which runs northeasterly from the Stony-Ford-Way at Hollingsworth's paper-mills. The Shattucks and Bloods owned large tracts of land on both sides of Nashua River, in the vicinity of these mills. At the time of Mr. Shattuck's death he was one of the selectmen of Groton—an evidence of the respectability of his social standing.

Few persons, now-a-days, can have an accurate conception of the toil, suffering, and danger endured by the early settlers of our frontier New England towns. The workmen as they went forth to their labors were not sure of returning again in safety to their homes, or, if they did, that they should find the loved ones they left there alive. The tomahawk, scalping-knife, and other deadly weapons, were in the hands of foes whose approach was often invisible, and when they were least expected. Groton, a town in Middlesex County, about forty miles northwesterly from Boston—which has ever been the residence of some of our family or their connections—was particularly unfortunate in this respect. It was first settled in 1660, but on the 13th March, 1676, was burnt by the Indians; and such of its inhabitants as escaped death or captivity were compelled to abandon their estates, and seek protection in Concord, Watertown, and other older and more secure towns nearer Boston. In 1678, after the cessation of hostilities, Groton was resettled, and the Indian neighbors remained peaceable for several years. But about 1690 they again began to be troublesome, and for the subsequent fifteen or twenty years continued their depredations, by occasionally murdering the inhabitants, burning their houses, destroying their crops, or killing their cattle. In 1691, as a means of protection and safety, eight houses, in different parts of the town, were fortified and established as garrisons.* Into these houses the neighboring inhabitants gathered at night; and they were guarded by armed men as soldiers, ever wakeful as sentinels to warn the inmates of any approach of danger. One of these houses, situated in what is now the fifth School District, (the precise locality is not known) was occupied by Mr. Shattuck and his relatives and neighbors;

* The author of this work communicated to Caleb Butler, Esq an account of these garrisons and a considerable amount of other information, published in his History of Groton.

and they seem to have experienced with most crushing force the calamities of the times.

Oct. 13, 1692, James Blood, father-in-law of Mr. Shattuck, was the first victim. "He was killed," says the record, "by the French and Indian enemy."

July 27, 1694, William Longley,—an uncle of Mrs. Shattuck,—his wife and several of his children, were killed, and three others of the family were carried into captivity. At the same time James Parker, Jr., a distant relative, and his wife and children, were killed or captured.

Enoch Lawrence, the step-father of Mr. Shattuck, in an engagement with the Indians, was wounded in the hand, and disabled for life. In consequence of which, in 1702, a pension of £3 per annum was granted him by the Province.

About 1706, three of the children of Thomas Tarbell—John, Zachariah, and Sarah, cousins of Mrs. Shattuck,—were stolen and carried to Canada, where they lived, it is said, the remainder of their lives. Their father, in his will, executed in 1715, makes them the residuary legatees of his estate, "upon their return from captivity."

The period of 1690 to 1710, might well be called the Reign of Terror, and the Dark Age of New England. The inhabitants of Groton became so much wearied out and impoverished, that they petitioned the government several times for relief. In one of these petitions, dated in 1703, the people say: "we spend so much time in watching and warding that we can do little else; and truly we have lived almost two years more like soldiers than otherwise." In another, dated July 9, 1707, the selectmen name several families that had been obliged to leave the town, and others "that are considering of going," being "unable to subsist any longer," on account of the Indian troubles. Among the latter were the three brothers,—John, William, and Samuel Shattuck,—and twenty others of their connections and neighbors, some of whom did actually remove, either for a temporary period or permanently. John Shattuck, however, remained. But on the 8th of May, 1709, two years afterwards, he and his eldest son, then in his 19th year, were both murdered by the Indians. Tradition says that this massacre occurred while they were crossing the Nashua River, in the vicinity of the Stony-Ford-

Way, near Hollingsworth's mills, on the return of Mr. Shattuck from his lands on the west side of the river.

The deaths by accident and violence in two successive generations in this branch of the family, prematurely removing two worthy and respectable men, fathers and protecting guardians of their children, were great calamities, and materially affected their condition, their fortunes, and their history. And these calamities were magnified by the times, and under the circumstances existing when they occurred. If these fathers had lived to the ordinary age of their kindred, how much could they have done for their families!

Mr. Shattuck m. Mary Blood, b. Sept. 1, 1672, dau. of James Blood and Elizabeth Longley, and granddau. of Richard Blood and Wm. Longley.* She remained a widow 47 years, and d. March 4,

---

* William Longley first settled in Lynn about 1638, where he was one of the selectmen in 1645, and a clerk of the writs in 1655. He removed to Groton, where he was town clerk in 1666. He d. there, Nov. 29, 1680, leaving a will dated 6 days before his death. His widow, Joanna m. Benjamin Crispe. She survived him and d. in Charlestown in 1693. She also left a will, dated April 12th, and proved Dec. 28th of that year. (See Genealogical Register, Vol. VII., p. 183; Mid. Prob Rec., Vol. IV., p. 231; Mid. Deeds, Vol. XII., p. 77; Vol. XXXII., p. 532, and Vol. XXXVII., p. 702.) Mr. Longley had the following children:—

1. *Elizabeth.* She m. Sept. 7, 1669, James Blood, and d. about 1677, leaving two daughters. Mary, b Sept. 1, 1672, and Elizabeth, b. April 27, 1675. Neither the mother nor the daughters are mentioned by Mr. Longley in his will, but his wife Joanna, who styles herself, "relict of Benjamin Crispe of Groton, formerly widow of William Longley," remembers them in her will in 1693, after their marriage to the two brothers, John and Samuel Shattuck, in the following terms:—"I give and bequeath unto two of my granddaughters, viz, Mary Shaddock and Elizabeth Shaddock, three acres of meadow lying and being in New Angle Meadow, joining to Dunstable, and forty acres of upland out of the six score acres lying and being on the other side of Groton River, the said meadow and upland to be equally divided between the said Mary and Elizabeth Shaddock." This proves that Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Shattuck, was the daughter of James Blood, not Nathaniel Blood, as was once supposed. (See notice of the Bloods in the Appendix.)

2. *John.* He m. Hannah ——; and had, born in Groton, William, b. March 12, 1669; Margaret, b. Oct. 28, 1671; Mary, b. Feb 10, 1674, and perhaps others.

3. *Mary.* She m. Samuel Leman, probably of Charlestown, and had issue.

4 *Sarah.* She m. Thomas Rand. His history has not been traced.

5. *Lydia.* She m. James Nutting of Groton, and had Sarah, b. 1681, Lydia, Joanna, Ruth, Elizabeth, b. 1693, William, and perhaps others.

6. *Hannah,* or Anna. She m June 30, 1666, Thomas Tarbell, whose dau. Anna m. John Lawrence, nephew of Enoch, (p. 71,) and ancestor of Hon. Abbot Lawrence.

7. *William.* He m. May 15, 1673, Lydia ——, and settled in Groton. He was town clerk in 1687, and from 1692 until his death. He lived on the east side of the "Hollis Road," on a knoll, a short distance northerly of William Shattuck's, and south of J. Fitch's, as marked on Butler's map. Here, on the 27th July, 1694, he, and his wife, and several of his children, were massacred by the Indians, and three others were carried into captivity, where they remained a number of years. Their grandmother Crispe, in her will, bequeathed to her "three grandchildren that are in captivity, if they return, three books; one of them a bible, another a sermon book treating of faith, and the other a psalm book."

John Longley, one of these captives, was redeemed by his friends in 1700, and afterwards resided in Groton, and was one of its most worthy citizens He was many years parish and town treasurer; town clerk six years, 1723 to 1726, and 1728 and 1729; representative in the General Court three years, 1729 to 1731; and deacon in the church from 1722 until his death, which occurred May 25, 1750, æ. 67. He m 1, Sarah Prescott, b. May 3, 1686, dau of Jonas Prescott. She d. March 8, 1718. He m. 2, Deborah Houghton. He had 5 children by his first wife, and 7 by his last, whose posterity live in Groton, Shirley, and elsewhere. Col. Edmond Longley, who d. in Hawley, Nov. 29, 1842, æ 96, was a descendant. See Butler's History of Groton, pp. 278, 417.

1756, æ. 83 y. 6 m. 3 d. Her husband joined the church in 1707, and she in 1721. He died leaving her, as his own father had left his own mother, at a dark and perilous period, to rear and provide for a large family of young children, the youngest not then three months old. To her heroic virtues, and to her excellence as a woman and a mother, her posterity owe a large debt of gratitude.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY BLOOD, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *John*, b. Jan. 6, 1691; killed by Indians, May 8, 1709, æ. 18 y. 4 m. 2 d.
2. *Jonathan*, b. June 29, 1693; m. Elizabeth Chamberlain, ... 30
3. *David*, b. April 28, 1696; d. young before his father.
4. *Mary*, b. April 11, 1699; m. John Gilson, ... 31
5. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 5, 1701; nothing known of her history.
6. *Lydia*, b. March 1, 1704; m. Isaac Williams, ... 32
7. *Elizabeth*, b. ; m. Isaac Lakin, ... 33
8. *Hannah*, bap. May 2, 1707; d. in infancy before his father.
9. *Patience*, b. Feb. 18, 1709; probably d. young.

ORIGIN OF THE GROTON BRANCHES.

11. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 71,) was b. in Wat., Sept. 11, 1670, and d. in Groton in 1744, in his 74th year. His residence was a little southerly of the house built by his grandson Job Shattuck, near Wattle's Pond. The following facts concerning him are derived from authentic and positive evidence, partly from the records of Watertown and Groton, and partly from papers on file, but not recorded, in the Middlesex Probate Office. He lived in Groton with his mother and step-father, Enoch Lawrence, from 1678 until about the time of his marriage in 1688, when he returned to Watertown, where he resided the principal part of the subsequent fourteen years. In 1691 he was impressed into the public military service of the Colony; and on the 4th Dec., 1691, the selectmen of Watertown

"Agreed that Mr. William Shattuck should take care to provide for the reliefe of the wife and two children of his cosen [nephew] William Shattuck, during the time of his beeing out in the country service from the 18th November, 1691, till he coms home, or the town taks furder order; and that the s^{d} William shall be paid for his pains the one part out of the county assessments, as by order of the General Court is allowable, and the other part out of the town rate."

This was undoubtedly the William Shattuck, the subject of this notice; and his two children then born, were William and Hannah hereafter mentioned. After his return from the military

campaign, as a consideration for his services, the selectmen voted to give him a lot of land for a dwelling-house, near "Patch Meadow;" and to allow him to cut timber owned by the town, to build it. He probably availed himself of this grant, in part at least; for we find the following entry upon the Watertown records, Nov. 16, 1702. At a public town meeting—

"Voted that if William Shattuck, junior, doth deliver the house & lands & fences to Manings Sawin, Town Treasurer, that he did hold of the town, within eight days next coming, then the s[d] Town Treasurer is to deliver the s[d] four pounds, that he acquired of John Green, to the s[d] William Shattuck, as a gratuity from the town to help him in his removing to Groton."

In 1702 he bought lands in and removed to Groton. In 1707 he was one of those already mentioned in our notice of his brother John, (p. 79,) who "were considering of removing" from Groton on account of the Indian troubles; and his wife Hannah, and probably her children, did actually return to Watertown in 1707, and resided a short time in the family of John Barnard, Jr. They were afterwards, however, permanent inhabitants of Groton. On the 21st Sept., 1716, William Shattuck deeded to his son "in consideration of the paternal love and affection I bear to my son William Shattuck, junior,"—"that he may be settled for the support of his family, and that he and his heirs may be forever debarred of making any further claim or demand of any farther portion out of my estate that I shall die seized of, either personal or real, except what I may hereafter give him," &c. This deed is signed by Wm. Shattuck, the father, and Anna or Hannah Shattuck, the mother. (Midd. Deeds, Vol. XXXVIII., pp. 33, 34.) His son John Shattuck administered on his estate; and in the petition for his appointment the widow Deliverance Shattuck calls him "her son-in-law," step-son, or son of her husband by a former wife. William is called "the eldest son of the deceased," and the others, children and heirs. The inventory of his property was presented June 1, 1744; and Wm. Shattuck's portion of the real estate which he had received from his father, was apprised as land "in his hands." The remainder was divided by commissioners appointed for the purpose in 1747; and the different heirs, and the portions assigned to each, are described in the deed of partition on the files of the court. "1. To Deliverance, the widow of the deceased," &c. "2. To John Shattuck, one of the deceased

sons," &c. "3. To Daniel Shattuck, another of the diseased sons," &c. "4. To Hannah Blood, eldest daughter of the diseased, wife to Nathaniel Blood," &c. "5. To Ruth Nutting, youngest daughter of the diseased, wife to Ebenezer Nutting," &c.

William Shattuck m. 1, in Watertown, March 19, 1688, HANNAH UNDERWOOD. He is described in the record as then of Groton, and she of Watertown. There was no other William Shattuck then in Groton, or Watertown, excepting his uncle, (p. 74.) This wife was the mother of his children, and died about 1717.

He m. 2, in Groton, March 24, 1719, DELIVERANCE PEASE, who survived him. His wives were members of the church, and his children were baptized. These facts, and others hereafter to be stated, unquestionably prove a genealogical succession and descent from the first William Shattuck of Watertown to the recent families of the name in Groton. Each consecutive link in the chain is unbroken, and without irregularity.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH UNDERWOOD, ALL PROBABLY BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *William*, b. 1689; m. 1, A. Shattuck; 2, M. Lund, ... 34
2. *Hannah*, b. 1690; m. Nathaniel Blood, ... 35
3. *Daniel*, b. 1692; m. 1, M. Serjent; 2, R. Boltwood, ... 36
4. *Ruth*, b. 1694; m. Ebenezer Nutting, ... 37
5. *John*, b. 1696; m. Silence Allen, ... 38

ORIGIN OF THE YOUNGER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

12. SAMUEL SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 71,) was b. in Wat. in 1673, and d. in Groton, intestate, July 22, 1758, æ. 85. Samuel, his eldest s. administered on his estate, valued at £236 14. 7.

He m. ELIZABETH BLOOD, b. April 27, 1675, dau. of James Blood and Elizabeth Longley. (See note, p. 80.) She d. Oct. 20, 1759, æ. 84 y. 5 m. 23 d. One year before her death her son John, at the request of the other heirs, was appointed her guardian, because she was of "great age and under bodily and mental infirmity and not capable of caring for her own subsistence." Her separate estate was then valued at £182 16. 11, and consisted principally in lands, the title to most of which came to her by inheritance from the Bloods and Longleys. She united with the church in 1705, and her husband in 1709.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH BLOOD, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Samuel*, b. April 7, 1696; m. Anna Williams, ... 39
2. *James*, b. Feb. 9, 1700; m. Sarah Chamberlain, ... 40
3. *Jeremiah*, b. June 11, 1703; m. Sarah Parker, ... 41
4. *Elizabeth*, b. July 22, 1705; m. John Shed, ... 42
5. *Ruth*, b. Feb. 6, 1709; m. Jacob Ames, ... 43
6. *John*, b. Jan. 21, 1711; m. Sarah Hobart, ... 44
7. *David*, b. Aug. 4, 1713; m. Dorothy Varnum, ... 45
8. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 11, 1717; m. James Green, ... 46
9. *Rachel*, b. June 9, 1719; m. Nehemiah Hobart, ... 47

Joseph, (perhaps) b. 1707; m. Joanna Chandler, ... 48

---

13. Philip Shattuck, s. of Philip, (p. 73,) was b. in Wat., Jan. 26, 1673, and settled in Saybrook, Conn. His subsequent history and that of his posterity we have been unable to obtain. A deed from Benjamin Pratt to Joseph Shattuck, dated March 24, 1732, is on record in Saybrook. In 1757 Joseph Shattuck sells lands to Samuel Comstock; and in 1763 William Williams sells lands in the second parish of Saybrook to Joseph Shattuck. These facts show that he or his son was at those periods an inhabitant of that place. The present town clerk informs us that the name has not appeared upon his records for many years past.

He m. in Saybrook, Jan. 6, 1704, Margaret Pratt.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARGARET PRATT, RECORDED IN SAYBROOK.

1. *Margaret*, b. Oct. 25, 1704.
2. *Philip*, b. June 20, 1707.
3. *Gideon*, b. May 7, 1712.
4. *Joseph*, b. March 11, 1720.

---

14. Susanna Shattuck, dau. of Philip, (p. 73,) b. in Wat., Aug. 6, 1675; m. about 1693, Nathaniel Norcross, b. Dec. 18, 1665, s. of Richard. (p. 61.) She was his second wife. He m. 1, in 1687, Mehitable Hagar, who d. April 5, 1691, leaving one child, Mehitable, b. Feb. 1691. He d. Dec. 1, 1717, æ. 51. y. 11 m. 13 d. The most numerous branches of the Norcross posterity have descended from this Susanna Shattuck.

HER CHILDREN, BY NATHANIEL NORCROSS, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 20, 1695; m. Dec. 12, 1717, Jemima Abbot, b. Oct. 10, 1699, (see Abbot Genealogy, p. 149,) and had 12 children.
2. *Philip*, b. March 5, 1698; m. Oct. 26, 1721, Sarah Jackson, b. Oct. 28, 1703, and had 10 children. He d. Jan. 8, 1748, æ. 49 y. 10 m. 3 d. They lived at Newton Corner, where the Eliot Church stands. (Jackson's History of Newton, pp. 337, 372.)
3. *Susanna*, b. Feb. 26, 1701; m. Feb. 1. 1720, Jonathan Benjamin, b. Feb. 18, 1687. Had 4 children. He d. in 1731. She d. in 1735.

15. Anna Shattuck, dau. of Philip, (p. 73,) b. in Wat., Dec. 8, 1677; m. May 14, 1704, William Sanderson, b. Sept. 6, 1670, s. of Wm.; his 2d wife. He m. 1, May 14, 1702, Abigail Train, b. June 5, 1677, who d. soon after marriage. They removed to Sudbury or Framingham after the birth of his 2d child by his 2d wife, where they died. (Bond.)

HER CHILDREN, BY WILLIAM SANDERSON, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Lydia*, b. Dec. 17, 1704.
2. *William*, b. April 10, 1706, supposed to have been of Shrewsbury.
3. *Amos*, b. in Sudbury; m. April 10, 1732, Ruth Hoar.
4. *Isaac*, b. in Sudbury; m. Dec. 24, 1740, Kezia Bright, settled in Wat.

---

16. Rebecca Shattuck, dau. of Philip, (p. 73,) b. in Wat., March 10, 1683; m. Nov. 19, 1701, John Underwood, b. in Wat., March 6, 1677. He is supposed to have removed to Charlestown about 1714.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN UNDERWOOD, RECORDED IN WATERTOWN.

1. *John*, b. July 10, 1704.
2. *Rebecca*, b. March 22, 1707; m. Samuel Gale, b. Jan. 31, 1705, s. of Abraham Gale. He lived in Waltham, and had 8 children; of whom Samuel, b. May 6, 1726, m., July 17, 1755, Anna Fiske. (Bond, p. 231.)

---

17. Benjamin Shattuck, s. of Philip, (p. 73,) was b. in Wat., March 15, 1685, and settled on a farm where Adolphus Brown, his great-grandson now lives, as marked on Shield's Map of Boston and Vicinity. Here he d. in 1767, æ. 80. Parts of his estate were conveyed to him by his father, in 1708 and 1714; (Reg. Deeds, Vol. XIX., p. 209;) and other parts were purchased from others. He was a constable in Cambridge in 1732, and other years. His will, dated Sept. 28, 1730, contains a codicil, dated Dec. 29, 1754, and proved Dec. 8, 1767. (Midd. Prob. Rec. Vol. XXXIX., p. 340.) He bequeathed all his estate to his wife Rachel, "so long as she remains my widow," and after her marriage or death, to his son Josiah; he to pay to his son Benjamin, 5*s.*; to daughter Deliverance Fay, 5*s.*; to Sarah, £30, "at marriage, or when she is of age;" and to Susanna, £30, upon the same conditions. And the last two named daughters "shall have the privilege of a convenient fire room, and a privilege in the cellar, and likewise the liberty of the well at my house, so long as they or either of them shall remain unmarried." Before 1754, when the codicil was executed, Benjamin and De-

liverance Fay had died; and he then annulled their legacies; and, instead, he bequeathed to the children of Deliverance, £13 6*s.* 8*d.* His estate was prised at £309 5*s.* 8*d.*

He m. 1, Feb. 20, 1707, his cousin, DELIVERANCE FAY of Marlborough, b. Oct. 7, 1686, (see p. 67.) She d. in Wat., Jan. 22, 1711, æ. 24 y. 3 m. 15 d.

He m. 2, March 27, 1712, RACHEL CLARK, b. April 17, 1683, dau. of Samuel Clark of Cambridge.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DELIVERANCE FAY, RECORDED IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Deliverance*, b. Dec. 22, 1707; m. Dec. 15, 1726, Samuel Fay of Westborough. She d. before 1754, leaving children.
2. *Benjamin*. b. Jan. 23, 1709; d. unmarried before 1754.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RACHEL CLARK, RECORDED IN WATERTOWN.

3. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 15, 1713; d. Dec. 7, 1713, æ. 10 m. 22 d.
4. *Josiah*, b. Feb. 10, 1715; m. 1, A. Stone; 2, M. Hastings, ... 49
5. *Susanna*, b. ; m. Jan. 2, 1741, John White of Boston, and had 1. Susanna, who m. Nehemiah Somes, father of John Somes; and 2. Hannah, who m. Redford Webster.
6. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 27, 1719; m. Dec. 12, 1739, Jeduthan Fay of Westborough. He sold his part of his father Shattuck's estate to Josiah Shattuck. Jan. 31, 1770.

---

18. DR. JOSEPH SHATTUCK, s. of Philip, (p. 73,) was b. in Wat., March 6, 1687. He was a physician, and resided in Boston from 1708 to 1715. He afterwards removed to Wat., and assumed the medical practice of his father, where he d. in the full vigor of life, May 19, 1729, æ. 42 y. 2 m. 13 d.

He m. in Boston, Oct. 12, 1708, MARY LADD of that town. His first 3 or 4 children were born in Boston, and were baptized in the Brattle Street Church, of which the parents were members.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY LADD, BORN IN BOSTON AND WATERTOWN.

1. *Joseph*, b. Dec. 22, 1709; d. in Boston, Jan. 16, 1710, æ. 24 days.
2. *Rebecca*, b. Jan. 10, 1711; m. Alexander Sampson, ... 50
3. *Joseph*, b. Sept. 22, 1712
4. *Mary*, bap. Feb. 5, 1716; d. in Wat., April 17, 1731, æ. 18 years.
5. *Samuel*, b. May 29, 1716; m. Sarah Clesson, ... 51
6. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 20, 1718; m. June 20, 1737, Robert Collins of Boston.
7. *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 15, 1721; Robert Murdock was his guardian in 1735.
8. *John*, b. July 6, 1723; m. Martha Hammond, ... 52
9. *William*, b. 1725; Samuel his brother was his guardian in 1737.

---

19. NATHANIEL SHATTUCK, s. of Philip, (p. 73,) was b. in Wat., Feb. 14, 1689, where he d. Jan. 13, 1718. A grave-stone is still standing in the Waltham burying-ground, near his father's, having

the following inscription:—"Here lyes ye Body of Nathaniel Shattuck, aged 29 years, who Deceased Jan. 13th, 1717–18."

He m. April 14, 1714, HEPZIBAH HASTINGS, bap. Dec. 4, 1687, dau. of John Hastings. She m. 2, Sept. 6, 1721, Benjamin Stearns of Lexington. (Bond, p. 558.) She had one son by Mr. Shattuck.

1. *Nathaniel*, b. March 15, 1716; bap. March 18, 1716. History not known.

---

20. ISAAC SHATTUCK, s. of Dr. Philip, (p. 73,) was b. in Wat., and d. in Westborough, about 1727, leaving an estate valued at £411 13, which was a long time in the probate court, but which was finally settled in 1743, and divided between his two daughters.

He m. MARY ——. She m. 2, Josiah Walker of Westborough, and probably removed to Sutton.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY ——, BORN IN WESTBOROUGH.

1. *Sybil*, b. April 15, 1724; m. Jonas Child of Westborough.
2. *Mary*, b. Aug. 10, 1726; m. Ebenezer Kimball.

---

21. SARAH SHATTUCK, dau. of Dr. Philip, (p. 73,) was b. in Wat., Oct. 26, 1696, and died in Waltham in 1745, æ. 49.

She m. May 29, 1716, SAMUEL PARKHURST, b. April 11, 1688, s. of John Parkhurst and Abigail Garfield. He was a selectman of Waltham in 1746 and 1747.

HER CHILDREN, BY SAMUEL PARKHURST, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Sarah*, b. April 15, 1717; m. Nov. 11, 1742, Jonas Wier of Wat.
2. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 6, 1719; m. Feb. 6, 1744, Kezia Bemis.
3. *John*, b. July 15, 1722; d. in 1743, æ. 21 years.
4. *Nathaniel*, b. Sept. 15, 1724; m. Feb. 6, 1745, Eunice Harrington, lived in Waltham, and had 15 children. (See Bond, p. 390.)
5. *Lydia*, b. Dec. 18, 1725; d. unm., June 22, 1761, æ. 35 y. 6 m. 4 d.
6. *Ruth*, b. Jan. 27, 1729; m. —— McMarrow.
7. *Isaac*, b. April 2, 1731; m. Dec. 4, 1755, Sarah Corey of Lexington.
8. *Abraham*, b. June 9, 1732.
9. *Susanna*, b. Jan. 1738; d. 1741.

---

22. SUSANNA SHATTUCK, eldest dau. of William, (p. 76,) m. SAMUEL HOLDEN, who was b. in Wat., April 28, 1674, and d. about 1726, his wife surviving him. His father, Justinian Holden, m. Mary Rutter, dau. of John Rutter of Sudbury, and d. Sept., 1671, leaving an estate prised at £1,153 17*s*. He was probably the son of Justinian Holden, who, in 1634, at the age

of 23, embarked at Ipswich, England, for America, and was an early proprietor of Watertown, and a freeman in 1657. This family lived near Fresh Pond, and owned the place now occupied by the Fresh Pond Hotel. Three brothers—Samuel, Isaac and Joseph Holden, sons of Justinian Holden and Mary Rutter, —married three sisters, Susanna, Joanna, and Abigail Shattuck, daughters of William Shattuck.

HER CHILDREN, BY SAMUEL HOLDEN, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Lydia*, bap. Oct. 8, 1699; m. May 8, 1721, Benjamin Clark.
2. *Susanna*, bap. Oct. 8, 1699.
3. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 29, 1701; probably d. early.
4. *Mercy*, b. March 26, 1704; m. John Strattan.
5. *Mary*, b. ; m. April 7, 1730, Reuben Farnsworth.
6. *Abigail*, b. May 30, 1710; m. Feb. 13, 1734, Samuel Jennison.
7. *William*, b. March 4, 1712; probably d. early.
8. *Phineas*, b. May 12, 1715.
9. *Joseph.*

---

23. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 76,) was b. in Wat., Nov. 23, 1684, and probably d. in Marlborough.

She m. 1, Feb. 23, 1714, Robert Goddard, a weaver of Wat., b. in London. He d. in 1716, leaving one child, Elizabeth, b. Nov. 5, 1714.

She m. 2, April 13, 1717, Ephraim Angier, s. of Rev. Samuel Angier of Wat. He was a saddler, and d. in Wat., Oct. 19, 1724, æ. 34.

She m. 3, April 26, 1726, John Holland of Marlborough, and they probably afterwards resided in that town.

---

24. William Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 76,) was b. in Watertown in 1686, and settled near his father. He bought of the town a portion of the common land near "King's Common." He d. in the prime of life, without issue, leaving a will, dated Dec. 10, 1723, eleven days before his death; and an estate, which was settled by his father, valued at £436 4*s.* 6*d.* His grave-stone, standing near the centre of the ancient burying-ground, says:—"Here lyes ye Body of Mr. William Shattuck, Junr. who dec^d^. December ye 21st 1723, in ye 46th year of his age." He was a worthy man, had held several public offices, and was constable and collector of the town on the year of his death, then a very responsible and respectable office.

He m. Sept. 23, 1708, Hepzibah Hammond, dau. of Lieut. John Hammond, who, in 1690, paid the highest tax in the town. She m. 2, Sept. 10, 1724, John Robbins of Cambridge.

ORIGIN OF THE LITTLETON BRANCHES.

25. Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 76,) was b. in Watertown, July 30, 1687, and d. in Littleton, about 1763, the precise date not ascertained. On the 17th Jan., 1709, the year in which he was graduated at Harvard College, he engaged to keep the "Grammar and English School," at the rate of £30 per year; and the town agreed to build a new school-house for his accommodation.* He continued the teacher for six years, until 1715; and in the mean time studied divinity. He was ordained the first minister of Littleton, Dec. 25, 1717. On the 13th May, 1719, a committee of the proprietors of Littleton, consisting of Major Jonathan Prescott and Capt. Joseph Bulkley of Concord, Capt. Israel Powers of Littleton, Nathaniel Wilder of Lancaster, and Ebenezer Lawrence of Groton, "for divers good reasons and weighty considerations moving thereto," conveyed to him the "ministerial lot, so called," consisting of about one hundred acres of upland and mowing, lying on both sides of "King Street," now running southerly from the centre of the town to the railroad station. His dwelling-house was the first on the right of that highway south of the burying-ground, where Hayward Hartwell now (1853) lives. His connection with the town, as their minister, was dissolved Aug. 30, 1730, though his salary was continued until May, 1731. No reasons for the dissolution are given upon the records; but it appears to have been done in mutual good will. He continued to reside there until his death, much respected by his townsmen. In 1742, some pews were erected in the meeting-house, and the town "voted that Mr. Shattuck and his wife set in the front seat." A marble monument, erected to his memory in the Littleton burying-ground, bears the following inscription:—"Here sleeps until the

* According to the Watertown Records, this house was "twenty and five foots in length, and twenty foots in breadth, and six foots & a half between joints." "Mr. Caleb Church, docter Philip Shattuck, Sam^{ll} Biglow, Mr. William Shattuck, sen^{r} and Mr. Joseph Sherman" were appointed a "committee to cary on the work of building and furnishing the school house." It was furnished with "three tables & all so three foorms." The whole cost was £35. It was situated "within about twenty rods of the *middle meeting-house* in the town," which, according to Dr. Francis, (Hist. Wat., p. 142.) stood "in one of the angles now (1830) formed by the intersection of the roads near the houses of Charles Whitney and Joel Pierce—a place sometimes called the *Four Corners*."

resurrection morn, the Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, son of Dr. Philip Shattuck of Watertown, the first ordained minister of Littleton. Born May 15, 1685. Died A. D. 1763, aged 78."*

He m. MARTHA SHERMAN, bap. Sept. 1, 1689. She d. in Littleton, but at what date is unknown. Her father Joseph Sherman, Esq., a blacksmith by trade, was a noted public man in Watertown. He m. Nov. 18, 1673, Elizabeth Winship, dau. of Edward Winship of Cambridge, and was father of William Sherman, a shoemaker of Watertown, and grandfather to Hon. Roger Sherman, the eminent United States senator from Connecticut. The father of Joseph, Esq. was Capt. John Sherman,† a most distinguished citizen of the Colony. He was b. in 1613, in Dedham, Essex County, England; came to America in 1634; was a freeman in 1637; a selectman many years; town clerk 1648, and in other years; a noted land surveyor; steward of Harvard College in 1662; and was otherwise useful in public life. He m. Martha, dau. of Roger Porter, and Grace Cooledge. He d. Jan. 25, 1691, æ. 76. She d. Feb. 7, 1701.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARTHA SHERMAN; FOUR ELDEST BORN IN WATERTOWN, THE OTHERS IN LITTLETON.

1. *Stephen*, b. Feb. 10, 1710; m. Elizabeth Robbins, ... 53
2. *Martha*, b. Jan. 7, 1712; m. Samuel Tuttle, ... 54
3. *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 8, 1713; m. Dinah Hunt, ... 55
4. *Timothy*, b. ; m. Desire Hall, ... 56
5. *William*, b. Jan. 1, 1718; m. Abigail Reed, ... 57
6. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 13, 1719; m. Jonathan Dix, ... 58
7. *Ebenezer*, b. Feb. 22, 1722. A tradition has existed, that he went to the south part of the State, or to Connecticut, but we have been unable to learn his whereabouts. He may have been the one who lived awhile in Oxford.
8. *Susanna*, b. April 8, 1724; m. Caleb Taylor, ... 59
9. *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 13, 1726; m. Elias Taylor, ... 60
10. *Jonathan*, b. July, 1728; d. Feb. 19, 1745, æ. 16 y. 7 m.
11. *Moses*, b. June, 1733; d. Dec. 13, 1737, æ. 4 y. 6 m.

---

* A tradition has prevailed that Philip Shattuck was the father of Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, as stated in this inscription, but evidence has recently been discovered which proves a different relationship. The Worcester Registry of Deeds, Vol. XXXV., p. 439, contains a conveyance, dated Jan. 12, 1748, of a lot of land in "Naraganset township, No. 2," (Westminster,) to Abner Holden, from "Benjamin Shattuck of Littleton," belonging to the "heirs of his honored father, Mr. William Shattuck, late of Watertown, deceased." And from old papers in the possession of the late David Kendall of Waltham, it appears that *his* real estate descended to him from Philip Shattuck through his son Benjamin Shattuck, and grandson Josiah Shattuck. These facts prove that Benjamin the son of Philip, resided in Cambridge, and that Benjamin the son of William was the minister of Littleton. See also the conveyance of the heirs of William Shattuck to William Greenleaf, referred to, on the next page, as additional evidence.

† The American Medical Biography, (Vol. II., p. 76,) states incorrectly, probably founded on tradition, that Martha Sherman was granddaughter of *Rev.* John Sherman, the first minister of Watertown.

26. Mary Shattuck, dau. of Wm., (p. 76,) b. in Watertown, d. in Boston, Aug. 18, 1732, æ. 43, thirty-nine days after the birth of the 9th child.

She m. June 10, 1714, William Greenleaf, b. in Malden, Feb. 5, 1693, youngest s. of Enoch Greenleaf and Catherine Truesdale. He was a hatter in Boston. He m. 2, May 9, 1733, Ruth Ruggles, by whom he had 3 children—2 d. in infancy. Oliver, the youngest, was father to Oliver Cromwell Greenleaf, a bookseller in Boston, who d. Dec. 16, 1843, æ. 66. In 1733 William Greenleaf bought of the other heirs the homestead of Mr. Shattuck, his father-in-law. (Midd. Deeds, Vol. XXXIII., p. 422.)

HER CHILDREN, BY WILLIAM GREENLEAF, BORN IN BOSTON.

1. *William*, b. Sept. 1, 1716; d. Sept. 20, 1759, æ. 43 y. 0 m. 19 d.
2. *Joseph*, b. June 20, 1718; d. in infancy, in 1718.
3. *Joseph*, b. Nov. 30, 1720; m. Oct. 17, 1749, Abigail Payne, dau. of Rev. Thomas Payne of Weymouth; and had Abigail, Abigail, Joseph, Thomas, Mary, Catharine, and Eunice Payne. (See "Greenleaf Family," p. 111.)
4. *Mary*, b. May 9, 1722; m. Dec. 19, 1757, John Leverett of Windsor, Vt.
5. *Catherine*, b. Nov. 20, 1723.
6. *Susanna*, b. Sept. 1, 1725.
7. *Abigail*, b. Oct. 29, 1726. History of these 5 daus. unknown.
8. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 7, 1727.
9. *Hannah*, b. Aug. 6, 1729.
10. *Enoch*, b. July 9, 1732; m. in 1760, Judith Gridley. No issue.

---

27. Abigail Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 76,) m. Feb. 17, 1715, Joseph Holden, b. Sept. 6, 1683, s. of Justinian Holden.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH HOLDEN, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Joseph*, b. Jan. 31, 1716.
2. *Stephen*, b. Oct. 21, 1717.
3. *Abigail*, b. Oct. 19, 1719.
4. *Abner*, b. Nov. 2, 1722.
5. *Jonathan*, b. June 6, 1725.
6. *Elizabeth*, bap. April 26, 1730.

---

28. Jonathan Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 76,) was b. in Watertown, Oct. 16, 1695, where he d. July 17, 1724, æ. 28 y. 9 m. 1 d.

He m. Elizabeth Stearns, b. Sept. 26, 1697, dau. of Nathaniel Stearns. She m. 2, Daniel Bond of Watertown, and d. before 1742.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH STEARNS, BORN IN WATERTOWN.

1. *Jonathan*, b. May 16, 1721; d. July 2, 1724, æ. 3 y. 1 m. 16 d.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 19, 1722; d. Feb. 19, 1724, æ. 1 y. 4 m.

29. Robert Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 76,) was b. in Watertown, Jan. 1, 1698, and settled in Plymouth. He d. at his father's in Watertown while on a visit, Dec. 13, 1723, æ. 25 y. 11 m. 12 d.

He m. in Plymouth, July 9, 1719, Mary Pratt, b. April 8, 1695, dau. of Bennajah Pratt and Mary —— of Plymouth.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY PRATT, BORN IN PLYMOUTH.

1. *Mary*, b. March 9, 1720; said to have m. a Moulton or Morton.
2. *Robert*, b. June 3, 1721; m. Ruhamah Cook, ... 61
3. *Randall*, b. April 23, 1723; said to have d. unm., or without issue.*

IV. Fourth Generation and Children.

ORIGIN OF THE ELDER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

30. Jonathan Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 81,) was b. in Groton, June 29, 1693, and d. in Pepperell, Sept. 18, 1771, æ. 78 y. 2 m. 19 d. After the massacre of his father and elder brother, already mentioned, he was left, at the early age of sixteen, an only son, to take the place of a parent in providing for his mother and his six younger sisters; and he seems to have performed the duty with fraternal faithfulness and affection. His father's estate was finally settled by him in court, March 26, 1719—ten years after his death. The following is an abstract of his account on file in the probate office:—

He charges himself with the inventory, as appraised, ...	£77 04 00
Payments allowed, viz.,—	
"The deceased funeral expenses, ...	£1 00 00
Administration, 10*s*. Other expenses, 10*s*., ...	1 00 00
A cow eat in the family, ...	5 00 00
2 steers lost in the woods, ...	3 00 00

* These children were residents of Plymouth during their minority. In 1733 Josiah Carver was appointed their guardian. The ancestors of their mother were among the original Pilgrims. Her grandfather, also named Bennajah Pratt, m. Nov. 29, 1655, Persis Dunham. He was probably the son of Phineas Pratt, who d. April 19, 1680, æ. 90, and grandson of Joshua Pratt, one of the third freight of Pilgrims who in 1623 came over in the ships Ann and Little James. Phineas Pratt m. in Plymouth in 1630, a daughter of Cuthbert Cuthburtson.—"an intelligent Dutchman that understood the English tongue," who had united with the Puritan church in Leyden. Cuthburtson m. Sarah Allerton, a sister of Isaac Allerton, who came in the same ship with Pratt. Ephraim Pratt, said to have been a grandson of Joshua, d. in Shrewsbury in 1804, æ. 116 years, (Ward.) Persis Dunham was the daughter of John Dunham, who d. March 6, 1668, æ. 80; and of whom the church records say, "he was an approved servant of God, and a useful man in his place, being a deacon in the church at Plymouth," chosen in 1634. His son John d. in 1692, æ. 79.

House built since his death, and other accommodations, .	£20	00	00
Administrator's trouble now, ...		17	00
Small children bring up, ...	10	00	00"
			£40 17 00
Balance divided, ...			£36 07 00
One third part to the widow, ...	£12	02	04
Son a double portion, ...	6	18	06
5 daughters, each £3 9 3, ...	17	06	02
			£36 07 00"

The account for erecting the house stands thus:—

"To the frame and boarding, ...	£7	00	00
To the Chimney, ...	5	00	00
The Cellar, ...	2	00	00
Shingles, ...	1	10	00
Nayles (shingle)	1	00	00
Shingling the house, ...	1	04	00
To carting stones, ...	0	09	00
			£18 03 00"

In the meantime he had built a new house near the Stony-Ford-Way, for the accommodation of his mother and her family; and he subsequently bought of the other heirs all their rights in their father's estate. This estate he held until 1751, when he sold it to Abel Parker, his son-in-law. In 1725 he bought a tract of land westerly of the present meeting-house in Pepperell, and built upon "Windfall Plain," where the late Capt. Abijah Shattuck, his great-grandson, lived. He afterwards made several additional purchases, until he possessed 400 to 500 acres, comprising the farm now owned by the town, and those owned by Jonathan Shattuck, Thomas C. Shattuck, Henry Jewett, and others. Here he acquired a considerable estate as a farmer. He was held in high estimation by his fellow-townsmen, and was often chosen into public office. He and his wife were both members of the church.

He m. June 25, 1719, Elizabeth Chamberlain, b. May 26, 1700, dau. of Thomas Chamberlain by Abigail Nutting, half sister of John Chamberlain, the hero of Pigwacket fight. (See Appendix.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH CHAMBERLAIN, THREE ELDEST BORN IN GROTON, THE OTHERS IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Jonathan*, b. April 2, 1720; m. Kezia Farnsworth, ... 62
2. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 12, 1722; m. Jedediah Jewett, ... 63
3. *John*, b. March 12, 1724; m. Elizabeth Shattuck, ... 64
4. *Esther*, b. May 21, 1726; m. Abel Parker, ... 65
5. *Kezia*, b. June 19, 1728; m. July 16, 1747, John Green of Pepperell. She d. in childbirth, Dec. 7, 1747, æ. 19 y. 5 m. 18 d., leaving no living issue.
6. *Mary*, b. Sept. 22, 1730; m. Simeon Green, ... 66
7. *Zaccheus*, b. May 26, 1734; m. Azubah Chamberlain, ... 67
8. *Eunice*, b. March 5, 1736; m. 1, D. Turner; 2, E. Perham, ... 68
9. *Timothy*, b. Aug. 8, 1738; m. Hannah Nutting, ... 69

---

31. MARY SHATTUCK, dau. of John, (p. 81,) b. April 11, 1699; m. Dec. 8, 1722, JOHN GILSON, b. March 7, 1697, s. of John and Sarah, and grandson of Joseph and Mary Gilson, one of the original proprietors of Groton.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN GILSON, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Mary*, b. Nov. 17, 1723; m. Feb. 4, 1742, James Blood, Jr.
2. *John*, b. May 12, 1726; m. 1, Hannah Lawrence; 2, Prudence Lawrence.
3. *David*, b. May 7, 1728; d. Sept. 1, 1728, æ. 3 m. 24 d.
4. *Jonathan*, b. Aug. 26, 1729; d. Oct. 22, 1744, æ. 15 y. 1 m. 26 d.
5. *Jeremiah*, b. Aug. 1, 1731; d. Oct. 11, 1731, æ. 2 y. 10 d.
6. *David*, b. Dec. 7, 1732; m. Jan. 15, 1754, Annis Gilson, his cousin.
7. *Amasa*, b. Aug. 25, 1735; m. July 11, 1759, Bulah Phelps.
8. *Solomon*, b. July 17, 1737; m. Mary ——. Had 10 children.
9. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 22, 1743; m. Nov. 9, 1769, Richard Williams.

---

32. LYDIA SHATTUCK, dau. of John, (p. 81,) was b. March 1, 1704, and d. in Pepperell, Oct. 23, 1783, æ. 79 y. 7 m. 22 d.

She m. May 22, 1723, ISAAC WILLIAMS, b. June 19, 1699, s. of Thomas and Elizabeth, and grandson of Thomas and Mary Williams, one of the first settlers of Groton. He d. in Pepperell, May 14, 1773, æ. 75 y. 10 m. 25 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY ISAAC WILLIAMS, BORN IN GROTON AND PEPPERELL.

1. *Thomas*, b. Oct. 24, 1724; m. Jan. 29, 1746, Mary Rolfe.
2. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 26, 1726; m. March 19, 1745, Phineas Chamberlain.
3. *Jerusha*, b. Dec. 29, 1728.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. April 23, 1730; m. March 19, 1752, William Eliot.
5. *Isaac*, b. May 22, 1732; m. May 19, 1757, Elizabeth Tucker.
6. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 12, 1734; m. Jan. 21, 1768, Lemuel Lawrence.
7. *Jonathan*, b. May 25, 1736.
8. *Anna*, b. June 15, 1738; m. March 10, 1763, Joseph Sanderson.
9. *Benjamin*, b. ; m. Prudence Hardy.

33. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of John, (p. 81,) m. Jan. 2, 1726, Isaac Lakin, b. Dec. 11, 1702, s. of William, and grandson of Ensign John Lakin. Isaac was one of the six companions of John Chamberlain, from Groton, in the Pigwacket Fight, and was wounded on that occasion.*

HER CHILDREN, BY ISAAC LAKIN, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Isaac*, b. Dec. 6, 1727; m. March 19, 1754, Mary Lawrence. Had 11 children.
2. *Josiah*, b. April 9, 1730.
3. *Simeon*, b. Nov. 24, 1732.
4. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 22, 1735.
5. *Levi*, b. Jan. 7, 1747.

DESCENDANTS OF THE GROTON BRANCHES.

34. William Shattuck, eldest s. of William, (p. 83,) was b. in Watertown in 1689, and d. in Groton, Aug. 1757, æ. 68. He lived near Watle's Pond, on a farm partly given to him by his father, but enlarged by several purchases made by himself. During his lifetime he gave to his children by his first wife what he considered their proportion of his estate, and took their quit-claim as heirs; but he made a will dated Aug. 13th, and proved Sept. 8, 1757, disposing of his personal property, in which his son Ezekiel was made executor, and he and his brother Job were the principal heirs. The other children received merely a nominal sum. (Midd. Rec., Vol. XXVII., p. 455.) Ezekiel d. without issue soon after, and the estate was settled by Job without the aid of the probate court. He was baptized upon his own profession, April 14, 1717.

He m. 1, March 15, 1711, Abigail Shattuck. She was the dau. of his great uncle Samuel Shattuck, (p. 75,) and was b. in Watertown, Oct. 17, 1686, and baptized in that town. She united with the church in Groton, Dec. 2, 1716, and d. about 1727.

---

* William Lakin, ancestor of the Lakin families, d. in Groton, Dec. 10, 1672, æ. 91. He emigrated in his old age from Redington, England, with two of his grandsons—Wm. and John, (whose father, Wm., Jr., had d. in England,) and their mother, his daughter-in-law, who had m. Wm. Martin for her second husband. They first settled in Reading, but removed to Groton and lived near *Martin's* pond. The eldest, known as *Lieut. Wm. Lakin*, d. Feb. 22, 1700. He m. Lydia Brown of Watertown, sister of Jonathan Brown, who m. Mary Shattuck, (p. 68,) and had Jonathan, William, Abraham, Eliab, and Abigail. The youngest, known as *Ensign John Lakin*, lived at "Nod," and d. March 21, 1697. By his wife Mary —— he had,—1. Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1661, m. Benjamin Willard of Sudbury; 2. William, b. May 12, 1664, m. Elizabeth ——, (who was father of Isaac, above mentioned, and grandfather of David, who d. in Groton, March 3, 1846, æ. 92, the oldest man then in town;) 3. Abigail, b. March 13, 1667, m. Samuel Parker; 4. Joseph, b. April 14, 1670, m. May 15, 1695, his cousin Abigail Lakin, above mentioned; 5. Benjamin, b. Nov. 6, 1672, m. Elizabeth ——; 6. Josiah, b. Sept. 14, 1675; 7. Lydia, m. John Sheple.

He m. 2, in 1729, MARGARET LUND, said to have been b. in Merrimac, N. H., probably a descendant of Thomas Lund, one of the earliest settlers of Dunstable. She d. June 13, 1764.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL SHATTUCK, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *William*, b. Jan. 25, 1712; m. 1, Ruth ——; 2, Experience ——, . 70
2. *Abigail*, b. Nov. 11, 1718; m. June 26, 1739, Isaac Colburn of Dunstable.
3. *Jeremiah*, b. Oct. 2, 1721; d. in the army, before his father, unm.
4. *Zachariah*, b. March 16, 1724; m. Elizabeth Fiske, ... 71
5. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 13, 1726; m. Samuel Lamson; d. in Saco, Me.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARGARET LUND, BORN IN GROTON.

6. *Ezekiel*, b. June 12, 1730; d. about 1758, in the French war, unm.
7. *Margaret*, b. July 4, 1732; m. 1, J. Bennet; 2, J. Metcalf, ... 72
8. *Job*, b. Feb. 11, 1736; m. 1, S. Hartwell; 2, E. Gragg, . . . 73

---

35. HANNAH SHATTUCK, dau. of William, (p. 83,) b. in Watertown in 1690, m. Dec. 25, 1710, NATHANIEL BLOOD, b. Jan. 16, 1679, s. of Nathaniel Blood and Hannah Parker.

HER CHILDREN, BY NATHANIEL BLOOD, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *William*, b. Dec. 13, 1711; m. Feb. 11, 1736, Martha Lawrence, (p. 71.) Had Martha, b. Jan. 25, 1737. He d. at Crown Point, Nov. 6, 1759, æ. 47.
2. *Nathaniel*, b. May 9, 1714.
3. *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 5, 1717.
4. *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 22, 1719.
5. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 5, 1721.
6. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 29, 1724.
7. *Daniel*, b. Aug. 5, 1727.
8. *Mary*, b. Jan. 28, 1730.
9. *Shattuck*, b. Nov. 21, 1733. He was a Lieutenant in a company of Minute Men in the revolution; m. March 1, 1756, his cousin Lydia Nutting, b. April 28, 1721.

ORIGIN OF THE HINSDALE BRANCHES.

36. Capt. DANIEL SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 83,) was b. in Watertown in 1692, but spent the period of his minority chiefly in Groton. From 1719 to 1723 he lived in Worcester, but removed about the latter date to Northfield, and about 1736 to Hinsdale, within the present bounds of New Hampshire, where he d. March 17, 1760, aged, as his grave-stone says, "about 67." He was a large landholder and a wealthy farmer. He had 215 acres in the division of the Northfield Commons,—a larger proportion than a majority of the proprietors. His dwelling-house was in the southerly part of "Mary's Meadow," so called—about one hundred rods east of Connecticut River, one mile south of Fort Hinsdale, one mile southeast of Fort Howe on the west side of the river now within the limits of Vernon, and three miles south of Fort Dummer within the limits of Brattleborough. He built

two houses with hewn timbers on either side of a small brook. In the upper part were posts for sentinels, and holes to fire through. These houses were enclosed with a strong palisade, built with timbers and thick plank, surmounted with pickets; and the enclosure was called "Shattuck's Fort." (Doolittle's Narrative.) During the wars in 1745, and subsequently, the whole people of the neighborhood came to this fort to live. When the men labored on their farms or went to church, they carried their guns with them, and were always guarded by sentinels. On the 15th Aug., 1746, during the absence of Capt. Shattuck at Fort Dummer, the Indians fired upon four men near the fort, but hurt none. March 30, 1747, about thirty or forty Indians came to the fort silently in the night, "with fagots of dried spruce with the ends dipped in brimstone, and set it on fire. That part of it which stood on one side of the brook was burnt; but owing to a strong wind the other part was saved." (Doolittle, pp. 8, 10.) The English fired upon and disabled some of the Indians, but they made their escape.

Capts. Shattuck, senior and junior, were large athletic men over six feet high, and of great commanding presence. Their children were also above the medium size. It is said the Indians regarded them with fear, love and veneration, as superhuman beings. They generally lived on friendly terms with the savages, and their influence over them was always very great. The Indians probably did not design to kill them in this attack, but to take them alive and make them chiefs and leaders.

He m. 1, in Marlborough, April 16, 1719, Martha Serjent, then said to have been of Westborough. She d. in Worcester in 1722. She was the dau. of Digory Serjent, the unfortunate pioneer settler of Worcester, who with his wife was killed by the Indians in 1704, while his children were carried into captivity. (Lincoln's Hist. Worcester, pp. 35–38.) Serjent's will, dated in 1696, was proved in 1707, but his estate was not settled until 1721, when parts were assigned to Thomas and John Serjent, to Daniel Shattuck, and to Daniel and Mary Serjent, then in Canada. Mr. Shattuck was allowed £20 for building a house or "hovel," —as log-houses were sometimes called—on lands set off to John Serjent. On the 20th Dec., 1721, Mr. Shattuck sold his right in the common land in Worcester to Moses Leonard.

He m. 2, in Northfield, May 7, 1724, Rebecca Boltwood, b. Aug. 1, 1691, dau. of Sergeant Samuel Boltwood of Hadley and Sarah Lewis, dau. of Capt. Wm. Lewis of Farmington, Conn. Sergeant Boltwood was killed at the sacking of Deerfield, Feb. 28, 1704. Mrs. Shattuck d. in Hinsdale, March 16, 1757, æ. 65 y. 7 m. 15 d. She was interred with her husband in the family burying-ground located on the old Shattuck farm, where have been buried several successive generations of the race; and where there are now existing several monuments erected to their memory.

CAPT. SHATTUCK'S CHILD, BY MARTHA SERJENT, BORN IN WORCESTER.

1. *Sarah*, only child by his first wife, was a single woman of Westborough in 1744, and then sold to Benj. Flagg "one fourth part of the land in Worcester set off to her uncle Daniel Serjent, late of Canada deceased, which land descended to my said uncle from my grandfather Digory Serjent, late of Worcester, deceased." (Worcester Deeds, Vol. XVIII., p. 230.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA BOLTWOOD, BORN IN NORTHFIELD.

2. *Martha*, b. April 2, 1725; m. David Rider, ... 74
3. *Daniel*, b. April 11, 1727; m. 1, M. Smith; 2, L. Smith, ... 75
4. *Phebe*, b. Dec. 27, 1729; m. Reuben Ingram, ... 76
5. *Gideon*, b. Oct. 20, 1732; m. Lois Brown, ... 77

---

37. Ruth Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 83,) b. in Groton, Oct. 1694; m. Dec. 13, 1711, Ebenezer Nutting, b. Nov. 20, 1686, s. of John and Mary Nutting, and grandson of John and Sarah Nutting, one of the original proprietors of Groton.

HER CHILDREN, BY EBENEZER NUTTING, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *James*, b. April 10, 1713.
2. *Ruth*, b. May 12, 1715.
3. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 8, 1718.
4. *Ebenezer*, b. Nov. 24, 1719.
5. *Lydia*, b. April 28, 1721.
6. *David*, b. Aug. 20, 1724.
7. *Jacob*, b. Feb. 9, 1728.
8. *Benajmin*, b. Dec. 30, 1730.
9. *Aaron*, bap. Sept. 1734.
10. *Phebe*, b. May 28, 1737.

ORIGIN OF THE MARLBOROUGH BRANCHES.

38. John Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 83,) was b. in Watertown in 1696. He was a mason and farmer, and first settled in Shrewsbury, but exchanged places in 1723, with John Bigelow of Marlborough, and removed to the latter town and occupied the "Farms," (see note, p. 67,) where he d. about 1759. He administered on his father's estate in Groton, and was a highly intelligent man.

He m. 1, Dec. 24, 1716, SILENCE ALLEN of Marlborough.

He m. 2, Oct. 23, 1754, MARY NEWTON, widow, of Southborough. She d. June 4, 1760, bequeathing her property to her ten children by her first husband.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SILENCE ALLEN, BORN IN SHREWSBURY AND MARLBOROUGH.

1. *Abigail*, b. Oct. 27, 1717; b. in Marlborough.
2. *John*, b. Feb. 7, 1722; b. in Shrewsbury; m. Abigail Morse, . . 78
3. *Thomas*, b. March 3, 1724; m. Elizabeth Parmenter, ... 79
4. *Samuel*, b. May 22, 1726.
5. *Ephraim*, b. April 8, 1728; m. Elizabeth Jackson, ... 80
6. *Silas*, b. Aug. 21, 1738; m. Sarah Jackson, ... 81

DESCENDANTS OF THE YOUNGER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

39. SAMUEL SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 84,) was b. in Groton, April 7, 1696, and d. intestate in Pepperell, March 4, 1775, æ. 78 y. 10 m. 27 d. He was a farmer, and settled on the west side of Nashua River, where Walter Spaulding now (1853) lives. His brothers and sisters all (with one exception, perhaps,) settled in that town, and were extensive owners of real estate. He was one of the first assessors in Pepperell after its separate incorporation, and was otherwise distinguished in its public affairs. He and his first wife were members of the church in Groton; and from thence were dismissed at the organization of the church in Pepperell, and were amongst its original members. It is stated upon the records that his eldest son was the first white child born on the west side of Nashua River.

He m. 1, Jan. 27, 1726, ANNA WILLIAMS, b. April 1, 1702, dau. of Thomas Williams, and sister of Isaac, (p. 94.) She d. Aug. 19, 1757, æ. 55 y. 4 m. 18 d.

He m. 2, March 12, 1761, SARAH PIERCE.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA WILLIAMS, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 25, 1726; m. Elizabeth Wesson, ... 82
2. *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 9, 1728; m. Abigail Farnsworth, ... 83
3. *Anna*, b. April 13, 1731; m. Simon Blood, ... 84
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 11, 1734; m. Isaac Baldwin, ... 85
5. *Isaac*, b. Sept. 1, 1736; m. Hannah Hall, ... 86
6. *Rachel*, b. Aug. 21, 1738; m. Sampson Farnsworth, ... 87
7. *Philip*, b. Jan. 18, 1745; m. Mercy Butterfield, ... 88

---

40. JAMES SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 84,) was b. in Groton, Feb. 9, 1700, and was a farmer in Pepperell, where he d. May 1,

1769, æ. 69 y. 2 m. 22 d. He left a will, proved Sept. 20, 1769, but the final settlement of his estate was dated Sept. 8, 1787. He lived southerly of his brother Samuel; and it is said his house was burnt while the family were absent at church.

He m. Nov. 22, 1726, SARAH CHAMBERLAIN, b. Aug. 4, 1709, dau. of Thomas C. and sister of Elizabeth, (p. 93.) She d. Aug. 3, 1781, æ. 72.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH CHAMBERLAIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 16, 1727; m. Moses Spaulding, and is said to have had one child; but neither are mentioned in her father's or brother's wills. They probably d. before 1769. She united with the church in 1758.
2. *James*, b. Sept. 26, 1730; m. Phebe Tucker, ... 89
3. *Ruth*, b. Jan. 7, 1733; m. Nathaniel Parker, Jr., ... 90
4. *Thomas*, b. Jan. 29, 1736; m. Dec. 30, 1762, Rebecca Farmer. He d. suddenly while sitting at the dinner-table with his wife, July 21, 1807, æ. 71 y. 5 m. 22 d. No issue. His will, proved Oct. 21, 1807, gives his property to his four brothers and three sisters then living. His wife joined the church in 1785; and in 1811 presented to it two silver cups for the communion service. She d. June 16, 1815, æ. 80.
5. *Jemima*, b. July 6, 1738; m. in 1777, Josiah Spaulding.
6. *Reuben*, b. April 21, 1741; m. Lydia Parker, ... 91
7. *Abigail*, b. May 8, 1744; m. in 1778, Moses Blood, b. April 29, 1750. She d. Sept. 11, 1810, having had, 1. Moses, b. Oct. 21, 1781, m. —— Hildreth of Westford; 2. Abigail, b. March 14, 1786, m. Leonard Blood.
8. *Joseph*, b. Oct. 1, 1747; m. Mary Lamson, ... 92
9. *Moses*, b. Jan. 24, 1752; m. Abigail Woods, ... 93

---

41. Capt. JEREMIAH SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 84,) was b. in Groton, June 11, 1703, and settled in the centre of Pepperell as a blacksmith, where he d. Aug. 2, 1798, æ. 95 y. 1 m. 21 d. He was often chosen a selectman, and to other town offices; commanded a military company; and was otherwise distinguished as a leading public man, and as a valuable citizen.

He m. 1, July 2, 1723, SARAH PARKER, b. April 12, 1705, dau. of Nathaniel and Lydia Parker, granddau. of Joseph, and great-granddau. of Joseph Parker, one of the original proprietors and settlers of Chelmsford and Groton. She d. June 8, 1789, having lived in the marriage state nearly 66 years. Her gravestone bears the following inscription:—

"In memory of
Mrs. SARAH SHATTUCK,
wife of Capt. JEREMIAH SHATTUCK,
who after a lengthy course of
industry, prudence and sobriety
died June ye 8th 1789 in the 85th
year of her age.
From her descended 10 children 60
grandchildren and 54 great-
grandchildren.
The days of our years are three score years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow, for it is soon cut off and we fly away.*

He m. 2, Feb. 28, 1792, RUTH BIXBY. The Columbian Centinel newspaper of March 10th following, chronicles his second marriage thus:—"In Pepperell, Capt. Jeremiah Shattuck, aged 90, to Mrs. Ruth Bixby, aged 75."

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH PARKER, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 12, 1724; m. Hannah Symonds, ... 94
2. *Jeremiah*, b. April 11, 1726; m. 1, L. Lakin; 2, R. Shattuck, . . . 95
3. *Elizabeth*, b. May 17, 1728; m. John Shattuck, ... (Family 64)
4. *Oliver*, b. Aug. 15, 1730. He was a farmer on "Oak Hill," where he d. without issue, July, 1827, æ. 96 y. 11 m. He m. Mary Reed, who d. Aug. 13, 1822, æ. 89.
5. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 8, 1732; m. Patrick White, ... 96
6. *David*, b. Feb. 19, 1735; m. 1, S. Burt; 2, L. Sawtell, ... 97
7. *Solomon*, b. June 9, 1737; m. Hepzibah Perkins, ... 98
8. *Nehemiah*, b. Feb. 21, 1740; m. Betsey Hosley, ... 99
9. *Sybil*, b. 1743; m. John White, ... 100
10. *Parker*, b. ; d. unm. Date of birth and death unknown.

---

42. ELIZABETH SHATTUCK, dau. of Samuel, (p. 84,) was b. July 22, 1705, and d. in Pepperell, July 11, 1784, æ. 78 y. 11 m. 19 d. She m. Nov. 14, 1732, JOHN SHED, b. in Grot., Dec. 21, 1706, s. of Sam. Shed. He d. in Pep. of a fever, Oct. 21, 1764, æ. 57 y. 10 m.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN SHED, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 1, 1733; m. Feb. 20, 1752, Samuel Gilson of Pep.: 8 chil.
2. *Rachel*, b. Jan. 29, 1736; m. April 5, 1757, Oliver Farmer of Billerica.
3. *Sarah*, b. July 17, 1738; m. Dec. 21, 1758, James Hosley of Townsend.
4. *John*, b. Dec. 20, 1740; m. Dec. 20, 1764, Esther Wright of Hollis.
5. *David*, b. March 1, 1742; m. Feb. 4, 1773, Lucy Blood of Groton.
6. *Samuel*, b. July 22, 1745.
7. *Joseph*, b. May 19, 1748.

---

* It has been stated, (Butler's History of Groton, pp. 235, 421,) that Sarah Parker was the daughter of Capt. James Parker, born after he was 80 years of age; but evidence has been discovered which proves a different ancestry. See some notice of the Parkers in the Appendix.

43. Ruth Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 84,) b. in Groton, Feb. 6, 1709; m. Nov. 14, 1727, Jacob Ames, b. 1703, and lived on the west side of Nashua River, below Stony-Ford-Way. He is supposed to have been the one killed by the Indians about 1757.*

HER CHILDREN, BY JACOB AMES, RECORDED IN GROTON.

1. *Jacob*, b. Dec. 12, 1728; m. Jan. 24, 1751, Sarah Parker, and had, 1. Sarah, b. Aug. 14, 1754; 2. Jacob, b. Dec. 14, 1756.
2. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 11, 1732.
3. *Ruth*, b. April 23, 1735.
4. *James*, b. March 21, 1739.
5. *Elijah*, b. March 27, 1741.
6. *Jonathan*, b. July 5, 1743.
7. *John*, b. May 15, 1746.
8. *Elizabeth*, b. June 13, 1749.
9. *David*, b. Oct. 7, 1752.

---

44. John Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 84,) was b. Jan. 21, 1711. He was a farmer, and settled on the road leading northerly from the meeting-house in Pepperell, where he d. Dec. 15, 1785, æ. 74 y. 10 m. 24 d. He left a will, and property valued at $997 17. He was one of the selectmen in 1760, 1767, and 1768, and was otherwise useful as a public man, and respected as a private citizen. His house was one of the garrison houses which were maintained even after 1750. Rev. Mr. Emerson, who was ordained in 1747, says, in a manuscript sermon now before us: "This was a frontier place. Since my residence here we have had garrisons and soldiers allowed by government; and have been obliged to carry our arms to the house of God, when we assembled for worship." It is said that Mr. Emerson, in one of his pastoral visits to Mr. Shattuck, urged him to set up family worship, and said "he should not leave him until he began the duty." From this or some other cause it was commenced and continued through life.

He m. 1, Dec. 11, 1739, Sarah Hobart, b. March 4, 1718.

---

* Mr. Butler, (History of Groton, p 111,) says, "An Indian had been seen, for several days, lurking about the town, it was conjectured, upon some evil design. Mr. Ames, who lived on the intervale, on the west side of Nashua River, now owned by John Boynton, Esq., went into his pasture to catch his horse. Discovering the Indian, he ran for his house; the Indian pursued and shot him as he entered his gate. The dead body prevented the gate's closing, as it would otherwise have done of itself, and the Indian pressed in to enter the house, where Ames had a son and daughter. The son seized his gun, and shot at him as he entered the gate. The ball, striking the latch of the door, split, and one part of it wounded the Indian, but not severely. As the son attempted to close the door against the enemy, after the shot, the Indian thrust his foot in, and prevented. The son called to his sister to bring his father's gun from the bedside, and at the same time striking the Indian's foot with the breach of his gun, compelled him to withdraw it, and closed the door. While the Indian was in the act of reloading his gun, the young man found means to shoot through a crevice and killed him. Two men, at work, about a mile distant in a mill, Ezra and Benjamin Farnsworth, hearing the reports of the guns, and suspecting the cause thereof, were soon at the place, and found the bodies of Ames and the Indian both weltering in their blood. This is the last man killed by an Indian in the neighborhood of Groton."

She d. April 6, 1755, 27 days after the birth of her seventh child, æ. 37 y. 1 m. 2 d.

He m. 2, Dec. 28, 1757, Lydia Hobart, b. Nov. 12, 1729. She d. May 29, 1814, æ. 84 y. 6 m. 17 d. These two wives were cousins, the former the dau. of Peter Hobart and Sarah ——; and the latter the dau. of Gershom Hobart and Lydia Nutting, (dau. of James Nutting and Lydia Longley, page 80,) and both granddaus. of Rev. Gershom Hobart, minister of Groton, and great-granddaus. of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham. Both were members of the church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH HOBART, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Maria*, b. Sept. 26, 1740; d. unm., April, 1826, æ. 85 y. 7 m.
2. *Martha*, b. June 29, 1745; m. James Blood, Jr., ... 101
3. *Peter*, b. April 2, 1748; d. unm., of consumption, June 17, 1774, æ. 26 y. 2 m. 15 d.
4. *Abel*, b. Feb. 15, 1750; m. Hannah Hobart, ... 102
5. *Jonas*, b. July 23, 1751; m. Bridget Colburn, ... 103
6. *Lucy*, b. May 4, 1753; m. Dec. 14, 1786, Daniel Tenney of Marlborough, and lived in Hancock, N. H. Had Shadrach and Meshach.
7. *Asa*, b. March 3, 1755; d. Aug. 2, 1757, æ. 2 y. 4 m. 29 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA HOBART, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

8. *Lydia*, b. May 9, 1760; m. Isaac Blood, ... 104
9. *Asa*, b. May 21, 1762; m. Anna Wright, ... 105
10. *Israel*, b. June 17, 1764; m. Edith Patch 106

---

45. Ensign David Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 84,) was b. in Groton, Aug. 4, 1713, and settled as a farmer about a mile north of the meeting-house in Pepperell, on the place now occupied by J. Hovey, where he d. of consumption, April 29, 1774, æ. 60 y. 8 m. 25 d. He left a will, proved July 5, 1774. He held a very reputable social position among his fellow-townsmen.

He m. 1, Feb. 25, 1736, Dorothy Varnum, b. 1715. She d. Dec. 23, 1756, æ. 41, on the 20th day after childbirth. She united with the church in 1756.

He m. 2, Jan. 10, 1758, Esther Woods, widow of Moses Woods.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DOROTHY VARNUM, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *David*, b. Oct. 11, 1736; d. Oct. 1, 1758, in the army, at Albany, N. Y., æ. 22.
2. *Simeon*, b. Sept. 12, 1738; m. Lydia Jewett, ... 107
3. *Dolly*, b. Sept. 28, 1740; m. Josiah Wright, ... 108
4. *Levi*, b. Aug. 17, 1742; m. Margaret Robbins, ... 109
5. *Phebe*, b. June 22, 1744; m. March 10, 1774, John Needham; lived

in Billerica, Townsend, and other places. Had John, Varnum, Clarissa, and Dolly.

6. *Hannah*, b. May 16, 1746; drowned at Patucket Falls, aged about 19.
7. *Lydia*, b. Aug. 3, 1748; m. Timothy Hosley, ... 110
8. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 22, 1750; m. Isaac Boynton, ... 111
9. *Mary*, b. April 13, 1752; m. John Parker, ... 112
10. *Elijah*, b. Oct. 3, 1754; m. Olive Reed, ... 113
11. *Jonas*, b. Dec. 2, 1756; m. Anna Robbins, ... 114

---

46. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 84,) b. Dec. 11, 1717; m. April 26, 1739, James Green, b. Jan. 20, 1709, s. of Eleazer and Elizabeth Green.

HER CHILDREN, BY JAMES GREEN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 20, 1739; m. March 16, 1762, Nehemiah Jewett.
2. *James*, b. Sept. 5, ——; m. Sept. 9, 1766, Priscilla Hartwell.
3. *Mary*, b. March 20, 1748; m. March 22, 1774, Caleb Jewett. She d. 1782.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 11, 1750. (See Butler, pp. 404, 472, 473.)

---

47. Rachel Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 84,) was b. June 9, 1719, united with the church in 1758, and d. in Ashburnham, Dec. 12, 1796, æ. 77 y. 6 m. 3 d. She m. about 1741, Nehemiah Hobart, b. March 13, 1717, son of Shebuel, and grandson of Rev. Gershom Hobart, a cousin of Sarah and Lydia, (p. 103.) He was a leading man in public matters in Pepperell; many years one of the selectmen, and town clerk from 1774 to 1777, and 1779. The church records say he was "killed by a fall or by apoplexy," Jan. 5, 1789, æ. 71 y. 9 m. 22 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY NEHEMIAH HOBART, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Nehemiah*, b. Oct. 4, 1742; d. March 7, 1758, æ. 15 y. 5 m. 3 d.
2. *Caleb*, b. April 16, 1744.
3. *Shebuel*, b. Dec. 15, 1746.
4. *Daniel*, b. Feb. 24, 1749.
5. *Rachel*, b. April 1, 1751.
6. *Elizabeth*, b. June 18, 1753.
7. *Joel*, b. March 31, 1756.
8. *Huldah*, b. Aug. 8, 1759; d.
9. *Huldah*, b. Dec. 10, 1761.

ORIGIN OF THE ANDOVER BRANCHES.

48. Joseph Shattuck settled upon a farm which he bought partly in 1728 of Stephen Barrett, and partly in 1731 of Zebadiah Chandler, in the west parish of Andover, near the Merrimac River, where he resided during the remainder of his life. His parentage is involved in some doubt. Some have conjectured that he might have been descended from Samuel Shattuck of Salem; but a more careful examination has showed that the name in that line became extinct, and that this conjecture is not

well founded. The similarity of family names and other facts render it highly probable that he descended from William Shattuck, our own progenitor, though we have been unable from records to prove the exact relationship. He might have been the son of Samuel of Watertown, (p. 77,) or more probably of Samuel of Groton, (p. 84,) though his birth in either case may not have been recorded. According to his age at death, if stated correctly upon the records, he must have been born about the beginning of the year 1707. There was an interval of four years from 1705 to 1709, between the births of Elizabeth and Ruth, daughters of Samuel Shattuck, during which this Joseph was born. Upon this probability we have placed his family and descendants in this connection, as part of these Memorials. He d. March 21, 1772, in the 66th year of his age, leaving a will, dated June 6, 1761, and proved April 7, 1772. Estate appraised at £232 10. (Essex Records, Vol. XLVII., p. 189.)

He m. June 3, 1728, JOANNA CHANDLER, dau. of Zebediah and Sarah Chandler. She was b. in Andover in 1710, and d. there, Aug., 1792, æ. 82.

HIS CHILDREN, BY JOANNA CHANDLER, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Hannah*, b. July 14, 1729; m. Samuel Stevens, ... 115
2. *Joseph*, b. Nov. 27, 1731; m. Anna Johnson, ... 116
3. *Isaac*, b. Mar. 24, 1733; m. Mary Barnard, ... 117
4. *Zebediah*, b. Oct. 26, 1736; m. 1, E. Abbott; 2, S. Chandler, . . . 118
5. *Sarah*, b. May 9, 1739; m. John Barnard, ... 119
6. *Abiel*, b. Nov. 27, 1741; d. Nov. 12, 1742, æ. 11 m. 15 d.
7. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 7, 1743; d. Dec. 16, 1747, æ. 4 y. 2 m. 9 d.
8. *Mary*, b. July 13, 1746; m. Thomas Phelps.
9. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 9, 1749; d. March 11, 1753, æ. 3 y. 5 m. 2 d.

---

49. JOSIAH SHATTUCK, only surviving s. of Benjamin, (p. 86,) was b. in Watertown, Feb. 20, 1715, and d. in West Cambridge, about 1779 or 80, æ. 64. He was a farmer, and become possessed by inheritance or purchase of the real estate of his father northerly of the Waverley station on the Fitchburg Railroad, now occupied by Adolphus Brown, David Kendall, and others. He was also extensively engaged in the business of a butcher. In these different occupations he acquired a large estate in this neighborhood and elsewhere.

He m. 1, March 28, 1744, ABIGAIL STONE of Lexington, b. Sept. 26, 1716, dau. of Joseph and Mary Stone. She d. about 1750.

He m. 2, Jan. 11, 1753, MARY HASTINGS,—a twin child. She d. suddenly, date unknown.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL STONE, BORN IN CAMBRIDGE.

1. *Josiah*, b. Oct. 13, 1744; d. in infancy.
2. *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 19, 1746; d. unm., said to be 25 years old.
3. *Susanna*, b. Feb. 28, 1748; d. young.

HIS CHILD, BY MARY HASTINGS, BORN IN CAMBRIDGE.

4. *Susanna*, b. Dec. 2, 1756; m. Joshua Kendall, ... 120

50. REBECCA SHATTUCK, dau. of Dr. Joseph, (p. 86,) was b. in Boston, Jan. 10, 1711, and m. Oct. 6, 1724, at the early age of 13 y. 8 m. 26 d., ALEXANDER SAMPSON. Tradition represents her to have been of a precocious development and of remarkable beauty.

"Twice seven consenting years had shed
Their utmost bounty on her head."

Mr. Sampson is said to have been a reputable gentleman from London, who had visited this country for the benefit of his health, with an intention of a speedy return; but meeting with the beautiful Miss Shattuck, her attractions were too irresistible to allow him to carry out his purpose. He married and remained here; but while upon a pleasure excursion in Boston harbor, his boat was attacked by a shark, and he was tipped overboard and devoured.

HER CHILDREN, BY ALEXANDER SAMPSON, BORN IN BOSTON.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. April 9, 1728; m. Oliver Richards of Providence, R. I.
2. *Alexander*, b. April 29, 1729; m. May 23, 1754, Hepzibah Hastings, b. April 1, 1737; dau. of Samuel Hastings of Newton. He first settled in Cambridge, but removed to Providence. He had eight children, whose baptisms are entered upon the records of Christ Church in Boston; of whom Stephen, b. March 7, 1767, m. Nov. 19, 1787, Mehitable Morse, and had nineteen children. George Sampson of Cincinnati is one of them.*
3. *John*, b. ; d. leaving two daughters. One m. —— Skinner of Roxbury and Dedham; the other m. —— Tyler of Foxborough.
4. ; m. —— Billings of Providence.

* Mr. Sampson of Cincinnati supposes himself to be one of the heirs to a large property in London, once called *Sampson's Gardens*. This estate was appropriated by Act of Parliament to the London Dock Company; and the payment therefor deposited in the Bank of England for the absent heirs. But it cannot be obtained unless they can legally trace their ancestry, and show an exact connection with the last possessors of the property. This evidence he attempted to obtain in London in 1843, but without success. "Mr. Wm. Thompson, a merchant of London, formerly paying clerk of the London Dock Company, told me when I was in London," says Mr. Sampson, "that he had paid into the bank in instalments the amount of the appraisement for the heirs of the property—that the amount was large; and, continued he, it is there now for you with forty years' interest attached to it." It is very probable that the descendants of the beautiful Rebecca will be none the richer for this estate. So far as they are concerned it may be a "castle in the air," like most other similar traditionary legacies. But if there be really any substance to it, and there seems to be a strong presumption in its favor, they had better be content as they are; for the longest life is hardly long enough, and the largest purse is hardly rich enough, to commence and to terminate a chancery suit at law in the English courts for its recovery. Every one should be assured that no estate can be obtained from England except in a legal way, and upon legal proof; and the difficulty or impossibility of obtaining such evidence should prevent such claims being made.

ORIGIN OF THE DEERFIELD BRANCHES.

51. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Dr. Joseph, (p. 86,) was b. in Watertown, May 29, 1716, and d. in Montague, Dec. 29, 1760, æ. 44 y. 7 m. He was probably the Samuel Shattuck who was a proprietor of Petersham at its first incorporation, (Wilson's Address, pp. 15, 88.) He afterwards settled in Deerfield. His eldest son served a campaign in the French war; and on his return brought home the small pox, and gave it to both his parents. The mother and son recovered, but the father died. So far as the information contained in this volume shows, the name of Shattuck, among the descendants of Dr. Philip, his grandfather, has been preserved only in the line of this Samuel. In the other branches it appears to have become extinct.

He m. Dec. 4, 1740, Sarah Clesson, b. Jan. 10, 1722, dau. of Joseph Clesson and Hannah Arms of Northampton, and granddau. of Matthew Clesson and Mary Phelps, who were m. in 1670. Her will, dated Sept. 14, 1785, appoints her kinsman Eliakim Arms her executor, and leaves legacies to 10 children or their representatives.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH CLESSON, BORN IN DEERFIELD.

1. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 18, 1741; m. Chloe Field, ... 121
2. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 17, 1743; m. Daniel Smith of Sunderland.
3. *Joseph*, b. Oct. 6, 1745; d. Feb. 11, 1746, æ. 4 m. 5 d.
4. *William*, b. Aug. 31, 1747; m. Lydia Allis, ... 122
5. *Joseph*, b. Sept. 29, 1749; m. Chloe Scott, ... 123
6. *Oliver*, b. July 29, 1751; m. Lucy Parker, ... 124
7. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 22, 1753; m. Barnas Cooley. She had d. before 1785, leaving two children,—Benjamin and Tirza.
8. *Mary*, b. May 22, 1755; m. Barzillia Wood. She had d. before 1785, and had then living, Samuel, Cynthia, and Mary.
9. *Joanna*, b. May 20, 1757. She was unmarried in 1785.
10. *Lucinda*, b. Mar. 30, 1759; m. Seth Clark.
11. *Submit*, b. May 8, 1761; a posthumous child. She m. Joseph Goodrich, and d. in Hanover, N. H., about 1800, leaving two children, Oliver and Hannah. The latter m. R. K. Hutchins and lives in Ohio. Mr. Goodrich was b. Dec. 22, 1761, and d. in Hanover, Jan. 28, 1840, æ. 78. He m. 2, Lucy Bishop, by whom he had Charles Bishop Goodrich, now a counsellor at law in Boston.

---

52. John Shattuck, s. of Dr. Joseph, (p. 86,) was b. in Wat., July 6, 1723, and resided in Roxbury, near Brookline, where he d. about 1788, æ. 65.

He m. in Newton, Aug. 29, 1749, Martha Hammond, b. April

27, 1721, a twin dau. of Lt. Thomas Hammond and Sarah Griffin of Newton. She d. in Boston in 1798, æ. 77.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARTHA HAMMOND, BORN IN NEWTON AND BROOKLINE.

1. *William*, b. Dec. 24, 1749; m. Martha Parker, ... 125
2. *Martha*, b. ; m. Daniel Star, who was b. in Dedham, and resided in Roxbury, where he d., leaving 1. Martha, who m. Amos Fitch, and d. without issue; and 2. Mary, who m. Benjamin May.
3. *John*, b. He was a partner with his brother Wm. in a mercantile house in Martinique, W. Indies, where he d. unm. in 1783.
4. *Polly*, b. ; m. Dr. Gridley Thatcher of Abington, and d. March 4, 1825, without issue.

DESCENDANTS OF THE LITTLETON BRANCHES.

53. Stephen Shattuck, s. of Rev. Benjamin, (p. 90,) was b. in Watertown, Feb. 10, 1710, and settled as a farmer in Littleton. Near the close of life he removed to Templeton and resided with his son. He d. suddenly, June, 1801, æ. 91 y. 5 m., in a by-way, while going from thence to Westminster, probably by apoplexy. His body was found and buried July 4th. He was a man of great physical and mental powers, and a warm patriot. On the memorable 19th of April, 1775, after he was sixty-five years of age, he shouldered his gun and marched to Concord, to share the dangers of that eventful day, and followed the retreating enemy to Cambridge.

He m. Sept. 3, 1734, Elizabeth Robbins of Westford.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH ROBBINS, BORN IN LITTLETON.

1. *Stephen*, b. May 14, 1736; graduated at Harvard College in 1756; and d. unm. in Littleton, Sept. 20, 1799, æ. 63 y. 4 m. 6 d. He kept school occasionally, and studied divinity, but was never ordained.
2. *Benjamin*, b. Nov. 11, 1742; m. Lucy Barron, ... 126
3. *Elizabeth*, b. ; m. Nathan Kinsman, ... 127
4. *Hannah*, b. March, 1747; m. Solomon Cook, ... 128
5. *Timothy*, b. May 21, 1749; m. Elizabeth Fletcher, ... 129

---

54. Martha Shattuck, dau. of Rev. Benjamin, (p. 90,) was b. Jan. 7, 1712, and d. in Littleton, Oct. 5, 1768, æ. 56 y. 8 m. 28 d.

She m. in 1729, Lieut. Samuel Tuttle, a leading man of Littleton, who d. in that town Dec. 11, 1780, æ. 71 y. They both have grave-stones erected to their memory, now in good condition.

HER CHILDREN, BY SAMUEL TUTTLE, BORN IN LITTLETON.

1. *Samuel*, } b. Sept. 1, 1730; } both d. within 5 days of birth.
2. *Stephen*, } Twins. }
3. *Susanna*, b. Oct. 1, 1731; m. March 14, 1764, Jotham Bennet of Leominster.
4. *Martha*, b. Dec. 11, 1733.

5. *Samuel*, b. June 5, 1736. He was a farmer in Littleton; m. 1, Mary ——. She d. March 27, 1772, æ. 32. He m. 2, Aug. 4, 1772, Rebecca Robbins of Westford. He d. Jan. 1813, æ. 77. He had *twenty-three* children, 9 by his first and 14 by his second wife, as follows:—1. Mary, b. July 16, 1757; 2. Samuel, b. Dec. 4, 1758; 3. Martha, b. March 21, 1761; 4. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 25, 1762; 5. Naomi, b. Sept. 23, 1764; 6. Matilda, b. May 26, 1766; 7. William, b. Feb. 23, 1768, d. May 3, 1794; 8. Thomas, b. Dec. 14, 1769; 9. a son, d. unnamed; 10. Nathan, b. June 1, 1773; 11. Joseph, b. Feb. 4, 1775, d. June 11, 1777; 12. Rebecca, b. Nov. 19, 1776; 13. Joseph, b. March 19, 1779; 14. Sally, b. Feb. 18, 1781; 15. Eusebia, b. June 30, 1783; 16. Lucy, b. Sept. 2, 1785; 17. Henry, b. Feb. 5, 1788; 18. Lucinda, b. March 23, 1790; 19. Sukey, b. Feb. 8, 1792; 20. Augustus, b. May 8, 1794; 21. Candace, b. Aug. 21, 1796; 22. Maria, b. Feb. 21, 1799; 23. Rachel Goodhue, b. Aug. 11, 1803.

6. *Sampson*, b. Aug. 29, 1738. He was a farmer in Littleton, a selectman, moderator of town meetings, justice of the peace, representative in the legislature, and otherwise distinguished. He d. Jan. 7, 1815, æ. 76 y. 9 m. 8 d. He m. 1, April 21, 1761, Submit Hazen. She d. July 24, 1797. He m. 2, Rebecca ——. She d. Nov. 11, 1823. He had 14 children. 1. Submit, b. Jan. 9, 1762; 2. Lydia, b. Aug. 16, 1763; 3. Sampson, b. April 9, 1765; 4. Jacob, b. Feb. 6, 1767; 5. Susanna, b. Feb. 20, 1769; 6. Rebecca, b. March 2, 1771; 7. Lewis, b. Feb. 9, 1773; 8. Mehitable, b. April 25, 1775, d. Oct. 31, 1778; 9. Lucy, b. Oct. 6, 1776, d. Sept. 1, 1777; 10. Lucy, b. Aug. 23, 1778; 11. Mehitable, b. Nov. 29, 1780; 12. Benjamin, b. April 4, 1783; 13. Martha, b. July 30, 1787; 14. Mary, b. July 11, 1800,—the last by his second wife.

7. *Mary*, b. Aug. 15, 1740; m. Joseph Fox of Fitchburg, where she died.

8. *Lucy*, b. Dec. 10, 1742; m. Aug. 30, 1762, Isaac Fellows of Woodstock, Vt.

9. *William*, b. Jan. 21, 1744, and d. in Littleton, Jan. 3, 1831. He m. 1, Dec. 14, 1775, Mary Lawrence of Salem. She d. Sept. 27, 1787. He m. 2, —— ——. He had 1. Polly Lawrence, b. May 24, 1776; 2. Nancy, b. Sept. 6, 1778; 3. Sophia, b. Feb. 20, 1780; 4. Harriet, b. Dec. 11, 1781; 5. William, b. Nov. 9, 1783; 6. Charlotte, b. June 8, 1785; 7. Charles, b. Sept. 7, 1787; 8. Lucretia, b. Oct. 24, 1791; 9. Thomas S., b. Feb. 22, 1796; 10. Lovell Emerson, b. Oct. 14, 1797; 11. George, b. May 12, 1800.

---

55. Dr. Benjamin Shattuck, s. of Rev. Benjamin, (p. 90,) was b. in Watertown, Dec. 8, 1783. He was a physician in Littleton, but removed just before his death to his son's in Groton, N. H., where he d. Oct. 1790, æ. 66 y. 10 m.

He m. Nov. 13, 1740, Dinah Hunt of Littleton, probably a descendant of Wm. Hunt, one of the early settlers of Concord. She was buried in Littleton, Jan. 17, 1791, æ. 78.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DINAH HUNT, BORN IN LITTLETON.

1. *Moses*, b. Aug. 10, 1741. He kept for many years the public house, known as the General Stage House, in Portland, Me., where he d. Feb. 1. 1801, æ. 59 y. 5 m. 21 d. He m. Hannah, widow of Joseph Golding, dau. of John Waite, formerly of Newbury, Mass. She d. Dec. 22, 1800, æ. 73, without issue.

2. *Edmond*, b. July 20, 1744; m. Abigail Chamberlain, ... 130
3. *Jonathan*, b. Aug. 9, 1746; m. Huldah Curtis, ... 131
4. *Somers*, b. July 6, 1749; m. Esther Rogers, ... 132
5. *Arthur*, b. Nov. 29, 1751. He was "rated" in Pepperell in 1774, but his tax was abated for non-residence. His subsequent history is not positively known. It is said he went into the naval service in the revolution, under Capt. Manley, and was lost at sea.

---

56. Timothy Shattuck, s. of Rev. Benjamin, (p. 90,) was b. in Watertown, about 1715. He first settled in Middletown, Ct., where he bought and sold real estate from 1740 to 1762. The last transaction recorded was at the latter date, and his name does not subsequently appear upon the records of that town. The date and place of his death have not been ascertained. In the records of New Haven, now North Haven, his son, in 1773, is styled "Timothy Shattuck, Jr.," and in 1777, "Timothy Shattuck, late Timothy Shattuck, Jr.," from which it is inferred that Timothy, sen., d. about 1775 or 6.

He m. Nov. 5, 1740, Desire Hall, b. June 19, 1719, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Hall of Wallingford, Ct.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DESIRE HALL, RECORDED IN MIDDLETOWN.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 12, 1741.
2. *Susanna*, b. Aug. 7, 1743; m. Jan. 28, 1762, Wm. Clark of Middletown, and had born there—1. Charles, b. July 14, 1763; 2. James Ward, b. Feb. 22, 1765; 3. Asher, b. Feb. 22, 1767.
3. *Martha*, b. April 15, 1746.
4. *Desire*, b. Feb. 7, 1748.
5. *Timothy*, b. April 9, 1750; m. Deborah ——, ... 133
6. *Luranda*, b. Feb. 3, 1752.
7. *Caroline*, b. July 30, 1756.

---

57. William Shattuck, s. of Rev. Benjamin, (p. 90,) was b. in Littleton, Jan. 1, 1718, and first settled in Middletown, Ct., where he owned considerable real estate. He returned to his native town about the time of his marriage, and there united with the church, and became a leading man in its public affairs; was chosen for several years one of the selectmen, often moderator of town meetings, and held other public positions. The following very unusual, but highly complimentary vote, appears upon the records of Littleton, passed March 6, 1769, when he declined a reëlection to public office:—"Voted, That the thanks of the town be given to Mr. William Shattuck for his past services as town

officer." In 1769 he removed to New Ipswich, N. H., and settled on a farm near the south burying-ground, beyond the "Mill Village." It is said that a sister of his wife married Capt. Eleazer Cumming, who had previously settled in New Ipswich, which might have induced his removal. He became there, as he had been in Littleton, one of the most prominent citizens. In 1774, he paid the highest tax except three of 111 persons in the "South List" of the town. He was an ardent, influential patriot, and spent much time and money in the revolutionary struggle. He was chosen one of the selectmen in 1770, '72, '73, '75, '76, '78, '79, and '86; moderator of town meeting in 1775; member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1775, and the same year a Delegate to the Provincial Congress; a representative in the Legislature in 1776; and was otherwise distinguished as a public man and worthy citizen. About 1794 he bought a farm in Jaffrey, N. H., and removed to that town, where he d. Jan., 1806, æ. 88. His farm was sold after his death for $700, which went to his heirs.

He m. in Littleton, Nov. 20, 1750, Abigail Reed, dau. of Peter and Abigail Reed of that town. She was b. in 1733, and was nearly 16 years younger than her husband. She d. at her son Sherman's in Bethlehem, N. H., Feb., 1820, æ. 87. No record of their children has been found, but as far as they can be ascertained they were as follows:—

1. *Abigail*, b. ; d. in infancy.
2. *William*, b. 1755; m. Mary Dustin, ... 134
3. *John*, b. 1757; m. Polly Farley, ... 135
4. *Oliver*, b. ; d. in infancy.
5. *Peter*, b. 1762; m. three wives, ... 136
6. *Oliver*. b. ; d. in infancy.
7. *Sherman*, b. Mar. 26, 1768; m. Hannah Putnam, ... 137
8. *Benjamin*, b. ; m. Sally Acres, ... 138

---

58. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Rev. Benjamin, (p. 90,) was b. Dec. 13, 1719, and d. in Lit., Sept. 30, 1775, æ. 55y. 9 m. 17 d.

She m. in Reading, June 28, 1739, Jonathan Dix, b. in Reading, April 11, 1710, s. of John Dix, who d. March 12, 1745, and grandson of Ralph Dix, one of the early settlers of Ipswich, who d. in Reading, Sept. 24, 1688. Jonathan was a tanner in Littleton. He d. at his son's residence in Boscawen, N. H., Dec. 24,

1804, æ. 94 y. 8 m. 13 d. He m. 2, in Hollis, N. H., Jan., 1779, Miriam Leland, who d. in Hollis, about 1833, æ. nearly 90.

HER CHILDREN, BY JONATHAN DIX, BORN IN LITTLETON.

1. *Sarah*, b. June 27, 1740; m. Nov. 20, 1763, Richard Goldsmith, then of Littleton, but afterwards of Harvard. They had, 1. Sarah, d. in Littleton, Dec. 29, 1766, æ. 2 y.; 2. Richard; 3. Sarah; 4. Timothy; 5. Sherman; 6. Theodore; 7. Ann; 8. Mary, (m. Alonzo Hill, father of Alonzo Hill, who graduated at Harvard College in 1822, and is now a minister in Worcester;) 9. Thomas; 10. John.
2. *Jonathan*, b. April 13, 1742; m. Nov. 20, 1767, Anna Kimball of Fitchburg. She d. having had two children. One d. in infancy, and Jonathan the other d. in the West Indies, about 1796. He m. 2, Joanna Foss of Portsmouth. He d. in Nova Scotia. Left no issue.
3. *Timothy*, b. Dec. 7, 1743. Settled in Boscawen, N. H., where he d. April 13, 1793, æ. 49 y. 4 m. 6 d. He m. 1, Aug. 13, 1769, Rachel Burbank of Concord, who was b. Nov. 14, 1747, and d. in Pembroke, April 13, 1793. He m. 2, widow Brown of Boscawen; and 3, widow Eliza Cunningham of Pembroke. He had 2 children,—1. Timothy, b. Aug. 16, 1770, merchant of Boscawen, and father of John Adams Dix, the Senator in Congress from New York; and 2, Josiah Brown, b. March 2, 1772, and d. in childhood.
4. *Martha*, b. Jan. 4, 1745; m. Nov. 25, 1762, Peter Fletcher of Littleton. She d. Jan. 19, 1793, æ. 48 y. 0 m. 15 d. He had, 1. Lucy, m. John Saunders of Littleton; 2. Peter, m. Lucy Wood of Lit.; 3. Samuel, m. —— —— of Amherst, N. H.; 4. Jonathan, m. —— White of Philipston; 5. Solomon, m. Dorcas Fletcher of Lit.; 6. Martha, m. Jonathan Knights of Phillipston.
5. *Anna*, b. March 25, 1748; m. Nov. 7, 1779, Joseph Baker. In 1795 she went to Boston, and d. there in July, 1803. She was the first female employed as an instructor at the Orphan Asylum. She had, 1. Anna, who m. John Allen; and 2. Sarah, who m. Jonathan Goodwin.
6. *Mary*, b. Feb. 10, 1751; m. Aug. 24, 1772, Dea. John Hartwell, s. of Dea. Josiah Hartwell. He d. in Littleton. Had, 1. Mary, m. Ephraim Pollard of Harvard; 2. Lucy, m. her cousin Timothy Dix; 3. Josiah, drowned, æ. 14; 4. Anna, m. Samuel Hoar of Lit.; 5. John, m. Anna Wheeler of Lit.; 6. Jonathan, m. —— ——, (father of Josiah Shattuck Hartwell, who graduated at Harvard College in 1844, and is now in Cincinnati;) 7. Rachel, m. James Kimball of Lit.; 8. Lydia, m. John Whitcomb of Hancock. (Had 2 sons, who graduated at H. C.—Charles A., in 1844, now dead, and Adolphus C., in 1847, now in California;) 9. Sophia.
7. *John*, b. March 30, 1753; m. June 21, 1792, Huldah Warren of Littleton. He d. Nov. 27, 1811, æ. 58 y. 7 m. 27 d. Had John, Lucy, Mary, and two others who d. in infancy. His widow m. 2, Joseph Blake; and 3, Mr. Benedict of Clinton, N. S., where she d. March 31, 1832.
8. *Samuel*, b. Aug. 12, 1755; d. April 7, 1768, æ. 12 y. 7 m. 25 d.
9. *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 24, 1757; d. Oct. 14, 1764, æ. 6 y. 11 m. 20 d.
10. *Lucy*, b. Jan. 7, 1760; d. July 15, 1762, æ. 2 y. 6 m. 8 d.
11. *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 20, 1762; m. Jacob Wheeler of Hollis, N. H. Had one child, who m. —— Worthing of Concord, N. H. Both dead.

12. *Benjamin*, b. Nov. 6, 1766; m. April 7, 1792, Sarah Russell of Littleton. He is a tanner, and is still living upon the old paternal homestead, enjoying a vigorous old age. Children, 1. Benjamin P., b. Aug. 26, 1793, boot and shoe dealer in Groton; 2. Thomas R., b. Feb. 27, 1798, d. Jan. 11, 1804; 3. Sarah, b. Oct. 2, 1800; 4. Thomas R., b. April 20, 1805; 5. Sherman D., b. April 13, 1810.

---

59. SUSANNA SHATTUCK, dau. of Rev. Benj., (p. 90,) was b. April 8, 1724, and d. in Lunenburg, Sept. 25, 1789, æ. 65 y. 5 m. 17 d. She m. Jan. 22, 1750, CALEB TAYLOR, b. in Littleton, March 24, 1724. He was a farmer, and settled in Lunenburg, where he d. Aug. 27, 1791, æ. 67 y. 5 m. 3 d., s. of Dea. Caleb Taylor, who d. July 11, 1762, æ. 72, and of Mary ——, who d. Nov. 1, 1770, æ. 90, very worthy citizens of Littleton.

HER CHILDREN, BY CALEB TAYLOR, BORN IN LUNENBURG.

1. *Mary*, b. 1751; d. in Lunenburg, unmarried, Oct. 23, 1821, æ. 70.
2. *Caleb*, b. Dec. 1, 1754; m. June, 1792, Margaret Whiting. He d. Dec. 3, 1727, æ. 73. Had Caleb, who d. in infancy; and Susanna, who m. 1, Timothy Howard; and 2, Obed Houghton; and is now (1854) living in Lunenburg. No issue.
3. *Arthur*, b. May 1, 1758; m. in Jaffrey, N. H. in 1788, Rebecca Wilder, b. July 26, 1769, dau. of Joseph Wilder of Leominster. He was a farmer, and settled in Jaffrey, where he d. Feb. 26, 1826, æ. 68 y. 9 m. 25 d. She d. Jan. 22, 1848, æ. 78 y. 5 m. 26 d. They had, 1. Arthur, b. Nov. 9, 1788, m. Mar. 17, 1835, Nancy Gilmore; 2. Susanna, b. Sept. 22, 1789; 3. Rebecca, b. Nov. 18, 1791, (has been a nurse 20 years in the Massachusetts General Hospital;) 4. Caleb, b. Dec. 21, 1793; 5. Mary, b. March 7, 1796; 6. Elias, b. Dec. 7, 1797, m. March 17, 1831, Abby B. Ballard; 7. Joseph Wilder, b. Sept. 14, 1799, d. Feb. 1800; 8. Samuel, b. May 5, 1802, d. Aug. 1802; 9. Luke, b. March 17, 1804, m. Oct. 11, 1827, Julia F. Hemmenway; 10. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 20, 1807, m. Jan. 17, 1832, Moody Colby.
4. *Martha*, b. ; m. 1, Jonathan Piper of Ashby; and 2, Daniel Holt of Fitchburg. She d. in 1831, æ. 68, without issue.

---

60. ELIZABETH SHATTUCK, dau. of Rev. Benjamin, (p. 90,) was b. Feb. 13, 1726, and d. Dec. 1, 1808, æ. 82 y. 9 m. 18 d. She m. Feb. 26, 1746, Dea. ELIAS TAYLOR, b. Feb. 23, 1722, a brother of Caleb, above mentioned. He d. Nov. 22, 1797, æ. 75 y. 8 m. 29 d. He was much employed in public business, was a deacon of the church, and a very worthy citizen.

HER CHILDREN, BY ELIAS TAYLOR, BORN IN LITTLETON.

1. *Jedediah*, b. Nov. 2, 1747; d. Sept. 13, 1753, æ. 5 y. 10 m. 11 d.
2. *William*, b. Feb. 2, 1749; d. Sept. 1, 1753, æ. 4 y. 6 m. 29 d.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. July 2, 1752; d. April 2, 1753, æ. 9 m.

4. *Elizabeth*, b. May 10, 1753; m. June 4, 1774, Solomon Rogers of Pepperell.
5. *Jedediah*, b. May 3, 1756; m. Jan. 8, 1782, Mary Russell. He d. Oct. 16, 1791, æ. 35.
6. *William*, b. Sept. 30, 1760.

ORIGIN OF THE CONNECTICUT BRANCHES.

61. Robert Shattuck, s. of Robert, (p. 92,) was b. in Plymouth, June 3, 1721, and settled as a cooper and farmer in East Hampton parish, Chatham, Ct. He d. in Middletown, Feb. 12, 1802, æ. 80 y. 8 m. 9 d.; the records of Dr. Crane's church say, "in the morning suddenly at Oliver Prout's," probably while he was on a visit to that town. His numerous descendants have the satisfaction of tracing their ancestry through their father Shattuck to the founders of the Massachusetts Colony, and through their mother Cook, and their grandmother Pratt, (note, p. 92,) to the founders of the still older Colony of Plymouth—the Pilgrims of the May Flower. The blood that once flowed through the good old Puritan stock of both Colonies, which were united in 1692 to form the Old Bay State, still courses through their veins. May they ever strive to maintain the principles of their forefathers, and render themselves worthy of their origin!

He m. 1, in Plymouth, Sept. 9, 1744, Ruhamah Cook.*

He m. 2, widow Hannah Blake.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RUHAMAH COOK, BORN IN CHATHAM.

1. *Randall*, b. June 11, 1748; m. Comfort Tyler, ... 139
2. *William*, b. Aug. 13, 1750; m. Hannah Spencer, ... 140
3. *Thomas*, b. July 1, 1752; m. 1, O. Phelps; 2, R. Wells, ... 141
4. *Patience*, b. June 12, 1754; d. in infancy.
5. *Robert*, b. Oct. 1, 1756; m. Anna Loomis, ... 142
6. *David*, b. Sept. 12, 1758; m. Dorothy Olcott, ... 143
7. *Patience*, b. July 19, 1761; m. Lemuel Mitchel, ... 144
8. *Moses*, b. Dec. 29, 1763; m. Betsey Vaughn, ... 145
9. *Polly*, b. Nov. 17, 1766; m. Ozias Spencer, ... 146

HIS CHILD, BY HANNAH BLAKE, BORN IN CHATHAM.

10. *Jonathan*, b. July 12, 1776. At the age of 18 he went to sea, but has not since been heard from by his relatives.

---

* She was probably a descendant of Francis Cook who d. in Plymouth, April 17, 1663. He was one of the original Company of Pilgrims who came over in the May Flower in 1620. He m. Hester ——, a French lady—"a Wolloon"—as the inhabitants of the southern part of Belgium, bordering on France, were called. Belonging to the protestants of that country she had united with the Puritan Church at Leyden, and emigrated with them to America. Francis Cook's children were John, Jacob, Jane, and Mary; of whom John m. in 1634, Sarah Warren, dau. of Nathaniel Warren, senior. Jacob m. in 1646, Demaris Hopkins, dau. of Stephen Hopkins. He d. in 1676, leaving a will, dated March 8, 1676, and had Jacob, Caleb, Francis, and several daughters. Jacob, Jr., b. March 21, 1653, had by Lydia his wife eight children, b. in Plymouth. Caleb had by Jane his wife nine children, one of whom was probably the grandfather of Ruhamah (Cook) Shattuck.

v. Fifth Generation and Children.

DESCENDANTS OF THE ELDER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

62. Jonathan Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) was b. in Groton, April 2, 1720. At an early age he removed with his father to Pepperell, and afterwards settled as a farmer on the paternal homestead on Windfall Plain, about half a mile westerly of the meeting-house, where he d. Sept. 20, 1804, æ. 84 y. 5 m. 18 d.

He m. Jan. 27, 1743, Kezia Farnsworth, b. April 17, 1723, dau. of Ebenezer Farnsworth, who m. April 17, 1707, Elizabeth Whitney of Groton, and granddau. of Matthias Farnsworth, Jr. She d. May 8, 1809, æ. 86 y. 0 m. 21 d. They were both members of the church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY KEZIA FARNSWORTH, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Kezia*, b. Feb. 4, 1745; m. Jeremiah Shattuck, Jr., . . . (Family 95)
2. *Jonathan*, b. Mar. 16, 1747; m. Abiah Chamberlain, ... 147
3. *Annis*, b. Oct. 2, 1749; m. Jonas Fitch, ... 148
4. *Eleazer*, b. Oct. 26, 1752; m. Mary Blood, ... 149
5. *Alice*, b. May 8, 1754; m. Abel Wright, ... 150
6. *Joshua*, b. Feb. 4, 1756; d. Sept. 10, 1776, in the army at Ticonderoga, æ. 20.
7. *Ebenezer*, b. Dec. 25, 1760; m. Lucy Woods, ... 151
8. *Joel*, b. Nov. 23, 1763. He entered the marine service of the Revolution, on board the frigate Hague, commanded by Capt. Manly, and d. in the West Indies, March 16, 1782, æ. 18 y. 3 m. 23 d.

---

63. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) was b. Jan 12, 1722, and d. in Pep., July 25, 1782, æ. 60 y. 6 m. 13 d.

She m. Jan. 17, 1745, Jedediah Jewett, b. Sept. 8, 1719, s. of Joseph and Jane Jewett. He d. in Pep., May 12, 1804, æ. 84 y. 8 m. 4 d. They both united with the church in 1756, of which his son Edmond, and grandson Henry Jewett were deacons.

HER CHILDREN, BY JEDEDIAH JEWETT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 25, 1746; m. Jan. 12, 1769, James Blood, Jr. She d. in Pep., April 9, 1773, æ. 27 y. 2 m. 14 d., having had Eber, b. Dec. 21, 1769. He m. 2, Martha Shattuck, daughter of John, (p. 103.)
2. *Kezia*, b. Oct. 6, 1748; m. Nov. 26, 1767, Joshua Blood, b. June 26, 1744, s. of Dea. David Blood. They had, 1. Ezra, b. May 29, 1770; 2. Nathan, b. Oct. 26, 1773; 3. Kezia, b. March 12, 1775; 4. Joshua, b. March 7, 1778; 5. Jonathan, b. Nov. 11, 1781.
3. *Edith*, b. Jan. 4, 1752; m. Oct. 15, 1777, Abel Parker, b. March 25, 1753, s. of

Samuel Parker. He was Judge of Probate for Cheshire Co., N. H., for 20 years; lived in Jaffrey, where he d. May 2, 1831, æ. 75 y. 1 m. 7 d. She d. in Jaffrey, Oct. 23, 1848, æ. 96 y. 9 m. 19 d. They had 9 children:—Edith, who d. æ. 5 y.; Silas, Calvin and Luther, who d. in infancy; Abel, d. in 1807, æ. 27; Asa, in 1833, æ. 47; and Edmond, of Nashua, N. H.; Isaac of Boston, and Joel of Cambridge, last three now (1855) living.

4. *Jedediah*, b. April 22, 1754; d. in Pepperell in 1840, æ. 86.
5. *Edmond*, b. Feb. 11, 1757; m. Maria Blood, dau. of James Blood. He was a deacon in the church; d. May 19, 1835, æ. 78 y. 3 m. 8 d. She d. May 2, 1853. They had, 1. Susa, b. Dec. 3, 1786; 2. Edmond, b. Oct. 10, 1788, m. Phebe Sheple; 3. Henry, b. Oct. 28, 1792, (now deacon;) 4. Lucy, b. April 2, 1795; 5. Ralph, b. March 6, 1797, d. Jan. 29, 1850.
6. *Hepzibah*, b. Jan. 24, 1760; m. May 9, 1786, Ezekiel Perham. . (Family 68)

---

64. John Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) was b. March 12, 1724, and d. in Pepperell, Dec. 31, 1807, æ. 83 y. 9 m. 19 d. His name appears upon the records as John Shattuck, Jr., (p. 102.) He was a farmer, and built and first occupied the house now owned by Henry Jewett, about a mile southwesterly of the meeting-house.* He was one of the selectmen in 1769, '70, '71, '78, and '79; one of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety in 1774, and was otherwise respected for his worth as a man and a citizen. He left a will, dated April 6, 1805, but his estate was settled without the aid of the probate court. His son Nathaniel inherited the principal part of his property left at his decease. He educated his youngest son, Caleb, at Dartmouth College.

He m. Aug. 16, 1750, Elizabeth Shattuck, b. May 17, 1728, his second cousin, dau. of Jeremiah Shattuck, (p. 101.) She d. suddenly of apoplexy, April 9, 1805, æ. 76 y. 10 m. 22 d. She and her husband were both exemplary members of the church. She was a woman of remarkable intelligence, industry, and excellence of character; performed the usual household labors and duties; brought up her family of nine children respectably, without a death before their marriage; and spun and wove the cloth for their clothing, without assistance. Girls and wives of our day, look at this picture!

---

* Near his house was a shallow pond or swamp, the waters of which were raised to kill the bushes. When drained the miasma that arose was supposed to have been the cause of the great fever in 1755 to 1758, known, from its peculiar severity, as the "Pepperell Fever." Rev. Mr. Emerson, in a sermon in reference to this fever, says, that in four years 540 persons were sick, 103 died, of whom 48 were heads of families, 64 grown persons, 21 (including 3 deacons) members of the church; and all this in a population of about 700!

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH SHATTUCK, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. June 11, 1751; m. Simeon Blanchard, ... 152
2. *Olive*, b. Jan. 27, 1753; m. James Bennett, ... 153
3. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 23, 1755; m. Ebenezer Ball, ... 154
4. *John*, b. July 7, 1757; m. Betsey Miles, ... 155
5. *Sybil*, b. Sept. 23, 1759; m. Nathaniel Sartell, ... 156
6. *Emerson*, b. Oct. 12, 1761; m. Susanna Shattuck, ... 157
7. *Nathaniel*, b. Jan. 5, 1764; m. Hannah Ball, ... 158
8. *Eunice*, b. July 23, 1767; m. Nehemiah Jewett, ... 159
9. *Caleb*, b. April 26, 1770; m. Martha Kelley, ... 160

---

65. ESTHER SHATTUCK, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) was b. May 21, 1726, and d. in Groton, April 5, 1759, æ. 32 y. 10 m. 14 d.

She m. May 10, 1750, ABEL PARKER, b. Jan. 17, 1724, s. of John Parker and Mary Bradstreet. He lived in Groton; and in 1751 bought of his father-in-law, for £333, the house he built for his grandmother Shattuck, in the vicinity of the Stony-Ford-Way, (p. 93.) He m. 2, Sarah ——, and had 5 other children. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill.

HER CHILDREN, BY ABEL PARKER, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Esther*, b. Sept. 12, 1750.
2. *Mary*, b. Sept. 21, 1752.
3. *Abel*, b. Nov. 18, 1754.
4. *John*, b. April 15, 1757.

---

66. MARY SHATTUCK, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) was b. Sept. 22, 1730, and d. in Townsend, June 27, 1810, æ. 79 y. 9 m. 5 d.

She m. Sept. 12, 1753, SIMEON GREEN, b. Sept. 15, 1729, s. of William Green and Hannah Holden, of Groton. He and his wife united with the church in Pep. in 1768, and were dismissed from thence to the church in Townsend, in 1793, where he afterwards resided. He d. Sept. 16, 1813, æ. 84. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill.

HER CHILDREN, BY SIMEON GREEN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Oliver*, b. March 24, 1754; m. July 15, 1781, Dorothy Hildreth. He first settled in Pep., but removed to Ashby; thence to Westford, and thence to Ashburnham, where he d. May 16, 1834, æ. 80 y. 1 m. 22 d. She d. March, 1845, æ. 88. They had 9 children, Oliver, Dolly, Polly, Annis, Asa, Betsey, Sally, Rebecca, and Hosea.
2. *Simeon*, b. April 24, 1755; d. in the army, date unknown.
3. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 23, 1757; m. Amaziah Blood. He d. in Groton, May 27, 1798, æ. 41. She d. in Mason, N. H., June 21, 1835, æ. 77 y. 8 m. 28 d. They had Amaziah and Calvin.
4. *Mary*, b. Nov. 16, 1759; m. Richard Holden of Charlestown, and had Mary and Richard.
5. *Solomon*, b. in 1764; m. in 1786, Sarah Hilton. He d. May 31, 1803, æ. 39.

She d. Sept. 2, 1850, æ. 82. They had 9 children, Simeon, Solomon, Ralph, Samuel, Sally, Asahel, Asher, Rebecca, and Alvin.

6. *Jonathan*, b. ——; m. —— Shipley of Pep. He d. in Pep., Sept. 25, 1802. Had 4 children, Jonathan, Abigail, Mary, and Zoah.

---

67. Zaccheus Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) was b. March 26, 1734, and first settled on the farm now owned by the town, but subsequently removed to the westerly part of Pepperell, where he d. March 29, 1819, æ. 85. He was sometimes subject to depression of spirits; and some peculiar traits of character in a few branches of his family seem to have originated with him.

He m. July 12, 1759, his cousin Azubah Chamberlain, dau. of Thomas Chamberlain, and niece of Elizabeth Chamberlain, (p. 93.) She was a worthy woman, a member of the church, 1795. Died Jan. 8, 1815, æ. 81.

HIS CHILDREN, BY AZUBAH CHAMBERLAIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Azubah*, b. Aug. 2, 1760; m. Wm. Blood, s. of Wm.; d. without issue.
2. *Zaccheus*, b. Sept. 8, 1761; m. April 29, 1798, Hala Parker; lived in Townsend; had Edmund, who d. unm. She d. June 21, 1853, æ. 91.
3. *Jacob*, b. Mar. 19, 1763; d. July 6, 1786, unm., insane, æ. 23 y. 3 m. 17 d.
4. *Esther*, b. May 10, 1764; d. unmarried, æ. about 70.
5. *Noah*, b. Feb. 21, 1766; m. Sarah Spaulding, ... 161
6. *Susanna*, b. April 7, 1768; m. Emerson Shattuck, . . . (Family 157)
7. *Silas*, bap. Jan. 3, 1770; m. Polly Baily; d. insane.
8. *Thomas*, bap. Sept. 29, 1771; d. unmarried, insane.
9. *Ezra*, bap. June 6, 1773; d. unmarried, of the dysentery.
10. *Rachel*, bap. April 14, 1776; m. Jan. 29, 1807, Jonathan Perham, a cousin of Jonathan, (p. 119.) She d. about 1849.

---

68. Eunice Shattuck, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) was b. March 5, 1736, and d. in Athens, Vt., Dec. 13, 1815, æ. 79 y. 9 m. 8 d.

She m. 1, David Turner. He and his only dau. d. about 1756.

She m. 2, Feb. 15, 1759, Ezekiel Perham, s. of John Perham. He was a farmer in Pepperell until 1800, and afterwards in Athens, Vt., where he d. Dec. 14, 1807.

HER CHILDREN, BY EZEKIEL PERHAM, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Eunice*, b. May 25, 1762; d. unm. Feb. 17, 1830, æ. 67 y. 8 m. 22 d.
2. *Ezekiel*, b. May 27, 1764; m. 1, March 9, 1786, Hepzibah Jewett, his cousin, (p. 116.) She d. in 1816. He m. 2, Phebe Oak. He lived in Athens about 40 years, and then removed to Perrysburg, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., where he d. in 1843, æ. 79. His children by his first wife, 1. Asa, m. Cynthia Forbes, had 5 children, and d. in Athens; 2. Betsey, m. David Robbins, d. Oct. 19, 1854; 3. Edith, m. Kendal Ober of Southampton, Mass.; 4. Hepzibah, m. Jonathan Robbins; 5. Frederick, d.; 6. Submit, m. Jabez Chapman of Windham, Vt.; 7. Ezekiel. He had by his second wife, 8. Livera, m.; 9. Melinda,

3. *David*, b. Dec. 8, 1766; d. in Pepperell, April 20, 1800, æ. 33 y. 4 m. 12 d. He m. Lovena Dudley, and had Sally, Polly, John, and Orpha-Serena.
4. *John*, b. March 25, 1769; m. April 18, 1796, Lydia Lawrence, b. May 15, 1777, dau. of Joseph Lawrence. (Family 219.) In 1801 he removed from Pepperell to Athens, where he d. July 19, 1842, æ. 73 y. 3 m. 24 d. She d. July 22, 1851, æ. 74 y. 2 m. 7 d. Had, 1. John, b. Feb. 9, 1797, d. Oct. 9, 1812; 2. Phebe, b. Oct. 9, 1798, m. April 2, 1852, Moses Bennett; 3. Lydia, b. Dec. 26, 1799, d. Dec. 8, 1801; 4. Lydia, b. Oct. 31, 1801, m. Feb. 29, 1820, David Skinner, has 12 children; 5. David, b. April 3, 1803, m. Wealthy T. Root, d. in Newfane, April 27, 1834; 6. Levi, b. April 10, 1805, m. Martha Soule—6 children; 7. Abraham L., (of N. Y.,) b. Sept. 11, 1806, m. May 30, 1833, Jennette Creighton,—she d. Sept. 1, 1850, æ. 36; 8. Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1807, m. Sept., 1830, John S. Hubbard; 9. Rhoda, b. Sept. 7, 1809, m. Jan. 1, 1833, Julius S. Hitchcock; 10. Joshua, (of N. Y.,) b. June 29, 1811, m. Aug. 9, 1838, Sarah Underhill; 11. John H., b. Oct. 16, 1812, m. Sarah Maguire; 12. Daniel, b. Sept. 8, 1814, m. Oct. 24, 1843, Harriet Kidder; 13. Lucy Ann, b. Oct. 20, 1816, m. Sept. 24, 1840, Dustin C. Ball; 14. Lorin W., b. Oct. 1, 1818, m. 1, Lydia K. Rice, she d. Oct. 26, 1851, and 2, Dorothy Clapp.
5. *Jonathan*, b. July 4, 1773, m. May 5, 1794, Eunice Shattuck, b. Oct. 28, 1761, dau. of Jeremiah S. (Family 95.) He d. in Athens, Vt., Oct. 20, 1848, æ. 74 y. 3 m. 16 d. She d. in Athens, April 17, 1850, æ. 48 y. 5 m. 19 d. Had 1. Oliver S., b. Aug. 15, 1795, m. Oct. 23, 1821, Melinda Wells; he d. Dec. 16, 1850; she d. Feb. 24, 1852; 2. Jeremiah L., b. March 29, 1797, m. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Noah, (see Family 161;) 3. Sally, b. Aug. 26, 1800, m. Dec. 8, 1829, Barzillia Stickney; lived in Brookline, Vt.; 4. Nancy, b. March 31, 1802; 5. Fanny S., b. Aug. 21, 1806, m. March 27, 1828, Hiram Whitney of Athens.
6. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 23, 1774; m. Sewall Shattuck, ... (Family 243)
7. *Submit*, b. Dec. 8, 1775; m. 1, Cyrel Green, and had Parley, Calvin, Eliza, Asa, and Lavina. She m. 2, —— Brown, and had Hannah and Mary. She d. in Bernard, Vt.
8. *Kezia*, b. Sept. 27, 1778; m. Dr. Ebenezer Williams, settled in Bakersfield, Vt., and had George, David, Betsey, Joseph, Lavina, and Frederick.

---

69. Timothy Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 94,) b. Aug. 8, 1738; first settled in Pepperell, but in 1769 removed to Conway, Franklin Co.; in 1778 he returned to Townsend, where his son David was born; and afterwards is said to have removed to Lynesborough, N. H., where he died. He was dismissed from the church in Pepperell in 1769, and the next year united with that of Conway, where four of his children were baptized. The history of this family is imperfectly known.

He m. Jan. 7, 1762, Hannah Nutting, b. Sept. 4, 1738, dau. of Nathaniel N.

HIS CHILDREN, BY H. NUTTING, BORN IN PEPPERELL, CONWAY, AND TOWNSEND.

1. *Timothy*, b. Nov. 21, 1762. He was a soldier in the Revolution.
2. *Caleb*, b. March 1, 1764; d. of rickets, Aug. 1, 1766, æ. 2 y. 5 m.
3. *Silas*, b. April 21, 1765; d. April 27, 1765, æ. 6 days.
4. *David*, bap. Nov. 24, 1771; d. in Conway, Aug. 28, 1775, æ. 4 y.
5. *Nathaniel*, bap. Nov. 14, 1773.
6. *Elizabeth*, bap. Oct. 15, 1775.
7. *Joel*, bap. Aug. 3, 1777.
8. *David*, b. Jan. 29, 1780.

ORIGIN OF THE HOLLIS BRANCHES.

70. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of Wm., (p. 96,) b. Jan. 25, 1712; was a farmer in Hollis, N. H., where he d. March 13, 1761, æ. 49 y. 1 m. 18 d.; it is said soon after his return from a campaign in the French war.

He m. 1, RUTH ——. She d. Nov. 4, 1744. He m. 2, EXPERIENCE SPAULDING.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RUTH ——, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Ruth*, b. Feb. 1, 1739; m. Sept. 23, 1761, Robert Rankin.
2. *William*, b. Feb. 26, 1741; m. Zilpha Turner, ... 162
3. *Mary*, b. Nov. 4, 1743; m. Dec. 9, 1763, Joseph Stearns of Groton.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EXPERIENCE SPAULDING, BORN IN HOLLIS.

4. *Nathaniel*, b. ; m. Eunice Hazen, ... 163
5. *Experience*, b. ; m. Aug. 13, 1772, Benjamin Simpson.

---

71. ZACHARIAH SHATTUCK, s. of Wm., (p. 96,) was b. March 16, 1724, and was a farmer in Hollis, N. H., where he d. March 20, 1809, æ. 85. His will is recorded in the Hillsborough Registry, (Vol. XVI., p. 241.) He was a member of the church, and a useful citizen of the town.

He m. March 3, 1747, ELIZABETH FISKE of Groton, b. Aug. 13, 1727, dau. of Samuel Fiske and Elizabeth Parker, and granddau. of James Fiske and Eleazer Parker. She d. in Hollis, Nov. 8, 1815, æ. 88 y. 2 m. 25 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH FISKE, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Zachariah*, b. Dec. 7, 1747; m. Elizabeth Farley, ... 164
2. *Elizabeth*, b. ; m. Timothy Wyman, ... 165
3. *Mary*, b. 1753; m. Stephen Farley, ... 166
4. *Abigail*, b. June 10, 1755; m. Nathan Colburn, ... 167
5. *Isaac*, b. ; d. unmarried, in the army.
6. *Samuel*, b. ; m. Louis Wheat, ... 168
7. *Sybil*, b. March, 1760; m. Phineas Hardy, ... 169
8. *Hannah*, b. ; m. Jacob Moore, ... 170
9. *Abel*, b. ; m. Sally Blood, ... 171
10. *Nathan*, b. ; m. Susanna Woods, ... 172
11. *Daniel*, b. ; m. Betsey Corey, ... 173

DESCENDANTS OF THE GROTON BRANCHES.

72. Margaret Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 96,) was b. in Groton, July 4, 1732, and d. after a short illness, in her native town, while visiting her brother, Jan. 29, 1802, æ. 69 y. 6 m. 25 d.

She m. 1, May 26, 1752, Joseph Bennett, by whom she had one child. The father and child d. soon after in Groton.

She m. 2, Jan. 24, 1759, Joseph Metcalf. They lived with her parents during their lifetime; but about 1770 they sold to Job Shattuck their rights in the estate of their father and brother Ezekiel, and removed to Ashburnham, where he d. March 19, 1793, æ. 59. In 1771 they were dismissed from the church in Groton to that of Ashburnham.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH METCALF, BORN IN GROTON AND ASHBURNHAM.

1. *Ezekiel Shattuck*, b. Oct. 13, 1759; m. Jan. 10, 1780, Eunice Brooks; and settled about the same time in Groton, N. H., as a farmer; and had Eunice, Ezekiel, Joseph, Dinah, Jeremiah, Lucy, Rhoda.
2. *Samuel*, b. March 15, 1761. He settled with his brother in Groton, N. H., where he was killed by the falling of a barn door. He was twice married, and had 10 sons by his first wife, and 1 son and 2 daughters by his second.
3. *Margaret*, b. March 19, 1763; m. Nov. 5, 1782, Reuben Townsend, and settled in Ashburnham, as a farmer. Had Dolly, Eunice, Emma, Reuben, Joshua, Joseph, Lucy.
4. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 7, 1765; m. Jan. 5, 1784, Reuben Rice, a farmer in Ashburnham. Had Sarah, Reuben, Joseph, Anna, Eunice, Amos, Zebulon, Lucy, Matilda, Emma.
5. *Rebecca*, b. Aug. 14, 1767; m. Oct. 30, 1788, Wm. Meriam, a blacksmith; settled in Ashburnham; had William, Ezekiel, Rebecca, Bradford, Margaret, Joel, James, Asa.
6. *Thankful*, b. Sept. 29, 1769; probably d. in infancy, in Groton.
7. *Joseph*, b. 1772; d. unmarried, March 29, 1791, æ. 19 years.
8. *Thankful*, b. May 18, 1775; m. March 21, 1797, James Laws, a farmer, settled in Westminster. Had James, David, Joseph, Thankful, Hosea, Ann, Harvey, Sylvia, Newell.

---

73. Capt. Job Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 96,) was b. in Groton, Feb. 11, 1736, and d. at the residence of his son Noah Shattuck, Esq., Jan. 13, 1819, æ. 82 y. 10 m. 2 d. His name has been handed down in the historical annals of the country in connection with the insurrection of 1786, known as "Shays' Rebellion;" and since he was one of the greatest sufferers in that movement, it is deemed proper in this place to give more in detail the leading facts of his life and character. Many of these

facts are not now matters of published history, or have been unfairly presented or imperfectly understood.

He was bred a farmer, and came into possession, by inheritance or purchase, of the real estate previously owned by his father. To this he made large additions, until he acquired more than 500 acres of land bordering on Nashua River. For several years prior to 1786 he was the largest farmer in Groton. In 1779 he had 40 acres of rye in one field, which was then of unusual extent. On his father's farm were two dwelling-houses. The one which he first occupied stood a little south of the house which he built about 1782, now standing near Wattle's Pond, and occupied by H. Holmes ; the other stood on the high ground westerly towards the river, and was occupied by his brother Metcalf.

He was one of the selectmen of Groton in 1778, 1779, and 1781; often chosen on important committees; and otherwise received public evidence of his respectable social standing among his fellow-townsmen.

His first public military service was in 1755, at the age of 19, as a soldier in a company of Col. Monkton's troops in the French War in Nova Scotia. He was one of the Minute Men under Capt. Asa Lawrence, engaged on the 19th of April, 1775, at Concord and Lexington, and on the 17th of June at Bunker Hill. He was afterwards first Lieutenant in a Groton company, of which Josiah Sawtell was Captain, and Shattuck Blood was second Lieutenant, (p. 96.) In 1776 he commanded a company which went to Boston, when that town was evacuated by the British troops. In 1777 he commanded a company raised in Groton and its vicinity, which marched to Ticonderoga at the surrender of Burgoyne. In 1779 he was appointed Captain of the military company in Groton, and continued in office until after peace was declared. He was at the head of the committee to raise men and money for the war. During the whole period of the revolution he spent much time and money, performed very important public services, and at all times exhibited great bravery, energy, and self-sacrificing patriotism. On one occasion, in 1780, finding it difficult to obtain men, he consented that his two sons should volunteer for the service, notwithstanding the demand for labor upon his farm. Ezekiel went to Rhode Island; Job, Jr. went to West Point, and was there when Arnold deserted and André was exe-

cuted. The father's conduct on this occasion was so highly approved, that his townsmen "made a bee," by which some thirty men reaped and gathered about 400 bushels of rye in one day.

The five years immediately succeeding the close of the revolutionary war was a most gloomy and trying period in the history of Massachusetts. A great amount of personal service, of treasure, and of blood, had been expended in the war to gain independence; the soldiers who had served their country long and faithfully had returned home penniless; the continental paper money issued to pay continental debts had become worthless; the public credit was destroyed; the State, and every town in the State, were deeply in debt; and contracts between individuals, entered into on the basis of paper money, had to be executed on that of silver or its equivalent—then an article of extreme scarcity. These and other causes produced embarrassments unparalleled in the history of the country, and threatened universal bankruptcy and ruin. The fond anticipations of those who had pledged everything for liberty had not only not been realized, but a worse state of affairs was produced than had ever before existed. "The hearts of all were filled with dismay." At this juncture too a State tax of £140,000 was imposed in one year, equal to nearly $500,000, and payable in currency valued as silver—a tax enormously large at any period, and particularly at that time, when the State contained only about one third of its present inhabitants, and those were comparatively poor. To fulfil private contracts and satisfy public demands was to all inconvenient, and to many impossible; and the burdens fell with their most crushing weight upon farmers and mechanics. The consequence was a great multiplication of lawyers and expensive lawsuits, and the additional burdens they imposed; and the attachment and sacrifice, by public sales of property, to discharge heavy, distressing executions. Many were reduced to utter destitution. The last acre of land, the last cow, and the last necessity of life, were often taken to satisfy the demands of the public tax-gatherer. Often, too, the body itself was incarcerated for unsatisfied debts. It was then thought by many persons that the measures of the government and of its executive officers were arbitrary, oppressive, and an "infringement of injured rights and privileges;" as well as unwise, impolitic, and unnecessary. Town-meetings

and county conventions were held, and earnest petitions from individuals and from public bodies, for relief from their "grievances" as they were then called, went up to the Executive and to the Legislature, but with unsatisfactory results.

As early as the 27th of June, 1786, a town-meeting was held in Groton, called at the written request of sixty-eight—a very large majority of its legal voters—to take into consideration the condition of the country. The warrant for the meeting contained fifteen articles to be acted upon;* and they were all referred to a Committee, chosen for the purpose, consisting of Dr. Benjamin Morse, Capt. Job Shattuck, Ensign Moses Childs, Capt. Asa Lawrence, and Capt. Zachariah Fitch, to whom "discretionary powers" were given to act as they pleased; and "to correspond with other Committees of any towns in the Commonwealth relative to our public grievances; and to draw up a petition to lay before the General Court for a redress of the same."

At length the people in the western counties of the State met, organized under Daniel Shays,† and resolved to resist, under arms if need be, the further issue and the legal enforcement of executions originating under the circumstances to which we have referred. The Court of Common Pleas, the principal source from which these executions were derived, had become particularly obnoxious; and it was determined to prevent its sessions, until some relief could be obtained; and the courts in Hampshire and Worcester counties were actually stopped. The excitement was not, however, confined to those counties, but extended to every other part of the Commonwealth. Many of the suffering people everywhere sympathized in the movement. In Middlesex, the discontent was particularly manifest in Groton and its neighborhood. A considerable number of persons organized under Capt. Nathan Smith of Shirley and Benjamin Page of Groton, and on the 12th of September proceeded to Concord, partly under arms, to pre-

* Four of these articles ran thus:—"6. To see if the town will vote not to have any Inferior Court. 7. To see if the town will vote not to have more than one attorney in a county to draw writs, and that he be paid the same as the State's Attorney. 8. To see if the town will vote that there be a stop put to all law suits of a civil nature, until there is a greater circulation of money than there is at present.—15. To see if the town will vote to choose a Committee of Safety, to see that there are no more infringements made on our injured rights and privileges, and transact any thing relative to the above articles, or any other things which may be necessary for the good of the public at large."

† Gen. Shays, the leader in this rebellion, died in Sparta, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1825, æ. 84. Notwithstanding the prominent part he acted, he was never arrested, having fled from the State. He, however, received a general pardon, and was afterwards a pensioner of the United States government. Several others, convicted of "Treason" and under sentence, were also pardoned.

vent the usual September session of the Court. The number at 11 o'clock was about seventy, but increased in the afternoon to about two hundred and fifty, by the arrival of others from Worcester county; and from other towns in Middlesex, among whom Col. Robinson of Westford was conspicuous. Capt. Shattuck, who had been chosen their principal leader and commander, drew up and presented to the Court the following paper:—

"To the Honorable Justices of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace and the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Middlesex.

"The voice of the people of this County is that the Court of General Sessions of the Peace and Court of Common Pleas, shall not enter this court-house until such time as the people shall have a redress of a number of grievances they labor under at present, which will be set forth in a petition or remonstrance to the next General Court. Job Shattuck.

"Concord, September 12th, 1786."

A "Pacific Committee," composed of delegates from several towns in the county, were then in session in Concord, and a consultation took place between the different parties and the Court, which resulted, by way of compromise, in entering upon the back of this paper the following endorsement:—

"¼ past 3 o'clock.

"Since writing the within, it is agreed that the Court of Sessions may open and adjourn to the last Tuesday of November next, without going into the court-house. Job Shattuck."

The Court was accordingly opened and adjourned. Having accomplished their object; and stayed the further issue of executions by this Court to be levied upon property and to increase the general distress, the people returned peaceably to their homes, to await the result of their petition to the General Court. Some plans were devised to prevent the adjourned session of the Court in November, at Cambridge, but they were never executed. *This act, then, constituted Capt. Shattuck's principal, if not his only public offence.*

Two months and a half later, on the 28th of November, Oliver Prescott of Groton—from what cause does not appear—presented a paper to the Governor and Council, certifying that Job Shattuck, Oliver Parker, and Benjamin Page, of Groton, and Nathan Smith and John Kelsey (town clerk) of Shirley, "have been active in the late rebellion, and stirring up the people to oppose government, and are therefore dangerous persons, and pray a

warrant may be issued to restrain them of their personal liberty." In consequence of this communication, an Executive warrant for their arrest was issued the same day to Aaron Brown and Wm. Scott. For their assistance a volunteer company of horsemen, under command of Col. Benjamin Hitchborn, left Boston the next day, Nov. 29th, and were joined at Concord by another party under Capt. Henry Woods of Pepperell, and proceeded immediately to Groton. The whole numbered about one hundred men. They searched Capt. Shattuck's house, but did not succeed in finding him. They however took Parker and Page, and sent them to Boston jail. The search was renewed the next morning, but being again unsuccessful they were about to return, when twelve men under Sampson Reed of Boston went to the house of Samuel Gragg, where it was supposed Capt. Shattuck had spent the night, and by threats and the offer of money, ascertained that he had been there, but had just left. By tracks in a light snow, which had fallen the previous night, he was traced about two miles to the river in sight of his own house. Here, while hesitating whether to go home, he discovered the twelve men on horseback, in full speed, near him. He retreated to the river, and they pursued and overtook him. Some resistance having been made, F. C. Varnum of Boston gave Capt. Shattuck a terrible blow with his sword, making a wound about twelve inches long, diagonally, across his knee and leg, dividing the knee-pan into two parts. His own sword was not arrested from his strong muscular grasp until his pursuers had cut the fingers of the hand in which it was held nearly off. These acts effected his surrender and capture.

He was taken, delivered to Loammi Baldwin, sheriff of the county; and the next day, Dec. 1st, was committed to prison in Boston, with Parker and Page. The governor gave directions to the jailer "not to suffer any person to speak to them or to have any communication with them, and not to permit them the use of pen, ink, or paper, without the special leave of the governor." He continued in jail over four months, during the winter and spring; his wounds in the meantime, owing to their severity, to bad accommodations and bad attendance, threatened the extinction of his life. They made him so lame for the remaining thirty-three years of his life as to require the use of crutches to

assist his locomotion. On the 2d of April, 1787, he petitioned "to be admitted to bail," saying, "his wounds have never been healed, and his bodily health is greatly impaired for want of exercise and fresh air; and he is fearful of the consequences, if he is not soon liberated." On the back of this petition the selectmen of Groton, on the 3d of April, indorsed—"We have no objection to the prayer of the within petition being granted, as we believe the public will not be injured thereby." He was liberated April 6th, under bonds of £200, with two sureties of £100 each, for his appearance at Court, and returned to his family in Groton.

At the term of the Supreme Court, commencing at Concord, Tuesday, May 9, 1787, he was indicted for the "Crime of Treason." The Governor had previously instructed the several towns to permit the name of no man who had spoken against the government to be put into the jury box! The consequence was, a packed jury was empanneled. On his trial, feeling conscious of the integrity of his purpose, and of having committed no intentional crime, and certainly not the one charged upon him, he employed no counsel himself, and made no defence. The Court, however, directed that Christopher Gore and Thomas Dawes, Esqrs., attorneys, should appear in his behalf. He was tried on the 23d of May, and convicted, of course, under the circumstances; and his offence being by law a capital one, the sentence of death was pronounced upon him. He was remanded to the jail in Concord. Five days later, on the 28th of May, the proceedings of the Court were laid before the Governor and Council, and an Executive warrant, *dated the same day*, was issued for his execution, to take place "on Thursday, the twenty-eighth of June next, between the hours of twelve and three o'clock"!—In one month!! This was one of the last acts of Bowdoin's administration; and he seems to have made haste to accomplish it before the term of his official life expired, which took place two days afterwards. On the 27th of June, Capt. Shattuck was reprieved to the 26th of July; on the 25th of July, to the 20th of September; and on the 12th of September, he received from Governor Hancock an unconditional, "full, free and ample pardon" for all his offences.

Whatever opinion may be entertained as to the conduct of

Capt. Job Shattuck in the movement of 1786, there is no doubt that he was moved by conscientious, honest and patriotic motives. He was a man of great physical abilities, possessed more than usual strength and athletic power, had strong common sense, sagacious, energetic business habits, and was highminded and just in all his dealings. He was independent in his feelings; relied upon himself; and made others feel that they might rely safely upon him. Though his educational privileges had been scanty, yet he could express his ideas effectively before an assembly of his townsmen, and was well qualified to be conspicuous and influential as a popular leader. In political principles he was thoroughly democratic. He was also a member of the church, and an habitual attendant on religious worship. His offence, so far as it was an offence, was a political, not a moral one; and it was not more nullifying, revolutionary, or treasonable, than many that are committed with impunity in our own day, and in our own State. He felt that the crisis and the occasion justified what he did; and *he never regretted it himself, but often said he looked upon no act of his life with more satisfaction.* Honest, respectable and patriotic men were on opposite sides on questions which then engaged public attention. Each party thought it was doing the very best thing it could for the good of the country; but either might have been mistaken in some of its measures. Much might have been said at the time and under the circumstances in favor of both. A very large majority of the citizens of Groton agreed with Capt. Shattuck in opinion, and advised to the course he took. He acted as their agent to carry into effect their wishes, expressed in public town meeting. Though more prominent, he was not more guilty than Parker and Page who were acquitted, nor than many others who were not arrested; but he was convicted under the forms of a legal trial; and made a victim to be held up under sentence, by the Executive of the State, as a warning to others, until tranquillity should be restored. Though his family were apprehensive, owing to the highly excited state of public opinion, and the animosity that existed between the different parties, that extreme measures might be resorted to, yet we can scarcely believe that even Bowdoin and his advisers, much less Hancock and his advisers, ever entertained a serious determination to push them so far as his

execution. Capt. Shattuck, however, ever felt that he was greatly indebted to Hancock for the preservation of his life.

The harsh and brutal treatment he received was justly condemned by a large majority of the people; and, combined with other causes, produced a great popular excitement. Parties were formed of "Bowdoin Men," and "Opposition;" and a political tornado, such as never swept over the Commonwealth, and has scarcely any counterpart even in modern party changes, completely revolutionized the government.

In 1786, the whole vote of the State was 8,234; and Bowdoin was reëlected by 6,001, or 72 per cent. of these votes. In the next year, 1787, the whole vote of the State was 24,588, of which Bowdoin received 5,395, only, or 21 per cent.! and Hancock, the candidate of the "Opposition," was elected by 18,459 votes! In the aggregate votes of Groton, Pepperell, and Shirley, Bowdoin received 30 and Hancock 159 votes! A most emphatic demonstration that public opinion was in condemnation of the policy and measures of Bowdoin's administration, and in favor of the party that sympathized with Capt. Shattuck, coincided in his views, and approved his doings. The returns to the Legislature were equally decisive. *Three fourths* of the House of Representatives, and *two thirds* of the Senate and Council were new members, and belonged to the Opposition, "some of whom," says Minot, the historian of the Insurrection, "had been thrown into prison as dangerous to the Commonwealth, or had fled from State warrants into neighboring states, or had presided at county conventions, or otherwise manifested their opposition to the ruling authority." Dr. Benjamin Morse was chosen a Representative from Groton, though *eleven* individuals—a very small minority indeed of the voters—were found in town who entered their protest against his election, on account of the prominent part he had acted as Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence in the Insurrection. Even Capt. Shattuck, himself, at the first public town meeting held after his conviction and pardon, was chosen the grand-juryman of the town, then an elective officer of honor and responsibility. This is an additional evidence that his acts were not disapproved by the citizens of Groton; and it was highly complimentary to him, especially under the circumstances in which it was conferred.

The peculiar crisis in the affairs of Massachusetts which originated the movement here referred to, was an extraordinary one in the history of the State; and it was not without its influence upon the country generally. It impressed upon the people many useful lessons. While it taught the hazards and futility of resisting public law and authority, it taught also the necessity of administering this law and authority wisely for the welfare and happiness of the people. And that this might be done effectually, it taught, furthermore, the necessity of a more efficient national government. The State Constitution adopted six years before, though excellent in itself, was insufficient for the general protection. Public tranquillity was soon, however, restored; and the people became more and more contented under returning individual prosperity, milder and wiser State measures, a better understanding of the mutual rights and duties of the governed and the government, and the adoption, in 1787, one year later, by the several United Colonies, of the Federal Constitution.*

Capt. Shattuck m. 1, in Pepperell, May 25, 1758, SARAH HARTWELL.† She was b. in Groton, March 19, 1738, and d. May 5, 1798, æ. 60 y. 1 m. 16 d., after a long confinement by sickness. She was a member of the church, and, like her parents and brother, eminently worthy and pious. She was one of those patriotic women known in her neighborhood as "Mrs. David Wright's Guard." A few days after the 19th of April, 1775, it was expected that Leonard Whiting of Hollis, N. H., a noted tory, would pass through Pepperell to Groton; and a number of noble women, partly clothed in their absent husbands' apparel, and armed with muskets, pitchforks, and such other weapons as they could find, collected at the bridge over the Nashua River, between these two towns, now known as Jewett's Bridge. They

* The facts here stated are derived principally from the records and papers on file in the office of the Secretary of State.

† Her father Samuel Hartwell, s. of John and Sarah, a descendant of William Hartwell of Concord, was b. April 30, 1702, and d. May 26, 1782, æ. 80. He m. 1, in 1728, Sarah ——, who d. in 1733, leaving one child, Sarah, b. July 29, 1733. He m. 2, June 9, 1737, Sarah Holden, b. Sept. 5, 1717, and d. March 5, 1798, æ. 80, the eldest of ten children of John Holden, who d. Dec. 27, 1753, probably a descendant of Justinian Holden, (p 87.) He m. Nov. 26, 1715, Sarah Davis, who d. Dec. 21, 1753. Samuel Hartwell had 10 children, the youngest born when he was 60, and his wife 44.—1. *Sarah*, b. March 19, 1738, m. *Job Shattuck;* 2. Rachel, b Dec. 19, 1739, d. Aug. 16, 1753; 3. a dau. b. May 21, 1742, d. æ. 6 d.; 4. Priscilla, b. Feb. 20, 1745; m. Sept. 9, 1766, James Green, Jr.; he d. Feb. 23, 1825; 5. Samuel, b July 11, 1748, d. Oct. 22, 1753; 6. Hannah, b. Sept. 27, 1751; 7. Mary, b. July 7, 1754, d. Oct. 2, 1753; 8. Levi, b. Dec. 19, 1753; 9. Samuel, b. Aug. 7, 1761, m. Aug. 15, 1791, Caroline Matilda Wright, b. Aug. 21, 1772, dau. of David Wright and Prudence Cummings, and had 8 children.

elected Mrs. Wright as their commander; and resolved that no foe to freedom should pass that bridge. Soon Whiting appeared, and he was immediately arrested and searched; and despatches from Canada to the British in Boston were found in his boots. He was taken to the house of Solomon Rogers in the neighborhood, and there detained, securely guarded by the women over night. He was afterwards conducted to Groton, and the treasonable correspondence was forwarded to the Committee of Safety. Mrs. Wright had named her son, born in 1774, "Liberty." It had just then died; but, to perpetuate the noble sentiments she entertained, she gave the same name to another son born three years later.*

He m. 2, May 26, 1800, ELIZABETH, widow of John Gragg, and dau. of William Lakin. She d. June 1, 1824, æ. 81.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH HARTWELL, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Job*, b. Dec. 10, 1758; m. Elizabeth Blood, ... 174
2. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 27, 1760; m. Benjamin Simpson, ... 175
3. *Ezekiel*, b. April 12, 1763; m. Prudence Blood, ... 176
4. *William*, b. March 8, 1765; m. Eunice Blood, ... 177
5. *Rachel*, b. July 12, 1767; m. Oliver Hartwell, ... 178
6. *Daniel*, b. Feb. 11, 1770; m. Abigail Sheple, ... 179
7. *Noah*, b. Aug. 30, 1772; m. Anna Sheple, ... 180
8. *Margaret*, b. Mar. 13, 1774; m. Jonathan Bennett, ... 181
9. *Anna*, b. Feb. 6, 1779; m. Thomas Bennett, ... 182

---

74. MARTHA SHATTUCK, dau. of Daniel, (p. 98,) was b. in Northfield, April 2, 1725, and d. in Bernardston, Nov. 12, 1802, æ. 77 y. 7 m. 10 d.

She m. about 1745, Lieut. DANIEL RIDER, who first settled as

---

* SAMUEL WRIGHT, the father of David, m. Jan. 13, 1733, Hannah (or Anna) Lawrence, b. July 3, 1708, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 71.) They lived in Pepperell, and had

1. *Samuel*, b. Oct. 15, 1733; m. March 15, 1757, Abigail Flagg, and had, 1. Samuel, b. Aug. 10, 1757; 2. Edmond, b. Aug. 9, 1760; 3. Abigail, b. Sept. 12, 1762; 4. Elizabeth, b. May 28, 1764; 5. Winslow, b. Oct. 3, 1766.
2. *David*, b. Aug. 19, 1735; m. Prudence Cummings of Hollis, the heroine above mentioned. They lived and d. in Pep., and had, 1. David, b. March 28, 1763, m. Polly Lowell, dau. of John Lowell of Dunstable; 2. Prudence, b. Aug. 29, 1764, d. unm., æ. 85; 3. Cummings, b. March 17, 1766, went to Thompson, Ct.; 4. Mary, b. Dec. 27, 1767, d. July 1, 1774; 5. Wilkes, m. a Coffin of Newbury, went to sea and d. without issue; 6. Caroline Matilda, b. Aug. 21, 1772, m. Aug. 15, 1791, Samuel Hartwell, (p. 130;) 7. Liberty, b. July 19, 1774, d. March 11, 1775; 8. Devera, b. Feb. 10, 1776, m. Nathan Corey of Brookline, N. H.; 9. Liberty, b. May 30, 1778, m. Betsey Blanchard of Pep., and d. in Nashua; 10. Artemas, b. Aug. 4, 1780, m. Prudence Corey, and d. in Milford, N. H.; 11. Daniel, b. April 26, 1783, went to Norfolk, Va, where he m.; d. at sea.
3. *Josiah*, b. July 31, 1737; m. Dolly Shattuck, ... (See Family 103)
4. *Jonas*, b. Aug. 12, 1739; m. Feb. 12, 1770, Anna Parker, and had, born in Pepperell, 1. Anna, b. Dec. 1, 1770, m. Asa Shattuck, (Family 105;) 2. Jonas, b. Oct. 26, 1772.
5. *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 5, 1741; d. March 6, 1743.
6. *Daniel*, b. Sept. 20, 1743.
7. *Nathaniel*, b. Sept. 26, 1746.

a farmer in Northfield, but in 1747 removed to Hadley, and in 1750 to Bernardston, where he d. June, 1804, æ. 84. Both were members of the church.

HER CHILDREN, BY DANIEL RIDER, SEVEN YOUNGEST BORN IN BERNARDSTON.

1. *Hannah*, b. May 10, 1746; m. Jan. 7, 1766, Ichabod Warren of Bernardston.
2. *Daniel*, b. Sept. 10, 1747; d. young.
3. *Peter*, b. Nov. 23, 1749; was drowned May 24, 1771, æ. 21 y. 6 m. 1 d.
4. *Hophnius*, b. Aug. 2, 1751; m. March 6, 1773, Sarah Cunnable. He d. June 13, 1776, in the army at Lake Champlain. Had 2 sons.
5. *Rebecca*, b. May 23, 1753; m. 1, Nov. 13, 1770, Samuel Cunnable, Jr. She m. 2, —— Bridgman of Guilford, Vt.; d. April 20, 1837. Left many descendants.
6. *Martha*, b. April 7, 1755; m. July 25, 1775, John Hunt. They resided in Leyden. She d. March 19, 1831, æ. 75 y. 11 m. 12 d. He d. Feb. 14, 1819.
7. *Daniel*, b. Mar. 15, 1758; m. 1, Jan. 3, 1782, Zurirah Smalley. She d. March 4, 1813. He m. 2, widow Abigail Starkweather. She d. March 4, 1827. He d. Jan. 11, 1831, æ. 73.
8. *John*, b. Feb. 14, 1760; d. Sept. 30, 1767, æ. 7 y. 7 m. 16 d.
9. *Anna*, b. Aug. 24, 1763; d. Oct. 30, 1765, æ. 2 y. 2 m. 6 d.
10. *Esther*, b. Nov. 9, 1765; d. Sept. 30, 1767, æ. 1 y. 10 m. 21 d.
11. *Gideon*, b. Nov. 28, 1768; grad. at Dartmouth College in 1790; studied medicine, and settled in his profession in Bernardston, where he d. Sept. 14, 1839, æ. 70 y. 9 m. 16 d. He was town clerk from 1798 (except 1801) to 1810; town treasurer, 1802 to 1810; selectman, 1801 to 1804, '5, '6, and '9; and representative in 1806. He m. Oct. 10, 1791, Sylvia Alexander of Northfield; b. Nov. 16, 1764; d. May 25, 1850, æ. 85 y. 6 m. 9 d. Had 1. Alpha, b. Feb. 3, 1792; 2. Patty, b. Oct. 6, 1793, m. Joseph Picket; 3. Alexander, b. Aug. 1, 1795, m. Electa Remington; 4. Sophia, b. March 12, 1797, unm.; 5. Charles Jarvis, b. Feb. 26, 1799, m. ——, d. May 17, 1750; 6. Dwight Lyman, b. April 9, 1801, d. unm. at Columbia, Ga., Sept. 3, 1804; 7. Sylvia, b. Feb. 17, 1803, m. 1, Thomas A. Snow, 2, —— Holton of Northfield; 8. Wm. Eaton, b. April 5, 1807, editor and publisher of the "Vermont Phœnix" at Brattleborough; m. Delia Jewett of Guilford. Dr. Ryther, sometime previous to 1800, altered the name from Rider to Ruyther or *Ryther* as now written.

---

75. Capt. Daniel Shattuck, s. of Daniel, (p. 98,) was b. in Northfield, April 11, 1727; and was a farmer upon the old paternal estate in Hinsdale, where he d. April 7, 1809, æ. 82. He was a large landholder, and a man of property, distinction and influence in the town. He commanded a company in the battle of Stillwater, where his horse was shot under him. He was a remarkable sportsman, and had the reputation of being "The Great Hunter." Catamounts, bears, and other ferocious wild animals, were no terror to him, as he was sure of his prey when they came within his reach.

He m. 1, in 1753, Mary Smith, then of Amherst, Mass. She d. Sept. 3, 1788, in her 61st year. Her father, Stephen Smith, (sometime of Amherst, but d. in Sunderland in 1760,) m. probably, Mary Ingram, b. July 10, 1702, dau. of John Ingram and Mehitable Dickinson. (Foot Genealogy, p. 275.) Her grandparents were Jonathan and Abigail Smith of Hartford.

He m. 2, Lucy Clapp, b. Nov. 10, 1737, dau. of Preserved Clapp, and widow of Martin Smith, a cousin of Mary Smith, his first wife, and a son of Joseph Smith of Hatfield. After Capt. Shattuck's death she lived and d. with her son Phineas Smith, in Randolph, Vt.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY SMITH, BORN IN HINSDALE.

1. *Cyrus*, b. Sept. 30, 1754; m. Tirza Evans, ... 183
2. *Makepeace*, b. Aug. 6, 1756; m. Lydia Grandy, ... 184
3. *Mary*, b. Nov. 4, 1758; m. in 1780, Elijah Barrett. Se d. in Le Roy, N. Y.; had 1. Roswell; 2. Mary, m. —— Burt; 3. Charles, d. in Le Roy, leaving a family; 4. Francis, m —— Pote of Belfast, Me.; 5. Silas of of Youngstown, N. Y.
4. *Gideon*, b. Aug. 27, 1761; m. Experience Ingram, ... 185
5. *Phena*, } b. Dec. 12, 1764; d. in infancy.
6. *Thena*, } Twins. m. Jan. 30, 1781, Benjamin Sanger. He d. in Hinsdale in 1812. She d. in Brownington, Vt., in 1833. They had one dau. who m. Dr. James R. Grow from Hartland, Vt., who had 12 children, some of whom are now (1853) living in Montpelier.

---

76. Phebe Shattuck, dau. of Daniel, (p. 98,) was b. in Northfield, Dec. 27, 1729, and d. in Amherst, May 4, 1806, æ. 76 y. 4 m. 7 d. Her age is stated upon her grave-stone as 66, but it is probably a mistake for 76, unless there is an error in the record of her birth, which is unlikely.

She m. in 1755, her cousin, Reuben Ingram, b. in Amherst, then Hadley, Nov. 18, 1732; d. June 16, 1791, æ. 58 y. 6 m. 28 d.; s. of John Ingram 3d and Lydia, dau. of Samuel Boltwood, (p. 98.)

HER CHILDREN, BY REUBEN INGRAM, BORN IN AMHERST.

1. *Joanna*, bap. May 23, 1756; d. April 9, 1783, æ. 27.
2. *Phebe*, bap. about 1759; d. Oct. 25, 1767, æ. 8.
3. *David*, bap. March 6, 1763; d. Jan. 22, 1827, æ. 64.
4. *Jonathan*, } b. April 21, 1765; d. Oct. 22, 1767, æ. 2.
5. *Nathaniel*, } Twins ; d. March 20, 1776, æ. 11.
6. *Nathan*, bap. July 30, 1769; d. Feb. 24, 1818, æ. 49; m.
7. *Phebe*, } These not recorded. An account of a reference in regard to
8. *Nathaniel*, } the settlement of the father's estate in 1796, mentions widow
9. *Sarah*, } Phebe, sons David, Nathan, and Nathaniel, and daus. Phebe and Sarah.

77. Gideon Shattuck, s. of Daniel, (p. 98,) was b. in Northfield, Oct. 20, 1732. He was a farmer in Northampton, where he d. suddenly by bleeding at the lungs, Oct. 21, 1757, æ. 25.

He m. Aug. 11, 1757, Lois Brown, one of 12 children, b. in Northfield and Hinsdale. Their father d., and the mother removed, on account of the Indian wars, to East Hampton. Mrs. Shattuck m. 2, Medad Edwards.

HIS POSTHUMOUS CHILD, BY LOIS BROWN, BORN IN NORTHAMPTON.

Rebecca, b. April 27, 1758; m. John Sanford, ... 186

---

78. John Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 99,) was b. in Shrewsbury, Feb. 7, 1722, and settled in that part of Marlborough known as "The Farms," now within the limits of Framingham, where he d. about Jan., 1785. His will is dated April 1, 1784, and was proved May 4, 1785. (Midd. Rec. LXVII., p. 372.) He was warden in Framingham in 1772, a selectman in 1777 and '78, and a respected and useful citizen. He was a large proprietor of Hubbardston.

He m. 1, in Marlborough, Nov. 27, 1744, his 3d cousin Abigail Morse, b. Nov. 11, 1725, dau. of Joseph Morse and Abigail Barnes, granddau. of Joseph Morse and Grace Warren, and great-granddau. of Joseph Morse and Susanna Shattuck, (p. 66.)

He m. 2, Mary ——. She d. June 14, 1822, æ. 94.*

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL MORSE, BORN IN FRAMINGHAM.

1. *Joseph*, b. March 5, 1745; m. Abigail Fairbanks, ... 187
2. *Lucy*, b. April 12, 1747.
3. *Reuben*, b. June 25, 1749.
4. *Thaddeus*, b. June 19, 1752; m. Susanna Wait, ... 188
5. *Susanna*, b. May 2, 1755; m. —— Davis.
6. *John*, b. Aug. 22, 1758. He has been supposed to be the John Shattuck described in the United States Invalid Pension Rolls, printed in 1835—a sergeant in the 4th Reg. of the Infantry, and represented as of Worcester Co.
7. *Anna*, b. Oct. 30, 1760; m. Levi Greenwood of Hubbardston.
8. *Chloe*, b. Nov. 16, 1764.

---

79. Thomas Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 99,) was b. in Marlborough, March 3, 1724, and as early as 1751 settled in Peters-

---

* About 3, P. M., Aug. 15, 1787, a tornado passed through the north part of Framingham, and "overturned the house occupied by this family, leaving the lower floor. Two children lying upon the bed were found uninjured. A Mrs. Saunders, a sister of Mrs. Shattuck, living in the house, was carried by the violence of the wind to a considerable distance, and was seriously injured. Mrs. Shattuck was blown about ten rods. A feather bed was found three miles distant from the house, and in it were recovered thirty dollars in specie, which had previously been placed there for safe keeping." (Barry's History of Framingham, p. 68.)

ham, then called Nichewang. He often bought and sold real estate in that and the neighboring towns. (Worcester Records.)

He m. Elizabeth Parmenter, dau. of Joseph Parmenter of Framingham, b. May 17, 1722. Both d. in Petersham, dates not known.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH PARMENTER, BORN IN PETERSHAM.

1. *Thomas*, b. . One of this name appears often upon the muster-rolls of the revolution, and as a sergeant part of the time, represented to be from Petersham; and he is supposed to have been this son.
2. *Ezra*, b. Aug. 5, 1751; m. Rebecca Cunnable, ... 189
3. *Abel*, b. Aug. 16, 1753; d. Nov. 30, 1757, æ. 4 y. 3 m. 14 d.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. April 10, 1755; m. Benjamin Carlton, ... 190
5. *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 4, 1757; d. of apoplexy, æ. 16, as supposed.
6. *Abel*, b. 1759; m. 1, M. Marble; 2, L. Oak, ... 191
7. *Lydia*, b. May 5, 1760; m. Lemuel Holton, ... 192
8. *Sybil*, b. April 4, 1762; d. young.

---

80. Ephraim Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 99,) was b. in Marlborough, April 8, 1728; first settled in Framingham, but, in 1755, removed to Petersham; and, in 1763, to Templeton, now Phillipston, (called Gerry until 1812,) where he d. May 5, 1817, æ. 89. His estate was divided in 1818 between 9 children, names not given. (Worcester Records, Vol. XLIX., p. 604.)

He m. 1, in Marlborough, May 15, 1747, Elizabeth Jackson, b. Aug. 21, 1729, dau. of Jonathan Jackson and Martha Frizzel. She and her husband covenanted with the church in Framingham, where her two eldest children were baptized.

He m. 2, Jan. 15, 1784, widow Hannah Jordan of Barre.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH JACKSON, BORN IN FRAMINGHAM AND PETERSHAM.

1. *Ephraim*, bap. July 17, 1748.
2. *Samuel*, bap. Jan. 21, 1750; m. Sarah Pratt, ... 193
3. *John*, b. ; m. Ruth Phelps, ... 194
4. *Daniel*, b. ; m. Elizabeth Washburn, ... 195
5. *Abigail*, b.
6. *Betsey*, b.
7. *Polly*, b.
8. *Patty*, b.
9. *Lucy*, b. June 10, 1764, in Tem.
10. *Sarah*, b. May 15, 1766, in Tem.

---

81. Silas Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 99,) was b. in Marlborough, Aug. 21, 1738. He was a farmer of Templeton in 1763; of Petersham in 1767; and removed to Hartland, Vt., about 1783, where he d. March 3, 1825, æ. 86 y. 6 m. 12 d.

He m. Sarah Jackson, b. Jan. 5, 1739, sister of his brother Ephraim's wife. She d. in Hartland, Sept. 24, 1804, æ. 65 y. 8 m. 19 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH JACKSON, BORN IN ———.

1. *Susan,* b. Dec. 16, 1759; m. Henry Chase of Hartford. She d. 1838. He d. 1841. Had Patty, Lucy, Sally, Stephen, Asa, Increase.
2. *Ezekiel,* b. Mar. 15, 1762; m. Sarah Bullard, ... 196
3. *Silas,* b. Aug. 26, 1766; m. Betsey Ashley, ... 197
4. *Reuben,* b. Mar. 22, 1769; m. 1, Jerusha Sanders. He m. 2, Serepta Richardson. He d. 1840, in Hartford, Vt. Had Horace, Rachel, and Betsey.
5. *Ephraim,* b. Sept. 28, 1771; m. Sophia Ashley, ... 198
6. *Sarah,* b. April 16, 1774; m. Daniel Gardner of Hartford. She d. 1842. He d. 1848. Had Joel, Enos, Asahel, Susan, Louisa.
7. *John,* b. July 13, 1776. He m. and had children; history not known.
8. *William,* b. Oct. 1, 1779; m. Eunice Lamphere, ... 199

DESCENDANTS OF THE YOUNGER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

82. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 99,) was b. Sept. 25, 1726—the first white child b. within the limits of Pepperell. He was a farmer, and d. of fever, Sept. 16, 1805, æ. 78 y. 11 m. 21 d.

He m. Elizabeth Wesson, who d. of consumption, Nov. 10, 1806, æ. 78. He united with the church in 1756, she, in 1758.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH WESSON, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Samuel,* b. Sept. 17, 1757; m. Hannah Hartwell, ... 200
2. *Stephen,* b. Feb. 5, 1760; m. Lucy Richardson, ... 201
3. *Anna,* b. Mar. 12, 1762; m. Thomas Lawrence, ... 202
4. *Jesse,* b. Jan. 9, 1764; m. Abigail Boynton, ... 203
5. *Elizabeth,* b. Jan. 7, 1766; m. Nov. 29, 1787, Isaac Woods, Jr., b. May 17, 1762. She d. March 2, 1837, æ. 71 y. 1 m. 25 d., without issue.

---

83. Benjamin Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 99,) was b. in Pepperell, Dec. 9, 1728. He was a farmer, and in 1789, removed to Brookline, N. H., where he d. Sept. 13, 1813, æ. 84 y. 9 m. 4 d.

He m. 1, Dec. 8, 1763, Abigail Farnsworth, b. Nov. 19, 1735, dau. of Matthias F. and Abigail Shed. She d. in Brookline, about 1767.

He m. 2, Nov. 15, 1768, Mary Procter, b. in Hollis, dau. of Moses Procter. She d. Nov. 4, 1839.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL FARNSWORTH, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *A son,* } b. Jan. 12, 1765; d. unnamed, on the day of birth.
2. *A son,* } Twins. d. unnamed, Jan. 23, 1765, æ. 11 d.
3. *Abigail,* b. Dec. 25, 1766; m. Ebenezer Emery.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY PROCTER, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

4. *Benjamin,* b. April 17, 1777; m. Sybil Parker, ... 204
5. *Moses,* b. Jan. 10, 1779; m. Naomi Weatherbee, ... 205
6. *Rebecca,* b. April 28, 1782; m. John Hutchins, ... 206
7. *Elizabeth,* b. April 4, 1785; unmarried.

84. Anna Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 99,) was b. April 13, 1731, and d. in Groton about 1780. She was a woman of great worth and remarkable energy of character, and excelled as a mother and manager of her household affairs. As compared with her husband she is said to have been the better *man* of the two.

She m. Feb. 1, 1753, Simon Blood, b. Aug. 4, 1729, s. of James Blood, Jr. and Catherine. They lived near Josiah Clark, as marked on Butler's map—the place where her grandfather resided.

HER CHILDREN, BY SIMON BLOOD, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Catharine*, b. Oct. 27, 1753; m. Nov. 24, 1772, Edmond Blood, b. June 16, 1751, s. of Benjamin and Eunice Blood. He d. in Ackworth, N. H.
2. *Anna*, b. Feb. 25, 1756; m. Dec. 15, 1774, Jonathan Sheple,* b. about 1753. He first settled in Groton, but removed to Peterborough, thence to Washington, N. H., and thence to Jamaica, Vt., where he d. April 21, 1817. She d. in Washington, N. H. in 1797. He m. 2, in 1799, Deborah Lawrence, b. July 1, 1762, d. July 30, 1810. He had 8 children by his 1st and 4 by his 2d wife:—1. Abigail, b. Jan. 15, 1776, m. *Daniel Shattuck*; 2. Anna, b. April 22, 1778, m. *Noah Shattuck*; 3. Sarah, b. Aug. 16, 1780, d. in Washington in 1796; 4. Susanna, b. Sept. 8, 1782, m. Seba French of Washington; 5. Jonathan, b. May 7, 1785, d. in Dexter, Me., March 6, 1854; 6. Mary K., b. May 14, 1787, d. in Groton, May 3, 1836; 7. Phebe, b. Dec. 31, 1792, m. Edmond Jewett of Pepperell; 8. Catharine, b. Nov. 30, 1795, m. *Daniel Shattuck*; 9. Benjamin, b. Jan. 15, 1800, d. Oct. 23, 1812; 10. Rebecca, b. Jan. 11, 1802, m. Benjamin Lawrence; 11. Sarah, b. Nov. 24, 1804, m. Gardner Jameson of Smithfield, R. I.; 12. Rachel, b. Feb. 6, 1806, m. March 22, 1833, Israel Houlten.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. July 14, 1762; m. in 1781, Job Shattuck, Jr., . . (Family 174)
4. *Eunice*, b. Feb. 25, 1766; m. Sept. 25, 1788, Wm. Shattuck, (Family 177)

---

85. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 99,) b. Jan. 11, 1734, m. Nov. 27, 1760, Isaac Baldwin; and had, b. in Pep.,—

1. *Jeremiah*, b. Sept. 24, 1761.
2. *Isaac*, b. Oct. 12, 1763.
3. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 12, 1766.
4. *Anna*, b. June 15, 1768.
5. *Daniel*, b. Sept. 13, 1771.
6. *Joel*, b. Sept. 8, 1773.

---

86. Isaac Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 99,) was b. Sept. 1, 1736. He first settled as a farmer in Pepperell, but removed to Brookline, N. H., where he d. Nov. 19, 1807, æ. 71 y. 2 m. 18 d.

---

* Capt. John Sheple, the ancestor of Jonathan, came to Groton about 1698; m. Lydia Lakin, dau. of Ensign John Lakin, (p. 95;) and d. Sept. 4, 1736. He represented the town in the General Court six years, between 1716 and 1728, and was a leading man. His s. Jonathan, b. Sept. 1, 1700, m. Dec. 26, 1728, Lydia Lakin, (probably dau. of Joseph and Abigail Lakin, b. March 15, 1707,) and d. Nov. 4, 1744. His s. Jonathan, b. Aug. 5, 1729, m. 1, in 1752, Abigail Gragg, and had Jonathan, who m. Anna Blood, above mentioned. His mother d. soon after his birth, and he was brought up by his grandmother. The father, in the mean time, m. 2, March 11, 1756, Sarah Green, sister of David, (see Butler, p. 270,) and had Sarah and Oliver.

He m. 1, Jan. 15, 1761, wid. Hannah Hall, b. in Pep., March 30, 1735, dau. of Wm. Spaulding. She d. in Brookline.

He m. 2, —— Spaulding, b. in Townsend; d. in Temple, N. H.

HIS CHILDREN, BAPTIZED AND RECORDED IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Hannah*, bap. June 9, 1762; m. Eleazer Gilson, ... 207
2. *Isaac*, bap. Oct. 2, 1764; d. Jan. 14, 1775, æ. 10 y.
3. *Hepzibah*, bap. Mar. 20, 1768; d. Sept. 30, 1774, æ. 6 y.
4. *Elizabeth*, bap. May 27, 1770; d. Jan. 23, 1775, æ. 5 y.
5. *Anna*, bap. April 25, 1773; d. Nov. 12, 1774, æ. 2 y.
6. *Submit*, ; m. Stephen Hall. She d. in New Ipswich, æ. about 75. He d. in Brookline.

They had 2 daus.; one d. in infancy, the other æ. 15 y.

---

87. Rachel Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 99,) b. Aug. 21, 1738, m. Sept. 25, 1765, Sampson Farnsworth, s. of Matthias, and b. in Groton.

1. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 16, 1767. 2. *Philip*, b. April 2, 1769.

---

88. Philip Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 99,) b. Jan. 18, 1745, was a farmer in Pepperell, where he d. July 11, 1806, æ. 61 y. 5 m. 23 d.; the church records say, "of mortification of the bowels, occasioned by a fall on the 9th of the same month." He left a will, dated 1796, and proved Sept. 22, 1806. (Midd. Rec. Vol. CI., p. 44.)

He m. in Groton, June 9, 1778, Mercy Butterfield, dau. of Jonathan Butterfield and Lydia Proctor of Pepperell. She d. Jan. 27, 1796, æ. 41.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MERCY BUTTERFIELD, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Luther*, b. May 28, 1779; m. Dec. 15, 1803, Betsey Badger. He d. in Dunbarton, N. H. Had Amelia, who settled in Western New York.
2. *A child*, unnamed. ; d. July 11, 1781.
3. *Calvin*, b. Mar. 12, 1783; m. Phebe Emerson, ... 208
4. *Anna*, b. May 20, 1786; m. Feb. 19, 1815, Wm. Dorrell.
5. *Polly*, b. Sept. 5, 1788; d. Sept. 7, 1789, æ. 1 y. 0 m. 2 d.
6. *Polly*, b. Sept. 21, 1790; d. Sept. 29, 1806, æ. 16 y. 0 m. 8 d.

---

89. James Shattuck, s. of James, (p. 100,) b. Sept. 26, 1730, was a farmer in Pepperell, where he d. of consumption, Nov. 12, 1806, æ. 76 y. 1 m. 16 d.

He m. Dec. 9, 1755, Phebe Tucker of Brookline, b. Aug. 25, 1736, dau. of Josiah and Abigail Tucker of Groton. She d. of consumption, July 20, 1813, æ. 76 y. 10 m. 25 d. Both united with the church in 1802.

HIS CHILDREN, BY PHEBE TUCKER, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Phebe*, b. Nov. 8, 1756; m. March 10, 1774, Philip Adams of Rockingham, Vt. She d. March 11, 1830, æ. 73 y. 4 m. 3 d.
2. *Ruth*, b. Aug. 4, 1758; d. June 25, 1775, æ. 16 y. 10 m. 21 d.
3. *Nathan*, b. Oct. 19, 1760; m. Hannah Mason, ... 209
4. *James*, b. June 6, 1763; m. Sybil Tarbell, ... 210
5. *Josiah*, b. Mar. 26, 1770; m. 1, S. Tarbell; 2, A. Tarbell, ... 211
6. *Zimri*, b. June 3, 1772; d. Dec. 28, 1797, æ. 25 y. 6 m. 25 d.

---

90. RUTH SHATTUCK, dau. of James, (p. 100,) b. Jan. 7, 1733, d. in Pepperell, June 6, 1815, æ. 82 y. 4 m. 29 d.

She m. Feb. 21, 1760, NATHANIEL PARKER, Jr., b. Dec. 2, 1741, s. of Nathaniel P., Jr. and Eleanor Walker. He was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. He left a will made just before that event.

HER CHILDREN, BY NATHANIEL PARKER, JR., BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Sarah*, b. July 22, 1761.
2. *Ruth*, b. Mar. 10, 1764.
3. *Caleb*, b. Aug. 20, 1768.
4. *Nathaniel*, b. April 12, 1771.
5. *Thomas*, b. March 2, 1774.

---

91. REUBEN SHATTUCK, s. of James, (p. 100,) was b. April 21, 1741, and d. in Pepperell, Dec. 5, 1826, æ. 85 y. 7 m. 14 d.

He m. Nov. 25, 1773, LYDIA PARKER, b. Feb. 17, 1742, dau. of Edmond Parker of Reading. She d. Aug. 31, 1822, æ. 80 y. 6 m. 14 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA PARKER, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Reuben*, b. Sept. 25, 1775; m. Sarah Parker, ... 212
2. *Lydia*, b. June 11, 1778; m. Willard Shed of Pepperell.
3. *Sally*, b. Aug. 18, 1783; m. 1, Feb. 11, 1802, Thomas Dorrell; 2, Daniel Shed, brother of Willard. No children.

---

92. JOSEPH SHATTUCK, s. of James, (p. 100,) b. Oct. 1, 1747, was a farmer in Pepperell, where he d. of apoplexy, July 24, 1803, æ. 55 y. 9 m. 23 d.

He m. 1, Jan. 16, 1770, MARY LAMSON of Townsend. She d. April 23, 1781.

He m. 2, May 9, 1782, BETSEY GRIMES of Townsend. She d. Jan. 29, 1814, æ. 65.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY LAMSON, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Joseph*, b. Sept. 21, 1771; d. young, of the rickets.
2. *Mary*, b. Jan. 2, 1774; m. Thomas Wyman of Concord.
3. *Amos*, b. June 2, 1776; m. 1, Dec. 2, 1802, Polly Bailey of Lunenburg. She d. May 6, 1805. He m. 2, March 17, 1806, Polly Heald. He d. Dec. 4, 1809, æ. 33 y. 6 m. 2 d.

4. *Sarah*, b. April 27, 1780; m. Dec. 23, 1800, Lewis Blood of Groton.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY GRIMES, BORN IN GROTON.

5. *Joseph*, b. Jan. 22, 1783; m. Betsey Pierce, ... 213
6. *Joel*, b. Oct. 22, 1784; m. Olive Hill; d. in Dublin, N. H. No issue.
7. *Betsey*, b. Mar. 24, 1787; m. Winthrop Shattuck, ... (Family 157)
8. *Asenath*, b. May 2, 1790; m. Joel Mason; lives in New Haven.

---

93. MOSES SHATTUCK, s. of James, (p. 100,) was b. Jan. 24, 1752, and d. in Pepperell, July 24, 1830, æ. 78 y. 6 m. He was a farmer, school teacher, collector, selectman, and held a respectable social position in the town.

He m. in 1778, ABIGAIL WOODS, b. Feb. 25, 1756, dau. of Isaac W. and Tryphena Parker. She d. Feb. 12, 1840, æ. 84.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL WOODS, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Abigail*, b. Sept. 17, 1782; m. Feb. 18, 1805, James Taylor of Groton.
2. *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 26, 1783; m. Lemuel Lakin, ... 214
3. *Tryphena*, b. March 9, 1785; m. Jeremiah Holmes of Woodstock, Ct.
4. *Moses*, b. Sept. 19, 1786; m. in 1814, Ann Butman of Tewksbury; and d. without issue, Dec. 5, 1842, æ. 56 y. 2 m. 12 d. He was agent for the "Locks and Canal Co." "Shattuck Street" in Lowell was named for him. His widow m. Quincy Sylvester, and d. suddenly, July 5, 1851.
5. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 2, 1788; d. Sept. 19, 1820, æ. 32 y. 0 m. 17 d.
6. *Isaac*, b. June 4, 1791; d. Aug. 18, 1794, æ. 3 y. 2 m. 14 d.
7. *Aaron*, b. Dec. 13, 1792; m. Nancy Shattuck, ... 215
8. *Amey W.*, b. July 9, 1794; m. Jonathan Butman, ... 216
9. *Diodama*, b. May 18, 1796; m. Caleb Sylvester, ... 217
10. *Mindwell H.*, b. Feb. 27, 1800; m. Jan. 19, 1820, Asa S. Lewis of Groton, b. June 25, 1790—his 2d wife. She d. Dec. 31, 1854, æ. 54 y. 10 m. 4 d.
11. *Thomas B.*, b. Aug. 27, 1802; m. Sarah Folsom.

---

94. NATHANIEL SHATTUCK, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 101,) was b. Aug. 12, 1724, and d. of the great fever in Pepperell, July 17, 1757, æ. 32 y. 11 m. 5 d.

He m. 1, HANNAH SYMONDS of Reading.

He m. 2, April 18, 1757, RUTH SHATTUCK.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH SIMONDS, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 23, 1747; m. Isaac Boynton, ... (Family 111)
2. *Nathaniel*, b. April 3, 1749; m. Catherine Andrews, ... 218
3. *Elizabeth*, b. May 22, 1751; m. James Lakin, ... 219

---

95. JEREMIAH SHATTUCK, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 101,) was b. April 11, 1726, and was a farmer on "Oak Hill" in Pepperell, on the place now occupied by Benjamin Williams, where he d. of paralysis, March 26, 1815, æ. 88 y. 11 m. 15 d.

He m. 1, Aug. 10, 1749, his cousin LYDIA LAKIN, dau. of John Lakin and Lydia Parker, and granddau. of Nathaniel and Lydia Parker, (p. 100.) She was b. Jan. 8, 1734, and d. Feb. 19, 1767, in childbirth, with her 8th child, æ. 33 y. 1 m. 16 d.

He m. 2, Nov. 25, 1767, his 3d cousin, KEZIA SHATTUCK, b. Feb. 4, 1745, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 115.) She survived him, and m. 2, in 1821, Moses Blood, who had previously m. Abigail Shattuck, dau. of James, (p. 100.) She d. suddenly, of apoplexy, Sept. 8, 1832, æ. 87 y. 7 m. 4 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA LAKIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Lydia*, b. Mar. 19, 1750; m. Joseph Lawrence, ... 220
2. *Phebe*, b. June 20, 1752; d. Sept. 26, 1771, æ. 19 y. 3 m. 6 d.
3. *Jeremiah*, b. June 24, 1854; killed at the battle of Bunker Hill.*
4. *Ebenezer*, b. Sept. 8, 1756; m. Hannah Tarbell, ... 221
5. *Abraham*, b. Oct. 12, 1759; m. Mary Wright, ... 222
6. *Eunice*, b. Oct. 28, 1761; m. Jonathan Perham, (p. 119.)
7. *Sarah*, b. July 18, 1764; m. Jesse Lovejoy, ... 223
8. *A child*, b. Feb. 1767; d. in infancy, unnamed.

HIS CHILDREN, BY KEZIAH SHATTUCK, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

9. *Levi*, b. Aug. 8, 1768; m. Sybil Wright, ... 224
10. *Kezia*, b. Aug. 31, 1770; d. Feb. 7. 1771, æ. 5 m. 7 d.
11. *Moody*, b. April 28, 1772; m. Eunice Tarbell, ... 225
12. *Amaziah*, b. May 17, 1774; m. Nancy Lovejoy, ... 226
13. *Jeremiah*, b. Aug. 17, 1776; m. Abia Welman, ... 227
14. *Daniel*, b. Oct. 26, 1778; d. Aug. 14, 1800, æ. 21 y. 9 m. 18 d.
15. *Kezia*, b. Mar. 1, 1781; m. Daniel H. Lawrence, ... 228
16. *Rhoda*, b. Mar. 17, 1784; m. Benjamin Williams, ... 229
17. *Leah*, b. June 10, 1786; m. James Davis, ... 230

---

96. SARAH SHATTUCK, dau. of Jeremiah, (p. 101,) was b. Dec. 8, 1732, and d. in Pepperell, Aug. 3, 1820, "generally thought by hydrophobia," æ. 87 y. 7 m. 25 d.

She m. Aug. 5, 1762, PATRICK WHITE. He d. Nov. 24, 1799.

HER CHILDREN, BY PATRICK WHITE, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Sarah*, b. April 28, 1763; m. April 2, 1789, R. W. B. Minchen.
2. *Molly*, b. Feb. 28, 1766; supposed to have d. young.
3. *Jeremiah*, b. July 16, 1768; m. Feb. 18, 1800, Nancy Parker. He is in Venice, O.
4. *Betsey*, b. Dec. 4, 1770; m. Nov. 28, 1799, William Archibald, of Townsend, but afterwards of Lawrenceburg, Indiana.

---

* Eight of the Pepperell company were killed at the battle of Bunker Hill:—Joseph Spaulding, æ. 37; Nathaniel Parker, Jr., (p. 139;) Wm. Warren, æ. 38; Ebenezer Laughton, æ. 27; Wainwright Fiske, æ. 24; Jeremiah Shattuck, 3d, æ. 21, (as above;) Ebenezer Pierce, æ. 44; and Benjamin Woods, æ. 20. Eight others were wounded:—Adj. Green; Wm. Spaulding; John Adams; Abel Parker, (p. 117;) Moses Blood; Simeon Green, (p. 117;) Jonathan Stevens; and Thomas Lawrence, (Fam. 202.) Few if any towns of its size in the Commonwealth contributed so many men and so much blood in the war of the Revolution as Pepperell; and much the largest part was taken from the Shattucks and their connections. It was one of the first places where a liberty pole was erected. There was not a single tory within its limits, a characteristic of which few other towns could boast.

97. David Shattuck, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 101,) b. Feb. 19, 1735, was a farmer in Pep. He d. Jan. 2, 1820, æ. 84 y. 10 m. 13 d.

He m. 1, May 20, 1756, Sarah Burt. She was b. June 26, 1731, and d. Dec. 19, 1793, æ. 62 y. 5 m. 23 d.; dau. of John Burt and Elizabeth Nutting, who were m. March 9, 1726. Elizabeth Nutting was dau. of James Nutting and Lydia Longley, b. 1698, (p. 80.)

He m. 2, Nov. 21, 1804, Lucy Sawtell of Groton.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH BURT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Daniel*, b. Nov. 15, 1758.
2. *Rhoda*, b. July 29, 1760; m. 1, Feb. 3, 1780, John Boynton, s. of Abraham and Esther; m. 2, Shebuel Conant. No children.
3. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 27, 1762; m. Daniel Butterfield, ... 231
4. *David*, b. Jan. 5, 1765; m. Sybil Brown, ... 232
5. *Oliver*, b. July 30, 1768; m. Nov. 25, 1790, Nabby Shed.
6. *Junia*, b. Aug. 12, 1771; m. Mary Getchel, ... 233
7. *Parker*, bap. Sept. 10, 1775.

---

98. Solomon Shattuck, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 101,) b. June 9, 1737, d. in Pepperell, Oct. 31, 1788, æ. 51 y. 4 m. 22 d. A farmer.

He m. April 27, 1763, Hepzibah Perkins. She m. 2, Dec. 29, 1791, Samuel Kemp of Groton.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HEPZIBAH PERKINS, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Hepzibah*, b. Mar. 20, 1764; d. July 14, 1789, æ. 25 y. 3 m. 24 d.
2. *Solomon*, b. Mar. 18, 1766; m. Polly Tarbell, ... 234
3. *Huldah*, b. June 20, 1769; d. May 20, 1790, æ. 20 y. 11 m.
4. *Mary*, b. Oct. 12, 1771; m. Joseph Eddy.

---

99. Nehemiah Shattuck, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 101,) b. Feb. 21, 1740; m. Feb. 9, 1764, Betsey Hosley, b. Nov. 14, 1743, dau. of Samuel H.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY HOSLEY, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Betsey*, b. Mar. 12, 1765; m. Josiah Wright, ... 235
2. *Rebecca*, b. Jan. 28, 1769; m. Nov. 17, 1791, James Ball.
3. *Nehemiah*, b. July 23, 1772; d. May 11, 1794, æ. 21 y. 9 m. 18 d.
4. *Aaron*, b. Oct. 30, 1776; a cooper, m. in 1812, Nancy Wilson of Ashland, then Framingham, where he lived until his death, March 22, 1832, æ. 55 y. 4 m. 22 d. His only surviving son, Aaron, was drowned in Charles River, near Brighton, Aug. 14, 1845, æ. 24. The mother now living.

---

100. Sybil Shattuck, dau. of Jeremiah, (p. 101,) b. in 1743; m. Aug. 5, 1762, John White, on the same day as his twin-brother, above mentioned. He d. in Pepperell, Aug. 21, 1784, æ. 41 y. 6 m.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN WHITE, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *John*, b. Aug. 31, 1763; m. Dec. 25, 1788, Lydia Farwell of Groton.
2. *Sybil*, b. Jan. 24, 1766; m. Dec. 6, 1792, Asa Parker of Pepperell.
3. *David*, b. Jan. 23, 1769; m. Nov. 12, 1792, Hannah Campbell of Mason.
4. *Nathaniel*, b. April 30, 1773; d. May 21, 1773, æ. 21 days.
5. *Nathaniel*, b. May 25, 1774; m. 1797, Sally Farwell of Chesterfield.
6. *Lois*, b. Aug. 9, 1778; m. 1798, John Lawrence of Mason.

---

101. MARTHA SHATTUCK, dau. of John, (p. 103,) b. June 29, 1745, m. Dec. 27, 1774, JAMES BLOOD, Jr., b. Sept. 23, 1742, s. of James Blood, Jr. and Mary Gilson, (p. 94,) being his 2d wife. He m. 1, Jan. 12, 1769, Elizabeth Jewett. She had, b. in Groton,

1. *Asenath*, b. Sept. 30, 1776. 2. *Talmai*, b. March 7, 1778.

---

102. ABEL SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 103,) was b. Feb. 15, 1750, and d. in Brookline, N. H., Dec. 30, 1783, æ. 33 y. 10 m. 15 d. He m. HANNAH HOBART, and had—

1. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 1, 1778. 2. *Hannah*, b, June 2, 1780.

---

103. JONAS SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 103,) b. July 23, 1751, m. Nov. 26, 1782, BRIDGET COLBURN. He first settled in Hollis, but removed to Huntington, Vt. He had—

1. *Betsey*, b. Nov. 11, 1783. 2. *Jonas*.

---

104. LYDIA SHATTUCK, dau. of John, (p. 103,) was b. May 9, 1760, and is now (1853) living with her son Calvin, in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y.

She m. Nov. 26, 1782, ISAAC BLOOD, b. June 2, 1760, s. of Dea. David Blood and Abigail Farnsworth. He was a farmer and first settled in Pepperell, but removed to Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y., and from thence, about 1835, to Cohocton, where he d. July 18, 1842, æ. 82 y. 1 m. 16 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY ISAAC BLOOD, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Isaac*, b. Feb. 13, 1784; m. —— ——; d. in Manlius, N. Y.
2. *Asa*, b. Nov. 12, 1785; d. Sept. 1, 1849, in Bath, Me.; m. Indiana Farrar, dau. of Samuel F., b. Jan. 2, 1793, and had 7 children.
3. *Israel*, b. Feb. 26, 1788; d. Nov. 19, 1836, in Rushville, æ. 48 y. 8 m. 23 d.; m. Phebe Keep, and had 4 children. She m. 2, Calvin Blood, below.
4. *Calvin*, b. May 6, 1791; a mason and farmer, now postmaster in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y. He m. 1, Catherine Wetherbee, of Baldwinsville, N. Y. She d. about 1837; m. 2, Phebe, widow of his brother Israel.
5. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 12, 1793; m. William Bassett, and now lives in Italy, Yates Co., N. Y.; has had 4 children.
6. *Frederick*, b. April 2, 1796; m. Nancy Wade, and had 4 children. She d. and he is now living with his 2d wife in Gardner, Me.
7. *Allen*, b. Sept. 11, 1800; m. Rosetta Wilcox; d. Oct. 31, 1838, in Bath, N. Y.

105. Asa Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 103,) was b. May 21, 1762; a farmer in Pepperell, d. March 28, 1851, æ. 89 y.

He m. Dec. 25, 1787, Anna Wright, b Dec. 1, 1770, dau. of Jonas Wright and Anna Parker, (p. 131.) Living in 1854.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA WRIGHT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Asa*, b. July 8, 1789; m. Prudence Hardy, ... 236
2. *Anna*, b. July 19, 1791; m. Abel Spaulding, ... 237
3. *Charles*, b. Sept. 23, 1796; d. unmarried, Feb. 27, 1834, æ. 37 y. 5 m. 4 d.
4. *Roxanna*, b. March 3, 1800; living unmarried in Pepperell.
5. *Jonas*, b. Feb. 19, 1802; d. March 3, 1802, æ. 12 days.
6. *Maria*, b. June 14, 1803; d. June 24, 1803, æ. 10 days.
7. *Alpheus*, b. Mar. 10, 1809; d. unm., Jan. 27, 1847, æ. 37 y. 10 m. 17 d.

---

106. Israel Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 103,) b. June 17, 1764; was a blacksmith in Pep. He d. Dec. 15, 1815, æ. 51 y. 5 m. 28 d.

He m. May 28, 1789, Edith Patch, b. April 2, 1769, dau. of Ebenezer Patch and Sarah Wright of Groton. Living in 1854.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EDITH PATCH, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Israel*, b. April 18, 1790; m. Eliza Shattuck, ... 238
2. *Edith*, b. Jan. 26, 1792; d. Sept. 11, 1818, æ. 26 y. 7 m. 15 d.
3. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 21, 1793; d. Dec. 15, 1814, æ. 21 y. 1 m. 24 d.
4. *Indiana*, b. Nov. 29, 1795; m. May 15, 1832, James Bliss, from England. She d. Aug. 10, 1833, æ. 37 y. 8 m. 11 d., leaving one daughter.
5. *John*, b. Jan. 29, 1798; m. in 1825, Ruth P. Lawrence, dau. of Thomas Lawrence. He d. Jan. 31, 1833. She d. March 13, 1830. No children.
6. *Jackson*, b. Dec. 6, 1803; m. Eliza Burrows, widow, dau. of Isaac Williams. He d. Oct. 8, 1840, æ. 36 y. 10 m. 2 d. Had, 1. John; 2. Cornelius; 3. Andrew Jackson.
7. *Rhoda*, b. Nov. 3, 1803; m. April 30, 1835, Charles W. Wright. No issue.
8. *Walter*, b. Jan. 13, 1805; m. Oct. 1, 1829, Ann Corey, and settled in Milwaukee, Wis. A cooper. Has Achsa, b. 1835.
9. *Lucy*, b. April 26, 1807; m. Oct. 6, 1829, Harmon Cobb, Jr. of Wrentham.
10. *Achsa*, b. Feb. 27, 1809; m. Nov. 7, 1832, Timothy Fisher of Medway. Had, 1. George, b. Feb. 27, 1844; 2. Albert N., b. Nov. 22, 1848.
11. *Catharine*, b. Feb. 27, 1811; d. Feb. 1, 1830, æ. 18 y. 11 m. 4 d.

---

107. Simeon Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 103,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 12, 1738, and d. in Fitchburg, April 6, 1832, æ. 93 y. 6 m. 24 d. He was bred a farmer, but in consequence of fracturing his leg, by the falling of a tree, he became lame, and afterwards learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed until the year before his death. He first settled in his native town, where the births of his six eldest children are recorded. About 1778 he went to live with the Shakers under elder Whitaker, at his special

solicitation; and a short time afterwards his wife joined the same association. But not liking their mode of life she soon left them, and not long subsequently Mr. Shattuck followed her example. About 1780 he bought a tract of 200 acres of wild land in Fitchburg, on the road now leading from thence to Ashby, where his grandson Samuel Shattuck lives. He agreed to pay $400 for it in Continental money, then current, being nearly all he was then worth. Before taking his deed the money became depreciated in value; and in consequence, the person from whom he purchased unjustly refused to give him a deed of more than 100 acres, half the amount of his purchase. This, combined with the state of affairs at that time, (see p. 123,) was the occasion of great embarrassment and trouble. In the beginning of his new settlement he struggled with many privations and difficulties; in the first winter, living in a shanty of the most primitive construction, principally upon potatoes and salt. He, however, after awhile succeeded in obtaining a comfortable home, and in extending the bounds of his possessions. In opinions and habits he sustained a character eminently worthy, religious and patriarchal.

He m. Dec. 31, 1767, Lydia Jewett, b. March 13, 1744, dau. of Nehemiah Jewett of Pep. She d. April 9, 1827, æ. 83 y. 0 m. 26 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA JEWETT, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND FITCHBURG.

1. *Simeon*, b. Dec. 9, 1769; m. Lucy Chandler, ... 239
2. *Obel*, b. Nov. 8, 1770; m. Mary Farley, ... 240
3. *Micah*, b. Dec. 3, 1772; m. Elizabeth Caswell, ... 241
4. *Lydia*, b. Nov. 13, 1774; m. Moses Jewett, ... 242
5. *Sewall*, b. Mar. 25, 1777; m. Elizabeth Perham, ... 243
6. *Shadrach*, b. Aug. 21, 1779; m. Sarah Locke, ... 244
7. *Meshach*, b. 1782; m. Rebecca Marshall, ... 245
8. *Abednego*, b. ; died aged 7 years.

---

108. Dolly Shattuck, dau. of David, (p. 103,) b. Sept. 28, 1740, d. in Pepperell, March 16, 1805, æ. 64 y. 5 m. 18 d.

She m. Jan. 24, 1758, Josiah Wright, b. July 31, 1737, s. of Samuel Wright and Hannah Lawrence. He d. in Pepperell, Nov. 4, 1783, æ. 46 y. 3 m. 4 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSIAH WRIGHT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Josiah*, b. Oct. 4, 1758; m. Dec. 14, 1785, Betsey Shattuck, (Family 235)
2. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 29, 1760; m. Caleb Hobart of Pepperell; d. June, 1797.
3. *Silas*, b. March 8, 1763; m. Sally Castell of Wendell; d. April 29, 1840.
4. *Dolly*, b. June 9, 1765; m. Jonah Williams of Pepperell.
5. *Orpha*, b. May 27, 1767; m. Jonas Hodgman of Ashby.

6. *Rebecca*, b. Aug. 4, 1769; m. Oliver Dresser of Wendell.
7. *Lydia*, b. Mar. 15, 1772; m. Abbott Stearns of Billerica.
8. *Pamelia*, b. April 19, 1774; m. William Powers.
9. *Washington*, b. Feb. 15, 1777; m. Eunice Lawrence; lives in Townsend.
10. *John S.*, b. July 26, 1779; m. 1, Dec. 27, 1807, Lois Patterson of Edgecomb, Me. She d. Nov. 30, 1827. He m. 2, Margaret Pinkham of Boothbay. She d. Feb. 26, 1850. Has had 9 children. He has been a physician in Edgecomb, Me., where he now (1853) lives.
11. *Phebe*, b. June 10, 1781; m. 1, J. Emerson; 2, C. Shattuck, (Fam. 208)

---

109. Levi Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 103,) was b. in Pepperell, Aug. 17, 1742. He was a carpenter and millwright, and in 1766 removed to Maine, and worked in Bath, Woolwich, Georgetown, and Edgecomb, now Westport, on Squam Island, Lincoln Co. He d. in Westport, June 20, 1823, æ. 80 y. 10 m. 3 d. In 1784 he bought the water-power at that place, and in company with his brother Jonas, erected the tide grist-mills and saw-mills, since known as the "Shattuck Mills." These mills are still owned by the family—Levi's part by David and Thomas Shattuck, father and son; and Jonas's part by the brothers Jonas and Robbins Heal. An extensive business in the manufacture and sale of lumber has been transacted at these mills.

He m. Jan. 1, 1770, Margaret Robbins, b. in Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 2, 1742, dau. of Wm. Robbins, who was b. in Ipswich in 1707, and d. in 1781; and of Sarah Campbell, b. in 1707, and d. in 1759, all in the same town. She d. in Westport, Feb. 16, 1815, æ. 52 y. 5 m. 14 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARGARET ROBBINS, BORN IN WESTPORT.

1. *David*, b. Oct. 27, 1774; m. Ruth Mahony, ... 246
2. *Sarah*, b. June 5, 1777; m. George Reed, ... 247

---

110. Lydia Shattuck, dau. of David, (p. 104,) was b. Aug. 3, 1748, and d. in Pepperell in 1833, æ. 85.

She m. March 22, 1774, Timothy Hosley, b. Dec. 6, 1749, twin s. of Samuel and Elizabeth Hosley. He d. Aug. 12, 1812, æ. 62 y. 8 m. 6 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY TIMOTHY HOSLEY, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Polly*, } b. Nov. 27, 1774.
2. *Thomas*, } Twins.
3. *Timothy*, b. May 7, 1777.
4. *Hannah*, b. May 14, 1780.
5. *Lydia*, b. Jan. 21, 1783.

---

111. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of David, (p. 104,) b. Sept. 22, 1750, d. in Pepperell, Aug. 18, 1834, æ. 83 y. 10 m. 26 d.

She m. May 14, 1771, Isaac Boynton, b. Aug. 11, 1745, s. of Abraham Boynton, and Esther Lakin, (dau. of Josiah L., p. 95.) He d. in Pep., March 18, 1786, æ. 40 y. 7 m. 7 d. She was his 2d wife. He m. 1, June 13, 1769, Hannah Shattuck, b. Sept. 23, 1747, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 140.) She d. Oct. 7, 1769, æ. 22 y. 0 m. 14 d., four days after the birth of her only child.

HANNAH SHATTUCK'S CHILD, BY ISAAC BOYNTON, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 3, 1769; m. Reuben Flagg of Hollis. She d. May 2, 1814.

SARAH SHATTUCK'S CHILDREN, BY ISAAC BOYNTON, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

2. *Isaac*, b. Aug. 8, 1772; m. Aug. 13, 1801, Sybil Lawrence, b. July 15, 1782, dau. of Joseph Lawrence and Lydia Shattuck, (Family 220,) and had, b. in Pepperell, 1. Isaac, b. Sept. 11, 1802; 2. Levi, b. June 4, 1804; 3. Eli, b. April 21, 1806; 4. Sybil, b. April 8, 1808; 5. John, b. July 4, 1810, (graduated at Middlebury College in 1835, d. Sept. 18, 1839;) 6. Joshua Lawrence, b. July 6, 1812; 7. Hannah Flagg, b. March 29, 1814; 8. Harriet, b. Aug. 31, 1816; 9. David, b. June 8, 1819; 10. Jonathan, b. Aug. 6, 1821, d. Oct. 21, 1830; 11. Henry, b. Dec. 2, 1823; 12. Royal Bullard, b. Feb. 7, 1826.
3. *Sarah*, b. April 23, 1774; m. Joseph Flagg, brother of Reuben, in Ohio.
4. *Dolly*, b. Oct. 1, 1776; m. Sewall Butterfield. She d. in Hollis, Apr. 1847.
5. *David*, b. May 20, 1778; m. Polly Wheeler of Mason. He d. July, 17, 1815.
6. *Abraham*, b. April 20, 1780; m. Mary Adams. He d. April, 1833.
7. *Jonathan*, b. March 2, 1782; m. Betsey Lawrence of Middlebury, Vt.
8. *Esther*, b. April 10, 1784; d. Jan. 20, 1786, æ. 1 y. 4 m. 10 d.
9. *John*, b. April 6, 1786; m. —— Eaton, and lived in Vermont.

---

112. Mary Shattuck, dau. of David, (p. 104,) b. April 13, 1752, d. in Billerica, Dec. 1, 1794, æ. 42 y. 7 m. 18 d.

She m. Dec. 30, 1778, John Parker, Jr., by whom she had 6 children. He m. 2, Dec. 27, 1795, Susanna Minot of Concord, and had, 1. Maria, b. Oct. 10, 1797; 2. George, b. March 21, 1805. He d. March 14, 1832, æ. 76. His 2d wife d. Oct. 15, 1841, æ. 76.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN PARKER, JR., BORN IN BILLERICA.

1. *John*, b. April 12, 1780; d. Aug. 17, 1792, æ. 12 y. 4 m. 5 d.
2. *Mary*, } b. Aug. 26, 1782; d. May 15, 1783, æ. 8 m. 19 d.
3. *Anna*, } Twins.
4. *Henry*, b. Aug. 28, 1784.
5. *David*, b. May 16, 1786.
6. *Frederick Augustus*, b. Dec. 21, 1789.

---

113. Elijah Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 104,) b. Oct. 3, 1754, was a wheelwright, and d. in Pepperell, Oct. 30, 1841, æ. 87 y. 0 m. 27 d.

He m. 1, Olive Reed of Dunstable. She d. Oct. 30, 1826, æ. 76.

He m. 2, Hannah Reed, widow, originally Worcester. She d. about 1844.

HIS CHILDREN, BY OLIVE REED, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Elijah*, b. Feb. 10, 1776; d. of fever, Oct. 2, 1791, æ. 15 y. 7 m. 22 d.
2. *Hannah*, b. June 9, 1777; d. before 1784.
3. *David*, b. May 11, 1779; m. Oct. 20, 1801, Betsey Chapman, . . . 248
4. *Jephthah*, b. Sept. 19, 1791; m. Polly Woods, ... 249
5. *Polly*, b. Jan. 27, 1784; m. Feb. 28, 1813, Jonathan Coles of Pepperell.
6. *Betsey*, b. July 19, 1785; m. 1, J. Green; 2, N. Shattuck, . (Family 158)
7. *Rowland*, b. March 5, 1788; m. Betsey Shattuck, ... 250
8. *Thirza*, b. Feb. 13, 1791; d. Dec. 6, 1796, æ. 5 y. 9 m. 23 d.

---

114. Jonas Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 104,) was b. Dec. 2, 1756, and d. at Westport, Me., Jan. 27, 1847, æ. 90 y. 1 m. 25 d. He was a revolutionary pensioner, and the extraordinary circumstances of his military service are worthy of being stated more in detail. In the fall of 1774 he enrolled himself with Abijah Shattuck, John Shattuck, Oliver Shattuck, David Shattuck, Josiah Shattuck, Jeremiah Shattuck, Jr., and others of their connections and fellow patriots in Pepperell, in a company of "minute men," under Capt. John Nutting, in Col. Prescott's regiment; and on the 19th of April, 1775, marched to Concord, and followed the retreating enemy to Cambridge, where they remained during the summer, and were in the battle of Bunker Hill, (p. 141.) He was a volunteer in Capt. Wm. Goodrich's company, under Gen. Arnold, in the expedition which left Cambridge, Sept. 13, 1775, and went to Quebec by way of the Kennebec river, and through the forests of Maine and Canada, suffering intensely from cold, fatigue, and hunger. After the unsuccessful termination of that expedition he was one of the retreating party under Lieut. Bixby. At Beaufort, Canada, he was discharged, and afterwards returned to Pepperell, where he remained a few months. In Dec., 1776, he enlisted in Capt. Holden's company under Col. Thatcher, and served until he was discharged in Aug., 1777. He then enlisted as a corporal in Capt. Jewett's company, Col. Bullard's regiment, and was in the attack on Drummond's Island in Lake George on the 24th of September. While with a party in a boat he was severely wounded in his left leg. Several shot holes were made in the boat by the firing of the enemy; and to prevent it from sinking, notwithstanding his wounds, he stripped off his clothes with which he made plugs and stopped the leaks, and thus saved the lives of the crew. He was taken prisoner and carried to the fort. After remaining four days in the open air, suffering

intensely, his leg was amputated four inches above his knee. In November he was removed to St. Johns, in January, 1778, to Montreal, and in May to Quebec, where he remained three weeks in the hospital. He was then put on board the old prison ship Maria, and carried to Halifax. He remained on board this ship and in the garrison at Halifax about eighteen weeks; and on the 8th of October, 1778, was, with 700 other prisoners, exchanged for British subjects. They were sent to Boston crowded together in a small ship, and suffered very severely from filth and disease. About one hundred died before their arrival. He entered a hospital in Boston, where he remained until Jan., 1779, when he was able to return to his home in Pepperell. A report had been circulated that he was dead; and the joyful surprise that his arrival produced can better be conceived than described. Being thus disabled for active labor he learned the shoemaker's trade, which he subsequently followed until within six months of his death. In 1784 he removed to Squam Island, Me., and, in company with his brother Levi, erected the mills already described, (p. 146.) He received a pension from government of $60 per annum, from 1790 to 1816; of $96, from 1816 to 1832; and of $180, from 1832 to his death.

He m. in Edgecomb, Me., March 16, 1786, ANNA ROBBINS, b. Nov. 14, 1745, in Ipswich, Mass., a sister of his brother Levi's wife. She d. in Westport, April 28, 1816, æ. 70 y. 5 m. 14 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA ROBBINS, BORN IN WESTPORT.

1. *Dolly*, b. Feb. 28, 1787. } Both m. James Heal, ... 251
2. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 20, 1791. }

DESCENDANTS OF THE ANDOVER BRANCHES.

115. HANNAH SHATTUCK, dau. of Joseph, (p. 105,) b. July 14, 1729; m. Oct. 18, 1753, SAMUEL STEVENS, Jr. He d. in 1809. Had—

1. *Hannah*, m. Isaac Holt of Andover. 2. *Samuel*, m. Mary Moore of Andover. 3. *Joshua*, m. Polly Chandler.

116. JOSEPH SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 105,) b. Nov. 27, 1731, d. intestate in Andover, April 9, 1778, æ. 46 y. 4 m. 12 d. He was a farmer upon the paternal homestead.

He m. April 13, 1756, ANNA JOHNSON, dau. of Cornelius Johnson of Haverhill—a well-educated woman and an excellent mother. All of her large family of children became respectable members of society. She d. in Hillsborough, N. H.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA JOHNSON, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Anna*, b. Oct. 8, 1756; d. March 20, 1776, æ. 19 y. 5 m. 12 d.
2. *Joseph*, b. Nov. 8, 1757; m. 1, H. Chandler; 2, P. Abbott, . . . 252
3. *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 2, 1760; m. Peter Hunt, ... 253
4. *Abiel*, b. Aug. 8, 1762; m. Phebe Shattuck, ... 254
5. *Lydia*, b. April 27, 1765; m. Daniel Flint, ... 255
6. *William*, b. April 26, 1769; m. Abigail Foster, ... 256
7. *Zebediah*, b. Feb. 1771; m. Betsey Martin, ... 257
8. *Peter*, b. Oct. 18, 1772; m. Susanna Clark, ... 258
9. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 8, 1774; m. 1, L. Clark; 2, C. Abbott, ... 259
10. *Obed*, b. July, 1776; m. Mehitable Lovejoy of Pembroke, N. H.
11. *Anna*, b. Aug. 4, 1778; m. John Tyrrell.

---

117. Isaac Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 105,) b. March 24, 1733, lived a farmer near Frye Village, where he d. April 27, 1822, æ. 89 y. 1 m. 3 d.

He m. March 24, 1757, Mary Barnard, b. in Andover in 1740, dau. of Nathaniel and Ruth Barnard. She d. June 2, 1804.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY BARNARD, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Isaac*, b. Sept. 12, 1759; d. young.
2. *Nathaniel*, } b. Aug. 3, 1760; m. Polly Burnes, ... 260
3. *Mary*, } Twins. d. young.
4. *Isaac*, b. July 13, 1766; m. Rebecca Ingalls, ... 261
5. *Samuel*, b. Mar. 31, 1772; m. Lucy Chandler, ... 262
6. *Mary*, b. Feb. 16, 1774; m. Aug. 2, 1796, Enoch Frye, and lived in Frye Village. She d. Jan. 30, 1844, æ. 69 y. 11 m. 14 d.

---

118. Zebediah Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 105,) b. Oct. 26, 1736, d. in Andover, April, 1826, æ. 89 y. 6 m. He was a soldier in the French war, and of remarkable muscular strength.

He m. 1, Aug. 30, 1759, Elizabeth Abbot, b. Nov. 13, 1740, dau. of Barachias Abbott of A. She d. Sept. 1779, æ. 38 y. 10 m.

He m. 2, Dec. 25, 1781, Sarah Chandler, dau. of Zebadiah Chandler, and widow of Ralph Holbrook.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH ABBOTT, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 16, 1760; m. Dea. Barachias Holt of Wilton, N. H., and had Barachias, Amos, Hannah, Dolly, Zebediah, and Phebe.
2. *Hannah*, b. Nov. 2, 1762; m. James Swan of Bethel, Maine.
3. *Dolly*, b. April 14, 1764; m. 1, Joseph Russell of Andover; m. 2, —— Bragg; m. 3, Benjamin Gage of Bethel, Me.
4. *Phebe*, b. Feb. 20, 1766; m. Abiel Shattuck, ... (Family 254)
5. *Rhoda*, b. Sept. 1, 1776; m. Samuel Clark.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH (CHANDLER) HOLBROOK, BORN IN ANDOVER.

6. *Zebediah*, b. ; m. Sarah Durant, ... 263
7. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 3, 1782; m. Richard Trow.

119. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Joseph, (p. 105,) b. May 9, 1739, m. June 6, 1757, John Barnard of Andover, and had—

1. *John*, m. Lydia Moore; 2. *Sarah*, m. Benjamin Stickney; 3. *Theodore*, m. Nancy Mansur; 4. *David*, m. Lydia Frye.

LAST DESCENDANTS OF THE CAMBRIDGE BRANCHES.

120. Susanna Shattuck, dau. of Josiah, (p. 106,) was b. in West Cambridge, Dec. 2, 1756, and d. Sept. 9, 1803, æ. 46 y. 9 m. 7 d. She was the only surviving child of her mother, and sole surviving heir of her father. With her the name of Shattuck in the line of her grandfather became extinct.

She m. at the early age of 13 y. 3 m. 23 d., April 26, 1770, Joshua Kendall, b. Sept. 29, 1746. He d. July 25, 1818, æ. 71 y. 9 m. 26 d., and was interred with his wife in the Waltham burying-ground. He inherited the large estate of his father-in-law, on which he settled as a farmer and an extensive dairyman. For many years he supplied large quantities of milk for the Boston market.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSHUA KENDALL, BORN IN WEST CAMBRIDGE.

1. *Benjamin Shattuck*, b. July 30, 1771; m. May, 1811, Hannah Stearns. He d. July 12, 1832, æ. 60 y. 11 m. 12 d., without issue.
2. *Susanna*, b. Nov. 14, 1773; m. Thomas Brown. She d. Nov. 5, 1833, æ. 59 y. 11 m. 21 d. Had, 1. Marshall, b. Dec. 18, 1793; 2. Almira, b. Jan. 29, 1799; 3. Adolphus, b. Nov. 29, 1800. The last owns and occupies part of the old Shattuck homestead.
3. *Joshua*, b. Feb. 4, 1777; d. unmarried, June 5, 1846, æ. 69 y. 4 m. 1 d.
4. *Mary*, b. Nov. 16, 1779; d. unmarried, Sept. 3, 1849, æ. 69 y. 9 m. 17 d.
5. *Lucy*, b. June 27, 1782; d. June 18, 1801, æ. 19 y.
6. *Betsey*, b. May 28, 1785; and d. at Ludlow, Vt., while on a visit, Sept. 1, 1854, æ. 69 y. 3 m. 3 d. She m. Oct. 3, 1805, Newell Bent, b. in Sudbury, Oct. 9, 1778, and d. in Cambridgeport, Feb. 9, 1831, æ. 52 y. 4 m. Had, 1. Eliza Ann, b. Aug. 7, 1806, d. unm. April 23, 1838; 2. Newell, b. March 5, 1810, m. Mary Trowbridge; 3. Susan Maria, b. March 11, 1814, m. Joseph Porter; 4. Mary Kendall, b. Aug. 12, 1822, d. March 25, 1825; 5. Mary Lucretia, b. April 19, 1826, m. Henry R. Fuller; 6. Fanny Loretta, b. March 22, 1828.
7. *Josiah*, b. Jan. 27, 1788; m. May 29, 1821, Mary Ann Brown, dau. of Jonas Brown of Waltham. He d. April 5, 1845, æ. 57 y. 2 m. 8 d. She d. Aug. 10, 1850, æ. 53. Had, 1. Eliza Baldwin, b. March 20, 1823; 2. Josiah Shattuck, b. March 30, 1825, m. Martha Helen Wellington; 3. Joshua, b. Jan. 4, 1828, graduated at Harvard College in 1853; 4. Benjamin, b. May 22, 1830, m. Sarah Chapin Marston; 5. Jonas Brown, b. May 7, 1834; 6. George, b. May 25, 1838.
8. *Hannah*, b. May 5, 1790; m. March, 1820, Washington Pierce of Waltham. No issue.

9. *David*, b. May 26, 1793; m. Nov. 25, 1819, Lucretia Lawrence, dau. of Phineas Lawrence, b. Jan. 18, 1797. Their only children were twins that d. in infancy. He d. March 4, 1855.
10. *Charles*, b. June 11, 1796; m. May 31, 1825, Julia Smith of Waltham. Had, 1. Charles Dexter, b. April 30, 1826; 2. David, b. Sept. 7, 1827; 3. Arthur Atkins, b. April 13, 1832; 4. Julia Ann, b. Jan. 30, 1834, d. young; 5. Julia Ann, b. Nov. 25, 1835; 6. Susan Shattack, b. May 14, 1838; 7. Lucia, b. April 3, 1841.

DESCENDANTS OF THE DEERFIELD BRANCHES.

121. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 107,) was b. in Deerfield, Sept. 18, 1741, and d. in Portland, Chautauque Co., N. Y., Sept. 1, 1827, æ. 85 y. 11 m. 13 d. He was a miller and farmer, and first settled in Greenfield in his native county. For several years before his death he lived with his children, and after 1816 with his son Seth. He was a soldier in the French, and in the revolutionary war, and was in the battles at Bunker Hill, at Bennington, at Yorktown, and at other places. He was a pensioner of the United States government, and is stated in the printed list of 1835 to be 95 years old, and of Niagara County.

He m. Chloe Field, who d. of pleurisy in Greenfield, April 10, 1781, in her 38th year, about four months after the birth of her youngest child. She was a twin daughter of Aaron Field of Bernardston, whose father Ebenezer Field was slain Oct. 26, 1708, "by the enemy a going to Deerfield, near ye Muddy Brook." (Gen. Register, Vol. IX., p. 162.) He was the s. of Samuel, and grandson of Zachariah Field, one of the first settlers of Hatfield. Aaron Field m. in 1742, Eunice Frary, and had one son and 8 daughters. The eldest, Eunice and Chloe, b. in Deerfield in 1743, were twins.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CHLOE FIELD, BORN IN GREENFIELD.

1. *Samuel*, b. Aug. 15, 1764; m. Prudence Healey, ... 264
2. *Chloe*, b. Nov. 22, 1766; m. Ephraim Leach, ... 265
3. *Consider*, b. Feb. 7, 1768; m. Ann Atherton, ... 266
4. *Seth*, b. Jan. 24, 1770; m. 1, S. Chapin; 2. A. Smith, ... 267
5. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 18, 1771; d. Dec. 8, 1772, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 20 d.
6. *Lydia*, b. Feb. 15, 1773; m. Arad Root, ... 268
7. *Jesse*, b. May 16, 1775; d. Aug. 24, 1777, æ. 2 y. 3 m. 8 d.
8. *Jesse*, b. Sept. 21, 1777; m. Mary E. Sargent, ... 269
9. *Chester*, b. Dec. 17, 1780; m. Miriam Stocker, ... 270

122. Maj. William Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 107,) was b. in Deerfield, Aug. 31, 1767. He was a blacksmith, and lived

successively in Ashfield, Mass., Halifax and Guilford, Vt., Hinsdale, N. H., and Dummerston, Vt. From the latter place he removed in 1795 to Romulus, Seneca Co., N. Y. While resident in Guilford he was Senior Major of a regiment of Militia, of which Timothy Church was Colonel and Henry Edwards, Junior Major, raised by the state of New York for the protection of her rights in the long contested and exciting controversy with New Hampshire in relation to the jurisdiction over the territory now comprising Vermont. In the civil war that followed they were captured by the "New-States men," under Col. Ethan Allen, imprisoned at Bennington, and their property confiscated. In March, 1786, an act was passed by the legislature of New York, granting Major Shattuck and others a township of land eight miles square on Chenango River, (now Bainbridge,) as a remuneration for their losses and sufferings. Of this grant 3,200 acres were assigned to Mr. Shattuck for his portion. (Doc. Hist. of New York, Vol. IV., pp. 1014 to 1018.) As early as 1791 or 2, he obtained from the government of Canada West a grant of land, but, not complying with the settling duties, it became forfeited. About 1809 or 10 he petitioned for a renewal of the original title, and while his petition was pending he made a tour of exploration through Ohio and Kentucky, when he wrote to his family the last letter they ever received from him. It is said that he returned to Canada to ascertain the result of his petition, and that he was there accidentally thrown from a horse and killed, in 1810.

He m. in Montague, LYDIA ALLIS. She was b. Dec. 7, 1751, and d. in Prattsburg, Steuben Co., N. Y., Sept. 28, 1833, æ. 81 y. 9 m. 21 d., only child of Eliphalet Allis and Mary Brooks. The latter is said to have been the first child born in Greenfield.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA ALLIS, BORN IN VARIOUS PLACES.

1. *Eliphalet*, b. April 20, 1778; m. Jane Wiley, ... 271
2. *Sophia*, b. Nov. 22, 1779; m. Otis Doolittle, ... 272
3. *Phylinda*, b. Dec. 7, 1781; m. John Stone, ... 273
4. *William*, b. Dec. 26, 1784; m. A. Bronson, and others, ... 274
5. *Geo. Clinton*, b. Sept. 8, 1786; m. Anne Bronson, ... 275

There were 4 other children that d. in infancy or youth, Mary, Phylinda, Sabra, and a son unnamed, the dates of whose births and deaths have not been ascertained.

---

123. JOSEPH SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 107,) was b. in Deerfield, Sept. 22, 1749, and first settled in his native town, but

about 1795 removed to Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., near the time of its first settlement, and about 1805 to Cohocton, Steuben Co., where he d. Dec. 29, 1819, æ. 70 y. 3 m. 7 d. He was a revolutionary soldier, and is described in the rolls of 1780 as then "30 years old, 5 feet 8 inches high, dark complexion."

He m. Nov. 23, 1775, Chloe Scott, b. Oct. 19, 1755, dau. of Stephen Scott of Ashfield, Mass. She d. in Cohocton, March 2, 1824, æ. 68 y. 4 m. 13 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CHLOE SCOTT, ALL BUT ONE BORN IN DEERFIELD.

1. *Stephen*, b. July 14, 1777. He is a farmer and shoemaker in Pompey; m. in 1799, Rebecca Pixly, but have had no children.
2. *Zebina*, b. Jan. 12, 1780; m. Sally Barlow, ... 276
3. *Joseph*, b. April 16, 1782; a gunsmith; m. twice, but had no children. He d. in 1841, in Kentucky, as is supposed.
4. *Chester*, b. Aug. 17, 1784; m. 1, M. Moore; 2, C. Beach, ... 277
5. *Eli*, b. Mar. 13, 1787; m. Harriet Murray, ... 278
6. *Ansel*, b. Aug. 10, 1789; m. Rachel Bump, ... 279
7. *Lucius*, b. Oct. 15, 1791; m. 1, H. Chamberlin; 2, E. Cornell, . . . 280
8. *Alfred*, b. Aug. 15, 1794; m. Sarah V. Collyer, ... 281
9. *Truman*, b. April 4, 1798; m. Huldah Lathrop, ... 282

---

124. Capt. Oliver Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 107,) was b. in Deerfield, July 29, 1751, and d. in Hawley, Aug. 27, 1797, æ. 46 y. 0 m. 28 d. His will, dated April 10th, was proved Sept. 12, 1797. He commanded a company from the county of Hampshire in the revolutionary army, from July to November, 1781.

He m. Nov. 10, 1772, Lucy Parker, b. Jan. 30, 1751, dau. of Nathaniel Parker and Eleanor Walker of Groton. She m. 2, Dec., 1797, Joseph Longley, and d. in Hawley, May 20, 1834, æ. 83 y. 3 m. 20 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY PARKER, BORN IN HAWLEY.

1. *Lucy*, b. Sept. 7, 1773; d. Aug. 28, 1776, æ. 2 y. 11 m. 21 d.
2. *Amile*, b. Jan. 28, 1775; d. Aug. 28, 1776, æ. 1 y. 7 m.
3. *Lucy*, b. Sept. 14, 1776; m. Zimri Longley. She d. in Hawley soon after the birth of her youngest child.
4. *Oliver*, b. May 11, 1778; m. Phebe Bangs, ... 283
5. *Amile*, b. Dec. 30, 1779; d. July 3, 1796, æ. 16 y. 6 m. 3 d.
6. *Polly*, b. Sept. 19, 1781; m. Oliver Patch, ... 284
7. *Justus*, b. March 1, 1783; m. Polly Robinson, ... 285
8. *Pliny*, b. Dec. 8, 1784; m. Dolly Houghton Rice, ... 286
9. *Henry*, } b. May 13, 1786; m. 1, O. P. Turner; 2, T. Porter, . . . 287
10. *Harriet*, } Twins. m. 1, L. Longley; 2, A. Ward, ... 288
11. *Electa*, b. July 5, 1788; m. John King, ... 289
12. *Calvin*, b. July 30, 1790; m. Betsey Sprague, ... 290
13. *Thera*, b. Aug. 1, 1792; d. Aug. 17, 1796, æ. 4 y. 0 m. 16 d.

125. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 108,) was b. in Newton, Dec. 24, 1749, and d. in New York, April 2, 1807, æ. 57 y. 3 m. 8 d. During the revolution, and a short time before and after, he was one of the most distinguished and wealthy merchants of Boston. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1787. His place of business was on Long Wharf, and his residence in Milk Street, just below the Old South Church. Thomas H. Perkins and other eminent merchants served their apprenticeship in his counting room. He indorsed the paper of several parties who became involved in the disasters of the French revolution, by whom he is said to have lost over $100,000, and at length failed himself. He was afterwards employed in the custom-house.

He m. MARTHA PARKER, dau. of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles Payson, and sister of the late John Parker of Boston, eminent for his wealth. She d. March 26, 1807, æ. 56. Her children were baptized in the Brattle Street Church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARTHA PARKER, BORN IN BOSTON.

1. *Sarah*, b. ; m. Dec. 11, 1796, Ebenezer Brush of New York. He d. there in May, 1814, æ. 57. She d. Oct., 1846, at her son's in Illinois. She had 10 children: 1. Cornelia; 2. John, d. at sea; 3. William; 4. Wm. Samuel; 5. Henry, d. at Java; 6. Edward; 7. George; 8. Sarah Elizabeth; 9. Joseph Vinton; 10. Charles Ebenezer. All d. unmarried, except Joseph Vinton. He m. Naomi Brush of Huntington, L. I., and settled as a farmer in Morristown, Henry County, Illinois, where he now lives.
2. *William*, ; d. unm., of the yellow fever, in W. Indies.
3. *Mary Parker*, bap. July 11, 1784; now living in Roxbury.
4. *John*, bap. Jan. 7, 1787; d. unmarried.
5. *Benj. Lincoln*, bap. Sept. 20, 1789; d. unm., of the yellow fever, in N. Orleans.
6. *Peter*, bap. Aug. 7, 1791; d. young.
7. *Martha Phips*, bap. June 11, 1793; d. in Hingham, æ. 22.

DESCENDANTS OF THE LITTLETON BRANCHES.

126. Doct. BENJAMIN SHATTUCK, s. of Stephen, (p. 108,) was b. in Littleton, Nov. 11, 1742; and d. of consumption in Templeton, Jan. 14, 1794, æ. 51 y. 2 m. 3 d. He was fitted for College by Jeremiah D. Rogers, son of the clergyman of Littleton, and graduated at H. C. in 1765. He studied medicine with Dr. Oliver Prescott of Groton, and settled in Templeton at the special invitation of the people of that town, where he continued in extensive practice about twenty-five years; and became one of the most eminent of his profession. His industry and frugality secured a comfortable provision for his family.

"His death," says Thatcher's American Medical Biography, (Vol. II., p. 79,) "was deeply lamented by the whole community to which he was known; but this loss was more poignantly felt by his townsmen, the people of Templeton. He had settled with them by invitation, had lived in their affection and confidence for nearly a quarter of a century, and had identified himself with their joys and sorrows. At his funeral all classes crowded around his bier to pay the last sad and mournful tribute of respect to their physician and friend. The pious pastor of the flock poured out his heart in an honest eulogy in commemoration of his virtues, and spake of the 'sense, skill, and philanthropy' of their departed physician and friend. This was said in the presence of those who knew the deceased, and knew too that the words flowed in truth and sincerity: such praises from the mouth of discriminating affection, have a lasting unction in them, and are sweet in the remembrance of ages, when the cold stone and the proud entablature are defaced or forgotten."

He m. April 12, 1772, Lucy Barron, b. in Chelmsford, Dec. 19, 1753, dau. of Jonathan Barron and Rachel Howard, and a descendant of Ellis Barron of Watertown, (p. 76.) She survived her husband, and m. 2, July 7, 1796, Rev. Asaph Rice of Westminster, who d. March 22, 1816, æ. 83. She d. in Templeton, April 5, 1821, æ. 67 y. 3 m. 16 d. She united with the church in Pepperell in 1772, and in 1778 was dismissed to that in Templeton,—one of the most noble women of the day, "an honor to her husband and a blessing to her children." *

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY BARRON, BORN IN TEMPLETON.

1. *Lucy Barron*, b. April 10, 1774; m. Josiah Howe, ... 291
2. *Benjamin*, b. May 12, 1777; graduated at Harvard College in 1797; appointed, June 30, 1799, midshipman in the United States navy; resigned,

* *Moses Barron*, s. of Ellis, b. March 6, 1643, m. Mary Larned, and had Moses, b. Oct. 23, 1669, settled in Chelmsford, and had by Mary ——, Jonathan, b. June 23, 1698; who m. Rebecca Prescott, and had, 1. Jonathan, b. Nov. 12, 1726, m. Oct. 19, 1749, Rachel Howard; 2. Lucy; 3. William, father of Wm. Amherst; Oliver; and Thomas, Harvard College, 1787, 1788, and 1796. Jonathan Barron, the husband of Rachel Howard, was a brave provincial officer, who was killed at Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755, in the memorable battle known as "Johnson's Fight." He had Jonathan; "Lucia" (so it appears on the records) or Lucy, m. Dr. Shattuck; and Benjamin. The widow m. 2, Capt. Edmond Bancroft of Pepperell, by whom she had eight more children. Rachel Howard was the dau. of Benjamin and Mary, granddau. of Nathaniel and Sarah, both of Chelmsford, and great-granddau. of Nathaniel Howard of Dorchester, freeman in 1641, and member of the Artillery Company in 1643. Rebecca Prescott was descended from distinguished and noble families. Her great-grandfather was Capt. John Prescott of Lancaster, ancestor of the Prescott families. Her mother was a daughter of Hon. Peter Bulkely, and granddau. of Rev. Peter Bulkely, whose ancestors are traced through many noble families to Robert Bulkely, Esq., an English baron in 1216, in the reign of King John. (See Shattuck's History of Concord, pp. 157, 241, 242, 381.)

April 20, 1801; and was subsequently a ship-master in the merchant service. He d. unmarried, at Little Rock, Arkansas, Jan., 1831, æ. 54.

3. *Jonathan*, b. Mar. 11, 1779; m. Betsey Richardson, ... 292
4. *Rebecca*, b. May 4, 1781; d. Aug. 28, 1795, æ. 14 y. 3 m. 24 d.
5. *George Cheyne*, b. July 17, 1783; m. Eleanor C. Davis, ... 293
6. *Elizabeth*, b. May 21, 1786; d. Aug. 1, 1795, æ. 9 y. 2 m. 10 d.
7. *Nancy*, b. Nov. 30, 1788; d. April 15, 1790, æ. 1 y. 4 m. 15 d.

---

127. ELIZABETH SHATTUCK, dau. of Stephen, (p. 108,) m. in Littleton, Sept. 6, 1772, NATHAN KINSMAN, then a resident of Concord, N. H. In 1782 they removed to Landaff, N. H., where they both died. Had—

1. *Stephen* b. ; now lives in Clifton, Canada West.
2. *Nathan*, b. Nov., 1777; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1799, and settled as a lawyer in Portland, Me., where he d. Feb. 28, 1829, æ. 51. He m. Eliza Dafforne, who d. June 28, 1841, æ. 58. They had, 1. John, b. Oct. 13, 1805, graduated at Dartmouth College, 1825, and d. at Belfast, May 27, 1850, æ. 44. He was a lawyer and U. S. marshal under Harrison's administration; 2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1807, d. June 8, 1831, æ. 23; 3. Martha, b. May 14, 1809, d. June 28, 1841, the same day as the mother, æ. 32 y.
3. *Peter*, b. ; settled on his father's place in Landaff.
4. *Martha*, b. ; m. Nathan Robbins. 5. *Timothy*; m. ——.

---

128. HANNAH SHATTUCK, dau. of Stephen, (p. 108,) b. in Littleton in 1747, d. in Whitefield, N. H., March, 1823, æ. 76 y. 0 m. 17 d. Her death was sudden. Feeling faint while sitting at her breakfast, she went to her bed and d. almost instantly, without a struggle. She was a woman of remarkable mental and moral characteristics. Though a step-mother, her husband's children regarded her with all the affection of kindred blood; and the excellence of her example and her religious teachings are now remembered with gratitude.

She m. in 1793, SOLOMON COOK, being his 2d wife. She had no children. He d. Dec. 23, 1735, æ. 86. By his 1st marriage he had—1. Britton, who d. in Canada; 2. Ruth, who m. Ephraim Stocker, and lived at or near Ogdensburg, N. Y.; 3. Solomon, who m. Sally Hosmer, and d. March 23, 1839, æ. 55, father to Rev. Solomon Cook of North Andover, who d. in 1850, and of Rev. Edward Cook, lately of Boston, and now President of the Lawrence University, Appleton, Wis.

---

129. TIMOTHY SHATTUCK, s. of Stephen, (p. 108,) b. May 21, 1749, first settled as a farmer in Littleton, but in 1798 removed

to Landaff, then Lincoln, Grafton Co., N. H., where he d. of consumption, Dec. 6, 1822, æ. 73 y. 6 m. 15 d. He was a strong, athletic man, 6 ft. 2 in. in height, and weighed more than 200 lbs.

He m. March 28, 1777, ELIZABETH FLETCHER, dau. of Timothy Fletcher of Acton. She d. in Landaff of consumption, Feb. 18, 1823, æ. 65.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH FLETCHER, BORN IN LITTLETON.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 28, 1777; m. Silas Hooker, ... 294
2. *Timothy*, b. April 29, 1779; m. Betsey Fletcher, ... 295
3. *Rebecca*, b. Mar. 30, 1781; m. Abraham Whitcomb, ... 296
4. *Stephen*, b. April 7, 1783; m. Joanna Judd, ... 297
5. *Hannah*, b. May 4, 1785; m. Thaddeus Grimes, ... 298
6. *Martha*, b. Feb. 19, 1788; m. Simon Blanchard, ... 299
7. *Mary*, b. May 3, 1790; unmarried, now in Landaff.
8. *Lucy*, b. June 29, 1793; m. Josiah Emerson of East Landaff. She d. Dec. 21, 1819, æ. 26 y. 5 m. 22 d. Had Mary, m. Amos Noyes.
9. *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 25, 1797; m. Mirah Bond, ... 300

---

130. EDMOND SHATTUCK, Esq., s. of Dr. Benjamin, (p. 110,) was b. in Littleton, July 20, 1744, and in 1773 or 4, settled in Groton, then Cockermouth, N. H., as a shoemaker and farmer, where he d. of consumption, Jan. 12, 1816, æ. 71 y. 5 m. 22 d. He was much employed in public business, was a selectman, town clerk, post-master, representative in the legislature, justice of the peace, and the leading man in the public affairs of the town.

He m. 1, in Pepperell, June 7, 1770, ABIGAIL CHAMBERLAIN, b. in Groton, Mass., Sept. 8, 1748, dau. of John Chamberlain, Jr. and Rachel Lawrence, and granddau. of John C., (p. 93.) She d. in Groton, N. H., March 17, 1796, æ. 47 y. 6 m. 9 d.

He m. 2, Feb. 26, 1801, HANNAH POWERS of Pepperell. She d. about 1838.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL CHAMBERLAIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND GROTON.

1. *Rachel*, b. March 9, 1771; m. Samuel Hazleton, ... 301
2. *Edmond*, b. Oct. 1, 1772; m. Sarah Milliken, ... 302
3. *Benjamin*, b. June 30, 1776; m. Mary Stone, ... 303
4. *John*, b. April 12, 1778. His history is imperfectly known.
5. *Mary*, b. April 14, 1780; d. unm., Sept. 19, 1812, æ. 32 y. 5 m. 5 d.
6. *Lydia*, b. May 7, 1782; m. Zachariah B. Hall. She d. in Groton, Oct. 19, 1809.
7. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 1, 1786; d. unm., in Essex, Vt., April, 1834, æ. 38 y.
8. *Abigail*, b. April 17, 1788; m. Samuel Keeler, ... 304
9. *Arthur*, b. May 31, 1790; d. unm., Sept. 12, 1812, æ. 22 y. 3 m. 12 d.
10. *Moses*, b. Mar. 30, 1794; m. in 1816, Sarah George of Hebron. He d. Jan. 24, 1818. Had Mandana, b. June, 1817, who m. and lives in Nashua, N. H.

131. JONATHAN SHATTUCK, s. of Dr. Benjamin, (p. 110,) b. in Littleton, Aug. 9, 1746, resided awhile in his minority with his uncle, (probably Ebenezer, p. 90,) in Oxford, and in 1776 bought of John Earle a farm in that town. In 1781 he removed to Chesterfield, N. H., and in 1787 to Townshend, Vt., where he d. April, 1821, æ. 74 y. 4 m.

He m. Sept. 15, 1767, HULDAH CURTIS, b. in Dudley, Mass., in 1748. After her husband's death she removed to Bakersfield, Vt., where she d. Nov. 1, 1821, æ. 73.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HULDAH CURTIS, BORN IN ——.

1. *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 20, 1768; m. Mehitable Fairbanks, ... 305
2. *Huldah*, b. Mar. 24, 1770; m. Harmon Davis, a blacksmith of Townshend, Vt. She d. Oct. 1805. He is also dead.
3. *Arethusa*, b. Aug. 15, 1772; m. James Saunders of Chesterfield, N. H.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. April 6, 1774; m. Amos Coburn, a farmer of Champion, N. Y. She d. July, 1851. He is also dead.
5. *Moses*, b. Nov. 20, 1776; m. Hannah Brigham, ... 306
6. *Phebe*, b. June 27, 1778; m. Winslow Wheelock. He was a farmer, and settled in Leroy, N. Y. Both dead.
7. *Josiah*, b. Oct. 20, 1781; m. Susan B. Boutwell, ... 307
8. *John*, b. Sept. 11, 1786. Lived in Brandon, N. Y.
9. *Benjamin*, b. Mar. 20, 1789; m. Lydia Jackman, ... 308
10. *Hepzibah*, b. May 16, 1793; m. 1, Ezekiel Cady, a chairmaker of Wilmington, Vt., where he d. She m. 2, John Smith, a farmer of the same place. She d. Aug., 1850.

---

132. SOMERS SHATTUCK, s. of Dr. Benjamin, (p. 110,) b. July 6, 1749, settled as a shoemaker in Portland, Me., where he d. Aug. 11, 1818, æ. 69 y. 1 m. 5 d. He was steward of the privateer sloop Retrieve in the revolution, and was taken prisoner by the enemy's ship Milford. He was exchanged, and afterwards served as a sergeant in the campaigns of 1779 and 1781.

He m. in 1773, ESTHER ROGERS, b. Feb. 22, 1756, and d. Nov. 26, 1837, æ. 81 y. 9 m. 4 d.; only child of Gershom Rogers and Esther Mountfort, dau. of Edmond Mountfort, who went from Boston to Portland, and m. Mary, dau. of Maj. Samuel Moody, a man of note in his day.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ESTHER ROGERS, BORN IN PORTLAND.

1. *Moses*, b. July 25, 1775; d. in 1800, unmarried.
2. *Dorcas*, b. Oct. 13, 1777; m. March, 1801, Samuel Berry.
3. *Sally*, b. July 20, 1780; m. April, 1802, Gideon Hobby.
4. *Anna*, b. Jan. 7, 1783; unmarried, in Portland.
5. *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 23, 1786; d. Dec., 1786, æ. 9 m.

6. *Samuel*, b. Mar. 20, 1788; d. unm., Aug., 1820, æ. 32 y. 5 m.
7. *Mary*, b. April 4, 1792; m. Nov., 1825, James Mountfort.
8. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 25, 1795; unmarried, in Portland.

---

133. Timothy Shattuck, s. of Timothy, (p. 110,) was b. in Middleton, Ct., April 9, 1750. He first settled in North Haven, then a part of New Haven, and several of his transactions in real estate are entered upon its records between 1770 and 1782. About the latter date he removed to Durham and lived first in the south part of the town, and subsequently in its centre, where he carried on an extensive business as a cooper, principally for the New Haven market, by which he accumulated a handsome property. He had large business transactions with a Mr. Spelman, a merchant of his neighborhood, who failed, and involved Mr. Shattuck to the amount of his entire property; and he was obliged to fail himself. He afterwards, about 1795, removed to Catskill, N. Y., where he died previous to 1807; the precise date is unknown to us.

He m. about 1770, Deborah Barnes of North Haven. After the death of her husband, she returned to New Haven and lived with her children, where she died. She was interred in the cemetery of that city. A monument erected to her memory bears the inscription—"Deborah, widow of Timothy Shattuck. Died Dec. 9, 1831, aged 83 years. She possessed a meek and quiet spirit, which in the sight of God is of great price." Her father, Capt. Joshua Barnes, d. in North Haven, Jan. 7, 1790, æ. 69, said to have been a descendant of Thomas Barnes, one of the earliest settlers of Hartford. Her mother Deborah ——— d. Dec. 20, 1782, æ. 57.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DEBORAH BARNES, BORN IN NORTH HAVEN AND DURHAM.

1. *Polly*, b. ; m. Elkanah Perceval, and lived in Durham, Greene Co., N. Y.; d. about 1851, without issue. Gertrude, an adopted dau., m. in Durham.
2. *Jared*, b. April 27, 1773; m. a dau. of Governor Vincent, ... 309
3. *Lois*, b. ; m. Timothy Perceval, a brother of Elkanah. They removed to Ohio.
4. *Roxanna*, b. March 1, 1778; m. Jesse Grant, ... 310
5. *Sally*, b. ; m. Dr. Porter of Saugerties, Ulster Co., N. Y.
6. *Lucinda*, b. ; m. Wm. Denton of Newfield, Tompkins, Co., N. Y. She d. Dec. 31, 1853.
7. *Harriet*, b. May 19, 1791; m. Johann Frederick Uhlhorn, ... 311
8. *Anna*, b. ; d. unm., in New Haven, July 20, 1840, æ. 45.

134. William Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 111,) b. in Littleton about 1755, removed with his father in 1769, to New Ipswich, and is said to have kept the first public school in that town. He commanded a company in the army of the revolution, and was killed with 20 of his men, near Ticonderoga, in 1777.

He m. Mary Dustin, b. about 1754, a descendant, and probably a great-granddau. of Hannah Dustin, whose capture by the Indians in Haverhill, March 15, 1697, and whose remarkable escape from her captors by killing and scalping them, entitle her to be considered one of the greatest heroines of any age. (See Myrick's Hist. Haverhill, pp. 86, 100.) She m. 2, April 9, 1779, Simeon Hildreth of New Ipswich, and they removed to Bradford, N. H., and subsequently to Meriden, N. H., where she d. Aug. 6, 1832, æ. 78. Mr. Hildreth d. Sept. 28, 1843, æ. 85, without issue. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill. An anecdote relating to his conduct on that occasion is told of him to the following effect: "See," says he to his fellow-companion in arms, "how I do it;" and drawing a ball from his pouch, and first wetting it in his mouth, let it fall into the muzzle of his gun; and taking a deliberate aim at a particular person in the enemy's ranks, he sent it through his heart. "There," said he, "this is the *sixteenth* that I have fixed in like manner!"

William, his only son, b. in New Ipswich, Jan. 5, 1774, m. Jane Stevens, . 312

---

135. John Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 111,) was b. about 1757. His history and that of his family we have been unable to obtain. It is said he removed first to Peterborough, N. H., thence to Bakersfield, Vt., and subsequently to Ohio or some other western state.

He m. in New Ipswich, Dec. 9, 1779, Polly Farley of Hollis, who d. at the birth of her ninth child. His children—

1. *John*, m. Polly Barnes, settled in Bakersfield, Vt., where he had the small pox, and d. without issue; 2. *Nancy*, m. Singless of Peterborough; 3. *Susanna;* 4. *William;* 5. *Jonathan*, m. his cousin Sally Shattuck, dau. of Benjamin; 6. *Brown;* 7. *Polly;* 8. *Sally;* 9. *Betsey.*

---

136. Peter Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 111,) was b. in Littleton in 1762, and first settled as a farmer and carpenter in New Ipswich, near his father's, on the estate recently owned by J. Tenney. In 1800 he removed to Bethlehem, N. H., where he d.

July 18, 1824, æ. 62. He was a prominent and useful man in that town.

He m. 1, Lydia Henney, dau. of Jonathan Henney. About 1784 she joined the Shakers at Lebanon, taking her three children with her, not on account of any trouble between her and her husband—for they lived happily together—but because she considered it her duty. She however d. soon after, and the children returned to their father.

He m. 2, Hannah Hildreth of New Ipswich, probably a dau. of Stephen H. She d. Sept. 25, 1792.

He m. 3, Feb. 16, 1795, Rebecca Breed, dau. of John Breed. She d. in Bethlehem, April, 1837.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA HENNEY, BORN IN NEW IPSWICH.

1. *Peter*, b. July 15, 1778; m. Ruxbey Whiting, ... 313
2. *Lydia*, b. April 14, 1781; m. Samuel Jackman, ... 314
3. *Ruth*, b. April 10, 1783; m. Moses Howe, ... 315

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH HILDRETH, BORN IN NEW IPSWICH.

4. *Abigail*, b. June 9, 178–; m. Samuel P. Sweet, ... 316
5. *Stephen*, b. Aug. 27, 1788; m. Rachel Nurse, ... 317
6. *Simeon*, b. 1791; d. in New Ipswich, 11 months old.

---

137. Sherman Shattuck, s. of William, (p 111,) b. in Littleton, March 26, 1768, first settled in New Ipswich. From thence he removed in 1792 to Hancock, about 1794 to Bradford, in 1802 to Jaffrey, and in 1806 to Bethlehem, N. H. He d. in Whitefield, Nov. 5, 1837, æ. 69 y. 7 m. 9 d. He was a carpenter, shoemaker, and farmer; and few persons possessed more energy of character, or could perform a greater amount of labor.

He m. in Peterborough, Feb., 1789, Hannah Putnam, b. in Sutton, Mass., Jan. 20, 1770, dau. of Elisha Putnam and Luey Chamberlain. She d. in Bethlehem, Oct. 11, 1835, æ. 65 y. 8 m. 21 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH PUTNAM, BORN IN VARIOUS PLACES.

1. *Vashti*, b. Dec. 4, 1789; m. John Nurse, a farmer. She is dead.
2. *Richard P.*, b. Feb. 15, 1791; m. Abigail Farnsworth, ... 318
3. *Ezra*, b. Dec. 27, 1793; m. Jan. 5, 1820, Polly Whitcomb of Guilford. He d. in Bethlehem, July 23, 1829. Had Lydia, who m. Ezekiel Gilbert.
4. *Charlotte*, b. Dec. 29, 1795; m. Alpheus Sawyer, ... 319
5. *Oliver P.*, b. Feb. 17, 1797; m. Charlotte Whittey, ... 320
6. *Sherman*, b. April 25, 1799; d. in Bethlehem, Nov. 27, 1819, æ. 20 y. 7 m. 6 d.
7. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 15, 1801; m. Feb. 15, 1820, Wm. Eaton. She d. Feb., 1851, in N. Y. state. Had Wm., Sherman, Edward, Andrew, and Hannah.
8. *William*, b. Sept. 21, 1803; m. Rebecca Page, ... 321
9. *Elisha*, b. Dec. 17, 1805; m. Emily Sawyer. He is a millwright in N. Y.

10. *Irena*, } b. May 11, 1808; d. on the day of birth.
11. *Catama*, } Twins. d. on the day of birth.
12. *Mary*, b. April 20, 1810; m. Feb. 18, 1828, Amasa Briggs. She d. in Boscawen. He is in East Stoughton, Mass.

---

138. BENJAMIN SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 111,) b. in New Ipswich about 1771, and first settled in Bradford, but subsequently removed to Bethlehem, and afterwards to Ohio, but to what place is unknown.

He m. SALLY ACRES of Bradford, and had 3 children, *Polly* and *Samuel*, who settled in Ohio; and *Sally*, who m. her cousin Jonathan, (p. 161.)

DESCENDANTS OF THE CONNECTICUT BRANCHES.

139. RANDALL SHATTUCK, s. of Robert, (p. 114,) was b. in Chatham, Middlesex Co., Ct., June 11, 1748, and was a miller and cooper. He first settled in his native town, but in 1795 removed to Middletown, in 1797 to Winchester, and in 1800 to Torrington, all in the same State. He d. of consumption in the latter place, in the fall of 1804, æ. 56.

He m. COMFORT TYLER, who d. in Smithville, N. Y., about 1834.

HIS CHILDREN, BY COMFORT TYLER, BORN IN CHATHAM.

1. *Lydia*, b. Sept. 23, 1770; m. Nathan Rose, ... 322
2. *Hannah*, b. Mar. 31, 1772; m. Ozias Spencer, ... (Family 146)
3. *Randall*, b. May 4, 1774; m. Sally Scoville, ... 323
4. *Mary*, b. Oct. 30, 1775; m. Uriah Gates, ... 324
5. *Thankful*, b. Oct. 14, 1777; m. Edward Root, ... 325
6. *Amasa*, b. Mar. 22, 1779; m. Joanna Smith, ... 326
7. *Ruhamah*, b. Sept. 23, 1781; m. Orange Mott, ... 327
8. *Asa*, b. April 29, 1784; m. Clarissa Loomis, ... 328
9. *David*, b. March 8, 1786; m. Esther Bailey, ... 329

---

140. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of Robert, (p. 114,) b. Aug. 13, 1750, was a farmer first in Chatham, and afterwards in Torrington, where he d. Feb. 7, 1840, æ. 89 y. 5 m. 23 d. He was an officer in the continental army, and a revolutionary pensioner.

He m. March 22, 1780, HANNAH SPENCER. She was b. Nov. 5, 1758, and d. in Torrington, May 22, 1831, æ. 72 y. 6 m. 17 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH SPENCER, BORN IN CHATHAM.

1. *Sally*, b. July 13, 1782; m. Warren Foote, ... 330
2. *Spencer*, b. June 1, 1784; m. Sally Barton, ... 331
3. *Ansell*, b. June 19, 1786; m. L. Burns, and others, ... 332
4. *Hannah*, b. ; unmarried, in Erie.
5. *Annis*, b. Jan. 28, 1793; m. William Arbuckle, ... 333
6. *Chauncey*, b. Aug. 16, 1795; m. Sarah M. Rowley, ... 334

141. Thomas Shattuck, s. of Robert, (p. 114,) was b. July 1, 1752. He was by trade a mason, and first settled in New Canaan, Ct., but removed in 1790 to Catskill, in 1796 to Charlotte, Delaware Co., in 1807 to Smithville, Chenango Co., and in 1830 to Greene, same Co., where he d. May 23, 1835, æ. 82 y. 10 m. 22 d. He was interred at Smithville. He was a revolutionary soldier.

He m. 1, Olive Phelps, dau. of David Phelps, of Concord, N. H. She d. at Smithville, July 23, 1819. Four of their children m. four of the children of Jonathan Phelps, (no known relative of David Phelps,) producing double cousins all round.

He m. 2, Ruth Strickland, widow of Abner Wells, now living.

HIS CHILDREN, BY OLIVE PHELPS, BORN IN NEW CANAAN AND CATSKILL.

1. *David P.*, b. Jan. 25, 1786; m. Asenath Phelps, ... 335
2. *Olive*, b. May 5, 1787; m. Rodney Phelps, ... 336
3. *Clarissa*, b. Aug. 31, 1790; m. N. Beckwith Phelps, ... 337
4. *Calvin*, b. Feb. 5, 1793; m. Anna Brooks, ... 338
5. *Lyman*, b. Sept. 12, 1795; m. Julia Ann Phelps, ... 339

HIS CHILD, BY RUTH WELLS, BORN IN SMITHVILLE, IN HIS SEVENTIETH YEAR.

6. *Mary C.*, b. Jan. 19, 1822; m. Henry Hoyt, ... 340

---

142. Robert Shattuck, s. of Robert, (p. 114,) b. Oct. 1, 1756, was a farmer and blacksmith, and first settled in Colchester, West Chester Parish, New London Co., Ct., but in 1802 removed to Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., where he d. March 8, 1813, æ. 56 y. 5 m. 7 d. He was a sergeant with Samuel Shattuck, (p. 152,) in the Revolutionary Army.

He m. in 1781, Anna Loomis, b. Sept. 12, 1764, dau. of Caleb and Anna Loomis. She m. 2, Adriel Sabins, and d. in Hamilton, May 12, 1832, æ. 67 y. 8 m. Grave-stones are erected to their memory in Hamilton.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA LOOMIS, BORN IN COLCHESTER AND HAMILTON.

1. *Caleb*, b. May 24, 1782; m. Rhoda Fuller, ... 341
2. *Erastus*, b. Jan. 9, 1785; m. Zoda Scoville, ... 342
3. *Alfred*, b. April 11, 1787; d. April 9, 1789, æ. 1 y. 11 m. 28 d.
4. *Alfred*, b. July 11, 1789; m. Olive Orton, ... 343
5. *Nancy*, b. July 25, 1791; m. Roswell Porter, ... 344
6. *Esther*, b. Dec. 25, 1793; m. Erastus Rowley, ... 345
7. *Robert*, b. May 29, 1796; m. Lois Bean, ... 346
8. *Mary*, b. April 3, 1799; m. Allan Colson, ... 347
9. *Loomis*, b. Jan. 6, 1803; m. Lydia Brown, ... 348
10. *Lorenzo*, b. June 14, 1805; m. Hannah Streeter, ... 349

143. David Shattuck, s. of Robert, (p. 114,) b. Sept. 12, 1758, was a farmer and blacksmith in West Chester Parish, Colchester, Ct., where he d. Jan. 23, 1840, æ. 81 y. 4 m. 11 d. He served in the Continental Army; was present at the disbanding of the army when Washington took his farewell; and was a pensioner on the United States government.

He m. Nov. 1789, Dorothy Alcott, b. Jan. 12, 1767, dau. of Thomas and Mary Alcott of East Haddam. She d. in Colchester, April 26, 1838, æ. 71 y. 3 m. 14 d. Her father d. Sept. 9, 1807, in his 83d year; and his mother, Feb. 8, 1786, in her 53d year, and they have grave-stones erected to their memory in Moodus, Ct.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DOROTHY ALCOTT, BORN IN COLCHESTER.

1. *Josiah*, b. Feb. 7, 1791; m. Parthenia Wells, ... 350
2. *Gilbert*, b. Feb. 1, 1793; m. Hannah L. Post, ... 351
3. *Artemas*, b. Mar. 10, 1795; m. —— ——, ... 352
4. *Giles*, b. Jan. 24, 1798; m. Nancy Eggleston, ... 353
5. *David O.*, b. Mar. 21, 1800; m. Elizabeth A. Sanders, ... 354
6. *Dorothy*, b. May 7, 1804; m. David Foote, ... 355

---

144. Patience Shattuck, dau. of Robert, (p. 114,) was b. July 19, 1761, and d. in Concord, Lake Co., Ohio, July 24, 1832, æ. 69 y. 0 m. 5 d.

She m. Lemuel Mitchel, a cooper, who removed in 1804 from Colchester to Hamilton, N. Y., (where his dwelling-house with its contents was destroyed by fire;) and in 1820 to Chardon, Geauga Co., Ohio. He d. in Clandon, same Co., July 5, 1821, æ. 57. His father, Zephaniah Mitchel, d. in Colchester, æ. 103, and his mother æ. 100 years.

HER CHILDREN, BY LEMUEL MITCHEL, BORN IN COLCHESTER.

1. *Harriet*, b. Aug. 25, 1795; m. in 1817, Julius Bixby of Hamilton, a farmer, settled in Concord, Lake Co., Ohio. Had, 1. Sarah, b. June 8, 1820; 2. Emily, b. June 22, 1822; 3. Dewit, b. Sept. 4, 1824; 4. Lydia, b. May 6, 1833, d. in Chardon, July 24, 1843. The mother d. in Chardon, April 28, 1853, æ. 57 y. 8 m. 3 d.
2. *George*, b. May 19, 1797; m. Jan. 24, 1822, Almira Winchel of Concord. He has been a farmer and mechanic. He has also been a justice of the peace, and a local preacher of the Methodist church, and in 1853 was ordained a deacon. Now lives in Eagleville. Has had, 1. Elizabeth, b. June 8, 1823; 2. Patience, b. Oct. 24, 1824; 3. Huldah, b. May 31, 1826; 4. Harriet Jenette, b. March 16, 1829; 5. Daphne, b. March 2, 1832.
3. *William*, b. July, 1799; d. unmarried, in Concord, Sept., 1833.
4. *Lyman*, b. Dec., 1801; m. Sept., 1826, Polly Winchel, sister of his brother's wife. He is a farmer and carpenter in Concord. Has Maria W., b. Feb. 28, 1833.

145. Moses Shattuck, s. of Robert, (p. 114,) b. Dec. 29, 1763, was a cabinet maker, and first settled in Connecticut, but removed in 1810, to Jefferson, Schoharie Co., N. Y.; in 1811, to Davenport, Delaware Co.; in 1816, to Worcester, Otsego Co.; in 1820, to Summit, Schoharie Co.; and in 1822, again to Worcester, where he d. of consumption, Aug. 20, 1840, æ. 77 y. While in Connecticut he fell from a building, fractured his skull, and received other injuries, which disabled him for life. His left leg was a little shorter than his right, and the fingers of his left hand were so drawn together that he could not take hold of his tools until they were opened by the other hand. He however obtained a good living by his trade.

It is said he m. 1, —— Grangier, of Suffield, Hartford Co., Ct., where he had Sally, Emily and Henry, but we have been unable to obtain their history.

He m. 2, in Jefferson, in 1810, Betsey, widow of George Conk, and dau. of John Vaughan and Priscilla Robins of New Jersey. She d. of consumption in Summit, Nov. 11, 1851. Had—

1. *A daughter*, b. 1812; d. unnamed, in infancy.
2. *Amander*, b Sept. 18, 1815; m. Almira Killnor, ... 356
3. *Elmy*, b. Oct. 19, 1828; unm. in Summit, in 1853.
4. *A son*, b. July, 1820; d. unnamed, 3 weeks old.

---

146. Hannah Shattuck, dau. of Randall, (p. 163,) b. in Chatham, March 31, 1772, d. in Colebrook, Ct., Oct. 16, 1800, æ. 28 y. 6 m. 16 d. She m. Sept. 29, 1799, Ozias Spencer, b. Oct. 1, 1769, and had—

1. *Hiram*, b. June 12, 1800; m. Jan. 26, 1834, Mary Hill, b. Feb. 15, 1807, lives in Colebrook, and has, 1. Amos, b. June 29, 1835; 2. Harriet, b. Nov. 28, 1838; 3. Mary L., b. April 25, 1841.

Polly Shattuck, dau. of Robert, and aunt to the above Hannah Shattuck, b. Nov. 17, 1766, (p. 114,) m. Oct. 5, 1801, the above Ozias Spencer for his 2d wife. They are both now (1853) living in Colebrook.

POLLY SHATTUCK'S CHILDREN, BY OZIAS SPENCER, BORN IN COLEBROOK.

2. *Hannah*, b. March 21, 1804, m. Jan. 9, 1821, Jacob B. Cobb, b. Aug. 2, 1799. Has, 1. Mary, b. Oct. 17, 1822, m. Feb. 15, 1842, Gillet A. Webster. She d. April 21, 1853; 2. Hiram, b. March 5, 1824, m. Oct. 28, 1845, Harriet Hawley; 3. Charlotte, b. June 4, 1826, m. Sept. 21, 1850, Timothy Phelps; 4. M. Huntington, b. April 20, 1828, m. March 6, 1849, Amanda Bartlett; 5. Cornelia Ann, b. Aug. 21, 1830, d. Sept. 16, 1838; 6. Arthur H., b. Sept. 19, 1835, d. July 25, 1842; 7. Adaline C., b. March 8, 1837, d. April 6, 1841;

8. Edward A., b. Jan. 25, 1840, d. March 6, 1841; 9. Jane M., b. April 15, 1841; 10. Abrada V., b. Nov. 7, 1842.

3. *Alvira*, b. Oct. 8, 1805.

4. *Bartlette*, b. April 16, 1808; m. Susan H. Deland of Sandisfield.

5. *Robert*, b. Sept. 7, 1810; m. Sept., 1838, Charlotte Chapin, b. 1813; live in Penn Yan, N. Y. Have, 1. Ransom B., b. July, 1839; 2. Victoria, b. 1844.

VI. Sixth Generation and Children.

DESCENDANTS OF THE ELDER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

147. Jonathan Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 115,) was b. in Pepperell, March 16, 1747, and settled on his father's estate on Windfall Plain. He d. at the residence of his son Thomas C. Shattuck, March 18, 1835, æ. 88. He was a millwright, and erected the mill on Sucker Brook, where his son Jonathan now resides. He is said to have been employed in building more than fifty mills in different parts of the country. Rev. Mr. Bullard used to say that he acquired more property by his own personal labor than any man he knew in Pepperell.

He m. 1, in 1769, Abia Chamberlain, dau. of Thomas Chamberlain of Chelmsford, and sister of Azubah, (p. 118.) She was b. April 22, 1740, and d. March 13, 1817, æ. 76 y. 10 m. 21 d.

He m. 2, Oct. 9, 1817, Elizabeth Parker, widow of Lemuel Parker, and dau. of Mr. Nichols of Billerica. She d. Jan. 31, 1835, æ. 93.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIA CHAMBERLAIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Abijah*, b. Jan. 16, 1770; m. Nancy Sanderson, ... 357
2. *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 9, 1771; m. Elizabeth Giles, ... 358
3. *Sally*, b. June 5, 1773; m. John Kemp, ... 359
4. *Vryling*, b. Sept. 29, 1774; m. Lucinda Parker, ... 360
5. *Polly*, } b. Aug. 14, 1776; d. June 18, 1785, æ. 8 y. 10 m. 4 d.
6. *Lucinda*, } Twins. d. Sept. 27, 1779, æ. 3 y. 1 m. 13 d.
7. *Thomas C.*, b. Oct. 23, 1779; m. Lucy Blood, ... 361

---

148. Annis Shattuck, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 115,) was b. in Pep., Oct. 2, 1749, and d. there, Dec. 13, 1831, æ. 82 y. 2 m. 11 d.

She m. Oct. 11, 1775, Jonas Fitch, s. of Zachariah Fitch. He was a farmer in Pepperell. On the 11th June, 1808, he fell

into a brook in Groton, and was found dead, probably stunned and drowned. He was buried in Pepperell.

HER CHILDREN, BY JONAS FITCH, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Annis*, b. July 14, 1776; m. Feb. 15, 1814, Simeon Nutting. She d. in Pepperell, Jan. 25, 1824, æ. 46 y. 6 m. 11 d.
2. *Mille*, b. July 9, 1779; m. Oct. 17, 1793, Thomas Blood. She d. in Pepperell, June 4, 1823, æ. 43 y. 10 m. 25 d.
3. *Jonas*, b. March 23, 1783; m. Oct. 29, 1809, Thirza Jewett, b. March 3, 1780, dau. of Nehemiah Jewett and Sarah Shattuck, (p. 104.) They lived in Pepperell, where she d. April 25, 1852, æ. 72. Had, 1. Jonas, b. March 21, 1811, now of Boston; 2. Sarah, b. Sept. 22, 1812; 3. Calvin, b. Dec. 29, 1814; 4. Luther, b. Oct. 28, 1816, d.; 5. Luther, b. April 24, 1820; 6. Lucy, b. July 22, 1822.
4. *Polly*, b. Sept. 22, 1785; m. Thomas Blood, the widower of her sister Mille.
5. *Calvin*, b. July 9, 1790; d. Feb. 13, 1815, æ. 24 y. 7 m. 4 d.

---

149. Eleazer Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 115,) was b. in Pepperell, Oct. 26, 1751, and settled as a farmer, carpenter, and millwright in Ashby, where he d. Aug. 19, 1844, æ. 92 y. 9 m. 23 d.

He m. in 1776, Mary Blood, b. March 10, 1753, dau. of Dea. David Blood and Abigail Farnsworth of Pepperell. She d. Feb. 11, 1825, æ. 71 y. 11 m. 1 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY BLOOD, BORN IN ASHBY.

1. *Joshua*, b. Feb. 26, 1777; m. Nov. 21, 1801, his cousin Kezia Blood, dau. of Joshua B., b. March 12, 1775; lives in Ashby; no issue.
2. *Nathan B.*, b. April 27, 1781; m. 1, A. Wilkins; 2, E. Smith, ... 362
3. *Lydia*, b. Nov. 9, 1782; m. Amos Lawrence, ... 363
4. *Joel*, b. Aug. 21, 1784; m. Betsey Jewett, ... 364
5. *Nabby*, b. Feb. 22, 1786; m. Jonathan Blood, ... 365
6. *Mary*, b. Dec. 14, 1787; unmarried, in Ashby.
7. *Ruth*, b. Feb. 6, 1790; m. April 14, 1844, Isaac Damon of Ashby. He was b. March 29, 1786, and d. April 21, 1847. No issue.
8. *David*, b. May 11, 1794; m. Hepzibah Shattuck, ... 366

---

150. Alice Shattuck, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 115,) was b. May 8, 1754, and d. in Pepperell, May 8, 1840, æ. 86.

She m. 1, Nov. 30, 1773, Abel Wright, s. of Benj. W. of Hollis. She m. 2, Moses Blood, having been his 3d wife.

HER CHILDREN, BY ABEL WRIGHT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Abel*, b. Feb. 12, 1774; d. Feb. 14, 1776, æ. 2 y. 0 m. 2 d.
2. *Abel*, b. Nov. 2, 1776; d. April 16, 1779, æ. 2 y. 5 m. 14 d.
3. *Kezia*, b. Mar. 29, 1779; d. Nov. 27, 1796, æ. 17 y. 7 m. 28 d.
4. *Joseph*, } b. Feb. 12, 1782; resided in Yates County, N. Y.
5. *Mary*, } Twins. m. —— Mosely.
6. *Joel*, b. Jan. 23, 1784; m. Hannah Brown of Pepperell.

7. *Lucinda*, b. May 9, 1786; m. William Eaton of Boston.
8. *Susanna*, b. Aug. 4, 1789; m. Jacob Lawrence of Pepperell.
9. *Betsey*, b. Feb. 26, 1792; m. Ralph Wright of Pepperell.
10. *Abel*, b. Nov. 6, 1795; m. —— Towne.
11. *Calvin*, b. Aug. 15, 1798. 12. *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 21, 1800.

151. EBENEZER SHATTUCK, s. of Jonathan, (p. 115,) was b. in Pepperell, Dec. 25, 1760, and first settled as a farmer in his native town, but, in 1788, removed to Mason, N. H.; and, in 1816, to Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y., where he d. July 30, 1840, æ. 79 y. 7 m. 5 d.

He m. Dec. 29, 1784, LUCY WOODS, b. March 22, 1766, dau. of Aaron and Rebecca Woods of Pepperell. She d. in Jerusalem, May 27, 1844, æ. 78 y. 2 m. 5 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY WOODS, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND MASON.

1. *Ebenezer*, b. Oct. 15, 1785; m. Cynthia Sweetland, ... 367
2. *Sewall*, b. June 1, 1787; m. Rebecca Uptagrew, ... 368
3. *Lucy*, b. Dec. 4. 1789; m. Joseph Baker, ... 369
4. *Mahala*, b. Jan. 29, 1792; m. Nathan Baker, ... 370
5. *Hepzibah*, b. Feb. 27, 1794; m. 1, D. Shattuck; 2, T. Tenney, (Fam. 366)
6. *Aaron W.*, } b. Mar. 26, 1799; m. Lydia Cole, ... 371
7. *Geo. Wheeler*, } Twins. m. Rachel Davis, ... 372
8. *Rebecca*, b. May 31, 1802; m. —— ——. She d. at Porto Rico, West Indies, May 11, 1851, æ. 49, leaving a child in New York.
9. *Clarissa*, b. May 16, 1804; m. Joseph Fitch, ... 373

152. ELIZABETH SHATTUCK, dau. of John, (p. 117,) was b. in Pepperell, June 11, 1751, and d. in New Ipswich, N. H., April 9, 1844, æ. 92 y. 9 m. 28 d.

She m. Feb. 28, 1776, SIMEON BLANCHARD, b. in Groton, June 11, 1747, and d. in New Ipswich, June 29, 1822, æ. 75. He was a farmer in the southwesterly part of that town; his sons are farmers; and his daughters have m. farmers.

HER CHILDREN, BY SIMEON BLANCHARD, BORN IN NEW IPSWICH.

1. *Simeon*, b. Nov. 25, 1776; m. Submit Winship, settled in Roxbury, N. H., and has had 7 children—Hosea, Charles G., Nancy, Susan, Sarah, Amos M., and Joseph.
2. *Betsey*, b. Nov. 25, 1778; m. Simeon Wright, settled in Bradford, Vt., and has had 5 children—Winchester, Diodama, Wells, Wealthy, and Betsey. The mother d. June 21, 1843, æ. 64 y. 6 m. 26 d.
3. *Levi*, b. Dec. 17, 1780; m. Hannah Nichols, and is now living in New Ipswich. He has had 11 children—Betsey, Marinda, Elvira, Gilman, Hannah, L. Monroe, Clarissa, Julian, Horace, Charles, and Sophronia.
4. *Louisa*, b. Jan. 3, 1783; m. Josiah Wright, settled in Bradford, Vt., and has had 6 children—Hale, Lydia, Asenath, Dexter, Nancy, and Electa. The mother is not living.

5. *Sarah*, b. July 24, 1785; unmarried, in New Ipswich.
6. *William*, b. May 3, 1788; m. Susan Farnsworth, settled on the paternal homestead in New Ipswich, and has had 11 children—Louisa, Susan, Harriet, William H., Eben H., Mary Ann, Andrew, Asenath, Henry, George H., and Lurena. All married.
7. *James*, b. April 29, 1790; m. June, 1822, Lydia Brown; resides in Peterborough, N. H., and has had 7 children—Nancy, Jason, Joseph, Maria, Elizbeth, Myron, and Caroline.
8. *Charlotte*, b. Aug. 16, 1792; m. David Whitney, settled in Ashby, Mass., and has had 6 children—James N., Lucius M., George S., Mary C., Harriet M., and Charles E.

---

153. Olive Shattuck, dau. of John, (p. 117,) was b. in Pepperell, Jan. 27, 1753, and d. in Nashua, N. H., April 20, 1837, æ. 84 y. 2 m. 23 d. She united with the church in Pep. in 1784.

She m. 1, Dec. 14, 1784, Capt. James Bennett, b. in Groton, Dec. 5, 1736, s. of Moses Bennett and Anna Blanchard, who were m. Aug. 11, 1719. He was nearly 18 years older than his 2d wife, and had had by his first wife—1. Betsey, b. April 5, 1766; 2. Hannah; 3. Asa; 4. Mille; 5. Sewall; 6. Quincy; and 7. Amos, b. Sept. 10, 1778. He settled in the northwest corner of Ashby, near Wautatic Mountain, adjoining the bounds of Ashburnham and New Ipswich. He d. of consumption, April 9, 1808, æ. 71 y. 4 m. 4 d. In 1775 he was stationed at Lechmere Point, (East Cambridge,) and was in the battle of Bunker Hill; and commanded a company engaged in other battles of the revolution.

She m. 2, Jan. 25, 1816, Nehemiah Hardy of Hollis. He d. in Nashua, N. H., Feb. 4, 1837, æ. 86.

HER CHILDREN, BY JAMES BENNETT, BORN IN ASHBY.

1. *Eliab*, b. Jan. 13, 1789; d. in Pepperell of a fever, May 4, 1815, on the day appointed for his marriage, æ. 26 y. 3 m. 21 d.
2. *James Harvey*, b. Nov. 22, 1791. He has been a merchant in Boston, but dwells in Lexington. He m. Winifred Knowles, b. in Truro, Mass., June 21, 1800; and have had, 1. James Knowles, b. July 30, 1821, m. Martha Stimpson of Boston; 2. Mary Winifred, b. April 22, 1823, m. Peter McIntire; 3. Charles Hawes, b. March 23, 1836.
3. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 7, 1795; m. in Boston in 1816, William Wright, b. in Pepperell, April 6, 1788, s. of David Wright and Polly Lowell, (p. 131.) He has been a merchant and a dealer in real estate in Boston. They have had, 1. Sarah; 2. William Augustus, m. in Salem in 1850, Frances Sophia, dau. of Benjamin Huntington; 3. Caroline Elizabeth; 4. Charles Lowell; 5. Adaline Fanny; 6. Henry Clarence. The eldest b. in Hollis, the others in Boston.

154. SARAH SHATTUCK, dau. of John, (p. 117,) was b. in Pepperell, Feb. 23, 1755, and d. in Townsend, July 8, 1785, æ. 30 y. 4 m. 15 d. Her death was supposed to have been occasioned by an imprudent administration of an emetic by her physician.

She m. Oct. 18, 1781, EBENEZER BALL, a farmer of Townsend, b. Sept. 2, 1756, and d. Dec. 5, 1837, æ. 81 y. 3 m. 3 d. He m. 2, June, 1786, Hannah Smith, who d. April 7, 1787. He m. 3, Oct. 10, 1787, Phebe Watson, b. Dec. 19, 1767, d. Nov. 2, 1848, æ. 81.

Sarah, her only child, b. Nov. 20, 1782, m. Dea. Samuel Walker of Townsend, by whom she had several children—1. John, b. May 13, 1814; 2. Levi, b. Feb. 5, 1816; 3. Sarah Shattuck, b. Dec. 18, 1818; 4. Nathan, b. Feb. 19, 1822, and perhaps others.

---

155. JOHN SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 117,) was born in Pepperell, July 7, 1757, and d. in New Ipswich, N. H., Saturday, April 26, 1816, æ. 58 y. 9 m. 19 d. He was a farmer and shoemaker, and first settled in 1783, in the northwesterly part of Ashby, near his two elder sisters. He brought a portion of the farm, since known as the Bedlow farm, under cultivation, and erected on it a dwelling-house and other buildings. This dwelling-house was burned in 1807. Suffering inconvenience from its remoteness from public worship and other town privileges, he sold this estate in 1794, and bought another southerly of the present meeting-house in New Ipswich, N. H., now partly occupied by Mr. Willard. This farm was enlarged by subsequent purchases, additional buildings were erected, and other improvements were made; but though it contained some good land, and yielded a comfortable subsistence to its owner, yet it was generally rocky and unproductive, and gave a comparatively poor return for the labor expended. The same amount of toil and good management would have produced on some farms a considerable fortune. He and his wife united with Rev. Mr. Farrar's church in New Ipswich in 1786, and he bore the character of an intelligent, industrious, honest, upright, Christian man, eminently a peacemaker in his family and among his neighbors. He was often known to perform the usual day's work on his farm, and in the evening to enter his shop, and earn enough before retiring to rest to pay his hired man the next day; and to repeat this labor day after day. He was often solicited to take public office in the town, but uniformly declined. Private life was more congenial to his unobtrusive, amiable, and excellent temperament.

He m. 1, Dec. 11, 1783, Betsey Miles, b. in Concord, Mass., Dec. 4, 1758, dau. of Abel Miles and Elizabeth Adams, then of New Ipswich. She d. of consumption, Jan. 3, 1798, æ. 39 y. 0 m. 29 d. She was a woman who possessed uncommon intelligence and piety, and excelled as a housekeeper and a mother. Her ancestors were among the first settlers and leading men of Concord.

He m. 2, Nov. 14, 1799, Sarah Potter of Rindge. She survived him, and m. 2, James Saunderson of New Ipswich, who d. two years after marriage. She d. in N. I., Feb. 11, 1851, æ. 91 y.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY MILES, BORN IN ASHBY AND NEW IPSWICH.

1. *John*, b. July 10, 1785; m. Hepzibah J. Prescott, ... 374
2. *Abel*, b. June 14, 1788; m. Mary Bedlow, ... 375
3. *Daniel*, b. July 10, 1790; m. Sarah Edwards, ... 376
4. *Betsey*, b. April 6, 1792; d. of cons., Aug. 26, 1822, æ. 30 y. 4 m. 20 d., unm.
5. *Lemuel*, b. Oct. 15, 1793; m. Clarissa Baxter, ... 377
6. *Rebecca*, b. July 18, 1796; d. of consumption, May 4, 1817, æ. 20 y. 9 m. 16 d.

---

156. Sybil Shattuck, dau. of John, (p. 117,) was b. in Pep., Sept. 23, 1759, and d. of typhus fever, Sept. 21, 1820, æ. 61.

She m. in 1783, Nathaniel Sartell, b. Oct. 27, 1760, s. of Nathaniel S. and Catherine ———, and grand nephew of Josiah S., the donor of the Groton Ministerial Fund, (see Family 174.) He m. 2, July 15, 1821, Hannah Green, widow of Abel Green. He d. Sept. 1, 1847, æ. 86 y. 10 m. 4 d.

Nathaniel, their only child, b. Aug. 12, 1784, settled as a wheelwright in the business, and on the place of his father, on Sucker Brook, northerly of Windfall Plain. He m. in 1810, Sybil Shattuck, b. April 16, 1792, dau. of Levi, (Family 224,) by whom he has had 16 children—1. Nathaniel Prentice, b. April 2, 1811; 2. James Quincy, b. Nov. 14, 1812; 3. Lucy B., b. March 8, 1814; 4. William, b. May 25, 1815; 5. John, b. Sept. 17, 1816, d. Dec. 12, 1817; 6. Sybil, b. May 23, 1819; 7. John, b. Sept. 22, 1820; 8. Mary Jane, b. May 25, 1822; 9. Henry, b. Oct. 8, 1823; 10. Joseph B., b. Jan. 15, 1826; 11. Benjamin F., b. April 6, 1827; 12. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 1, 1829; 13. Levi, b. Feb. 25, 1831, d. May 14, 1833; 14. Charles Babbidge, b. March 9, 1832; 15. Levi, b. March 9, 1834; 16. Hannah, b. ———.

---

157. Emerson Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 117,) b. Oct. 12, 1761, was a farmer in Pepperell, and d. of consumption, on the anniversary of his birth, Oct. 12, 1817, æ. 56.

He m. Susanna Shattuck, b. April 7, 1768, dau. of Zaccheus, (p. 118.) She d. in Townsend, Nov. 12, 1846, æ. 78 y. 7 m. 5 d.

THEIR CHILDREN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Henry*, b. March 9, 1789. He was executor to Emerson Shattuck's will, and settled upon his place; m. March 9, 1815, Azubah Bowers, who after his

death m. Eliphalet Bailey. Henry Davenport Shattuck, their only child, resides on the homestead.

2. *Winthrop*, b. Aug. 15, 1793; m. Betsey Shattuck, (see Family 92, p. 140;) he had John, Olive, Hannah, Mary Jane, and Fanny.
3. *Sophronia*, b. May 26, 1795; m. Marshall Atherton.
4. *Sabra*, b. May 12, 1797; m. Bolter Colson.
5. *Emerson*, b. July 2, 1800; m. Justinia Woods.

---

158. NATHANIEL SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 117,) b. Jan. 5, 1764, first settled upon the paternal homestead, but removed and afterwards lived in other places in Pepperell. He d. there June 14, 1847, æ. 83 y. 5 m. 9 d.

He m. March 22, 1786, HANNAH BALL, b. Oct. 20, 1762, dau. of Ebenezer Ball of Townsend. She d. June 5, 1833, æ. 70 y. 7 m. 15 d. Both were members of the church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH BALL, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 29, 1788; d. unm., of the dropsy, April 30, 1811, æ. 22 y. 6 m. 1 d. During the last four years of her life she was "tapped" many times; and between 600 and 700 pounds of water was taken from her side.
2. *Betsey*, b. Aug. 12, 1790; m. Rowland Shattuck, ... (Family 250)
3. *Nathaniel*, b. Oct. 5, 1792; m. Betsey Green, ... 378
4. *Gardner*, b. March 5, 1795; m. Silence Warren, ... 379
5. *Rebecca*, b. May 11, 1797; m. Lemuel Hall, ... 380
6. *Olive*, b. July 8, 1799; m. May 28, 1818, Bryant Lawrence, b. April 22, 1795. He d. April 18, 1822, æ. 27. She d. Feb. 3, 1849, æ. 49 y. 6 m. 25 d. They had Bryant, b. Feb. 19, 1822, d. June 5, 1822, æ. 3 m. 16 d.
7. *Abel*, b. July 24, 1802; m. Deverd Verder, ... 381
8. *Mary*, b. Aug. 23, 1804; unm., in Pepperell. In youth one of her hands and arms was accidentally caught in her father's cider mill, and so badly injured that amputation above the elbow became necessary.

---

159. EUNICE SHATTUCK, dau. of John, (p. 118,) b. July 23, 1767, d. of apoplexy in Pep., Nov. 4, 1829, æ. 62 y. 3 m. 11 d.

She m. Dec. 26, 1791, NEHEMIAH JEWETT, Esq., b. Sept. 1, 1762, s. of Nehemiah Jewett and Sarah Green. (Family 46.) He lived on his farm in the northwesterly part of Pepperell, near the bounds of Brookline, where he d. of a fever, April 11, 1820, æ. 57 y. 7 m. 10 d. He was much employed in public business; was many years one of the selectmen; town clerk eleven years, 1806 to 1816; representative in the legislature seven years, 1811 to 1819, excepting 1817 and 1818; and for a long period a justice of the peace. He d. in office, laden with honor, and his death was considered a great public loss.

HER CHILDREN, BY NEHEMIAH JEWETT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Cynthia*, b. Aug. 31, 1795; d. unm., April 12, 1820, æ. 25 y. 7 m. 12 d.
2. *Andrew*, b. Oct. 10, 1797; d. in the U.S. service at Buffalo, Dec. 25, 1814.
3. *Mary*, b. July 17, 1799; m. Alpheus Nutting.
4. *Lucretia*, b. Nov. 13, 1802; m. Edmond Lawrence.
5. *Benjamin F.*, b. April 16, 1805; m. Martha Warner of Townsend, b. 1808. He d. Sept. 7, 1738; having had, 1. Andrew F., b. March 7, 1830; 2. Adelia, b. Sept. 21, 1832; 3. Marietta, b. April 11, 1836.

---

160. Dr. Caleb Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 118,) was b. in Pepperell, April 26, 1770, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1794. He studied medicine, and settled in his profession in Paxton, Worcester Co., but d. in Lebanon, N. Y., while on a visit to that place, Oct. 24, 1811, æ. 41 y. 5 m. 28 d.

He m. Martha Kelley of Rutland. She d. in Gardner, June, 1824.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARTHA KELLEY, BORN IN PAXTON.

1. *Martha Caldwell*, b. March 28, 1801; m. March 28, 1820, Geo. Fay of Oakham, and had, 1. Martha, b. April 5, 1821, d. July 22, 1841; 2. George, b. June 16, 1825; 3. Charles, b. June 16, 1830, d. Jan. 13, 1832; 4. Lyman, b. Jan. 11, 1835.
2. *Harriet Jennison*, b. March 8, 1803; m. 1, Dr. Seth Field of West Brookfield. She m. 2, Lyman Johnson of Sturbridge. No issue.
3. *Calistia Shaw*, b. May 15, 1805; d. 3 months old.
4. *Hannah Caldwell*, b. Sept. 26, 1806; m. Otis Stone of Oakham, and has had, 1. Martha, b. April 5, 1821, d. July 22, 1841, æ. 20 y. 3 m. 17 d.; 2. George, b. June 16, 1825; 3. Charles, b. June 16, 1830, d. Jan. 13, 1832; 4. Lyman, b. Jan. 11, 1835.
5. *Richard Kelley*, b. Nov. 15, 1809; m. —— Gleason.

---

161. Noah Shattuck, s. of Zaccheus, (p. 118,) was b. in Pepperell, Feb. 21, 1766, and settled in Townsend, where he d. Aug. 19, 1801, æ. 35 y. 5 m. 28 d.

He m. Nov. 7, 1793, Sarah Spaulding, and had—

1. *Noah*, b. Aug. 22, 1794; d. Dec. 15, 1797, æ. 3 y. 3 m. 23 d.
2. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 6, 1795; m. Jeremiah L. Perham, (p. 119,) 382
3. *Lovell*, b. July 1, 1797; d. Sept. 2, 1801, æ. 4 y. 2 m. 1 d.
4. *Morrell*, b. June 19, 1799; d. Sept. 9, 1801, æ. 2 y. 2 m. 20 d.
5. *Noah*, } b. Feb. 1, 1801.
6. *Azubah*, } Twins.

DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLIS BRANCHES.

162. William Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 120,) was b. in Hollis, Feb. 26, 1741; first settled in his native town, but removed to Derry, N. H., about 1783, and is said to have d. soon after.

He m. Dec. 2, 1761, ZILPHA TURNER. She d. in Derry, æ. 80. Had—

1. *Lurana*, b. ; m. Dec. 28, 1783, David Saunderson. She d. in Rindge, N. H., leaving 1 child—Peter.
2. *Rebecca*, b. ; m. Dec. 24, 1789, Michael Carter of Dunstable.
3. *Priscilla*, (afterwards altered to Polly,) m. Josiah Spaulding, a wealthy citizen of Nashua. She d. leaving 3 children, who settled in Zanesville, Ohio. He m. a second wife.
4. *Sally*, b. ; d. unmarried.
5. *William*, b. ; m. Hannah Hardy of Danville, Vt.; d. in Canada.
6. *Lemuel*, b. Feb. 13, 1773; m. Rachel Fish, ... 383
7. *Daniel*, b. ; d. unmarried, in Dunstable, July 15, 1799.

---

163. NATHANIEL SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 120,) b. in Hollis in 1746, was a farmer and wheelwright; removed to Groton, where he d. of the typhus fever, April 5, 1813, æ. 67.

He m. EUNICE HAZEN, b. April 30, 1754, dau. of Benjamin Hazen and Betty Nutting. She m. 2, Jan. 19, 1815, Thomas Bennett. She d. in Groton, July 9, 1844, æ. 90 y. 2 m. 9 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EUNICE HAZEN, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Jeremiah*, b. Aug. 23, 1775; m. Abigail Stearns, ... 384
2. *John*, b. Mar. 22, 1778; m. Mary Bennett, ... 385
3. *Eunice*, b. ; m. Oct. 12, 1800, Jonathan Jones. She d. in Charlestown. Had 2 children, who d. in infancy.
4. *Sally*, b. Jan. 22, 1789; m. Nov. 12, 1805, Levi Parker of Dunstable. He d. in Pepperell; left 4 children—1. Levi; 2. Sarah; 3. Jonas; 4. Jonah.
5. *Betsey*, b. Nov. 11, 1791; m. Sept. 26, 1808, Joel B. Patten. He d. at sea, April 12, 1832. Had, 1. Elizabeth; 2. Ann Maria; 3. Harriet; 4. Joel. Elizabeth m. Joseph Lawrence of Pepperell. The others d. young.
6. *William*, b. Nov. 12, 1796; m. Eunice Hazen, ... 386

---

164. ZACHARIAH SHATTUCK, s. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) was b. in Hollis, Dec. 7, 1747, and d. June 7, 1819, æ. 71 y. 6 m.

He m. Nov. 28, 1771, ELIZABETH FARLEY, b. in Billerica, Aug. 25, 1755, dau. of Caleb Farley. She d. in Hollis, of consumption, March 22, 1838, æ. 82 y. 6 m. 27 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH FARLEY, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Elizabeth*, b. 1772; m. 1, Nov. 21, 1793, James Ball, who d. in Concord, N. H., leaving one son. She m. 2, —— Conant of Milford. She m. 3, John May of Concord, Vt.
2. *Sarah*, b. May 4, 1774; m. Aaron Hardy, ... 387
3. *Mary*, b. March 9, 1776; m. Oct. 10, 1804, Abijah Gould. She d. in Hollis, May, 1806, æ. 34 y. 6 m., having had one child.
4. *Isaac*, b. April 9, 1778; m. Hannah Moore, ... 388
5. *Zachariah*, b. July 23, 1781; m. in 1810, Mary Killam. He d. without issue,

Nov. 25, 1815, æ. 34 y. 4 m. 3 d. She m. 2, Sept. 30, 1816, Jeremiah Ames, a carpenter of Salem. No children.

6. *Abel*, b. Sept. 21, 1782; m. Alice Little, ... 389
7. *Joseph*, b. Jan. 20, 1785; unm., in Hollis, with his brother.
8. *Amos*, b. Jan. 11, 1793; m. Margaret Ball, ... 390

---

165. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) was b. in Hollis, and d. in Deering, N. H., Aug. 1, 1809, in her 60th year.

She m. Dec. 17, 1772, Timothy Wyman, b. in Woburn, Mass., about 1748, s. of Timothy Wyman and Sarah Locke. He first settled in Hollis, but about 1777 or 8 removed to Deering, and lived about one and a quarter mile from Hillsborough Bridge, where he d. Oct. 31, 1830, æ. 82 years. He was a farmer in comfortable circumstances, and brought up a large family of children respectably.

HER CHILDREN, BY TIMOTHY WYMAN, BORN IN HOLLIS AND DEERING.

1. *Timothy*, b. Nov. 25, 1773. He wrought on his father's farm during his minority, and afterwards turned his attention to study, and was employed first as a school teacher, and subsequently as a clerk in a store. In 1802 he settled at Hillsborough Bridge as an innkeeper, merchant, and manufacturer, and succeeded in accumulating a considerable estate. He was a justice of the peace, and by his great energy, firmness, and decision of character, became very popular as a magistrate. His decisions were always sustained when carried to a higher court. A correspondent states, that during the whole course of his large business, "though beginning upon borrowed capital, he never gave a mortgage, or was a bondsman, never was bound for any one, was never sued, and always met his payments when due." He d. March 31, 1850, æ. 76 y. 4 m. 6 d. He m. Dec. 28, 1813, Abigail Dow, b. in Hollis, April 22, 1797, dau. of Stephen Dow. She d. Oct. 31, 1832, æ. 35 y. 6 m. 9 d. They had, 1. Lot, b. Dec. 13, 1816, d. Feb. 14, 1833, æ. 16 y. 2 m. 1 d.; 2. Stephen Dow, b. July 31, 1821; now living upon the paternal homestead.
2. *Nathan*, b. May 28, 1775. He was a farmer in Vermont, first in Windham, and afterwards in Westminster and Jamaica. He d. at the last place, about 1853–4. He m. 1, —— Stuart of Amherst, by whom he had Nathan and Betsey. He m. 2, —— ——, by whom he had Timothy, Matilda, Daniel, Lydia, Fanny, Mary, and Abigail. He m. 3, Patty Howard of Jamaica, Vt., by whom he had 1 child, that d. young.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. March 13, 1777; m. about 1814, Jesse Emery, a farmer, first in Deering, and afterwards of Henniker, N. H. He d. in 1838. She d. Jan. 30, 1850, æ. 72 y. 10 m. 7 d., without issue.
4. *Ebenezer*, b. May 23, 1780; settled as a farmer near his father's, and has acquired a large property. He m. 1, in 1818, Mehitable Clement. She d. Dec. 22, 1818. He m. 2, Sept. 17, 1820, Betsey Stanley of Hopkinton, b. Jan. 19, 1796. They have had, 1. Elizabeth S., b. Oct. 2, 1821, d. Jan. 29, 1854; 2. Mehitable C., b. Nov. 8, 1822; 3. John S., b. Dec. 3, 1823, d. March 8,

1844; 4. Charles, b. March 5, 1825; 5. Daniel, b. May 23, 1826, d. March 22, 1828; 6. Abigail Dow, b. Aug. 12, 1827; 7. Daniel, b. Sept. 10, 1829; 8. Sybil, b. Nov. 16, 1830, d. Sept. 2, 1852; 9. Cynthia, b. May 17, 1832; 10. Almira, b. Oct. 19, 1833, d. Oct. 29, 1846; 11. Almena, b. Sept. 19, 1836; 12. Moses, b. Nov. 12, 1837; 13. An infant, b. April 15, 1840, d. same day.

5. *Sybil*, b. Aug. 6, 1782; m. in March, 1809, Jonathan Sargent, Jr. of Hillsborough. She d. without issue, Aug. 13, 1827, æ. 45 y. 0 m. 7 d.

6. *Reuben*, b. Feb. 27, 1784. He first settled as a farmer in Hillsborough, but in 1811 removed to Bradford, and in 1827 to Concord, N. H., where he is now a butcher. He m. Feb. 27, 1809, Rhoda Hartwell, b. Sept. 24, 1790, in Hillsborough; and have had, 1. Reuben G., b. May 1, 1810; 2. William H., b. Jan. 5, 1812, d. Oct. 5, 1813; 3. William H., b. March 26, 1815; 4. Jesse Emery, b. Jan. 9, 1818; 5. Lorenzo, b. Nov. 13, 1824, d. Nov. 15, 1829; 6. Lafayette, b. Nov. 8, 1826; 7. Joseph J., b. July 9, 1829; 8. Rhoda Jane, b. April 8, 1832.

7. *Abel*, b. Feb. 7, 1786; d. in Deering, about 1795.

8. *Sally*, b. June 19, 1789; m. April 10, 1810, Josiah Kilborn, b. Oct. 2, 1783, a farmer of Hillsborough, where he d. They had, 1. Frederick D., b. April 21, 1811; 2. Daniel, b. Sept. 3, 1813, d. April 3, 1817; 3. Stephen W., b. July 27, 1816; 4. Laphalia, b. April 3, 1819, d. April 15, 1819; 5. Cyrus, b. April 7, 1822, d. April 17, 1822; 6. Paige, b. July 27, 1824, d. Oct. 30, 1829; 7. Edward, b. June 8, 1826; 8. Sybil, b. Aug. 22, 1827.

9. *Polly*, (twin with last;) m. Dec. 8, 1808, Isaac Merrill, b. June 11, 1784. They resided in Hillsborough and Hopkinton, N. H. She d. in Hopkinton, May 31, 1843. She had, 1. Clarinda, b. Feb. 17, 1810; 2. Elizabeth Adaline and Mary Caroline, twins, b. about 1812, d. young; 4. Isaac D., b. Oct. 1, 1814; 5. Milton W., b. July 15, 1816; 6. James M., b. Aug. 8, 1818, d. in New York city, Oct. 11, 1848; 7. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 9, 1821, d. young; 8. Emily, b. Feb. 12, 1824; 9. Annette, b. June 28, 1831. The father subsequently m. a 2d and 3d wife.

10. *Hannah*, b. Nov. 24, 1791; m. Nov. 28, 1813, John Smith, b. Nov. 23, 1787. They have lived in various places, and have had, 1. An infant, d. unnamed; 2. Sybil S., b. Oct. 3, 1816; 3. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 7, 1820; 4. Simeon F., b. July 3, 1824; 5. Lucretia Ann, b. Feb. 10, 1829, d. April, 1851; 6. Hannah S. and Lydia M., twins, b. July 14, 1843.

11. *Daniel*, b. March 24, 1794. He is a farmer, drover, and butcher, in Hillsborough; m. Dec. 21, 1830, Louisa Moore, b. in Hollis, June 28, 1806, and has had, 1. Squiers Clement, b. Nov. 15, 1831; 2. Louisa Maria, b. Oct. 26, 1833, d. Feb. 10, 1849; 3. Ann Sophia, b. Jan. 11, 1836; 4. Laura Fidelia, b. Aug. 25, 1837; 5. Andrew Jackson, b. July 14, 1839, d. Aug. 12, 1839; 6. Martin Van Buren, twin with last; 7. Loella Matilda, b. Oct. 26, 1842.

---

166. Mary Shattuck, dau. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) was b. in Hollis in 1753, where she d. May, 1816, æ. 63 years.

She m. Jan. 28, 1779, Stephen Farley, b. Jan. 30, 1753, s. of Benjamin Farley of Hollis. A farmer. He d. Jan. 13, 1837, æ. 84.

HER CHILDREN, BY STEPHEN FARLEY, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Stephen*, b. Nov. 12, 1779. He grad. at Dartmouth College in 1804, and was settled as minister in Claremont, N. H. He d. in Amesbury, Mass., Sept. 6, 1851, æ. 71 y. 9 m. 24 d. He m. Lucy Saunders of Kennebunk, Me., and had 10 children, of whom are, Massalon, (H. C., 1831,) and Caleb Ellis, (D. C., 1843,) now attorney at law in Texas; and Harriet, editor of the "Lowell Offering."
2. *Mary*, b. Aug. 11, 1781; m. Asahel Fowler of Groton, N. H., and have Stephen, Jesse, Page, Ruth, and Elizabeth.
3. *Isaac*, b. Aug. 21, 1783; m. Dec. 15, 1808, Charlotte Woods, and is a deacon in the church in Hollis. Has had 10 children.
4. *Joanna*, } b. Sept. 15, 1785; d. in 1787, æ. 2 years.
5. *Elizabeth*, } Twins. m. Samuel Chaffin of Hollis.
6. *Hannah*, b. 1787; m. Solomon Hobart of Groton, N. H.
7. *Christopher*, b. Oct. 19, 1789; m. Constantina Cummings. He was a deacon in the church in Brookline, N. H.; d. without issue.
8. *Joanna*, b. Aug. 10, 1791; d. unmarried, March, 1829, æ. 37.

---

167. ABIGAIL SHATTUCK, dau. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) was b. in Hollis, June 10, 1755; and d. March 11, 1851, æ. 95 y. 9 m. 1 d.

She m. Jan. 28, 1779, NATHAN COLBURN, s. of Robert Colburn of Hollis. He resided there as a farmer and land surveyor, and d. Feb. 17, 1831.

HER CHILDREN, BY NATHAN COLBURN, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Abigail*, b. Nov. 1, 1782; m. Jan. 12, 1804, Daniel Merrill of Hollis. He is a farmer in Hillsborough, N. H., where she d. Oct. 20, 1844, having had—Daniel, Elizabeth, Leonard, Erastus, Alvah, Catharine, Abigail, Luke, and William.
2. *Nathan*, b. March 31, 1785; is a farmer in Hollis; m. Jan. 14, 1808, Lydia Jewett, and had—Nathan E., Lydia C., Moses, Lucinda, James A., Rachel, and Enoch J.
3. *Rachel*, b. Aug. 11, 1787; d. unm., Sept. 22, 1814, æ. 27 y. 1 m. 11 d.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 19, 1792; m. Nov., 1816, J. T. Wright, Esq., a farmer of Hollis. She d. Feb. 25, 1819, æ. 26 y. 3 m. 6 d. Had Elizabeth.
5. *Nathaniel W.*, b. July 17, 1794; is a farmer in Brookline; m. Oct. 12, 1818, Asenath Malendy, and has—Lott, Asenath J., Irving, Newton W., Mary A., Lydia M., Adelaide, and Emeretta.
6. *Daniel*, b. Oct. 8, 1796; is a cooper in Hollis; m. March 14, 1822, Sarah Farley, and have—Lorinda, Luke, Franklin P., and D. Webster.

---

168. SAMUEL SHATTUCK, s. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) resided some time in Hollis, but removed, in 1803, to Orange, N. H., where he died.

He m. May 5, 1791, LOUIS WHEAT, and had, b. in Hollis—

1. *Samuel*, b. Mar. 25, 1792.
2. *Louis*, b. Oct. 20, 1793.
3. *Nathaniel*, b. Jan. 17, 1795.
4. *Calvin*, b. Jan. 25, 1799.
5. *William*, b. Feb. 2, 1802.

169. Sybil Shattuck, dau. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) was b. in Hollis, March, 1760, and d. there, Nov., 1835, æ. 75 y. 8 m.

She m. Aug., 1780, Phineas Hardy, b. in Bradford, Mass., in 1752, s. of Phineas H. He d. in Hollis, May, 1835, æ. 83.

HER CHILDREN, BY PHINEAS HARDY, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Isaac*, b. Nov. 23, 1782. He was killed, in 1813, in the battle on Lake Erie, under command of Commodore Perry.
2. *Noah*, b. March 23, 1784; m. Nov. 20, 1820, Elizabeth Farly of Hollis. He was a physician in Hollis, where he d. Dec. 25, 1850, æ. 66 y. 9 m. 2 d.
3. *Sybil*, b. Aug. 5, 1787; d. unm., Sept. 27, 1851, æ. 64 y. 1 m. 22 d.
4. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 29, 1790; d. June 24, 1821, æ. 30 y. 8 m. 25 d.
5. *James*, b. Sept. 5, 1792; m. April 10, 1818, Mary Smith. He d. March 2, 1844, æ. 51 y. 5 m. 27 d.
6. *Submit*, b. May 13, 1795; m. May 24, 1823, Moses Woods.
7. *Lewis*, b. May 18, 1798; m. May 5, 1820, Roxanna Dunklee. He was a farmer in Hollis, and d. July 16, 1829, æ. 31 y. 1 m. 28 d.
8. *Gilman*, b. Oct. 15, 1802.
9. *Elizabeth*, b. April 13, 1804; m. Nov. 15, 1839, Abiel Steele of Amherst.

---

170. Hannah Shattuck, dau. of Zachariah, (p. 120.) She d. in Hollis of consumption, Sept. 14, 1791.

She m. Jan. 15, 1784, Jacob Moore. He m. 2, Sarah Cummings of Dunstable. He d. in Hollis, Feb., 1828.

HER CHILDREN, BY JACOB MOORE, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Jacob*, b. ; m. Sarah Cummings; d. in New York, Sept. 7, 1828, and had, 1. Sarah C., d. July, 1826; 2. Antoinette B.
2. *Abel*, b. ; went to sea.
3. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 21, 1788; m. Isaac Shattuck, ... (Family 388)
4. *Nathan*, b. ; d. Jan., 1791.

---

171. Abel Shattuck, s. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) removed to Nashua in 1801, and d. there Sept. 20, 1852, aged over 80.

He m. April 16, 1795, Sally Blood, dau. of Daniel Blood.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SALLY BLOOD, BORN IN HOLLIS AND NASHUA.

1. *Sarah*, b. April 2, 1796; m. 1, Feb. 9, 1819, Ebenezer Gilson. He d. leaving Ebenezer D. She m. 2, Ezra Holt of Hollis.
2. *Abel*, b. May 22, 1798.
3. *Hannah*, b. April 1, 1800; m. 1, John P. Coffin; 2, Thomas Burton.
4. *Mighill*, b. April 28, 1802; m. April 12, 1825, Dorcas D. Blanchard, and have had, 1. Mighill Putnam, b. Jan. 11, 1828; 2. Henry Joseph, b. Oct. 17, 1830, m. in Lowell, Jan. 5, 1854, Jane D. Gale; 3. Charles Pratt, b. June 4, 1833; 4. Martha Ann, b. Aug. 11, 1835; 5. John Noyes Little, b. Dec. 31, 1837; 6. Sarah Maria, b. March 18, 1841; 7. Elizabeth Pierce Hunt, b. Oct. 18, 1843; 8. Dorcas Adelaide, b. June 18, 1848.
5. *Daniel*, b. April 14, 1804; m. Jan. 19, 1832, Mary Ann Southwick.

6. *Eliza*, b. Jan. 14, 1806; m. Daniel A. Whittemore of Derry.
7. *Martha*, b. Feb. 28, 1809; d. Nov. 13, 1830, unm., æ. 21 y. 8 m. 15 d.
8. *Caroline*, b. ; m.
9. *Jonas P.*, b. Jan. 31, 1811; d. Feb. 14, 1836, unm., æ. 25 y. 0 m. 14 d.

172. Nathan Shattuck, s. of Zachariah, (p. 120,) resided as a farmer awhile in Hollis, but removed to Dorchester, N. H., where he now resides.

He m. Susanna Woods.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SUSANNA WHEAT, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Nathan Gardner*, b. Nov. 30, 1804.
2. *Roxanna*, b. May 12, 1806.
3. *Nathan Gardner*, b. Feb. 26, 1808.
4. *Almira*, b. Dec. 26, 1809.
5. *Solomon*, b. Feb. 7, 1811.
6. *Emily*, b. Jan. 26, 1813.
7. *William*, b. June 27, 1816.
8. *John*, b. Sept. 24, 1818.
9. *Daniel*, b. June 3, 1823.

173. Daniel Shattuck, s. of Zachariah, (p. 120.) He removed from Hollis about 1800 to Deering, afterwards to Canandaigua, where his first wife died, and it is said he m. his 2d wife, and became wealthy, but his history has not been ascertained.

He m. Jan. 8, 1793, Betsey Corey of Chelmsford, and had—

1. *Daniel*, b. April 2, 1795; } b. in Hollis.
2. *Calvin*, b. Dec. 24, 1796; }

DESCENDANTS OF THE GROTON BRANCHES.

174. Job Shattuck, s. of Job, (p. 131,) was b. in Groton, Dec. 10, 1758, and d. upon the old homestead, May 4, 1827, æ. 68 y. 4 m. 24 d., by a "decay of nature," brought on by excessive labor, and over-exertion of body and mind to accumulate property. When he entered the Continental Army in 1780, (p. 122,) he was described as "21 years old, 5 feet 8 inches high, and dark complexion." About 1790 he came into possession of a large part of the real estate of his father, on condition that he should support his parents during life, and pay a specific sum in money to each of his brothers and sisters. These conditions were subsequently altered, and in 1791 he received a full title to a portion of the estate, and instead of the bond he relinquished the farm known as the "William Green Place," since owned by his brother Noah. On the 2d March, 1812, he bought of the town of Groton the estate bequeathed by Josiah Sartell, Esq.,* for "the support of the Gospel Minister," on condition that he should maintain the

* See Butler's History of Groton, pp. 203, 293; and "The Prentice Family," pp. 245—248.

poor of the town for five years, the whole expense of which was estimated at $4,000 or $800 per annum. This contract was executed between April 13, 1812, and 1817, and proved to be a good one for Mr. Shattuck. This estate was the subject of a long controversy, first between the inhabitants of the town, and subsequently in the Supreme Court. The heirs of Col. Sartell brought an action of ejectment against Samson Shattuck, to whom the estate was conveyed by his father in 1821. The case was assumed by the town, and finally resulted in its favor; and it was the occasion of settling important legal questions having a general bearing upon parochial affairs. (See Pickering's Reports, Vol. X., p. 306.) By his sagacity, energy, untiring industry, and perseverance, Mr. Shattuck added farm after farm to his possessions, until he became the largest owner of real estate, and paid the highest tax, of any person in Groton. His lands consisted of more than 1200 acres, bordering on Nashua River, and extending easterly between three and four miles to Baddacook Pond. He was able to give a good farm to each of his nine surviving children at their marriage. The old homestead was settled upon Warren and Merrick, which, after the death of their father, was divided. Warren took the central portion, and Merrick the outlands, which were divided into lots and sold in 1829. The old place, after being owned by the name more than 125 years, thus passed from the family. Mr. Shattuck, towards the close of his life, regretted most deeply, that, instead of larboring so earnestly to lay up wealth for his children, he had not educated them more thoroughly, and taught them how to earn and take care of property themselves; and thus impress upon them a character for self-reliance, which would be more likely to secure success in life. "A family properly educated is a family provided for."

He m. in 1781, Elizabeth Blood, b. July 14, 1762, dau. of Simon Blood, (p. 137.) She d. April 26, 1840, æ. 77 y. 9 m. 12 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH BLOOD, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Job*, b. Jan. 22, 1782; m. Polly P. Sawtell, ... 391
2. *Anna*, b. Mar. 31, 1784; m. James Bennett, s. of Tho.
3. *Samson*, b. Nov. 17, 1787; m. Joanna Sawtell, ... 392
4. *Sarah*, b. May 8, 1790; m. March 20, 1808, Nathaniel Lawrence of Gro.
5. *George*, b. April 1, 1792; d. Sept. 12, 1796, æ. 4 y. 5 m. 11 d.
6. *Luther*, b. Feb. 1, 1794; m. Polly P. Sawtell, ... (Family 391)
7. *George*, b. April 11, 1796; d. Aug. 22, 1797, æ. 1 y. 4 m. 11 d.
8. *Rachel*, b. Aug. 28, 1799; m. James McLean, ... 393

9. *Eliza*, b. Dec. 11, 1801; m. March 26, 1821, Isaac Woods.
10. *Warren*, b. Feb. 10, 1803; m. Olive Procter, ... 394
11. *Merrick*, b. June 17, 1805; m. 1, Oct. 16, 1828, Almira Shattuck, dau. of John, (Family 385;) and 2, —— Parker. He removed to, and d. in Pep.

---

175. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Job, (p. 131,) was b. in Groton, Dec. 27, 1760, and d. in Winslow, Kennebec Co., Me., Sept. 20, 1849, æ. 88 y. 8 m. 23 d. She was an energetic woman, and remarkable for her beauty.

She m. in Boston, March 28, 1781, Benjamin Simpson. In 1789 he settled as a farmer in Winslow, where he d. Sept., 1839, æ. 94 years. He took an Englishman prisoner on the 19th April, 1775; and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. Weighed 180 lbs.

HER CHILDREN, BY BENJAMIN SIMPSON, BORN IN ——, AND WINSLOW.

1. *Roxanna*, b. ; m. 1, John Witherell of Norridegwock, Me. He d. leaving, Harriet, John, and Nancy. She m. 2, Joseph Foss of Clinton, Me., by whom she had, Orin, Rosilla, Joel, Joseph Bunker, Harriet, Liberty, and Tufton.
2. *Daniel*, b. Sept. 29, 1790. He resides in Boston; has been a grocer, livery-stable keeper, and dealer in real estate. He m. Sept. 29, 1816, Harriet Simpson, dau. of Benj. Simpson, and has had, 1. Harriet A., b. July 4, 1817, m. Jeremiah Royce of Vermont; 2. Sarah A., b. Jan. 15, 1821, m. Samuel A. Way; 3. Daniel A., b. March 8, 1823, d. Sept. 29, 1830; 4. Caroline M., b. Feb. 21, 1825, m. Albert Cutting; 5. Delia A., b. Nov. 8, 1827, m. James Shelden; 6. William H., b. Dec. 4, 1829; 7. Daniel A., b. March 14, 1831, d. Sept. 23, 1836; 8. Andrew J., b. July 20, 1834.
3. *Tufton*, b. May 20, 1793; m. 1, Susan Reynolds, dau. of Thomas R. of Winslow, and had, 1. Augusta Octavia, b. Dec. 31, 1817; 2. Paulina Bailey, b. Feb. 13, 1820; 3. Ripley Tufton, b. Nov. 17, 1821; 4. Leonard Wilson, b. Nov. 16, 1823; 5. Lucius Allen, b. July 30, 1825; 6. Eugene Appleton, b. Sept. 29, 1828; 7. Susan Matilda, b. Oct. 8, 1830; 8. Anna Tappan, b. July 17, 1832; 9. Frances Olena, b. July 2, 1834; 10. Ellen Arabella, b. July 12, 1836; 11. Sarah Arabina, b. July 27, 1839. The mother d., and he m. 2, Harriet N. Getchel of Winslow, and had Mary Elizabeth, b. June 4, 1845.
4. *Ezekiel*, b. in Groton in 1795; m. Roxanna Simpson, dau. of Benjamin S. They reside in Winslow, and have had, 1. Laforest, b. Sept. 12, 1825; 2. Sarah Amanda, b. Nov. 14, 1826; 3. Emeline Phebe, b. Sept. 4, 1828; 4. Albert Allen, b. Nov. 2, 1832; 5. William Wallace, b. Feb. 29, 1836; 6. Daniel Worcester, b. April 11, 1838; 7. Delina Arabina, b. Dec. 25, 1841.
5. *Sarah*, b. June 9, 1798; m. Simon Shattuck, ... (Family 396)
6. *Harriet*, b. May 10, 1801; m. in Boston, May 10, 1821, Noah Chase, b. Nov. 14, 1797, s. of Job Chase of Middleborough, Mass. He d. in Boston, Sept. 3, 1849, æ. 51 y. 9 m. 19 d. Had, 1. Charles, d. in infancy; 2. Harriet, m. Francis Ross; 3. Francis, d. young; 4. Almeda; 5. Charles.
7. *Sophronia*, b. Sept. 4, 1803; m. Nov., 1825, Jonathan Stanley, b. in 1800. He is a bootmaker in Boston, and has had 5 children.

176. Ezekiel Shattuck, s. of Job, (p. 131,) was b. in Groton, April 12, 1763, and d. in Boston of the typhus fever, after a short illness, April 1, 1813, æ. 49 y. 11 m. 19 d., while on a visit to that city.

He m. Sept. 25, 1788, Prudence Blood, b. Oct. 30, 1770, dau. of Levi Blood, and granddau. of James Blood. She d. Sept. 2, 1819, æ. 48 y. 10 m. 2 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY PRUDENCE BLOOD, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Prudence*, b. May 8, 1789; d. Sept. 7, 1802, æ. 13 y. 3 m. 29 d.
2. *Amelia*, b. Sept. 6, 1791; m. April 9, 1818, Stephen Sheple of Groton. They removed to Shirley, and are both dead. Left children.
3. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 29, 1794; m. 1, Samuel Bennett; 2, —— Merriam.
4. *Ezekiel*, b. June 3, 1796; d. unmarried.
5. *Rufus*, b. June 16, 1798; m. in Boston, May 10, 1834, Elizabeth Martin, a native of Nova Scotia. He was a grocer in Boston, but d. of consumption in Groton, without issue.
6. *Harriet*, b. May 2, 1800; m. April 2, 1828, her cousin William S. Bennett, ... (Family 181)

177. William Shattuck, s. of Job, (p. 131,) was b. in Groton, March 8, 1765, and d. Oct. 9, 1806, æ. 41 y. 7 m. 1 d. His death was caused by a white swelling on his knee, which confined him at home a long period. He and his wife were admitted to the church on the 15th of July, 1806, at a special meeting held at his house for that purpose; and all his children were then baptized. He was universally beloved for the many excellent traits of character which he possessed.

He m. Eunice Blood, b. Feb. 25, 1766, dau. of Simon Blood, (p. 137.) She d. in Groton, Feb. 10, 1807, æ. 40 y. 11 m. 15 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EUNICE BLOOD, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *William*, b. Dec. 12, 1789; m. Sarah Parker, ... 395
2. *Alexander*, b. 1791; d. Aug. 14, 1793, æ. 2 years.
3. *Simon*, b. Feb. 25, 1793; m. Sarah Simpson, ... 396
4. *Margaret*, b. Sept. 9, 1795; m. George Brigham, ... 397
5. *Alexander*, b. Sept. 9, 1797; m. Flora Andrews, ... 398
6. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 6, 1799; d. Nov. 7, 1806, æ. 7 y. 3 m. 1 d.
7. *Anna*, b. Oct. 3, 1802; m. Stephen Bates. She d. in Dunstable, Nov. 10, 1823, æ. 21 y. 1 m. 7 d., and was interred in Groton. A grave-stone is erected to her memory. Had one child, Emily.
8. *Mary*, b. Aug. 27, 1804; m. Dec. 16, 1830, Sumner Boynton. No issue.

178. Rachel Shattuck, dau. of Job, (p. 131,) b. July 12, 1767, d. in Dunstable, on her birth day, July 12, 1816, æ. 49.

She m. March 27, 1789, Oliver Hartwell, b. in Groton, Sept. 7, 1761; a farmer. He first settled in Groton, but removed to Stetson, Penobscot Co., Me., where he still (1854) lives. His

father Oliver Hartwell, s. of Ebenezer H., was b. in Groton, April 22, 1739, and d. in New York; and his mother, Ruth Farnsworth, afterwards married, removed to Canada, and d. over 100 years of age.

1. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 8, 1791; m. June 6, 1809, David Lakin, b. in Groton, Jan. 2, 1785. They are now farmers in Stetson. Have had, 1. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 26, 1810; 2. Sarah, b. July 7, 1812; 3. John, b. Aug. 12, 1814; 4, George Washington, b. Oct. 22, 1824.
2. *Rachel*, b. Feb. 28, 1793; m. in 1812, Jonathan Lawrence, b. in Groton, Sept. 11, 1788; a farmer. He d. in Groton, Sept. 26, 1842, æ. 54 y. 0 m. 15 d. Had, 1. Eliza; 2. Jonathan; 3. Ephraim; 4. Jonathan, (these 4 children d. in infancy;) 5. Ephraim, b. May 31, 1821, d. Oct., 1847; 6. John H., b. April 13, 1824; 7. Walter S., b. Dec. 27, 1825; 8. Sarah, b. Aug. 26, 1827, d. in infancy; 9. Mahala R., b. Jan. 6, 1831; 10. Mary E., b. April 11, 1833, d. young.
3. *Asahel;* 4. *Nancy;* 5. *Margaret.* These d. in infancy.
6. *Clarissa*, b. June 2, 1800; m. Aug. 3, 1827, Samuel Williams, b. in Groton, Nov. 3, 1794; a farmer in Groton. Have had, 1. Samuel P., b. Feb. 5, 1828; 2. Jacob L., b. Oct. 24, 1829; 3. Mary S., b. April 17, 1832; 4. Clarissa H., b. Oct. 29, 1834; 5. Charles H., b. Sept. 23, 1836, d. Oct. 17, 1836; 6. Sarah E., b. Nov. 1, 1837, d. Nov. 3, 1837; 7. Charles H., b. Dec. 12, 1839; 8. Asa, b. Feb. 21, 1842, d. April 4, 1842; 9. Sarah A., b. May 20, 1843; 10. Ellen M., b. Oct. 29, 1844; 11. Herbert M., b. April 5, 1850.
7. *Oliver*, b. Nov. 22, 1802; m. Louisa Bennett of New Boston, N. H., where he d. March 7, 1833. Had Jacob, Ira, James D., and Belinda.
8. *Margaret*, b. March 9, 1805; m. May 4, 1834, Rufus Williams, b. in Groton, Sept. 6, 1808. Had, 1. Sarah M., b. Aug. 8, 1834, d. April 14, 1852; 2. George H., b. May 4, 1836; 3. Marcilena P. P., b. July 4, 1839; 4. Adelaide L., b. Dec. 16, 1841; 5. Frances A., b. Aug. 28, 1843; 6. Asa, b. Aug. 28, 1845; 7. Josiah S., b. Aug. 13, 1848.
9. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 15, 1807; m. Robert Straw of Nashua, N. H. She d. in Groton, Feb. 11, 1850, æ. 47. Had Elizabeth, b. in 1829, d. 1847.
10. *Ruth Farnsworth*, b. ; d. young.

---

179. Capt. Daniel Shattuck, s. of Job, (p. 131,) was b. Feb. 11, 1770, and d. in Groton of consumption, April 8, 1831, æ. 61 y. 1 m. 27 d. He was a farmer. He also kept a tavern, extensively frequented by travellers, then situated on the site now occupied by the Baptist meeting-house. In these different occupations he acquired a considerable estate. He had 17 children, whose history exhibits some remarkable features in the production and loss of life. Three of them only, and 8 grandchildren, were living January, 1855; four had m., one of whom d. without issue; another had 7 children, 3 of whom had d.; another d. leaving 3 children; the only living one married has one child.

He m. 1, March 28, 1799, ABIGAIL SHEPLE, b. Jan. 15, 1776, dau. of Jonathan Sheple, (p. 137.) She d. April 8, 1814, æ. 38 y. 2 m. 23 d.

He m. 2, July 7, 1815, CATHARINE SHEPLE, b. Nov. 30, 1795, sister to his 1st wife. She d. May 30, 1825, æ. 29 y. 6 m.

He m. 3, April 30, 1826, HANNAH WHITE, b. April 23, 1789, widow of Joel White, and dau. of Josiah Davis of Townsend. She afterwards m. John Fitch, who d. July 7, 1854.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL SHEPLE, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Rosilla*, b. Nov. 10, 1799; m. James M. Colburn, ... 399
2. *Daniel*, b. Feb. 10, 1802; m. May 10, 1827, Maria Richardson. He d. July 28, 1850, æ. 48 y. 5 m. 18 d. She d. July 20, 1850. No issue. He commanded a military company; represented the town in the legislature in 1839; and left a handsome estate, which was divided among his brothers and sisters.
3. *Charles B.*, b. June 28, 1804; d. unmarried, at Mr. Colburn's.
4. *James*, b. Aug. 30, 1806; d. at sea, unmarried.
5. *Francis*, b. Nov. 30, 1808; resides in Groton, unmarried.
6. *Otis*, b. Nov. 28, 1810; do. do.
7. *Abigail*, b. Sept. 9, 1812; d. Oct. 8, 1818, æ. 6 y. 0 m. 29 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CATHARINE SHEPLE, BORN IN GROTON.

8. *Cortlandt Wilkins*, b. Sept. 23, 1816; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1840; and at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1846. He was invited to settle over a religious society in Charlestown, but his health failing, he journeyed south for its recovery. He returned, however, unimproved, and d. of consumption, Oct. 13, 1847, æ. 31 y. 0 m. 20 d. He was to have been ordained, and married to a lady of Charlestown, in the month of his death. He was a man of great promise, and his death was most deeply lamented.
9. *Jerome Marshall*, b. Sept. 12, 1817; d. in Groton, Aug. 12, 1845, æ. 28.
10. *Abby Rosalinda*, b. March 7, 1820; m. Nov., 1838, Albert Spaulter. She d. in Groton, Dec. 4, 1854, leaving 3 children, now with their father in Brattleborough, Vt. 1. Henry Albert Clarence; 2. Catharine Elizabeth; 3. Abby Maria.
11. *Alvin French*; 12. *Catharine*; 13. *Catharine*. These d. in infancy.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH WHITE, BORN IN GROTON.

14. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 16, 1826; d. Sept. 9, 1827, æ. 9 m. 23 d.
15. *Hannah Maria*, b. Feb. 29, 1828; m. Jan. 1, 1849, John S. P. Wheeler, a civil engineer of Salem. Have Lizzie Lincoln, b. March 2, 1851.
16. *Bigelow*, } b. Dec. 23, 1829; d. Jan. 20, 1830, æ. 27 d.
17. *Bancroft*, } Twins. d. Jan. 28, 1830, æ. 1 m. 5 d.

---

180. NOAH SHATTUCK, Esq., s. of Job, (p. 131,) was b. in Groton, Aug. 30, 1772, and is now (1855) living. He commanded a company stationed at Fort Warren, from Sept. 19th to Nov. 30, 1814. He was one of the selectmen, assessors, and overseers of the poor in Groton, from 1817 until he declined a reëlection

in 1824; was town clerk from 1819 to 1822; representative in the legislature in 1824; justice of the peace and of the quorum, and otherwise useful in public affairs. He has been much employed as administrator of estates, and as a guardian of children. He and his sons are extensive farmers in Groton.

He m. Nov. 25, 1798, Anna Sheple, b. in Groton, April 22, 1778, dau. of Jonathan Sheple and Anna Blood, (p. 137.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA SHEPLE, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Noah*, b. Sept. 14, 1799; m. Prudence Wright, ... 400
2. *Walter*, b. Aug. 9, 1801; m. Roxanna Fletcher, ... 401
3. *Anna*, b. Dec. 23, 1803; d. Sept. 19, 1813, æ. 9 y. 8 m. 26 d.
4. *Andrew*, b. Dec. 28, 1805; m. Cynthia Stone, ... 402
5. *Susanna*, b. May 3, 1807; m. Richard Williams, ... 403
6. *George*, b. May 1, 1809; m. Louisa Capell, ... 404
7. *Caroline*, b. Oct. 14, 1811; m. John H. Hartwell, ... 405
8. *William*, b. June 5, 1816; m. Lucy Burgess, ... 406
9. *Norman*, b. Sept. 6, 1818; m. Mary A. Brown, ... 407

---

181. Margaret Shattuck, dau. of Job, (p. 131,) b. March 13, 1774, d. in Amherst, N. H., Nov. 29, 1852, æ. 78 y. 8 m. 16 d.

She m. May 11, 1800, Jonathan Bennett, Esq., b. Nov. 28, 1775, s. of James B. He d. in Amherst, Feb. 20, 1829, æ. 53 y. 2 m. 22 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JONATHAN BENNETT, BORN IN ———.

1. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 13, 1800; m. in 1826, Doct. Hezekiah Eldridge. She d. April 6, 1846, æ. 45 y. 5 m. 23 d. Had, 1. Lucius Owen, b. April, 1827; 2. Erasmus Darwin, b. Dec. 1829; 3. Frederick Augustus, b. Nov., 1836.
2. *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 1, 1802; m. Dec., 1831, Mary Taylor. Had John Owen, b. Nov., 1838.
3. *Wm. Shattuck*, b. Sept. 28, 1804; m. in Boston, April 2, 1828, his cousin Harriet Shattuck, (p. 183.) She d. in Dunstable, Feb., 1847. Had, 1. Harriet Josephine, b. March, 1829; 2. Rufus Shattuck, b. Feb., 1831, d. Aug., 1832; 3. William, b. Jan., 1834; 4. George, b. Nov., 1837.
4. *Margaret*, b. Sept. 2, 1806; m. Nov., 1825, Jefferson Taylor. Children, 1. Margaret Shattuck, b. Jan. 26, 1827, m. Nov. 5, 1851, Nathan Russ; 2. Hannah Augusta, b. Jan. 9, 1828, m. May 1, 1851, Ezra T. Blodget; 3. Sarah Ann Eldridge, b. Jan. 3, 1831, d. March 4, 1831; 4. Sarah Ann Eldridge, b. Feb. 20, 1832; 5. Lucinda Maria, b. Aug. 30, 1833; 6. Mary Frances, b. March 16, 1837; 7. Joseph Jefferson, b. Nov. 6, 1838, d. Oct. 1, 1839; 8. Louisa Jane, b. May 10, 1840; 9. Annie Elizabeth, b. May 23, 1851.
5. *Louisa*, b. July 13, 1808; m. June, 1830, Joel Fletcher Osgood, and has, 1. Ann Maria, b. Feb., 1831, d. July, 1832; 2. Louisa Jane, b. June, 1832, m. Nov. 1, 1851, James Prince; 3. George Wilder, b. Dec., 1836; 4. Joel Fletcher, b. Dec., 1845.

6. *James*, b. Sept. 2, 1811; m. May, 1834, Rebecca Swallow. Have, Rebecca E., b. Feb., 1835.
7. *Wilder*, b. April 17, 1813; m. Nov., 1840, Mary Ann Davis. Have, 1. Mary Louisa, b. Aug., 1843, d. May, 1847; 2. Frank Wilder, b. Dec., 1846, d. Aug., 1848; 3. Caroline Delia, b. Dec., 1848; 4. and 5. Wilder C. and Mary Jane, twins, b. Aug., 1851.
8. *Alden Bradford*, b. April 18, 1816; m. Nov., 1836, Elizabeth Stebbins. Have, 1. Emily Elizabeth, b. Aug., 1837; 2. Margaret Adalaide, b. March, 1843; 3. Sarah Louisa, b. Aug., 1844; 4. Isabel Bradford, b. Oct., 1845.

---

182. ANNA SHATTUCK, (or Nancy,) dau. of Job, (p. 131,) b. Feb. 6, 1779, d. in Brookline, N. H., Feb. 7, 1843, æ. 64.

She m. Nov. 25, 1798, THOMAS BENNETT, s. of Stephen, and a nephew of Jonathan above mentioned. He settled, and now lives in Brookline, N. H. Has been a representative in the legislature, justice of the peace, deacon in the church, and was otherwise useful. He m. 2, July 16, 1844, Betsey Drake.

HER CHILDREN, BY THOMAS BENNETT, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Asher*, b. April 2, 1799; m. in 1828, Sally Hall.
2. *Nancy*, b. June 22, 1801.
3. *Almira*, b. Jan. 11, 1804; m. in 1828, Leonard French.
4. *Philiahasse*, b. Aug. 16, 1806; m. April 12, 1832, John Burge.
5. *Beri*, b. Sept. 19, 1808; m. June 12, 1828, Margaret Russell.
6. *Thirza*, b. Jan. 14, 1811; m. June 23, 1835, Calvin R. Shed.
7. *Thomas*, b. Jan. 9, 1814; d. Aug. 10, 1818, æ. 4 y. 7 m. 1 d.
8. *Rodolphus D.*, b. Feb. 3, 1817; m. May 14, 1840, Mary Woodward.
9. *Rosilla*, b. Feb. 10, 1819; m. March 8, 1838, Adolphus Malendy.
10. *Mary C.*, b. Oct. 27, 1820; m. April 6, 1843, Jeremiah Baldwin. She d. Jan. 19, 1847, æ. 26 y. 2 m. 22 d.

DESCENDANTS OF THE HINSDALE BRANCHES.

183. Capt. CYRUS SHATTUCK, s. of Daniel, (p. 133,) was b. in Amherst, Sept. 30, 1754. He was a farmer in Hinsdale, and lived upon the old homestead, where he d. Sept. 6, 1825, æ. 70 y. 11 m. 6 d.

He m. Dec. 27, 1781, TIRZA EVANS. She d. Sept. 18, 1823, æ. 71.

HIS CHILDREN, BY TIRZA EVANS, BORN IN HINSDALE.

1. *Charlotte*, b. Oct. 2, 1783; m. Nehemiah Church, ... 408
2. *Alvin*, b. Nov. 3, 1785; m. April, 1809, Huldah Ide, b. Oct. 1, 1787. He is a carpenter in Hinsdale, and a deacon in the church. Have no children.
3. *Tirza*, b. June 17, 1788; d. July 6, 1801, æ. 13 y. 0 m. 19 d.
4. *Sally*, b. Nov. 10, 1790; m. Daniel Fisher. They live in Java, Wyoming Co., N. Y. Had one s. d. young, and a dau. m.
5. *Cyrus*, b. Dec. 6, 1793; m. Catharine Perkins, ... 409

184. Makepeace Shattuck, s. of Daniel, (p. 133,) b. Aug. 6, 1756, d. in Hinsdale, in 1815, æ. 59. He was a revolutionary pensioner.

He m. in 1776, Lydia Grandy of Hinsdale. She d. in 1815.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA GRANDY, BORN IN HINSDALE.

1. *Phena*, b. Sept. 7, 1777; m. Walter Stearns, ... 410
2. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 1779; resides in Henderson, N. Y., unm.
3. *Daniel*, b. July 27, 1780; unm. Lived in Utica, N. Y.
4. *James*, b. April 16, 1782; m. and lived in Castleton, Vt.
5. *Rhoda*, b. ; d. young.
6. *Clarissa*, b. Nov. 3, 1786; m. Joseph Fish. She d. about 1842. She had 4 daughters, all of whom are married.
7. *Alpheus*, b. April 11, 1790; m. Clarinda Elmore, ... 411
8. *Lorin*, b. Aug. 31, 1792; m. ——. 9. *Elijah*, b. ——; m. ——.
10. *Child*, unnamed, d. in infancy.

185. Gideon Shattuck, s. of Daniel, (p. 133,) b. Aug. 27, 1761. He settled as a farmer in Hinsdale, but in 1795 removed to Ticonderoga, Essex Co., N. Y., near Lake George, where he d. Aug. 6, 1838, æ. 77.

He m. Sept. 29, 1785, his 2d cousin, Experience Ingram, bap. Nov. 1, 1761, dau. of Philip Ingram of Amherst, Mass., and a brother of Reuben, (p. 133.) She d. in Ticonderoga, Sept. 12, 1837, æ. 76, a member of the Methodist church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EXPERIENCE INGRAM, BORN IN HINSDALE AND TICONDEROGA.

1. *Chester*, b. Jan. 17, 1787; m. Laura Hendrick, ... 412
2. *Mindwell*, b. ; d. about 4 years old.
3. *Stephen*, b. May 23, 1792; m. Abigail Newton, ... 413
4. *Austin*, b. Sept. 25, 1793; m., and lives in Hague, Warren Co., N. Y.
5. *George*, b. Nov. 13, 1795; m. Electa Beldin, ... 414
6. *Arad*, b. Mar. 22, 1798; m. Hester Brill, ... 415
7. *Samuel*, b. March 3, 1800; m. Polly Ward, ... 416
8. *A girl*, and 9, *a boy*, d. in infancy, unnamed.

186. Rebecca Shattuck, dau. of Gideon, (p. 134,) b. April 27, 1758, d. in Northampton, June 5, 1834, æ. 76 y. 1 m. 8 d.

She m. Nov. 28, 1792, John Sanford, a native of Saybrook, Ct., then of Norwich, Mass. In 1800 he removed to East Hampton, and in 1805 to Northampton, where he d. April 12, 1830, æ. 76. They had—

1. *Asenath*, b. Oct. 20, 1794; m. Jan. 3, 1821, Wm. C. Prentice, a native of Boston, then of Northampton. Had 6 children.
2. *Gideon Shattuck*, b. Oct. 19, 1796; m. Adaline Robbins; lived many years in Hartford, but is now in New York. No children.
3. *Rebecca*, b. Nov., 1799; d. Sept., 1803.

DESCENDANTS OF THE MARLBOROUGH BRANCHES.

187. JOSEPH SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 134,) was b. in Marlborough, March 5, 1745. In 1769 he bought lands of his father in Hubbardston, and first settled in that town. In 1799, he and his son Joseph, being then described as residents of Greenfield, Alleghany Co., Pa., sell their lands in Hubbardston. We have been unable to obtain their subsequent history in Pennsylvania.

He m. in Marlborough, May 25, 1770, ABIGAIL FAIRBANKS, and had—

1. *Joseph*, b. May 5, 1773. 2. *Abraham*, b. Sept. 15, 1775.

---

188. THADDEUS SHATTUCK, s. of John, (p. 134,) was b. June 19, 1752. He was a cooper and farmer in Lancaster in 1779, and subsequently in Sterling and West Boylston. He d. in the latter place, Nov. 11, 1819, æ. 67 y. 4 m. 22 d.

He m. SUSANNA WAIT. She d. in W. Boylston, Nov. 3, 1831. Had—

1. *John*, b. ; d. about 1820, æ. 46, without issue.
2. *Walter*, b. ; m. Betsey Morse, ... 417

---

189. EZRA SHATTUCK, s. of Thomas, (p. 135,) was b. in Petersham, Aug. 5, 1751, and settled as a miller and farmer in Leyden, Franklin Co., where he d. Aug. 8, 1816, æ. 65 years. He built the mills in that town known as the "Shattuck Mills."

He m. Jan. 22, 1778, REBECCA CONNABLE, dau. of Samuel Connable and Mary English, said to have been natives of Boston. She d. March, 1816, æ. 61 y.

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA CONNABLE, BORN IN —— AND LEYDEN.

1. *Electa*, b. Dec. 2, 1778; m. July 4, 1814, Charles Packer. He d. in Leyden, Sept. 30, 1835. Had, 1. Charles, b. July 28, 1817, d. Sept. 3, 1819; 2. Rebecca Zuriah, b. Oct. 28, 1820.
2. *Asaph*, b. Dec. 6, 1780; m. Mary Dorrell, ... 418
3. *Rufus*, b. June 20, 1782; m. Anna Dorrell, ... 419
4. *Lydia*, b. Sept 5, 1783; m. Joseph Crandell; d. in Vt., leaving children.
5. *Ezra*, b. May 16, 1785; m. Sybil Connable, ... 420
6. *Luther*, b. April 18, 1787; m. Margery Wilbur, ... 421
7. *Calvin*, b. April 30, 1789; m., and settled in Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y.
8. *Abel*, b. June 11, 1793; m. 1, A. D. Frizzell; 2, S. Hastings, . . 422
9. *Thomas*, b. Jan. 8, 1796; m. Feb. 8, 1821, Cynthia Wilbur of Leyden. In 1822 he settled in Diana, Lewis Co., N. Y., where he d. in 1829, æ. 33, without issue. She d. there, June 17, 1851, æ. 59.
10. *James*, b. Jan. 5, 1799; m. Rachel Frizzell, ... 423

190. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of Thomas, (p. 135,) b. in Petersham, April 10, 1755, and d. in Coleraine, June 15, 1836, æ. 81 y. 2 m. 5 d.

She m. in 1774, Benjamin Carlton, b. in Bradford, Mass., Dec. 27, 1745, s. of Benjamin Carlton and Elizabeth Bancroft. He settled in Coleraine in 1775, where he d. Jan. 30, 1828, æ. 82 y. 1 m. 3 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY BENJAMIN CARLTON, BORN IN COLERAINE.

1. *Betsey*, b. June 17, 1775; d. May 6, 1778, æ. 2 y. 10 m. 19 d.
2. *Phebe*, b. Sept. 18, 1776; d. April 29, 1778, æ. 1 y. 7 m. 11 d.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 9, 1778; m. in 1795, Henry Sweet, who d. at his residence in Shelburne, Aug. 14, 1826, æ. 58. They had, 1. Joel, b. July 8, 1797, d. Sept. 20, 1779; 2. Pamelia, b. Oct. 19, 1799, d. Sept. 25, 1803; 3. Melinda, b. July 12, 1801, d. Sept. 10, 1803; 4. Sally, b. April 12, 1803; 5, Anna, b. March 1, 1805; 6. Eliza, b. Jan. 24, 1807; 7. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 12, 1809; 8. Henry, b. July 12, 1811, d. Aug. 28, 1829; 9. Melinda, b. Jun 30, 1813; 10. Lucinda, b. Dec. 20, 1816; 11. Joel, b. June 27, 1820.
4. *Rodolphus*, b. Jan. 28, 1780; m. about 1804, Anna Parmelee of Somerset, Vt.; first settled in Dover, Vt., but removed to Winchester, N. H. Have several children.
5. *Joseph*, b. June 26, 1782; m. about 1811, Dolly Parmelee of Somerset, Vt. He d. at his residence in Sullivan, Ashland Co., Ohio, Sept. 27, 1844, æ. 62 y. 3 m. 1 d.
6. *Benjamin*, July 15, 1784; m. Hannah Wilson of Coleraine. He was a physician, and settled in Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., where he d. June 14, 1840, æ. 55 y. 10 m. 29 d. No issue.
7. *Lydia*, b. Feb. 24, 1787; d. of consumption, Oct. 3, 1833, æ. 46 y. 7 m. 9 d.
8. *Reuben*, b. Jan. 22, 1789; d. unm., Aug. 1, 1837, æ. 48 y. 6 m. 9 d.
9. *Persis*, b. Feb. 22, 1791.
10. *Sybil*, b. Sept. 11, 1793.
11. *Lucinda*, b. June 9, 1798.

---

191. Abel Shattuck, s. of Thomas, (p. 135,) was b. in Petersham in 1759. He first settled in his native town, but after the death of his first wife, went to New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y., and united with the Shakers, with whom he lived ten years; and during this time he learned the clothier's trade. He afterwards left that association, and followed the same occupation in Coleraine, where he d. of consumption, July 1, 1816, æ. 57. He was much employed in the public business of the town.

He m. 1, in Petersham, in 1780, Mary Marble of that town. She d. about a year after marriage. Had one son.

He m. 2, in 1793, Lydia Oak, dau. of Sylvester and Abigail Oak, natives of Holden, but then residents of Coleraine. She d. in Coleraine, Feb. 25, 1852, æ. 78.

1. *Luke*, only child by 1st wife, m. in Coleraine, and settled in Hartland, Vt., and had several children. History unknown.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA OAK, BORN IN COLERAINE.

2. *Mary*, b. April 18, 1794; m. Ira Donelson, ... 424
3. *Jethro*, b. June 14, 1795; settled in Durhamsville, Oneida Co., N. Y.
4. *Almira*, b. Nov. 25, 1796; m. Sept. 27, 1821, John Lyman Clark, a wealthy farmer of Coleraine. Have had, 1. Lewis, b. June 4, 1823; 2. Mary, b. May 3, 1825, m. Sept. 5, 1844, Jonathan M. Taylor; 3. John L. b. May 4, 1840.
5. *Abel*, b. Oct. 26, 1798; m. Nancy Miller, ... 425
6. *Park*, b. Oct. 4, 1800; d. June 19, 1825, æ. 24 y. 8 m. 15 d.
7. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 1, 1802; m. Jan. 23, 1825, Benjamin Babcock, b. Feb. 7, 1788. He was a farmer in Leyden until 1833, when he removed to Coleraine and took care of Mrs. Shattuck; where he d. Dec. 6, 1839, æ. 51 y. 10 m. Had Adelaide, b. March 21, 1840, d. Feb. 25, 1842, æ. 1 y. 11 m. 4 d.
8. *Ai*, b. May 8, 1804; m. Betsey Sixberry, ... 426
9. *Milo*, b. March 9, 1806; m. 1, P. Barrett; 2, C. E. Parsons, . . 427
10. *Asenath*, b. Feb. 21, 1808. She d. in Washington, Vt., June 25, 1826, æ. 28 y. 4 m. 4 d.; m. Dec. 16, 1827, Ledyard Haley, now of Huevelton, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. Had, 1. Edward, b. Nov. 18, 1831; 2. William, b. Aug. 25, 1835.
11. *Silas*, b. Oct. 2, 1809; d. June 17, 1828, æ. 18 y. 8 m. 15 d.
12. *Truman*, } b. June 18, 1811; m. Amanda Coolidge, ... 428
13. *Truly*, } Twins. m. David Bishop, ... 429
14. *Ezra*, b. Oct. 2, 1813; was killed at his residence in Readsborough, Vt., in a planing mill, Oct. 24, 1854, æ. 41 y. 0 m. 22 d. He m. Irene Holbrook, and had, 1. Susan, b. April, 1840; 2. Milo Putnam, b. June, 1848.
15. *Sylvia*, b. Sept. 2, 1815; m. George W. Miller, ... 430

192. LYDIA SHATTUCK, dau. of Thomas, (p. 135,) was b. May 5, 1760, and d. in Vermont, the date and place unknown to us. She had 15 children by 3 husbands. She m. 1, in 1776, LEMUEL HOLTON of Northfield. He d. in 1786, having had 5 children. Luther Holton, her son, lived in Northfield. Two of the descendants are shoe dealers in Boston. She m. 2, —— SMITH, by whom she had several children. She m. 3, PELATIAH PHILIPS, by whom she had 1 son and 1 daughter.

193. SAMUEL SHATTUCK, s. of Ephraim, (p. 135,) was b. in Framingham, Jan., 1750. He first settled in Conway, but removed to Chesterfield, where he d. in 1834, æ. 84.

He m. SARAH PRATT, who d. in 1818. They had—

1. *Samuel*, b. 1775; d. in Conway, Aug. 11, 1777, æ. 2 y.
2. *Betsey*, b. 1778; d. of scarlet fever, Feb. 13, 1795, æ. 16 y.
3. *Cynthia*, b. 1782; d. of ditto, Feb. 20, 1795, æ. 12 y.
4. *Samuel*, b. 1784. He is a millwright in Mount Clemens, Macomb Co., Mich. Has 2 sons, Dexter and Dwight.
5. *Joel*, b. Aug. 20, 1786; m. Sally Pomeroy, ... 431

194. John Shattuck, s. of Ephraim, (p. 135,) was b. in Framingham, and d. about 1821, in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y.

He m. 1, June 29, 1775, Ruth Phelps of Phillipston, b. about 1758. She d. of consumption in Conway, April 26, 1788, æ. 30. He m. about 1788, a 2d wife, but her name is unknown to us.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RUTH PHELPS, BORN IN ——.

1. *David*, b. April 22, 1776; m. Martha Smith, ... 432
2. *Dorothy*, b. Oct. 19, 1779; m. William C. Smith, a brother of Martha. She d. leaving a large family; 2 of whom are in Boston.
3. *Ephraim*, b. Oct. 11, 1782; m. Sarah Hill, ... 433
4. *Jonathan*, b. July 14, 1785. He was killed by a saw-log rolling over him, April, 1809, æ. 24.
5. *A child*, b. Mar. 11, 1788; d. March 14, 1788, æ. 3 days, unnamed.
6. *Daniel*, b. Jan. 23, 1792, by 2d wife; lives in Mount Clemens, Mich.

7 and 8, *two Children*, d. unnamed—one, June 12, 1789, one, Feb. 26, 1794.

---

195. Daniel Shattuck, s. of Ephraim, (p. 135,) was b. in Phillipston. He was a millwright, and lived successively in Conway, Hadley, Chesterfield, Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., Phelps, Ontario Co., Butternuts, and other places. He went to Canada West to build a set of mills, where he d. of cholera, the date and place unknown to us. His books and papers were burned in his son's house.

He m. in Phillipston, about 1777, Elizabeth Washburn.

1. *Reuben*, b. Nov. 22, 1778; m. in 1800, Bethanah Joslyn. No issue.
2. *Rufus*, b. ; a millwright; d. in Canada war in 1838; have 2 children, carpenters, in Alleghany Co., N. Y.
3. *Olive*, b. ; m. Hatfield Cooper of Humphrey, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.
4. *Lydia*, b. ; m. 1, Samuel Cooper, who d. at sea; she m. 2, David Wheeler. She d. in 1848.
5. *Lucy*, b. ; m. George Loy of Maryland.

---

196. Ezekiel Shattuck, s. of Silas, (p. 136,) b. March 15, 1762; settled in Barre, Mass., where he d. Aug. 4, 1825, æ. 63 y. 4 m. 19 d. He entered the Revolutionary Army in 1778, and served until peace.

He m. Sarah Bulllard, who d. in Barre, June 23, 1846, æ. 82.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH BULLARD, BORN IN BARRE.

1. *Sally*, b. Nov. 29, 1784; m. Oct. 3, 1805, Capt. Noah Rice, who settled in Union, Me., and had—1. Noah Shattuck, b. April 3, 1813, m. Sept. 3, 1838, Augusta Diana Bachelor, b. June 29, 1820, and has Caroline Louisa, b. Aug. 2, 1840, and Henry Clay, b. Nov. 22, 1843; 2. Mary Harding, b. July 19, 1815, m. in 1840, George Washington Morse, b. Aug. 24, 1813, and has Edward, Leslie, Orville, and Sarah.

2. *Mary*, b. March 4, 1787; m. March, 1807, Abijah Harding, Jr. She d. July 17, 1813. Had Lorenza, Leander, and Abijah S.
3. *Asa*, b. March 26, 1789; m. Oct. 31, 1810, Abigail Conant; settled in Barre, and had—1. Sarah, b. June 1, 1812, m. April 11, 1833, Edson D. Cheney; 2. Abigail, b. Jan. 18, 1814, d. March 11, 1816, æ. 2 y. 1 m. 23 d.; 3. Lucy, b. March 1, 1816, m. April 5, 1836, Lewis Allen; 4. George, b. April 11, 1813; 5. Mary, b. March 19, 1820, m. June 24, 1841, James Hays, d. May 11, 1851; 6. Eliza, b. May 10, 1823; 7. Dolly, b. Nov. 4, 1825, d. Jan. 24, 1848, æ. 22 y. 2 m. 20 d.; 8. Henry J., b. Nov. 26, 1827; 9. N. Lazelle, b. Aug. 8, 1832.

---

197. Silas Shattuck, s. of Silas, (p. 136,) was b. Aug. 26, 1766, settled in Hartland, Vt., as a farmer, where he d. Feb. 11, 1849, æ. 82 y. 5 m. 15 d.

He m. in 1792, Betsey Ashley. She d. May 10, 1854.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY ASHLEY, BORN IN HARTLAND.

1. *Fanny*, b. April 23, 1797; d. Aug. 11, 1848, æ. 51 y. 3 m. 18 d. She m. Jan. 1, 1821, Aaron Crandall, b. Jan. 3, 1795, s. of Adam Crandall. He d. Feb. 11, 1849, æ. 54 y. 1 m. 8 d. They had—1. Aaron, b. Sept. 21, 1822, m. May 22, 1849, Lurin Rogers, b. March 15, 1828; 2. Jane, b. Jan. 6, 1826, m. Sept. 19, 1851, Lorenzo Rogers, b. Nov. 2, 1823, brother of Lurin, and children of William Rogers.
2. *Betsey*, b. March 12, 1801; m. in 1818, Joshua Rogers, s. of Oliver Rogers. They had—1. Malinda; 2. Lewis; 3. Lewis; 4. Almira; 5. Pamelia; 6. William; 7. Amanda; 8. Rhoda.
3. *Mary*, b. Sept. 30, 1805; m. in 1824, George Burrill, and had, 1. George 2. Albert.
4. *James*, b. March 3, 1807; m. Aug. 25, 1829, Caroline Chase, b. July 11, 1811, dau. of Asa Chase. They had—1. Laura; 2. Henry; 3. Jennette; 4. Caneill; 5. George; 6. Jane; 7. Martha; 8. Nancy; 9. Thomas; 10. Asa.
5. *Matilda*, b. July 10, 1809.
6. *Foster*, b. March 15, 1812; m. in 1840, Lovisa West, dau. of Ezekiel West. They had—1. Emily; 2. Owen; 3. Fanny; 4. Sophronia.
7. *Oliver*, b. Oct. 23, 1813.

---

198. Ephraim Shattuck, s. of Silas, (p. 136,) b. Sept. 28, 1771, settled as a farmer in Hartford, Vt., where he d. May 2, 1847, æ. 75 y. 7 m. 4 d.

He m. April 15, 1797, Sophia Ashley, b. in 1777, dau. of Lemuel Ashley.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SOPHIA ASHLEY, BORN IN HARTFORD.

1. *Charles*, b. Dec. 17, 1797; m. Lucy Wright; both d. in Hartford.
2. *Paschal*, b. Nov. 23, 1799; m. Nov. 15, 1821, Betsey Lamphere, b. 1796, dau. of Thompson Lamphere. They had—1. George; 2. Lorenzo; 3. Sarah; 4. Joseph; 5. Albert; 6. Nancy; 7. Lorenzo; 8. Harriet; 9. Charles; 10. Nathan, all b. in Hartford.

3. *Harriet*, b. May 8, 1801; m. April 15, 1818, Harvy Lamphere, b. April 20, 1794, s. of Thompson Lamphere. They had—1. Paschal; 2. Norman; 3. Alford; 4. Lidorna; 5. Edward.
4. *Sophia*, b. Feb. 5, 1803; m. Dec. 2, 1824, Thompson Lamphere, b. Feb. 21, 1801, s. of Thompson Lamphere. They had—1. Sophia, b. Aug. 6, 1825; 2. Jane, b. Dec. 9, 1826; 3. Amanda, b. July 2, 1828; 4. Lucia, b. June 16, 1831; 5. Charles, b. April 15, 1835; 6. Roxanna, b. Aug. 10, 1839; 7. James, b. Nov. 26, 1844.
5. *Nahum*, b. May 6, 1806.
6. *Patty*, b. May 29, 1810; m. Daniel Town, and had, b. in Hartford—1. Charles; 2. George; 3. Jane; 4. Andrew; 5. Alba.
7. *Lucia*, b. Sept. 10, 1812; m. William Durfee, and had, b. in Hartford—1. William; 2. Delphine; 3. Henry; 4. Ormil; 5. Edward.

---

199. William Shattuck, s. of Silas, (p. 136,) b. Oct. 1, 1779, was a farmer in Hartland, Vt., where he d. March 10, 1847, æ. 67 y. 5 m. 9 d.

He m. Sept. 18, 1802, Eunice Lamphere, b. March 20, 1784, dau. of John Lamphere.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EUNICE LAMPHERE, BORN IN HARTLAND.

1. *John*, b. Dec. 12, 1803, a farmer in Hartland; m. April 17, 1824, Relief Rogers, b. May 28, 1800, dau. of Eliphalet R., and has—1. Eliphalet, b. July 4, 1825, m. June 5, 1849, Eliza Lamphere, b. Feb. 28, 1831, dau. of Reuben Lamphere; 2. Sarah Ellen, b. July 10, 1832.
2. *Mary*, b. May 17, 1805; m. Nov. 5, 1827, Phineas Hubbard, and had—1. Jane, b. Sept. 15, 1828; 2. Albert, b. Oct. 6, 1829; 3. Allen, b. May 10, 1831; 4. George, b. Dec. 21, 1834; 5. Kate, b. Nov. 5, 1841.
3. *Eliza*, b. March 18, 1807; d. Jan., 1835, æ. 27 y. 10 m.
4. *Hannah*, b. April 7, 1809; m. Jan. 27, 1832, William H. Gray. She d. Jan. 29, 1835.
5. *Eunice*, b. April 19, 1811; m. April 10, 1835, James Pratt. She d. May 22, 1845.
6. *Ann*, b. May 28, 1813; m. Jan. 1, 1838, Frederick Freeman, and had—1. Calvin, b. May 18, 1839; 2. Mary, b. May 5, 1840; 3. Delia, b. Aug. 5, 1849.
7. *Matilda*, b. May 26, 1815; m. Jan. 1, 1842, George Lawton. He d. in 1848. Had—1. Hannah, b. July 29, 1843; 2. Eliza, b. Nov. 30, 1845.
8. *Eveline*, b. Aug. 13, 1817.
9. *William*, b. Aug. 21, 1820; m. Jan. 2, 1842, Almira Gilbert, and have—1. George, b. Nov. 22, 1843; 2. Laura, b. May 10, 1845.

DESCENDANTS OF THE YOUNGER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

200. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 136,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 17, 1757, first settled as a farmer in his native town; but, in 1805, removed to Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt., where he d. in 1835, æ. 78.

He m. Dec. 14, 1781, HANNAH HARTWELL, dau. of Samuel H. She d. March, 1850, æ. 99 y. 5 m. 21 d. They both united with the church in Pepperell in 1782; and, in 1806, removed their relation to that of Springfield.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH HARTWELL, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 17, 1781; m. —— ——, ... 434
2. *Daniel*, b. July 18, 1783; m. Louisa D. Organ, ... 435
3. *Wesson*, b. Oct. 25, 1785; m. Betsey Mathers of Springfield. He settled in Essex, Essex Co., N. Y., and d. leaving children.
4. *Hartwell*, b. Feb. 19, 1788; m. Mercy Safford, ... 436
5. *Hannah*, b. July 29, 1790; d. Aug. 22, 1790, æ. 23 days.
6. *Clementina*, b. Sept. 4, 1791; m. David Merrick, ... 437
7. *Roxanna*, b. April 3, 1796; m. Samuel Litchfield, ... 438

---

201. STEPHEN SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 136,) was b. Feb. 5, 1760, but in 1798 removed from Pepperell, where he first settled, to Francistown, N. H., where he d. June 5, 1833, æ. 73 y. 4 m. He served three years in the Continental Army, and was a pensioner on the United States government.

He m. April 26, 1781, LUCY RICHARDSON. She d. June 12, 1834, æ. 72.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY RICHARDSON, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND FRANCISTOWN.

1. *Lucy*, b. Aug. 20, 1782; m. May, 1821, Samuel M. Smith of Francistown. His 2d wife. He d. in Lowell, Sept. 15, 1843. No issue.
2. *Stephen*, b. Aug. 10, 1785; m. 1, H. Carter; 2, D. Longley, ... 439
3. *A child*, b. ; d. unnamed, a few days old.
4. *Jesse*, b. Nov. 14, 1788; m. Harriet Williams, ... 440
5. *Betsey*, b. Oct. 8, 1790; m. William R. Lord, ... 441
6. *Anna*, b. ; d. 1794, æ. 2 years.
7. *Polly*, b. Mar. 14, 1794; m. Abner Savage, ... 442
8. *Edmond*, b. Sept. 5, 1797; m. Susan Lord, ... 443
9. *Martha*, b. Aug. 13, 1799; m. Sept. 13, 1835, John Stanley. He d. in Francistown, April 10, 1845, æ. 41. Had, 1. Olive E., b. Aug. 15, 1836; 2. Lucy M., b. June 26, 1840.
10. *Willard*, b. June 20, 1801; m. Elizabeth Fuller, ... 444
11. *Fanny*, b. July 16, 1806; m. June 15, 1830, Mark Dean, b. March 28, 1805, and have—1. Lucretia F., b. May 5, 1831; 2. Martha, b. Aug. 15, 1833; 3. Sarah E., b. Jan. 13, 1836; 4. Newell D., b. Dec. 28, 1838; 5. Charles, b. June 26, 1842, d. Sept. 16, 1847, æ. 5 y. 2 m. 20 d.

---

202. ANNA SHATTUCK, dau. of Samuel, (p. 136,) was b. March 12, 1762, and d. in Pepperell, Jan. 2, 1846, æ. 83 y. 9 m. 20 d.

She m. Aug. 10, 1779, THOMAS LAWRENCE, b. in Pepperell, Dec. 25, 1757, s. of Thomas L. and Mary Houghton. He d.

July 27, 1822, æ. 64 y. 7 m. 2 d. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was afterwards a major in the militia.

HER CHILDREN, BY THOMAS LAWRENCE, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Anna*, b. Jan. 23, 1781; d. May 5, 1788, æ. 7 y. 3 m. 12 d.
2. *Thomas*, b. Dec. 30, 1782; m. Rebecca Dorrell. Had 2 sons.
3. *Edmond*, b. June 27, 1785; m. Lydia Green.
4. *Betsey*, b. April 7, 1788; d. Feb. 8, 1792, æ. 3 y. 10 m. 1 d.
5. *John*, b. Dec. 12, 1791; m. in 1818, Sally Ames of Pepperell.
6. *Mary*, b. March 6, 1794; m. Life Parker, and has 5 children.
7. *Anna*, b. June 13, 1796.
8. *Charles*, b. Feb. 7, 1799.
9. *Luther*, b. Nov. 7, 1801; m. Thirza Spaulding. Has 7 children.
10. *Royal*, b. Mar. 18, 1804; m. Almira Norcross. Has 6 children.

---

203. JESSE SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 136,) b. Jan. 9, 1764, was a farmer on the old homestead, where he d. Jan. 24, 1846, æ. 82 y. 0 m. 15 d.

He m. Feb. 27, 1798, ABIGAIL BOYNTON, b. Oct. 3, 1771, dau. of Abijah and Sarah B. She d. Feb. 11, 1851, æ. 79 y. 4 m. 8 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL BOYNTON, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Eliza*, b. Nov. 25, 1798; m. April 23, 1826, Jonathan Carlton of Canaan, N. H. She d. March 26, 1852, æ. 53 y. 4 m. 1 d. Had 6 children.
2. *Abel B.*, b. Sept. 8, 1800; m. Aug. 17, 1834, Charlotte Merritt, b. Aug., 1798, dau. of Jacob Merritt of Kennebunkport. He kept a boarding-house in Boston, where he d. May 30, 1855, æ. 54 y. 8 m. 22 d., on the day this sheet went to the press. Had, 1. Sarah Frances, b. May 24, 1836, d. Feb. 10, 1843, æ. 6 y. 8 m. 16 d.; 2. Charlotte, b. Sept. 26, 1837.
3. *Jesse*, b. July 24, 1802; m. Sept. 6, 1832, Hannah Child, b. Jan. 5, 1806, dau. of Amos Child. He is a farmer in Pepperell, upon the old homestead, where the first white child was born, (p. 99.) Has had, 1. Sarah Frances, b. July 28, 1833, d. Aug. 11, 1833, æ. 13 d.; 2. Joseph Lyman, b. July 26, 1834; 3. Charles Boynton, b. April 8, 1839.
4. *Abigail*, b. July 21, 1804.
5. *Sarah*, b. March 6, 1807; m. 1, in Boston, June 6, 1844, Melzar Comey. He d. in Savannah, leaving 1 child. She m. 2, Oct. 2, 1851, Phineas Welch.
6. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 6, 1809.
7. *Thirza*, b. Oct. 28, 1812; m. Sept. 11, 1841, Joseph McCullom of Ogdensburg. His name was altered by act of the legislature to Joseph Chandler. She d. in Boston, June 22, 1848, æ. 35 y. 7 m. 24 d. Had, 1. William Baker; 2. Geo. Henry; 3. Joseph M.

---

204. BENJAMIN SHATTUCK, Esq., s. of Benjamin, (p. 136,) was b. in Pepperell, April 17, 1777, and d. in Brookline, N. H., May 28, 1851, æ. 74 y. 1 m. 11 d. He was a farmer, a leading public man, and an ardent politician of the democratic party. He held every town office of note; collected the U. S. tax in 1812, '13 and '14; was a justice of the peace, and a deputy sheriff.

He m. May 13, 1800, SYBIL PARKER, b. in Groton, July 20, 1772, dau. of Eleazer Parker and Lydia Lawrence. She d. in Brookline, Dec., 1827, æ. 55 y. 5 m.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SYBIL PARKER, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Luther*, b. July 4, 1802; m. Mary Louisa Holt, ... 445
2. *Alpheus*, b. Oct. 15, 1803; m. Clarinda Wallace, ... 446
3. *Benjamin*, b. ; d. April 26, 1807.

205. MOSES SHATTUCK, s. of Benjamin, (p. 136,) b. Jan. 10, 1779, settled as a farmer in Brookline, and is now living.

He m. Sept. 10, 1802, NAOMI WEATHERBEE, b. in Concord, Mass., Sept. 26, 1778, dau. of Timothy W. and Lydia Parker.

HIS CHILDREN, BY NAOMI WEATHERBEE, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Roxanna*, b. June 6, 1803; m. Dec. 28, 1845, Joseph F. Jefts, a farmer of Brookline. She d. Sept. 15, 1851, æ. 48 y. 3 m. 9 d. Had Asa, b. Aug. 6, 1847.
2. *Asia*, b. Sept. 28, 1804; m. Jane Wallace, ... 447
3. *Africa*, b. April 30, 1807.
4. *Europe*, b. Jan. 1, 1809; m. Olive Holmes. He d. in Sutton, N. H., Dec. 11, 1839, æ. 30 y. 11 m. 10 d. Had Moses and Martin.
5. *America*,* b. Sept. 8, 1810; m. a Spanish Lady of Porto Rico; and d. at Staten Island, on his return to the United States, June, 1844, æ. 33 y. 9 m.
6. *Mary*, b. June 23, 1812; m. Rufus Senter, s. of Isaac S. and Abigail Stearns. Has Africa, Moses, Harrison, Deborah, and Eliza.

206. REBECCA SHATTUCK, dau. of Benjamin, (p. 136,) b. April 28, 1782, d. in Brookline, Nov. 23, 1817, æ. 35 y. 6 m. 25 d.

She m. in 1812, JOHN HUTCHINS, s. of Nathaniel H. and Mary Hurd of Pep. He d. in Brookline, Dec. 24, 1846, æ. 59. Had—

1. *Mary*, b. Dec. 18, 1813; m. May 1, 1839, Ira Proctor.
2. *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 30, 1815; m. May 1, 1839, Asa Sever.

* The names given to these children, geographically speaking, are rather comprehensive. The parents certainly could not be accused of being partial or "sectional" in their feelings, for they took in the whole world. But the taste of persons in regard to names differs; and in looking over this volume a great diversity will be perceived. In some families a plain outspoken taste appears, and in others a more fanciful one. Some would not have selected *Shadrach, Meshach*, and *Abednego;* others would object to *Sobieskie;* and others to *Serepta Syneda*. Singularity of taste, however, is not peculiar to our family. We once had under our instruction in Detroit a family whose sons were named *One Stickney, Two Stickney, Three Stickney;* and whose daughters were named *First Stickney, Second Stickney*, and so on. How far on, either in the cardinal or ordinal enumeration, the parents finally arrived we have never learned. The three elder children of a family nearer home were named *Joseph, And*, and *Another;* and it has been supposed, that, should they have had any more, they might have named them *Also, Moreover, Nevertheless*, and *Notwithstanding*. Another family actually named their child *Finis*, supposing it was their last, but they happened afterwards to have a daughter and two sons, whom they called *Addenda, Appendix*, and *Supplement*. Another parent set out to perpetuate the names of the twelve patriarchs, but the mother wept because she had not the wherewithal to bear the last two names. The familiar example of Mr. *New*, who named his first child *Something*, and his second *Nothing*, stated a fact which might have been true at the birth of each, but not afterwards. Mr. *Chase* of Boston named his child *Wild Goose*, but whether its pursuits finally resulted as the name imports, we are uninformed. These eccentric and amusing illustrations might be greatly extended, but these specimens will suffice our present purpose, and show that singularity of taste in this matter is not confined to our family.

207. Hannah Shattuck, dau. of Isaac, (p. 138,) b. in Pepperell in 1762, d. in Brookline, May 15, 1834, æ. 72.

She m. Eleazer Gilson, s. of Eleazer and Mary Gilson of Pepperell; was a farmer in Brookline, where he d. Dec. 21, 1851, æ. 95 y. 9 m. He was a selectman several years, a deacon in the church, and otherwise respected and useful. Had—

1. *Eleazer*, b. Oct. 1, 1780; m. 1, Mary Center; 2, Abigail Center.
2. *Isaac Shattuck*, b. Aug. 30, 1782; m. Eliza Cunningham.
3. *Hannah*, b. Dec. 14, 1784; m. Prescott Wright.
4. *Ephraim*, b. Jan. 16, 1787; m. Lydia Barrett.
5. *Hepzibah*, b. Nov. 19, 1789; m. Robert Sever.
6. *Samuel*, b. April 6, 1792; m. May 9, 1813, Rebecca Wright.
7. *John*, b. June 9, 1794; m. Janette Orr; d. Feb. 11, 1845.
8. *William*, b. May 28, 1796; m. 1, L. Floyd; 2, L. Newell; d. Dec. 23, 1845.
9. *Lemuel*, b. Oct. 10, 1798; m. Nancy Tuttle; d. 1831.
10. *Mary*, b. Dec. 14, 1800; m. John Hemphill.
11. *Betsey*, b. Oct. 15, 1802; m. Thomas Averill.

---

208. Calvin Shattuck, s. of Philip, (p. 138,) b. in Pepperell, March 12, 1783, now resides, a cooper, in his native town.

He m. March 24, 1811, Phebe, widow of Joseph Emerson, and dau. of Josiah Wright, (p. 146,) b. June 10, 1781. Mr. Emerson was s. of Joseph and Abigail E., b. June 15, 1765; m. Aug. 24, 1800; and d. May 11, 1809. She had by Mr. E.—1. Mary Jones, b. May 7, 1801, m. Daniel B. Wheeler of Troy, N. Y.; 2. And, b. Feb. 3, 1803; 3. Joseph Sewall, b. April 26, 1805, m. Julia Emerson of Rockport—he d. May 29, 1849; 4. Abigail Hays, b. May 6, 1808, m. Harvy Copeland of Francistown.

HER CHILDREN, BY CALVIN SHATTUCK, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Luther*, b. June 12, 1812; resides in New York. He m. 1, Fanny Vanvalian of New York. She d. in Boston, Nov. 15, 1842, æ. 30. By her he had Calvin, b. May 13, 1835, Luther, Randall, and Frances. He m. 2, Harriet Boynton, dau. of Isaac of Pepperell, and had, 1. Harriet Cornelia; 2. Fanny Cornelia.
2. *Samuel Pepperell*, b. June 25, 1813; m. May 9, 1844, Mary Lucinda Shattuck, b. Dec. 7, 1821, dau. of Vryling S., (Family 360,) and have Mary Lucinda Parker, b. Jan. 7, 1849. He is a carpenter; was a colonel in the militia; and a deputy sheriff under Governor Boutwell's administration.
3. *Calvin*, b. April 10, 1814; d. June 15, 1814, æ. 2 m. 5 d.
4. *Phebe Ann*, b. Aug. 25, 1816; m. Nov., 1838, Carmi E. King, a merchant of Boston. She d. Sept. 3, 1847, æ. 31 y. 0 m. 8 d. Had, 1. William E., b. March 17, 1840, d. March 24, 1840; 2. Isabella D., b. July 19, 1841; 3. Charles E., b. July 14, 1847, d. Dec. 26, 1849. He m. 3, Margaret F. Rogers of Milton.
5. *William Spaulding*, b. Oct. 8, 1821.
6. *Harriet Nason*, b. Dec. 20, 1823.

209. NATHAN SHATTUCK, s. of James, (p. 139,) b. Oct. 19, 1760, was a farmer in Pepperell. He was drowned in Heald's Pond, June 28, 1808, æ. 47 y. 8 m. 9 d.

He m. HANNAH MASON. She m. 2, John Green of Groton. Had—

1. *Nathan*, b. July 22, 1794; d. suddenly, June 23, 1808, æ. 13 y. 11 m. 1 d.
2. *Ithamar*, b. Nov. 2, 1795; m. Dec. 19, 1816, Rebecca Kemp. Had, 1. G. Danforth, b. Aug. 17, 1817, d. Nov. 15, 1820; 2. Charles, b. Dec. 17, 1819, d. Dec. 4, 1820.
3. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 7, 1798; m. 1, March 20, 1821, Jacob Gragg; 2. John Holt.
4. *Eli*, b. Mar. 11, 1800; d. unmarried.

---

210. JAMES SHATTUCK, s. of James, (p. 139,) b. June 6, 1763, first settled in Pep., but removed to South Solon, Me., where he d.

He m. 1, Sept. 8, 1784, SYBIL TARBELL, b. April 4, 1763, dau. of David T. and Bathsheba Woods. She d. in Pepperell, June 27, 1804, æ. 41.

He m. 2, Dec. 1, 1804, AMY TARBELL, sister of his first wife.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SYBIL TARBELL, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *James*, b. Feb. 26, 1785; m. July 6, 1809, Mary Lakin, and had, b. in Pepperell, 1. Catharine, b. Dec. 14, 1809; 2. Emily, b. Jan. 1812; 3. James Lawrence, b. May 27, 1814, d. Dec. 20, 1814; 4. James Lawrence, b. April 14, 1819. Milo Shattuck, a trader in Groton, is supposed to be of this family.
2. *Sybil*, b. March 19, 1788; m. July 2, 1809, Z. W. S. Gleason.
3. *Mille*, b. Sept. 15, 1791. 4. *Wm. B.*, b. ; d. Jan. 15, 1807.

---

211. JOSIAH SHATTUCK, s. of James, (p. 139,) b. March 26, 1770, was a mason in Pepperell, where he d. Dec. 1, 1833, æ. 63 y. 8 m. 5 d. The fingers of one of his hands, when a child, were accidentally cut off by his brother.

He m. Nov. 24, 1794, NANCY TARBELL, b. Sept. 9, 1773, sister of his brother's wives. She d. April 29, 1836, æ. 62 y. 7 m. 20 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY NANCY TARBELL, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Nancy*, b. Oct. 6, 1795; m. Aaron Shattuck, ... (Family 215)
2. *Luke*, b. Sept. 24, 1797; d. Oct. 18, 1800, æ. 3 y. 0 m. 24 d.
3. *Phebe M.*, b. Feb. 10, 1800; m. 1817, Luther Tarbell, and had, 1. Harriet Elizabeth; 2. Henry Josiah; 3. Catharine; 4. Ann Catharine.
4. *Mary Bird*, b. Feb. 3, 1803; m. Nov. 25, 1821, Asa B. Coolidge of Leominster; live in Townsend, and have, 1. Sarah Jane; 2. Martha Ann; 3. William Henry; 4. Mary Frances; 5. Charles Carroll.

---

212. REUBEN SHATTUCK, s. of Reuben, (p. 139,) b. Sept. 25, 1775, is a farmer, now living upon the paternal residence.

He m. July 21, 1799, SARAH PARKER, dau. of Eleazer Parker of Groton.

1. *Henry*, b. Sept. 14, 1799; m. April 2, 1826, Sybil Lawrence. He d. in Pepperell, March, 1832. Had Benj. F., and Sarah Elizabeth.
2. *Reuben*, b. Jan. 27, 1801; d. Sept. 26, 1807, æ. 6 y. 8 m.
3. *Charles*, b. May 17, 1803; m. Sarah Taggart of Hookset, N. H. Lives in Michigan, and has a large family.
4. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 5, 1805; m. Oct. 1, 1845, Edward Gray, an apothecary at East Cambridge, where they now reside.
5. *Sirene*, b. Sept. 2, 1807; m. John Whitney of Bolton, and d. March 16, 1838, leaving one child.
6. *Rufus*, b. June 25, 1811. He was an apothecary in East Cambridge, and Post Master during Polk's administration; m. May 27, 1838, Harriet Barron of Charlestown. Had, 1. Mary, b. April 22, 1840; 2. Maria Josephine, b. June 8, 1841; 3. Marcellus C., b. Jan. 5, 1843; 4. Harriet, b. March 1, 1848.

---

213. Joseph Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 140,) b. Jan. 22, 1783, was a farmer upon his father's place. He was killed, Oct. 27, 1817, by a wagon running over him, æ. 34 y. 9 m. 5 d.

He m. March 7, 1805, Betsey Pierce, b. April 30, 1784, dau. of Solomon P. and Eunice Farrar of Townsend.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY PIERCE, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Joel*, b. March 25, 1806; m. Oct. 14, 1831, Nancy Kemp, b. Aug. 8, 1810, dau. of Moses K. and Nancy Blood. Have had—1. Joseph Franklin, b. Jan. 28, 1832; 2. Nancy Elizabeth, b. Jan. 17, 1836; 3. William Henry, b. May 24, 1840; 4. Sumner G., b. May 13, 1847; 5. Sarah Lucretia, b. July 19, 1849.
2. *Betsey*, b. July 20, 1808; m. Nov., 1834, John Everbeck, a painter of Boston. Have had—1. George S., b. April 3, 1835; 2. John W., b. Oct. 6, 1836, d. Oct. 2, 1837; 3. Catharine E., b. Nov. 19, 1838, d. June 4, 1841; 4. Helen M., b. Jan. 26, 1841; 5. John H., b. Feb. 15, 1843; 6. Elizabeth B., b. Aug. 24, 1845, d. Feb. 3, 1849; 7. Gorham H., b. June 4, 1849.
3. *George*, b. Aug. 18, 1810; m. Nov. 29, 1840, Isabella King, b. in Salem, June 10, 1817. Have had—1. George Doane, b. Jan. 3, 1842; 2. Joseph Warren, b. June 29, 1843. He is a fish dealer in Quincy Market, Boston.
4. *Lucretia*, b. Jan. 20, 1814; m. Jan. 29, 1829, Lot Gorham. No issue.
5. *Charles Pierce*, b. May 19, 1817; m. March 25, 1841, Frances Ann Butler, dau. of Capt. Francis C. Butler of Boston. Have, 1. Frances Butler, b. Dec. 11, 1842; 2. Charles Henry, b. Feb. 28, 1847. He is a fish dealer in Boylston Market, Boston.

---

214. Rebecca Shattuck, dau. of Moses, (p. 140,) b. Dec. 26, 1783, m. in Boston, March 17, 1802, Lemuel Lakin, b. Oct. 9, 1773, s. of Isaac and Mary Lakin, (p. 95.) He d. July 17, 1843, æ. 69 y. 9 m. 8 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY LEMUEL LAKIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Lemuel*, b. 1804; m. Betsey Lawrence, and lives in Groton.
2. *Naomi*, b. Oct. 4, 1806; m. Nowell G. Ponet of Nashua.
3. *Eliza*, b. Sept. 16, 1807; m. J. Minot Colburn, ... (Family 399)

4. *Isaac*, b. June 5, 1809; m. Elizabeth Runlet; lives in Bedford, N. H.
5. *Luther*, b. Sept. 11, 1811; m. Martha Lund.
6. *Henry*, b. April 8, 1813; resides, unmarried, in Lowell.
7. *Martha*, b. Aug. 8, 1816; m. John Gammel of West Cambridge.
8. *Milicent A. D.*, b. Aug. 26, 1820; m. Thomas Hadley of East Lexington.

9 and 10, *two children*, d. in infancy.

---

215. AARON SHATTUCK, s. of Moses, (p. 140,) b. Dec. 13, 1792, m. Nov. 6, 1814, NANCY SHATTUCK, b. Oct. 6, 1795, (p. 199.) He is a mason in Pepperell.

1. *Nancy Augusta*, b. Jan. 31, 1815; m. June 26, 1832, James B. Lovejoy, and have had, 1. John Wilder, b. Oct. 8, 1843, d. Dec. 25, 1847; 2. James Francis, b. Dec. 22, 1835; 3. Harriet Melissa, b. Feb., 1837; 4. Josiah; 5. Daniel Merrill, b. July 9, 1845.
2. *Josiah*, b. March 13, 1822; m. Oct. 20, 1846, Catharine L. Tarbell. He keeps a hotel in Brookline, N. H. Have, 1. Samuel Stearns, b. Sept. 19, 1847; 2. Mary Catharine, b. Feb. 21, 1849.
3. *Charles Nichols*, b. Oct. 17, 1825.
4. *Mary Miranda*, b. Nov. 8, 1827; m. Sept. 27, 1848, James S. Walton.
5. *Clara Ann*, b. Oct. 19, 1833; m. July 28, 1852, John W. Loring of Newark, N. J.

---

216. AMEY WILLARD SHATTUCK, dau. of Moses, (p. 140,) b. July 9, 1794, m. March 2, 1818, Jno. Butman of Tewksbury. Had—

1. *Louisa W.*, b. Sept. 9, 1819; 2. *Joseph*, b. Feb. 28, 1822, d. March 9, 1822; 3. *Jonathan W.*, b. Jan. 31, 1823; 4. *Joseph C.*, b. Jan. 15, 1825; 5. *Edson*, b. Nov. 27, 1826, d. Aug. 25, 1830; 6. *Henry B.*, b. Feb. 1, 1829; 7. *Harriet L.*, b. Jan. 7, 1834, d. May 7, 1835; 8. *Albert*, b. Dec. 25, 1835; 9. *Eliza Ann*, b. June 29, 1837, d. May 6, 1846.

---

217. DIODAMA SHATTUCK, dau. of Moses, (p. 140,) b. May 18, 1796, m. Sept. 5, 1815, CALEB SYLVESTER of Townsend. Have—

1. *Minerva*, b. June 28, 1816.
2. *Diana*, b. March 5, 1818.
3. *Caleb*, b. Jan. 17, 1819.
4. *Abigail*, b. March 4, 1821.
5. *Julia*, b. July 13, 1823; d. Sept. 10, 1841.
6. *Adelia*, b. Aug. 25, 1826.
7. *Edward*, } b Sept. 25, 1834.
8. *Edwin*, } Twins.
9. *Gilbert G.*, b. Feb. 17, 1837; d. Oct. 17, 1837.

---

218. NATHANIEL SHATTUCK, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 140,) was b. in Pepperell, April 3, 1749, and d. at the place of his residence in Temple, N. H., Jan. 30, 1828, æ. 78 y. 9 m. 27 d. He was a farmer. He was one of fifty-three men, who, on the 7th of September, 1773, fell at the raising of the old meeting-house in Wilton, N. H. Three were killed instantly, two more died soon after, others were crippled for life, and most of them were more or less injured. Mr. Shattuck received a wound in his

head, and had three of his ribs broken. Rev. Mr. Peabody, in his Centennial Address, delivered in that town, says—"Among other things, which might in part account for the accident was, the town voted to provide one barrel of West India rum, five barrels of New England rum, one barrel of brown sugar, half a box of good lemons, and two loaves of loaf sugar, for framing and raising the meeting-house"! Temperance does not seem to have been considered then, as it is now, and should always be, one of the necessities for the preservation of life, and for success in life. It is not strange that intemperance should prevail when it was thus sanctioned by public and private example; nor that disaster should happen, and thousands of lives should be sacrificed or ruined thereby.

He m. in 1773, Catharine Andrews, b. in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 16, 1753, dau. of Jeremiah Andrews, then a resident of Concord, Mass. She d. in Temple, Nov. 19, 1845, æ. 92 y. 9 m. 3 d. At her decease she had 208 descendants—13 children, 78 grandchildren, 115 great-grandchildren, and 2 of the fifth generation, of whom 150 were then living—7 children, 51 grandchildren, 90 great-grandchildren, and 2 of the fifth generation. The aggregate ages of the 58 children and grandchildren was 2026 years, or about 35 each. She could say, "Arise, daughter, and go to thy daughter, for thy daughter's daughter hath a daughter."

HIS CHILDREN, BY CATHARINE ANDREWS, BORN IN TEMPLE.

1. *Nathaniel*, b. Feb. 27, 1774; m. Mary Wallace, ... 448
2. *Oliver*, b. July 22, 1776; d. Aug. 17, 1777, æ. 1 y. 0 m. 25 d.
3. *Parker*, b. July 10, 1777; m. Sally Spofford, ... 449
4. *Hannah*, b. Mar. 30, 1779; m. Nathan Richardson, ... 450
5. *Catharine*, b. Mar. 11, 1781; m. George Kimball, ... 451
6. *Polly*, b. Mar. 13, 1783; d. Aug. 6, 1785, æ. 2 y. 4 m. 23 d.
7. *Oliver*, b. Feb. 10, 1785; m. Sally Start, ... 452
8. *Polly*, b. Jan. 1, 1787; m. Aaron K. Putnam, ... 453
9. *Dolly*, b. Sept. 1, 1788; m. Josiah Wheeler, ... 454
10. *Sally*, b. July 12, 1790; m. Joseph Putnam, ... 455
11. *Milly*, b. Aug. 24, 1792; m. John Bales, ... 456
12. *Ralph*, b. July 7, 1794; d. Nov. 29, 1795, æ. 1 y. 4 m. 22 d.
13. *Ralph*, b. April 17, 1798; d. Dec. 6, 1798, æ. 7 m. 19 d.

---

219. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 140,) b. May 22, 1751, d. in Pepperell, March 24, 1826, æ. 74 y. 10 m. 2 d.

She m. Nov. 5, 1772, James Lakin, b. June 2, 1749, s. of Robertson and Hannah Lakin. He was a farmer, and d. in Pepperell, June 10, 1821, æ. 72 years.

HER CHILDREN, BY JAMES LAKIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Nathaniel*, b. July 31, 1774.
2. *James*, b. July 24, 1776.
3. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 19, 1778; d. Sept. 26, 1779, æ. 11 m. 7 d.
4. *Hannah*, b. July 22, 1780.
5. *Betsey*, b. Aug. 25, 1782.
6. *Rhoda*, b. Jan. 21, 1784.
7. *Sybil*, b. May 31, 1787.
8. *Catharine*, b. Feb. 14, 1789.

220. LYDIA SHATTUCK, dau. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) b. March 19, 1750, d. in Pepperell, Feb. 6, 1834, æ. 83 y. 10 m. 17 d.

She m. April 9, 1791, JOSEPH LAWRENCE, b. April 6, 1749, s. of Joseph and Elizabeth, and grandson of Nathaniel Lawrence, (p. 71.) He was a farmer and d. in Pep., Jan. 5, 1829, æ. 79 y. 8 m. 29 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH LAWRENCE, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Joseph*, b. Feb. 15, 1773; m. Lucy Farwell of Mason; lives in Pepperell.
2. *Lydia*, b. March 9, 1775; m. Ezra Blood of Townsend.
3. *Phebe*, b. Mar. 15, 1777; m. April 18, 1796, John Perham, (p. 119.)
4. *Eunice*, b. July 16, 1780; m. Washington Wright, (p. 146.)
5. *Sybil*, b. July 15, 1782; m. Isaac Baynton, (p. 147.)
6. *Abraham*, b. April 19, 1784; d. July 14, 1806, æ. 22 y. 2 m. 25 d.
7. *Abijah*, b. Feb. 25, 1786; d. Feb. 27, 1808, æ. 22 y. 0 m. 2 d.
8. *Levi*, b. April 25, 1788; d. April 11, 1816, æ. 27 y. 11 m. 16 d.
9. *Joshua*, b. Feb. 3, 1790; d. March, 1812, æ. 22 y. 1 m.; all of consumption.
10. *Bryant*, b. April 22, 1795; m. May 28, 1818, Olive Shattuck, (p. 173.)

221. EBENEZER LAKIN SHATTUCK, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 8, 1756. He was a farmer in his native town, where he d. March 2, 1823, æ. 66 y. 5 m. 24 d. A Revolutionary Pensioner.

He m. Dec. 11, 1781, HANNAH TARBELL, b. Feb. 5, 1761, dau. of David and Bathsheba T. She d. April 19, 1833, æ. 72 y. 2 m. 14 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH TARBELL, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Oliver*, b. June 7, 1782; m. Hannah Tarbell, ... 457
2. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 29, 1784; d. March 4, 1823, æ. 39 y. 0 m. 4 d.; unm.
3. *Ebenezer*, b. Aug. 15, 1785; m. Achsah F. Sherwin, ... 458
4. *Mary*, b. May 31, 1788; m. Zebadiah W. T. Gleason, a shoemaker of Concord, N. H.
5. *Phebe*, b. Feb. 18, 1790; m. April 20, 1845, Levi Houghton of Lunenburg. No issue. She was his 3d wife. He was b. in Worcester, March 8, 1774, s. of Levi H. and Amey Richardson.
6. *Henry*, b. March 7, 1792; m. Mary Snow. He was a cooper, and d. in Augusta, Me., Sept., 1836, æ. 44 y. 6 m. Had, 1. James Henry; 2. Susan Louisa; 3. George Snow.
7. *Elijah*, b. Aug. 26, 1794; m. Ellen E. Farrar, ... 459
8. *Jeremiah*, b. Jan. 2, 1797; d. at Burlington, Vt., Nov. 25, 1822, æ. 25 y. 10 m. 23 d., unmarried. He was a physician.
9. *Lydia*, b. March 8, 1800; m. in 1827, Henry Lawrence.
10. *Louisa*, b. Oct. 31, 1803; m. Feb. 26, 1829, William F. Chaffin of Harvard.

He was a cooper; removed to Oxford, Me., where he d. April, 1838. She d. May 20, 1851, æ. 47 y. 6 m. 20 d. Had, 1. Mary Louisa, b. March 9, 1834; 2. William Ladd, b. Aug. 16, 1837.

11. *Lucy Caroline*, b. May 24, 1807; m. James H. Dimond. She d. in Pepperell, Sept. 29, 1829, æ. 22 y. 4 m. 5 d. No issue.

---

222. Abraham Shattuck, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) was b. in Pepperell, Oct. 12, 1759, and d. in Washington, N. H., in 1841, æ. 82. He was in the service in the Revolutionary War, and received a pension from the United States government. He was a farmer and first settled in Pepperell, but in 1797 removed, and resided ten years in Wilton, N. H., ten in Temple, and a less time each in Nelson, Dublin, and Washington.

He m. 1, Dec. 2, 1790, Mary Wright, b. Feb. 9, 1766, twin dau. of Benjamin Wright. She d. Jan. 31, 1800, æ. 34 y.

He m. 2, —— Gray of Andover.

He m. 3, in 1823, Widow Craton of Mason, originally Jefts.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY WRIGHT, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND WILTON.

1. *Abraham*, b. Oct. 29, 1791; m. 1, S. Kendall; 2, J. H. French, . . . 460
2. *Ashur*, b. Aug. 9, 1793; m. Rachel Shattuck, ... 461
3. *Abner*, b. Jan. 18, 1796; m. Lydia Batchelder, ... 462
4. *Ammi*, b. Dec. 3, 1797; m. Phebe Hutchinson, ... 463
5. *Mary*, b. Jan. 20, 1800; m. Charles Barrett.

---

223. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) b. July 18, 1764, m. Sept. 21, 1794, Jesse Lovejoy, b. July 9, 1767, s. of Nathan and Apphia L. They had 9 children, but we have not learned their history.

---

224. Levi Shattuck, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) b. Aug. 8, 1768, settled in Pepperell as a shoemaker.

He m. March 9, 1791, Sybil Wright, dau. of Benjamin W. She m. 2, Feb. 4, 1801, Nathan Blood.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SYBIL WRIGHT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Sybil*, b. April 16, 1792; m. Nathaniel Sartell, ... (Family 156)
2. *Rachel*, b. Jan. 14, 1794; m. Ashur Shattuck, ... (Family 461)

---

225. Moody Shattuck, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) was b. in Pepperell, April 28, 1772. He was a farmer, and resided in Athens, Windham Co., Vt., from 1796 to 1804, and then removed to Belvidere, Lamoille Co., where he d. April 7, 1851, æ. 78 y. 11 m. 9 d.

He m. in 1795, Eunice Tarbell, b. June 6, 1767, dau. of David and Bathsheba Tarbell. She d. in Belvidere, April 16, 1850,

æ. 82 y. 10 m. 10 d. They had 7 children, all of whom married and had families, but their history we have been unable to obtain. Their names were—

1. *Moody;* 2. *Eunice;* 3. *Bathsheba*, d. May 22, 1842; 4. *Kezia;* 5. *Daniel T.;* 6. *Jere;* 7. *Randall*, b. April 4, 1811.

---

226. AMAZIAH SHATTUCK, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) was b. in Pepperell, May 17, 1774, and first settled as a mason in his native town, but in 1814 removed to Milford, N. H., where he d. Jan. 15, 1833, æ. 58 y. 7 m. 28 d.

He m. in 1799, NANCY LOVEJOY, b. in Pepperell, March 4, 1781. She d. in Milford, Dec. 25, 1821, æ. 40 y. 9 m. 21 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY NANCY LOVEJOY, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND MILFORD.

1. *Amaziah*, b. Oct. 17, 1799; settled in 1819 in Oriskany, Oneida Co., N. Y.; m. there, Almira, dau. of Eli Root, and had, 1. Almira; 2. Eli; 3. William.
2. *Nancy*, b. June 23, 1801; m. April 1, 1827, Samuel D. Knowlton, a saddle and harness maker in Milford. They have had—1. Caroline S., b. Oct. 2, 1827, m. June 23, 1852, John Bass of Quincy, Mass.; 2. Nancy J., b. Sept. 7, 1829, m. Aug. 20, 1851, E. P. Brewer of Worcester; 3. William M., b. June 4, 1832; 4. Harriet A., b. Oct. 23, 1838; 5. Mark D., b. Oct. 5, 1840; 6. George P., b. Aug. 11, 1844.
3. *Catharine*, b. Dec. 11, 1802; m. May 18, 1823, Jesse Phelps of Lancaster. Removed to Lowell in 1826, and he represented that city in the Legislature, in 1833, '39, '41, and '45. He d. there Sept. 29, 1847, and was buried with Masonic honors. Eliza C., their only child, b. Feb. 14, 1826, m. Jan. 10, 1850, Col. David Davis of Concord, N. H.
4. *Daniel*, b. Nov. 15, 1803; settled in Windham, Vt.
5. *Sophia*, b. Sept. 12, 1805; m. 1, in Waltham, Feb. 12, 1825, Thomas Jefferson Wheeler, b. in Westminster, Sept. 15, 1801. He d. in Lowell, Oct. 15, 1835, æ. 34 y. 1 m. Had Eliza A., b. Sept. 19, 1827, m. Aug. 2, 1848, Isaac N. Mack; 2. Lorenzo, b. May 20, 1829, m. Dec. 9, 1852, Martha Labbateras. She m. 2, Dec. 24, 1842, Oliver Barrett, b. in Ashby, Jan. 31, 1790. They live in Shirley Village.
6. *Mary A.*, b. July 24, 1807; m. Nov. 15, 1824, James Cailef. They have—1. Mary J., b. June 15, 1831; 2. Kate, b. March 19, 1833; 3. George W., b. Feb. 22, 1836; 4. Eliza A., b. June 20, 1838; 5. Helen M., b. Oct. 9, 1839; 6. Albert, b. Jan. 31, 1844; 7. Isabella, b. March 7, 1847.
7. *Kezia*, b. Jan. 1, 1809; m. July 6, 1837, William Reed of Lowell. Have one child—William H., b. June 17, 1838.
8. *Jane*, b. Feb. 25, 1811; m. April 28, 1831, Thomas Moore, b. March 29, 1808; reside in Chelmsford. No children.
9. *Amelia*, b. Oct. 18, 1813; m. May 24, 1832, William Studley, b. July 14, 1803. They have—1. George, b. Sept. 18, 1833; 2. Warren, b. Nov. 30, 1835; 3. Henry, b. Nov. 9, 1838; 4. Thomas, b. Jan. 9, 1844; 5. Charles, b. Sept. 7, 1845; 7. Willard, b. Feb. 17, 1848.
10. *Angeline*, b. Oct. 20, 1814; d. March 5, 1815, æ. 4 m. 15 d.

11. *William*, b. Mar. 26, 1816; d. Nov. 26, 1819, æ. 3 y. 8 m.
12. *Angeline*, b. Dec. 22, 1817; m. July 27, 1835, William Upham, b. in Putney, Vt., Jan. 11, 1810. Have—1. Mary Jane, b. Dec. 28, 1838; 2. James, b. Oct. 26, 1841; 3. Angeline, b. Dec. 16, 1844; 4. Harriet A., b. Aug. 24, 1851.
13. *Alvira*, b. Jan. 23, 1820; m. in Nashua in 1842, William W. Bean, b. Feb. 19, 1815; and have—1. William H., b. May 27, 1843; 2. Frank O., b. July 3, 1849; 3. Fred. E., b. Dec. 19, 1850; 4. Charles S., b. Feb. 14, 1852; 5. Alvira A., b. March 16, 1853.

227. Jeremiah Shattuck, s. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) was b. in Pepperell, Aug. 17, 1776, and first settled in Charlestown, but removed first to Athens, and afterwards to Belvidere, Lamoille Co., Vt., where he d. Nov., 1836, æ. 60.

He m. in Charlestown, May 19, 1799, Abia Wellman, b. in Lynnfield, May 8, 1775, dau. of Thomas Wellman. She d. in Belvidere, May 4, 1855, æ. 80 y.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIA WELLMAN, BORN IN CHARLESTOWN AND ———.

1. *Kezia*, b. June 12, 1801; d. Feb. 17, 1803, æ. 1 y. 8 m. 5 d.
2. *Hannah*, b. Jan. 20, 1803; m. Randall Coone of Waterville, Vt., d. in 1834.
3. *Daniel*, b. Jan. 31, 1805; m. Anna Carpenter, b. Sept. 17, 1804. He is a farmer in Belvidere. Children—1. Anna, b. Aug. 18, 1828, d. Jan. 27, 1829; 2. Emily, b. Sept. 28, 1829; 3. Daniel, b. Jan. 14, 1831, d. Nov. 14, 1832; 4. Sybil, b. May 4, 1833; 5. Calvin, b. Oct. 26, 1834; 6. Sabrina, b. Aug. 1, 1837; 7. Luther, b. March 18, 1839.
4. *Jeremiah*, b. Oct. 15, 1806; m. Sarah Call, b. Aug. 24, 1817. He is a farmer in Belvidere, and has—1. Henry P., b. Sept. 23, 1837; 2. Maria, b. Aug. 27, 1839; 3. Darwin, b. Nov. 25, 1841; 4. Julius, b. Nov. 3, 1847; 5. Cornelia Ann, b. Sept. 27, 1850.
5. *Roxanna*, b. Nov. 4, 1808; m. —— ——. She d. in 1835, without issue.
6. *Martha*, b. ; m. Aaron Tillison of Brooklyn, Ohio.
7. *Levi*, b. ; m. Lydia Brown. Farmer in Belvidere.
8. *Thomas*, b. 1813; m. Mary Cheney, b. Nov. 30, 1813. He is a farmer in Belvidere. Have had—1. Thomas A., b. Nov. 24, 1840; 2. Mary A., b. Jan. 22, 1843; 3. Hannah Frances, b. Nov. 14, 1845.
9. *Andrew B. J. G.*, b. May 23, 1815; m. in Boston, April 27, 1837, Frances Coates, b. in England, only child of Benjamin P. Coates. He is a pile-driver, living at South Boston. Have, 1. Andrew, b. Sept. 26, 1838; 2. Thomas, b. Sept. 17, 1840; 3. William, b. April 20, 1842; 4. James, b. Dec. 24, 1843, d. Aug. 16, 1844; 5. Mary Frances, b. May 28, 1845.
10. *Norman Fiske*, b. ; living in Belvidere, unm.

228. Kezia Shattuck, dau. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) was b. in Pepperell, March 21, 1781, and d. there, Oct. 4, 1822, the day after the birth of her 10th child, æ. 41 y. 6 m. 13 d.

She m. May 27, 1801, Daniel H. Lawrence, b. in Pepperell, Sept. 7, 1780, s. of Thomas L. He was a blacksmith in the

centre of the town. He m. 2, Sally Ames, by whom he had Elijah A., b. Jan. 5, 1825. He d. Jan., 1852, æ. 71 y.

HER CHILDREN, BY DANIEL H. LAWRENCE, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Kezia Shattuck*, b. Jan. 29, 1802; m. Moses Gill of Groton.
2. *Mehitable Hall*, b. Feb. 19, 1804; m. Samuel Newell of Pepperell. She d. Sept. 3, 1839.
3. *Daniel Eri*, b. Jan. 23, 1806; m. Rachel G. Chapman of Pepperell.
4. *Henry Lewis*, b. Nov. 8, 1808; m. Martha Leighton of Westford.
5. *Edward Manley*, b. Dec. 12, 1810; m. Annis Frost of Dublin, N. H.
6. *Lorindia*, b. Jan. 15, 1813; m. James L. Bridges of Wilton, N. H.
7. *Jeremiah Thomas*, b. April 7, 1815; m. Martha Crage of New Ipswich.
8. *William*, b. Oct. 13, 1817; d. Dec. 19, 1837, unmarried.
9. *John Walton*, b. July 16, 1820; m. Sarah Nutting of New Ipswich.
10. *Leah Farwell*, b. Oct. 3, 1822; m. James Davis of Mason, N. H.

---

229. RHODA SHATTUCK, dau. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) b. March 17, 1784, m. Nov. 4, 1800, BENJAMIN WILLIAMS, b. May 14, 1778, s. of Benjamin W. and Prudence Hardy, and grandson of Isaac Williams and Lydia Shattuck, (p. 94.) They have been farmers, and are now living upon the homestead of her father on "Oak Hill," in Pepperell.

HER CHILDREN, BY BENJAMIN WILLIAMS, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Rhoda*, b. May 18, 1801; m. Wm. Fuller. She d. in Boston, March 3, 1846.
2. *Benjamin*, b. June 5, 1803; d. in New Ipswich, Jan. 16, 1822, æ. 18 y. 7 m. 11 d.
3. *Lucretia B.*, b. June 20, 1805; m. Ashur Blood of Pepperell.
4. *Eliza*, b. Oct. 11, 1808; m. David R. Shattuck, . . (Family 248)
5. *Amelia*, b. April 25, 1810; m. Daniel Jewett.
6. *John*, b. May 16, 1815; m. Rebecca Shattuck, . . (Family 250)
7. *Charles*, b. Nov. 24, 1818; m. 1, Mary E. Sheple; 2. Hannah Wheeler.
8. *Caroline*, b. Jan. 24, 1821; m. June, 1838, Jacob Miller.
9. *Martha B.*, b. June 23, 1823; m. Dec. 31, 1845, Frederick Williams.
10. *Benjamin A.*, b. Oct. 5, 1826; m. Caroline White.
11. *Luther T.*, b. April 9, 1828.

---

230. LEAH SHATTUCK, dau. of Jeremiah, (p. 141,) was b. in Pepperell, June 10, 1786, and d. suddenly of apoplexy in West Townsend, Aug. 5, 1852, æ. 66 y. 1 m. 25 d.

She m. Dec. 5, 1803, JAMES DAVIS, b. July 3, 1780, s. of Eleazer and Martha Davis. He d. in West Townsend, the place of his residence, of apoplexy, Aug. 21, 1851, æ. 71 y. 1 m. 18 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JAMES DAVIS, BORN IN WEST TOWNSEND.

1. *Leah*, b. Feb. 24, 1804; d. Oct. 24, 1805, æ. 1 y. 8 m.
2. *Leah*, b. March 7, 1806; m. Dec. 31, 1828, Capt. Ebenezer Rawson of West Townsend. He d. May 8, 1854.

3. *Kezia*, b. Mar. 15, 1808; m. Dec. 27, 1828, Seth Stevens. She d. Nov. 2, 1836, æ. 28 y. 7 m. 17 d.
4. *James*, b. April 18, 1810; d. Aug. 26, 1814, æ. 4 y. 4 m. 8 d.
5. *Martha*, b. Feb. 22, 1812; d. Sept. 4, 1813, æ. 1 y. 6 m. 12 d.
6. *Brooks*, b. Mar. 17, 1814; d. Nov. 10, 1819, æ. 5 y. 7 m. 23 d.
7. *Franklin*, b. Oct. 22, 1816; m. June 21, 1826, Caroline Coburn.
8. *Jane M.*, b. April 22, 1819; m. March 27, 1839, Reuben Bacon, Jr., of Bedford.
9. *William*, b. Aug. 9, 1821.
10. *Martha A.*, b. Jan. 29, 1826; m. Nov. 29, 1843, Ezekiel Coburn of Townsend.

---

231. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of David, (p. 142,) was b. Nov. 27, 1762, and d. in Pepperell, Jan. 12, 1849, æ. 86 y. 1 m. 15 d. She m. Nov. 26, 1789, Daniel Butterfield, s. of Jonathan B. He was a farmer, and d. in Pepperell, April 24, 1822, æ. 62.

HER CHILDREN, BY DANIEL BUTTERFIELD, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Sally*, b. March 17, 1792; m. Thomas S. Tuttle, b. Feb. 22, 1796, s. of William Tuttle of Littleton, (p. 109,) where they lived, and had William G., George W., and Mary G.
2. *Lydia*, b. Nov. 21, 1793; d. in New Ipswich, unmarried.
3. *David*, b. Nov. 25, 1795; m. 1, Feb., 1819, Catharine H. Williams, and had Henry D.; Lucy C. P., m. Simon Stevens Shattuck, (Family 250;) Mary C. H.; Dolly A. F.; Charles F. He m. 2, April 18, 1844, Eliza Shattuck, widow of Israel, (Family 238,) and dau. of David, (Family 248,) and had Elijah Albert, b. May 24, 1846.
4. *Rhoda*, b. June 18, 1798; m. Nathan Powers of New Ipswich, and had John A., Lydia Ann, Charles, and Albert.
5. *Daniel*, b. Oct. 31, 1800; m. Sept. 23, 1827, Sarah H. Hurlburt of Berlin, Ct., b. April 25, 1803. They live in Pepperell, and have had—1. Sarah E., b. Jan. 15, 1829, d. Nov. 6, 1833; 2. James E., b. Feb. 23, 1833.
6. *Betsey*, b. Aug. 8, 1806; m. Nov. 26, 1826, William Hassall, and have had William E., James L., Mary J., and George A.
7. *Joseph*, (a twin with the last,) m. Mary P. White. He d. in the autumn of 1844. Had Henry, d. in 1844, Joseph, and George.

---

232. David Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 142,) was b. in Pepperell, Jan. 5, 1765. He was a mason and farmer in Pepperell, and in Temple and Mason, N. H. He d. in New Ipswich, March 22, 1826, æ. 61 y. 2 m. 17 d.

He m. Dec. 25, 1786, Sybil Brown of Mason, both being then residents of Groton, where they were married. She d. in Lowell, May 13, 1846, æ. 77. Her father David Brown d. in Mason, Dec. 9, 1821, æ. 83, and her mother Lydia ———, d. in Mason, May 5, 1823, æ. 77.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SYBIL BROWN, BORN IN VARIOUS PLACES.

1. *Charles*, b. 1788; d. in Woburn, Nov. 8, 1810, æ. 22, unmarried.
2. *Jane*, b. 1789; d. in N. Ipswich, Feb. 22, 1820, æ. 31 y., unm.
3. *Francis*, b. Jan. 9, 1794; m. Mary Heald, ... 464
4. *Shebuel*, b. June 12, 1797; m. Elizabeth Knowlton, ... 465
5. *Daniel*, b. June 15, 1801; m. 1, L. E. Woodbury; 2. —— White, . . 466
6. *Martha*, b. Aug. 13, 1804; m. in 1822, Luke Lane of Bedford. He d. Feb., 1849. She kept a boarding-house in Lowell, nearly 20 years, but now resides with her sons Dudley and George in Springfield.
7. *Brooks*, b. Dec. 5, 1805; m. S. Searls, and others, ... 467
8. *Charles F.*, b. Aug. 21, 1810; m. Sarah H. Burnham, ... 468

---

233. JUNIA SHATTUCK, s. of David, (p. 142,) was b. in Pepperell, Aug. 12, 1771, where he d. Oct. 27, 1841, æ. 70 y. 2 m. 15 d. He was a shoemaker, and for thirty or more years the undertaker or sexton of the town.

He m. Sept. 21, 1794, MARY GETCHEL, dau. of Jeremiah Getchel, (a shipmaster of Marblehead, but a resident of Pepperell, after his retirement from business,) and Eunice Diamond. She d. in West Roxbury, Nov. 8, 1853, æ. 80.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY GETCHEL, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Mary Harris*, b. March 9, 1795; m. Sept. 17, 1835, Richard Lethbridge, s. of Richard Lethbridge and Mary Holbrook. He was a butcher in West Roxbury, where he d. Sept. 7, 1847, æ. 57. Had, 1. Catharine A., b. Dec. 15, 1836; 2. Eliza Smith, b. June 13, 1839.
2. *Eliza Brown*, b. April 17, 1800; m. April 6, 1830, Samuel Smith, s. of Samuel S. of Deerfield. Lives in West Roxbury. No issue.
3. *Jeremiah Getchel*, b. Jan. 14, 1802. He is a painter in Pepperell, and succeeds his father as undertaker; m. Dec. 27, 1826, Nancy C. Parker, b. Nov. 30, 1806, dau. of Thomas Parker. Have had—1. Edwin Jeremiah, b. Dec. 27, 1827; 2. Eliza Ann, b. Dec. 12, 1829; 3. James Thomas, b. Dec. 19, 1832, m. Feb., 1852, Caroline Travers of Natick; 4. Charles Henry, b. Aug. 3, 1835; 5. Sarah Maria, b. Aug. 23, 1837; 6. Lizzie Helen, b. Aug. 12, 1844.
4. *Deborah G.*, b. Dec. 4, 1803; m. in 1829, Thomas Alker. He keeps a hotel at Swamscot, and has Eliza and Alicia.
5. *William Burt*, b. Dec. 24, 1805; d. June 4, 1806, æ. 5 m. 10 d.
6. *Sarah Burt*, b. June 7, 1806; m. John Mozart of Northampton.
7. *William Burt*, b. May 29, 1808; d. Sept. 13, 1830, æ. 22 y. 3 m. 14 d., unm.
8. *Christopher Prentiss*, b. April 24, 1810; m. May, 1835, Mary White, dau. of James White of Roxbury. He d. there, Sept. 16, 1853, æ. 43 y. 4 m. 22 d. Had Emily and Ward Boylston.
9. *Charles Bullard*, b. Feb. 2, 1815; m. April 23, 1846, Lucy Cohan of Swamscot. He d. in Lynn, Oct. 12, 1846, æ. 31 y. 8 m. 10 d. No children.

---

234. SOLOMON SHATTUCK, s. of Solomon, (p. 142,) was b. in Pepperell, March 18, 1766; first settled as a farmer in his native

town, but in 1802 removed to Windsor, Vt., where he d. July 1, 1836, æ. 70 y. 3 m. 13 d.

He m. Dec. 31, 1789, MARY TARBELL, b. Feb. 1777, dau. of Edmond and Mary Tarbell. She d. at the residence of her son in Burlington, Vt., Oct. 2, 1854, æ. 77 y. 8 m. We have obtained less satisfactory information about this family than we desired.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY TARBELL, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND WINDSOR.

1. *Solomon*, b. Nov. 6, 1790; m. 1, H. Folger, ... 469
2. *Sewall*, b. Nov. 23, 1791.
3. *Huldah*, b. Nov. 3, 1793; d. Jan. 7, 1795, æ. 1 y. 2 m. 4 d.
4. *Oliver T.*, b. Jan. 7, 1795; m. Susan Barrett, ... 470
5. *Mary*, b. Aug. 4, 1797; d. in Pepperell.
6. *Abel Lewis*, b. Jan. 4, 1799.
7. *Edmond*, b. 1800; m. 1, L. Procter; 2, L. H. Hall, . . . 471
8. *Ira*, b. Mar. 16, 1804; m. Lucinda Cotterell, ... 472
9. *Minerva*, b.
10. *Lucy*, b. ; m. Samuel Stone, ... 473
11. *Albert*, b. Nov. 6, 1810; m. Hannah Hutchinson, ... 474
12. *Sylvester*, b. ; d. in Windsor.
13. *Henry S.*, b. May 15, 1814; m. Nancy A. Simpson, ... 475

---

235. BETSEY SHATTUCK, dau. of Nehemiah, (p. 142,) b. March 12, 1765, m. June 28, 1785, JOSIAH WRIGHT, s. of Josiah Wright and Dolly Shattuck, (p. 145.) He d. in Montpelier, Vt., Dec. 23, 1834, æ. 76 y. 2 m. 19 d. Had, b. in Pepperell—

1. *Prescott*, b. April 11, 1786.
2. *Betsey*, } b. July 25, 1788.
3. *Josiah*, } Twins.
4. *Sally*, b. Jan. 25, 1791.
5. *Rebecca*, b. Jan. 12, 1793.
6. *Nehemiah*, b. Feb. 7, 1796.
7. *Allen*, b. March 8, 1798.
8. *Dolly V.*, b. Mar. 28, 1800.

---

236. ASA SHATTUCK, s. of Asa, (p. 144,) was b. in Pepperell, July 8, 1789. He went west as a teacher, but is now a mason and master builder in Aurora, Dearborn Co., Indiana.

He m. 1, Oct. 2, 1818, PRUDENCE HARDING, dau. of David H. and Abigail Umberfield of Pennsylvania. She d. June 25, 1833.

He m. 2, May 11, 1838, CATHARINE ABDEEN.

HIS CHILDREN, BY PRUDENCE HARDING, BORN IN ———.

1. *Charles Perry*, b. July 5, 1819; d. July 26, 1843, æ. 24 y. 0 m. 21 d., unm. He was a pilot between Cincinnati and New Orleans.
2. *John Sobieskie*, b. Sept. 2, 1821; m. July 8, 1847, Sarah Ann Hill of New York, b. April 2, 1845. He is a mason in Aurora, Ia. Have had, 1. Charles Llelwin, b. June 25, 1849, d. July 13, 1849; 2. John Sobieskie, b. Oct. 12, 1850, d. Oct. 14, 1850.

3. *Betsey Ann*, b. June 23, 1824; d. Sept. 6, 1841, æ. 17 y. 2 m. 13 d.
4. *Aurilla Jane*, b. Nov. 29, 1826; m. Sept. 4, 1845, James Henry Mitchel.
5. *Pamelia Ann*, b. May 5, 1829; m. July 8, 1847, George Shackley.
6. *Emily Mebina*, b. Aug. 7, 1831; m. Jan. 31, 1849, John L. Conway.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CATHARINE ABDEEN, BORN IN AURORA.

7. *Mary Prudence*, b. June, 1839; d. Sept. 25, 1840, æ. 1 y. 3 m.
8. *Mehitable Augusta*, b. Jan. 1, 1842.
9. *Roxanna*, b. Sept. 12, 1844.
10. *Alice Cordelia*, b. Sept. 10, 1848.
11. *Harriet Stedman*, b. Dec. 20, 1852.

---

237. ANNA SHATTUCK, dau. of Asa, (p. 144,) b. July 19, 1791, m. Feb. 19, 1815, ABEL SPAULDING, s. of Abel S. and Lucy Wetherbee.

1. *Elizabeth Ann*, b. Feb. 9, 1816; m. Justus Peabody of Milford, N. H.
2. *Josephine Augusta*, b. Feb. 10, 1818; m. Ezra Farnsworth. She d. June 15, 1844.
3. *Alfred*, b. Dec. 9, 1819.
4. *William*, b. Dec. 10, 1821.
5. *Edward*, b. Sept. 3, 1824; m. May 15, 1850, Olive C. Atherton of Mansfield.
6. *John*, b. March 2, 1827; m. Sept. 25, 1851, Maria J. Smith.
7. *Alonzo*, b. April 5, 1830.
8. *Erastus*, b. Aug. 14, 1832.
9. *Andrew*, b. May 21, 1834.

---

238. ISRAEL SHATTUCK, s. of Israel, (p. 144,) b. April 18, 1790, d. in Pepperell, July 28, 1843, æ. 43 y. 3 m. 10 d. A cooper.

He m. March 1, 1818, ELIZA SHATTUCK, b. May 7, 1802, dau. of David Shattuck, (Family 248.) She m. 2, April 18, 1844, David Butterfield, (Family 231.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZA SHATTUCK, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Edith Patch*, b. July 4, 1818; d. March 14, 1832, æ. 13 y. 8 m. 10 d.
2. *Edmond Augustus*, b. Oct. 12, 1821.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 26, 1826; m. June, 1847, Charles H. Winn.

---

239. SIMEON SHATTUCK, s. of Simeon, (p. 145,) was b. in Pepperell, Dec. 3, 1769, and removed from Fitchburg to Wheelock, Caledonia Co., Vt., where he settled as a farmer, and where he d. May 20, 1826, æ. 56 y. 5 m. 11 d.

He m. Feb. 29, 1799, LUCY CHANDLER, b. May 13, 1775, dau. of David Chandler of Hanover, N. H. She m. 2, Aug. 30, 1832, Elijah Dana. She d. Dec. 5, 1834, æ. 59 y. 6 m. 22 d.

SIMEON SHATTUCK'S CHILDREN, BY LUCY CHANDLER, BORN IN WHEELOCK.

1. *Simeon C.*, b. Dec. 7, 1800. A farmer of Wheelock, where he d. Feb. 1, 1845, æ. 44 y. 1 m. 24 d. He m. Sept. 18, 1832, Nancy Willard, dau. of Elijah Willard of Wheelock, and had—1. Elijah W., b. Sept. 12, 1833; 2. Lucy A., b. May 29, 1835; 3. Nancy F., b. Jan. 24, 1838, d. Nov. 30, 1839, æ. 1 y. 10 m. 7 d.; 4. Simeon F., twin with the last; 5. Mary, b. Aug. 5, 1841.
2. *David*, b. Nov. 15, 1802; a farmer in Wheelock; unmarried.

3. *Sally*, b. Nov. 7, 1804; m. July 4, 1826, Daniel B. Batchelder. She d. in Wheelock, Dec. 31, 1843, æ. 39 y. 1 m. 24 d., leaving 8 children.
4. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 7, 1807; m. July 12, 1840, Jane Lockey of Danville. He is a farmer. Has, 1. Leonard W., b. Aug. 22, 1841; 2. Cynthea J., b. July 3, 1846; 3. Austin, b. Jan. 31, 1851, d. Feb. 23, 1852, æ. 1 y. 0 m. 23 d.
5. *Rebecca*, b. Nov. 19, 1809; d. Feb. 14, 1835, æ. 25 y. 2 m. 25 d.
6. *Lucy C.*, b. Sept. 15, 1812; m. March 13, 1832, Samuel B. Randall. No issue.
7. *Betsey*, b. Feb. 11, 1814; m. June 15, 1837, Elijah Willard, Jr., a farmer of Wheelock.

---

240. Obil Shattuck, s. of Simeon, (p. 145,) was b. in Pepperell, Nov. 8, 1770, and in 1793, before his marriage, he removed from Fitchburg to Wheelock, Vt., and was among the first settlers of that town. He suffered the many privations and hardships incident to the new settlement. In 1808, while cutting trees, one which he tried to dislodge fell upon and fractured his leg. He was alone, so far from home that his voice could not be heard; and nearly perished before he was discovered by his neighbors. The injuries he received confined him to his house nearly a year; and he was lame ever afterwards. He d. Dec. 27, 1828, æ. 53 y. 1 m. 19 d. Thirteen years before, he was thrown from his wagon, and the wheel passed over his head producing an injury from which he never recovered. "He was a man," says a correspondent, "that was much beloved by all. He never had an enemy. His house was always open to all who needed a shelter."

He m. March 26, 1794, Mary Farley, b. March 13, 1777, dau. of Samuel Farley, then of Danville, Vt., but formerly of Campton, N. H. Mr. Farley m. in 1770, Polly Morrill of Plymouth, N. H., and in 1809 removed to New York, where he d. at the advanced age of 95 y. Mrs. S. is now (1853) living in Wheelock.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY FARLEY, BORN IN WHEELOCK.

1. *Lydia*, b. Nov. 17, 1795; m. Jonathan Noyes, ... 476
2. *Mary*, b. Nov. 2, 1796; m. Harvey Kelsey, ... 477
3. *Daniel*, b. Sept. 25, 1797; d. July 25, 1804, æ. 6 y. 10 m.
4. *Thirza*, b. Nov. 14, 1798; m. 1, J. Harran; 2, J. Johnson, . . . 478
5. *Frederick*, b. Aug. 2, 1800; d. May 25, 1812, æ. 11 y. 9 m. 23 d.
6. *Samuel F.*, b. Oct. 18, 1801. He is a farmer upon the old homestead; m. Oct., 1825, Abigail B. Means of Danville, and have had—1. Obil, b. 1826, d. 1827; 2. Warren, b. Jan., 1828; 3. Obil, b. Dec., 1830; 4. George, b. 1834; 5. Abby, b. 1836, d. 1838; 6. Samuel, b. 1840; 7. Abby A., b. May 8, 1847.
7. *Obil*, Twin with Samuel; m. Direxa Eastman, ... 479
8. *Fabius*, b. Aug. 1, 1803; m. 1, H. Smith; 2, M. L. Farnsworth, . 480
9. *Anson*, b. Feb. 11, 1805; m. 1, M. Heath; 2, Lucy Pierce, . . . 481

10. *Sally*, b. Feb. 22, 1807; m. March 9, 1834, Moses K. Hill of Danville; and had—1. Ellen M. L., b. May 12, 1837; 2. Algernon S., b. Oct. 19, 1839; 3. Ebenezer A., b. March 7, 1843, d. Sept. 25, 1848, æ. 5 y. 6 m. 18 d.; 4. Orimal F., b. March 1, 1846; 5. Ida Eliza K., b. Oct. 30, 1849.
11. *Ann*, b. June 11, 1808; d. July 24, 1833, æ. 25 y. 1 m. 13 d.; unm.
12. *Shadrach*, b. April 4, 1810; m. Calinda M. Crandall, ... 482
13. *Millins*, b. Aug. 24, 1812; d. March 3, 1844, æ. 31 y. 6 m. 9 d.; unm.
14. *Emily*, b. Oct. 11, 1814; m. in 1834, Daniel Hart of Wheelock. She d. April 15, 1836, æ. 21 y. 6 m. 4 d.; leaving 1 child.
15. *Eliza Ann*, b. Dec. 31, 1816; m. Feb. 18, 1835, Hugh Kelsey, b. in Danville, March 20, 1813. They reside in Lowell, Mass. Have no children. We are indebted to her for the account of her father's family and descendants.

---

241. Micah Shattuck, s. of Simeon, (p. 145,) was b. in Pepperell, Dec. 3, 1772, and settled upon the old paternal farm in Fitchburg, where he d. May 13, 1852, æ. 79 y. 5 m. 10 d.

He m. Dec., 1801, Elizabeth Caswell, b. Sept. 26, 1778, dau. of Samuel C.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH CASWELL, BORN IN FITCHBURG.

1. *Simeon*, b. Feb. 22, 1803; m. April 6, 1829, Emeline Curtis, b. Jan. 7, 1809, dau. of Moses Curtis. Live in Fitchburg. No children.
2. *Samuel*, b. April 21, 1804; m. April 6, 1828, Martha Wood, b. Aug. 10, 1808, dau. of John Wood; settled as a farmer upon the paternal homestead; and have had, 1. Eliza P., b. Dec. 3, 1829; 2. Levi L., b. Aug. 10, 1831; 3. Warren W., b. July 13, 1833; 4. Sarah J., b. Jan. 3, 1836; 5. Charles W., b. May 23, 1838; 6. Harrison H., b. Oct. 7, 1841.
3. *Micah*, b. Aug. 23, 1805; m. Nov., 1839, Harriet Lawrence, dau. of Silas L.; and have had, 1. George F., b. Dec. 1840; 2. Harriet A., b. Jan., 1843.
4. *Eliza*, b. April 12, 1807; d. Aug. 6, 1825, æ. 18 y. 3 m. 24 d.
5. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 1, 1809; d. Aug. 13, 1825, æ. 16 y. 7 m. 12 d.
6. *Lydia*, b July 8, 1811; d. Jan. 13, 1812, æ. 6 m. 5 d.
7. *Levi*, b. Dec. 17, 1813; d. Oct. 12, 1820, æ. 6 y. 9 m. 25 d.
8. *Obil*, b. Jan. 7, 1815; m. Nov., 1839, Maria Conant, dau. of Simeon Conant of Acton. He d. of cholera in Louisville, Ky., July 5, 1849, æ. 34 y. 5 m. 28 d. She d. in Acton, June 15, 1852, æ. 34. Had Orrimal, Minerva, and Corinna.
9. *Sewall*, b. Sept. 13, 1820; m. March 27, 1847, Mary Jane Searle, dau. of A. Searle of Fitchburg. He is a merchant tailor in Lowell.

---

242. Lydia Shattuck, dau. of Simeon, (p. 145,) b. in Pepperell, Nov. 13, 1774, d. in Littleton, Nov. 10, 1846, æ. 72.

She m. May, 1801, Moses Jewett, s. of Ezra and Lucy J. He settled as a farmer, first in Fitchburg, in 1800 removed to Jaffrey, N. H., and in 1815 to Littleton, Mass. He d. in Natick, Sept. 8, 1840, æ. 64, and was interred in Littleton.

HER CHILDREN, BY MOSES JEWETT, BORN IN FITCHBURG AND JAFFREY.

1. *Lucy*, b. Mar. 25, 1802; m. Dec. 3, 1835, Geo. W. Ramsdell of Litt.
2. *Stillman*, b. Dec. 6, 1803; m. April 29, 1834, Sarah Maria Wright.
3. *Shadrach S.*, b. July 11, 1805; d. in Leominster, aged 2½ years.
4. *Lydia*, b. May 20, 1807; m. Thomas Richardson. She d. 1831.
5. *Sarah L.*, b. May 10, 1809; m. William Bowen, Jr. of Wayland.
6. *Rebecca M.*, b. Feb. 1, 1811; d. in Jaffrey, July following.
7. *Shadrach S.*, b. Oct. 6, 1812; m. July, 1842, Harriet N. Parkhurst.
8. *Henry P.*, b. Feb. 14, 1815; m. Jan. 27, 1839, Mary Damon.

243. SEWALL SHATTUCK, s. of Simeon, (p. 145,) was b. in Pepperell, March 25, 1777. He was a farmer and sawmiller, and first settled in Wheelock, Vt., but removed after a few years to the neighboring town of Danville, where he resided until 1817, when he removed to Genesee Co., N. Y., and has since lived in various places, and has experienced an eventful life. He d. at his son's residence in Illinois, in 1853, æ. 76.

He m. in Pepperell, Jan. 18, 1799, ELIZABETH PERHAM, b. Oct. 23, 1774, (see p. 119.) She d. in Mina, Chautauque Co., N. Y., April 24, 1851, æ. 76 y. 6 m. 1 d. Most of her family were members of the Christian Church. In a letter to his relative in Fitchburg, dated in 1851, he says, "My 8 children have had 57 children, and buried 5. I have had 11 great-grandchildren."

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH PERHAM, BORN IN WHEELOCK AND DANVILLE.

1. *Sewall*, b. Feb. 6, 1800; m. Sept. 21, 1826, Almira Ellithorp. He settled, in 1839, in Blackberry, Kane Co., Ill. Has 5 sons, 2 daus., and 2 grandchildren.
2. *David T.*, b. May 28, 1801; d. Dec. 13, 1820, æ. 19 y. 6 m. 17 d.
3. *Betsey*, b. April 14, 1803; m. Sept. 21, 1826, Jonas Johnson, a millwright of Monroe, Ashtabula Co., Ohio. He is now dead.
4. *Lovina*, b. June 15, 1805; m. in Erie, Pa., July 18, 1823, Lyman Brown. They reside in Ashtabula Co., Ohio; and have had 12 children, and 12 grandchildren.
5. *Eunice*, b. June 11, 1807; m. Feb. 23, 1826, Ebenezer Eaton. They live in Greenfield, Erie Co., Pa., and have 11 children and 2 grandchildren.
6. *Cyrena*, b. March 23, 1809; m. in Erie, Pa., Sept. 26, 1833, John Nichols, a blacksmith in Greenfield, Erie Co., Pa. Have had 3 children.
7. *Submit*, b. Feb. 26, 1811; m. June 7, 1829, James Ottawa, a native of England. They live at North East, Erie Co., Pa., and have had 11 children and 2 grandchildren.
8. *Harriet*, b. Jan. 27, 1813; m. Nov. 14, 1841, Asher Thompson. They reside in Mina, Chautauque Co., N. Y. Have had 8 children.
9. *Frederick Simeon*, b. April 25, 1815; m. Dec. 12, 1841, Nancy Mason. In 1852 he removed to Blackberry, Ill. Have 3 daughters.

244. SHADRACH SHATTUCK, s. of Simeon, (p. 145,) was b. in Pepperell, Aug. 21, 1779. He was a brickmaker, and about 1800

settled in Charlestown, Mass. He was thrown from his carriage on Charlestown bridge and instantly killed, June 5, 1823, æ. 43 y. 9 m. 14 d.

He m. in Charlestown, June 24, 1801, SARAH LOCKE, b. Dec. 25, 1777, dau. of Josiah Locke and Elizabeth Richardson. She m. 2, in 1827, Silas Stickney, a school teacher, formerly of Beverly. He d. in Charlestown, Oct. 14, 1847. She still resides in that city.*

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH LOCKE, BORN IN CHARLESTOWN.

1. *Betsey*, b. Nov. 9, 1802; d. Sept. 19, 1803, æ. 10 m. 10 d.
2. *Varnum P.*, b. Oct. 22, 1804; m. Cherry A. Locke, ... 483
3. *Eliza*, b. Mar. 30, 1806; m. Charles T. Scott, ... 484
4. *Warren S.*, b. Mar. 25, 1808; m. Eliza Ann Joy, ... 485
5. *Artemas L.*, b. Mar. 31, 1810; m. Catharine Hickey, ... 486
6. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 3, 1812; m. June 22, 1842, Walter Ward Wheelock, b. Feb. 14, 1813. He resides in Brooklyn, and is a merchant in New York. No children.
7. *Mary*, b. Sept. 1, 1814; m. Nov. 6, 1834, Thomas Crosier, b. April 23, 1811. He is a pianoforte maker in Charlestown. Has, 1. Caroline Shattuck, b. April 15, 1835; 2. Thomas, b. Aug. 8, 1837.
8. *Caroline*, b. July 31, 1816; m. Oct. 8, 1846, Earle Wyman, his 2d wife. He is a carpenter of Charlestown. By him she has had, 1. Walter Wheelock, b. Nov. 14, 1847; 2. Eveline Frost, b. May 16, 1851.
9. *Josiah L.*, b. Sept. 9, 1848; m. Dec. 26, 1841, Elizabeth T. Stickney of Duxbury, and has, 1. Mary Elizabeth, b. Aug. 16, 1844; 2. Lelia Augusta, b. Oct. 10, 1851.
10. *Shadrach*, b. Nov. 26, 1823; d. March 11, 1852, at Reading's Bar, California.

---

245. MESHACH SHATTUCK, s. of Simeon, (p. 145,) was b. in Fitchburg in 1782, and was drowned near Charlestown bridge, Dec. 17, 1811, æ. 29. The body was found and interred, April 12, 1812. He was a partner in the firm of Barrett & Shattuck, who established and owned the silk dye-house in Malden, which after his death was known as the Barrett Dye-House. His place of business was at the corner of Union and Hanover streets, in Boston. He was chosen a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1809.

He m. in 1804, REBECCA MARSHALL, b. in 1785, dau. of Joseph Marshall and Rebecca Harmon of Dorchester. She m. 2, July 23, 1819, George Bacon, a merchant of Bradford, where she d. Jan. 11, 1840, æ. 55. He d. Sept. 25, 1851.

---

* In Locke's valuable "Book of the Lockes," may be found an account of the ancestors and descendants of Sarah (Locke) Shattuck, and Cherry A. Locke.

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA MARSHALL, BORN IN BOSTON.

1. *Louisa,* b. April 12, 1805; m. 1, Wm. H. Balch; 2, A. Parker, . 487
2. *Charles,* b. Feb. 20, 1807; d. in Boston, May 24, 1829, æ. 22 y. 3 m. 4 d.
3. *Augustus P.,* b. Jan. 1809; d. Oct., 1813, in his 5th year.
4. *Rebecca Ann,* b. Mar. 10, 1811; m. Joseph E. Fisk of Salem, ... 488

---

246. David Shattuck, s. of Levi, (p. 146,) was b. in Georgetown, Me., Oct. 27, 1774, and succeeded his father as one of the owners and managers of the "Shattuck Mills" in Westport, where he now (1855) resides, enjoying a vigorous old age.

He m. Aug. 28, 1796, Ruth Mahony, b. in Edgecomb, Feb. 14, 1775, dau. of James and Abigail Mahony, a farmer of Georgetown.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RUTH MAHONY, BORN IN WESTPORT.

1. *Levi,* b. Jan. 11, 1798. He is a ship-builder; first settled in Westport, but in 1832 removed to Wiscasset, where he now resides. He m. Dec. 3, 1827, Hannah B. Cushman, b. March 24, 1805, dau. of Kenelm Cushman of Wiscasset, and a descendant of the May Flower Pilgrims of Plymouth. Their children have been—1. Levi P., b. March 13, 1829; 2. Martha H., b. March 16, 1831; 3. Emeline G., b. June 22, 1833; 4. Sarah C., b. Nov. 5, 1834; 5. Abby P., b. Jan. 12, 1837; 6. Lucy M., b. July 16, 1840, d. Aug. 13, 1840, æ. 27 d.; 7. John P., b. Dec. 21, 1841, d. Feb. 2, 1845, æ. 3 y. 1 m. 11 d.; 8. Sidney B., b. May 15, 1844; 9. Mary A., b. April 16, 1846; 10. John, b. 16, 1847.
2. *Jonas,* b. June 17, 1799; d. July 17, 1814, æ. 15 y. 1 m.
3. *Abigail,* b. Feb. 14, 1801; m. Aug. 27, 1818, John Thomas. They live in Westport, and have had—1. Harriet N., b. June 20, 1820, m. Nov. 14, 1844, John Heal, and have Margaret T., Harriet P., and Ruth H.; 2. Ruth S., b. Nov. 14, 1822, m. Sept. 6, 1840, Stephen Hodgdon, and have Emeline and Gardner; 3. James, b. Aug. 9, 1828; 4. Elijah S., b. March 29, 1832; 5. Sarah A., b. June 25, 1834; 6. John F., b. Nov. 28, 1836. On the 16th of August, 1850, Elijah and John, two of the above children, were caught in a heavy thunder shower, about three miles from home, between Westport and Bath; and while taking shelter under a tree, were struck by lightning, and instantly killed. Their father was with them and received some injury, but soon recovered.
4. *Margaret,* b. Dec. 17, 1802; m. Dec. 23, 1827, John Brooks. They live in Westport, and have had—1. Susan A., b. Aug. 21, 1829; 2. Elijah T., b. March 7, 1838; 3. Margaret Ann, b. Sept. 23, 1840; 4. Phebe Augusta, b. April 29, 1846.
5. *Ruth,* b. June 11, 1804; d. Feb. 9, 1807, æ. 2 y. 7 m. 28 d.
6. *David,* b. Feb. 9, 1806. He is a ship carpenter in New Castle, Me.; m. April 30, 1835, Mercy Greenleaf, b. Dec. 22, 1811, dau. of Westbrook Greenleaf, and has had—1. Wilmot G., b. April 24, 1836; 2. Ruth Ellen, b. Sept. 8, 1837; 3. David A., b. Sept. 24, 1842; 4. Charles E., b. Feb. 28, 1845; 5. Mary Z., b. Aug. 20, 1846.

7. *Phebe*, b. Sept. 6, 1807; m. Oct. 7, 1832, James Prebble, a ship and house joiner in New Castle. Have had—1. David S., b. Nov. 12, 1833; 2. Sarah T., b. May 25, 1837; 3. James M., b. July 31, 1839, d. March 21, 1841, æ. 1 y. 7 m. 21 d.
8. *Sarah*, b. March 7, 1809; m. May 1, 1838, Dennis Mahony. No issue.
9. *Elijah*, b. June 17, 1811; d. Jan. 1, 1832, æ. 20 y. 6 m. 14 d.
10. *Thomas*, b. May 18, 1813. He is a carpenter, and one of the owners of the Shattuck Mills; m. March 7, 1839, Jerusha Knight, and has had—1. Ruth, b. Oct. 14, 1839; 2. Betsey K., b. July 17, 1841; 3. Sarah B., b. March 7, 1843; 4. Henry R., b. July 9, 1846; 5. David, b. May 14, 1848; 6. James P., b. April 6, 1851, d. March 12, 1854, æ. 2 y. 11 m. 6 d.; 7. Ella, b. Sept. 9, 1854.

---

247. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Levi, (p. 146,) was b. in Georgetown, Me., June 5, 1777, and d. at her residence in Woolwich, Me., Jan. 23, 1808, æ. 30 y. 7 m. 18 d.

She m. in Edgecomb in 1794, George Reed, a farmer in Woolwich, where he d. Nov. 6, 1836, æ. 66 y.

HER CHILDREN, BY GEORGE REED, BORN IN WOOLWICH.

1. *Margaret*, b. April 2, 1795; m. July 28, 1822, Charles Brooks, a house joiner. He d. July 28, 1851. Had, 1. George W., b. May 18, 1824; 2. Sarah S., b. March 11, 1827, m. Dec. 20, 1846, Jefferson Bailey; 3. Rachel, b. July 10, 1832, m. Dec. 28, 1854, Jackson Greenleaf; 4. Charles, b. Nov. 24, 1833.
2. *Polly*, b. Oct. 10, 1796; m. Thomas Blair.
3. *Lydia*, b. May 23, 1798; m. Stephen Wyman, removed to Wisconsin.
4. *Rufus W.*, b. Nov. 7, 1799; m. —— Bithrum, and removed from Bradford to Ohio.
5. *Robert*, b. Nov. 3, 1801; m. Mary H. McClintock. He is a farmer in Perkins, Me. Have, 1. Franklin F., b. Feb. 19, 1835; 2. Zorady T., b. Dec. 27, 1836; 3. Roscoe McC., b. Nov. 7, 1846.
6. *Levi*, b. Oct. 27, 1803; m. Dec. 2, 1830, Abigail C. Perry. He is a shipbuilder in Boothbay, Me. Have had—1. John P., b. Dec. 10, 1832; 2. George, b. July 26, 1834; 3. Sarah Jane, b. May 29, 1836; 4. Margaret P., b. Aug. 19, 1838; 5. Levi S., b. Aug. 17, 1841; 6. Mary A., b. Sept. 11, 1847.
7. *Susan*, b. Aug. 2, 1805. She d. in Bradford, Penobscot Co., Me., Feb. 7, 1834, æ. 28 y. 6 m. 5 d.; m. Thompson Trott, a millwright, who removed from Woolwich to Bradford, and had William J., Theodore, and Levi.

---

248. David Shattuck, s. of Elijah, (p. 148,) was b. in Pepperell, May 11, 1779, and is now a cooper in his native town.

He m. Oct. 20, 1801, Betsey Chapman, b. April 8, 1778.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY CHAPMAN, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Eliza*, b. May 7, 1802; m. 1, I. Shattuck; 2. D. Butterfield, (Fam. 238, 231)
2. *Thirza*, b. Feb. 13, 1804; m. 1, C. P. Shattuck; 2, C. Hutchinson, (Fam. 358)

3. *Dolly Varnum*, b. Sept. 24, 1806; m. April 15, 1827, Joseph Hovey, a farmer in Pepperell, upon the homestead of her grandfather, and has had—1. Betsey Caroline, b. Feb. 3, 1828, m. Henry C. Winn; 2. Joseph Augustus, b. Oct. 11, 1830; 3. Thirza Ann, b. April 15, 1832; 4. Henry Varnum, b. Nov. 20, 1836.
4. *David Ransom*, b. Sept. 23, 1808. He is a farmer in the East Village of Pepperell, where Nehemiah Hobart (p. 104) lived, and where public worship was first held before the erection of a meeting-house. He m. Nov. 29, 1832, Eliza Williams, b. Oct. 11, 1806, (p. 207,) and has had—1. David Brainard, b. Nov. 6, 1833; 2. Benjamin Franklin, b. Jan. 20, 1835; 3. Isabella Eldridge, b. April 8, 1837; 4. Eliza Adelaide, b. Nov. 9, 1839; 5. Samuel Tyler, b. Sept. 16, 1841; 6. Mary Ellen, b. Sept. 12, 1843; 7. Freeman Lewis, b. Aug. 7, 1846; 8. Harriet Estella, b. Dec. 4, 1849.
5. *Almira*, b. Nov. 20, 1813; m. June 4, 1832, John D. Fiske of Wilton, N. H., and reside in Pepperell. Have had—1. Almira Elizabeth, b. Nov. 20, 1833; 2. John Cornelius, b. June 4, 1840; 3. Timothy Abbot, b. July 14, 1842; 4. Henrietta Achsah, b. March 14, 1844; 5. Sarah Antoinette, b. March 25, 1846; 6. Abby Ann, b. Oct. 29, 1848; 7. Harriet Farrar, b. Dec. 29, 1851.
6. *Elijah Davis*, b. Feb. 29, 1816; d. Jan. 1, 1819, æ. 2 y. 10 m. 2 d.
7. *Timothy Reed*, b. April 19, 1820; m. Dec. 18, 1845, Mary E. Kendall of Dunstable, b. June 28, 1824; and has—1. Timothy Nelson, b. Oct. 28, 1846; 2. David Herbert, b. Oct. 20, 1849; 3. Alden Kendall, b. Feb. 6, 1851; 4. George Henry, b. Feb. 12, 1853.

---

249. Jephthah Shattuck, s. of Elijah, (p. 148,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 19, 1791, and is a cooper in his native town. He m. March 10, 1803, Polly Woods, b. April 18, 1783.

HIS CHILDREN, BY POLLY WOODS, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *George U. S.*, b. May 18, 1803; resides, unmarried, in Pepperell.
2. *Almira R.*, b. Oct. 28, 1804; d. Oct. 13, 1805, æ. 11 m. 15 d.
3. *E. Cummings*, b. Feb. 10, 1806; m. Abigail Bowers. No issue.
4. *Harriet P.*, b. March 6, 1808; d. July 4, 1832, æ. 24 y. 3 m. 28 d., unm.
5. *Mary E.*, b. Jan. 25, 1810; m. Stephen Altin.
6. *Sybil B.*, b. July 2, 1812; m. June 23, 1833, Jabez D. Lamson.
7. *Lydia W.*, b. Feb. 6, 1814; m. Ambrose Packard.
8. *Winslow A.*, b. Jan. 15, 1816; m., and resides in Nashua.
9. *Olive*, b. April 9, 1817; m. James Carlton.
10. *James W.*, b. Feb. 28, 1819; m. Almira Woods.
11. *Nancy H.*, b. Nov. 26, 1820; d. Jan. 30, 1843, æ. 22 y. 2 m. 4 d.
12. *John H. G.*, b. May 26, 1822.
13. *Catharine W.*, b. Dec. 31, 1824; d. Aug. 23, 1825, æ. 7 m. 23 d.
14. *Caroline L.*, b. Sept. 27, 1826; m. Jacob Cleaveland, a Norwegian.

---

250. Rowland Shattuck, s. of Elijah, (p. 148,) was b. in Pepperell, March 5, 1788. In 1822 he removed from Pepperell to Greenbush, N. Y., and from thence to Wampsville Village, in

Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y., where he d. March 11, 1842, æ. 54 y. 0 m. 6 d.

He m. 1, Nov. 17, 1808, Betsey Shattuck, b. Aug. 12, 1790, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 173.) She d. in Greenbush, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1823, twenty-two days after the birth of her second pair of twins, æ. 33 y.

He m. 2, Eveline Quackenbush of New York.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY SHATTUCK, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND GREENBUSH.

1. *Mindwell*, b. Feb. 27, 1809; m. Nov. 29, 1827, Nathan Blood, 2d, s. of Nathan B. and Sybil, widow of Levi Shattuck, (p. 204,) and had, 1. Edward Augustus, b. June 10, 1828; 2. Rebecca Adaline, b. Oct. 3, 1832; 3. Nathan Evander, b. Sept. 4, 1839; 4. Ann Maria, b. Oct. 8, 1841.
2. *Hannah*, b. March 7, 1811; m. Dec. 1, 1832, Edward F. Blood, b. Feb. 24, 1810, s. of Nathan B.; and have had, 1. Hannah Melissa, b. Oct. 11, 1836; 2. Lavina Justine, b. Sept. 17, 1842; 3. Edward Alonzo, b. Feb. 14, 1846.
3. *Simon Stevens*, b. Jan. 27, 1813; m. 1, Lucy C. P. Butterfield, dau. of David B., (p. 208.) She d. ———. He m. 2, Betsey W., widow of William R. Greene of Brookline, N. H.; and has had, 1. Simon Angelo, b. Jan. 6, 1846; 2. Harlan Page, b. July 29, 1848.
4. *Betsey*, b. March 24, 1815; m. Walter Warren of Townsend, and have had, 1. Charles Richard Fairfield, b. April 1, 1840; 2. Melora Hannah Eliza, b. Feb. 25, 1842.
5. *Rebecca*, b. Jan. 13, 1817; m. Sept. 4, 1838, John Williams. No issue.
6. *Jonas*, } b. Nov. 21, 1820; m. May 1, 1845, Mary Jane Chapman of Pep.
7. *Ann*, } Twins. m. Oct. 4, 1843, Daniel Blood, Jr.
8. *Caroline*, } b. July 28, 1823; d. Aug. 17, 1823, æ. 19 d., at Greenbush.
9. *Adaline*, } Twins. d. Aug. 10, 1823, æ. 12 d., at Greenbush.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EVELINE QUACKENBUSH, BORN IN ———.

10. *Nancy*, b. Feb. 20, 1831.
11. *Charles Elijah*, b. Oct. 12, 1832. 12. *Mary E Wimple*, b. March 14, 1837.

---

251. Dolly and Hannah Shattuck, daus. of Jonas, (p. 149,) were b. in Edgecomb, now Westport, Me., and both m. James Heal, b. in Edgecomb, Dec. 17, 1781, s. of David Heal, of French descent, and Sarah Edes of Boston, of English descent. He m. 1, April 28, 1808, Hannah Shattuck, b. Sept. 20, 1791. She d. March 19, 1812, æ. 20 y. 5 m. 29 d. He m. 2, May 3, 1818, Dolly Shattuck, b. Feb. 28, 1787. She d. on her birthday, Feb. 28, 1849, æ. 62. They were members of the Methodist Church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH SHATTUCK, BORN IN WESTPORT.

1. *William Robbins*, b. Aug. 26, 1809; d. May 8, 1826, æ. 16 y. 8 m. 12 d.
2. *Jonas Shattuck*, b. Jan. 22, 1812; m. June 10, 1838, Ruth Ann Jewett, dau. of James and Phebe Jewett of Westport; and have, 1. Mary Shattuck Parker, b. June 18, 1839; 2. Martha Hannah, b. Oct. 25, 1840; 3. James Robbins,

b. Dec. 27, 1842; 4. Jonas Shattuck, b. May 30, 1848; 5. Ruhamah, b. May 16, 1849.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DOLLY SHATTUCK, BORN IN WESTPORT.

3. *Robbins*, b. June 28, 1818; unm. One of the owners of the Shattuck Mills.
4. *Hannah Shattuck*, b. March 9, 1821; d. Aug. 10, 1821, æ. 5 m. 1 d.
5. *James*, b. Oct. 11, 1822; d. in 1838, æ. 16 years.
6. *Levi Shattuck*, b. Feb. 13, 1825. Postmaster in Westport.
7. *Hanna Anna*, b. May 6, 1827; m. Feb. 1, 1852, James L. Tarbox.
8. *William*, b. May 22, 1829.

DESCENDANTS OF THE ANDOVER BRANCHES.

252. Joseph Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, Nov. 8, 1757, upon the old homestead, where his father and grandfather had lived, situated upon the line of the Lowell and Lawrence Railroad, near the Merrimac River, forty or fifty rods east of the road leading from the meeting-house in West Andover to the North District. Soon after his father's death this house was torn down, and he settled near the place now occupied by his son Joseph, about two miles from the old site, where he lived as a farmer, together with his second wife, more than fifty-seven years, and where he d. July 8, 1847, æ. 89 y. 8 m. He was a revolutionary pensioner, having served as a soldier and sergeant, and fought in the battles at Bennington, Saratoga, Monmouth, and other places. He was a highly respectable and worthy man, and a member of the church.

He m. 1, June 1, 1784, Hannah Chandler, b. in 1765, dau. of Joshua and Hannah Chandler. She d. Aug. 13, 1785, æ. 20 y., without issue. Her monument is the only one in the South Burying-ground that bears the name of Shattuck.

He m. 2, March 30, 1790, Phebe Abbott, b. in Andover, Feb. 26, 1766, dau. of Capt. Jonathan Abbott and Mary Chandler. She d. in Andover, Dec. 20, 1848, æ. 82 y. 9 m. 24 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY PHEBE ABBOTT, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Hannah C.*, b. Aug. 5, 1791; d. unm., Oct. 26, 1847, æ. 56 y. 2 m. 21 d.
2. *Joseph*, b. Oct. 18, 1793; m. Hannah Bailey, ... 489
3. *Nathan*, b. March 4, 1797; m. Mary F. Abbott, ... 490
4. *Phebe A.*, b. Feb. 21, 1807; m. Feb. 4, 1836, William Merrill, a farmer of Andover, and have had Phebe Augusta, George W., Hannah, and Charles H.

---

253. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. Sept. 2, 1760, and d. in Andover, Nov. 12, 1837, æ. 77 y. 2 m. 10 d.

She m. Sept. 27, 1780, PAUL HUNT, b. in Tewksbury, July 20, 1753, and d. in Andover, Nov. 28, 1831, æ. 78 y. 4 m. 8 d. He was a farmer, and had—

1. *Elizabeth*, d. April 22, 1782; 2. *Paul*, d. Oct. 15, 1826; 3. *John*; 4. *Elizabeth*.

---

254. ABIEL SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, Aug. 8, 1762, and settled as a farmer in Hillsborough, N. H., where he lived thirty-six years. He subsequently removed to Plainfield, Vt., where he d. April 29, 1834, æ. 71 y. 8 m. 21 d.

He m. July 25, 1786, his cousin PHEBE SHATTUCK, dau. of Zebediah Shattuck, b. Feb. 20, 1766. (Family 118.) She is now living in Plainfield.

HIS CHILDREN, BY PHEBE SHATTUCK, BORN IN HILLSBOROUGH.

1. *Phebe*, b. Nov. 26, 1787; m. John B. Upton, ... 491
2. *Rhoda*, b. Nov. 2, 1788; d. unm., June 6, 1845, æ. 56 y. 7 m. 4 d.
3. *John*, b. Feb. 25, 1792. He was a shoemaker in Antrim; but in 1816 removed to Charlestown, N. H.; m. Hannah Holt, dau. of Barachias Holt. She d. Oct. 22, 1817, having had, 1. Horace H., b. June 22, 1815; 2. Hannah H., b. July 12, 1817.
4. *Abiel*, b. June 10, 1795; m. Susanna B. King, ... 492
5. *Asenath*, b. June 14, 1797; d. unm., Aug. 23, 1843, æ. 46 y. 2 m. 9 d.
6. *Herman*, b. Nov. 22, 1799; m. in 1827, Mary Mann. He was a shoemaker in Plainfield, Vt., where he d. Aug. 5, 1836, æ. 36 y. 8 m. 13 d. Had, 1. Mary C., b. Feb. 16, 1829; 2. Semantha, b. Feb. 20, 1830, d. March 2, 1849, æ. 19 y. 0 m. 12 d.
7. *Elizabeth A.*, b. Sept. 14, 1802; d. in Plainfield, Vt., Dec. 2, 1842, æ. 40 y. 2 m. 18 d. She m. in 1826, Abram Mann a farmer of Plainfield, b. Oct. 6, 1802; and had, 1. Caroline E., b. March 4, 1827; 2. Phebe Jane, b. Oct. 23, 1836; 3. Leander A., b. Oct. 27, 1839; 4. John C., b. Dec. 12, 1841.
8. *Julia Ann*, b. Feb. 12, 1806; m. May 15, 1836, Stephen Everett, Jr., b. May 23, 1804. He d. Aug. 29, 1840, æ. 36 y. 3 m. 6 d. He was a portrait painter in Boston and Vermont. Left one child, Julia Ann Ophelia, b. March 1, 1837.
9. *James Madison*, b. Feb. 28, 1810, a farmer in Plainfield.

---

255. LYDIA SHATTUCK, dau. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, April 27, 1765, and lived in Hillsborough.

She m. Jan. 28, 1795, DANIEL FLINT, a farmer, who d. in Hillsborough, June 10, 1853. Had—

1. *Lydia*; 2. *Daniel*; 3. *Amos*; 4. *Luther*.

---

256. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, April 26, 1769, and settled as a farmer and shoemaker in Otisfield, Cumberland Co., Me., where he was accidentally killed

by the falling of a tree, Aug. 31, 1806, æ. 37 y. 4 m. 5 d. He was a prominent man in the town, and highly respected.

He m. in 1791, ABIGAIL FOSTER, b. Jan. 14, 1771, dau. of Gideon Foster of Andover. She d. in Andover, Dec. 30, 1846, æ. 75 y. 11 m. 16 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL FOSTER, BORN IN OTISFIELD.

1. *William*, b. April 25, 1792; m. Elizabeth Hill, ... 493
2. *Abigail*, b. Mar. 22, 1794; m. April 30, 1815, Isaac Lovejoy, a shoemaker in Nashua, N. H. Had Augustus, Nancy, Elizabeth, and Warren.
3. *Tamasine*, b. Jan. 21, 1796, and d. in Andover, April 4, 1831, æ. 35 y. 2 m. 13 d. She m. Feb. 22, 1816, John Gleason, of Andover, a mason by trade; and had, 1. Wyman, m. Eliza Manning; 2. William; 3. Lucy; 4. John; 5. George; 6. Eliza Jane.
4. *Sarah*, b. July 18, 1798. Resides in Boston.
5. *Anna*, b. Sept. 6, 1800; m. Amos Wardwell, who d. in Illinois, having had Abby Ann and Ann Maria, both of whom are dead.
6. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 22, 1802. Resides in Andover.
7. *Joseph*, b. Sept. 4, 1804. In 1823 he went to Charleston, S. C., where he m. Elizabeth Flowers; and where he d. May, 1831, leaving 2 daughters.
8. *Mary*, } b. Dec. 11, 1806. Resides in Andover.
9. *Pamelia*, } Twins. d. unm., April 28, 1836, æ. 29 y. 4 m. 17 d.

257. ZEBEDIAH SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, Feb., 1771, and settled as a farmer in Hillsborough, N. H., where he d. May 2, 1821, æ. 50 years.

He m. ELIZABETH MARTIN, dau. of Joseph M. of Andover.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH MARTIN, BORN IN HILLSBOROUGH.

1. *Zebediah*, b. June 7, 1792; m. 1, M. Taylor; 2, V. Parker; 3, R. Taylor, 494
2. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 19, 1795; m. in 1847, Joseph Bryant of Barstow.
3. *Joseph*, b. April 5, 1797; m. Elizabeth K. West, ... 495
4. *Myra*, b. April 23, 1800; d. July 14, 1803, æ. 3 y. 2 m. 21 d.
5. *Gilman*, b. Dec. 2, 1802; m. 1, M. J. Conant; 2, Emeline B. Dutton, 496
6. *Myra*, b. May 3, 1806; d. July 11, 1820, æ. 14 y. 2 m. 8 d.
7. *Tamasine*, b. Nov. 17, 1808; d. unm., May 20, 1836, æ. 27 y. 6 m. 3 d.
8. *Phebe*, b. May 7, 1811; m. Feb. 23, 1829, Hiram Taylor of Washington, N. H. Had, 1. Moses D., b. June 25, 1830; 2. Elizabeth S., b. Oct. 27, 1837.

258. PETER SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, Oct. 18, 1772; and settled as a farmer near the West Parish meeting-house in that town, where he now (1855) resides.

He m. May 5, 1795, SUSANNA CLARK, b. Nov. 8, 1775, dau. of Samuel and Sarah Clark of Andover.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SUSANNA CLARK, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Peter*, b. June 27, 1797; d. in Andover, May 2, 1831, æ. 33 y. 10 m. 5 d. He m. Lucy Moore, and had, 1. George Edward, b. June 28, 1819, m. Mary Mason; 2. Benjamin, b. Aug. 26, 1820; 3. Alfred, b. July 13, 1822, m.

Sarah Kingsley; 4. John, b. Aug. 25, 1826, m. Elizabeth Chandler; 5. William, m. Mary Billings.

2. *George*, b. June 18, 1801; d. June 17, 1815, æ. 14 years.
3. *Leonard*, } b. Nov. 1, 1803; m. Harriet Clark; had Harriet B., and Susan J.
4. *Susanna*, } Twins. m. George Bradley. Had William Osgood.
5. *Harriet*, b. Dec. 10, 1805; m. William Bradley.
6. *Franklin*, b. May 21, 1808; m. Rebecca Couch, and had Elizabeth, Susanna Melissa, Merit, and Charles.
7. *William*, b. Aug. 19, 1810; m. Olive Clark; had Elizabeth.
8. *Thomas*, b. Feb. 17, 1812; m. Salomi Bailey, and had Mary Elizabeth, George Thomas, John, Salomi Jane, Augusta, Sarah, Harriet Lois, and Peter Lewis.
9. *Charles*, b. May 21, 1815; m. June 18, 1840, Rosetta Hopkins, and had, 1. Frances Rosetta, b. March 30, 1841; 2. Charles William, b. May 24, 1843.

---

259. Hannah Shattuck, dau. of Joseph, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, Sept. 8, 1774, where she d. Sept. 24, 1828, æ. 54 y. 0 m. 16 d.

She m. 1, Lemuel Clark. He d. ———, leaving children.

She m. 2, Caleb Abbott, who d. in Andover, April 12, 1837.

Her children, *Thomas Jefferson*, *William*, *Joseph*, and *Lewis*.

---

260. Nathaniel Shattuck, s. of Isaac, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, Aug. 3, 1760, where he d. July 15, 1835, æ. 74 y. 11 m. 12 d.

He m. Nov. 28, 1782, Polly Barnes of Dracut, and had—

1. *Nathaniel*; 2. *Simeon*.

---

261. Isaac Shattuck, s. of Isaac, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, July 13, 1766, where he d. June 10, 1835, æ. 68 y. 10 m. 27 d.

He m. Jan. 17, 1785, Rebecca Ingalls, b. June 16, 1766.

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA INGALLS, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 26, 1785; m. Charles Newell; d. April, 1845.
2. *Isaac*, b. Nov. 14, 1787; m. 1, Fanny Fry; 2, Betsey Jeffts. No children.
3. *Henry*, b. Feb. 7, 1790; m. Sophia Rogers. He d. in Andover, May, 1829. She d. Sept. 17, 1841. Had, 1. Henry, b. Nov. 10, 1819, m. Lilitia J. Banfield; 2. Varnum; 3. Nathan, m. Elizabeth McGee; 4. Edwin, b. Oct. 1, 1816, m. Sept. 5, 1846, Eliza Jane Reed; 5. Sophia, d. unm., July, 1846.
4. *Jacob*, b. Aug. 10, 1793; d. unm., Feb. 1, 1847, æ. 54 y. 5 m. 21 d.
5. *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 7, 1797; m. Caroline Rogers, and had, 1. Mary, b. March 19, 1824, m. William Durant—she d. 1843, no issue; 2. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 15, 1826; 3. Rebecca, m. Willard Robbins; 4. Martha Ann, b. March 8, 1831, m. John Frye; 5. Charles.
6. *Rebecca*, b. June 18, 1795; m. Oct. 4, 1832, Nehemiah Abbott, and had—1. Almond P.; 2. Rebecca J.; 3. Olive T.; 4. Mary.
7. *Aaron*, b. June 29, 1800. Now living, unmarried.
8. *Phineas*, b. Aug. 4, 1802; m. 1, E. Hill; 2, R. Chandler.
9. *Simeon*, b. Nov. 22, 1807; m. 1, A. Hill; 2, Eliza Hill, ... · 497

262. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Isaac, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, where he d. Dec. 27, 1832, æ. 60 y. 7 m. 27 d.

He m. Feb. 18, 1793, Lucy Chandler.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY CHANDLER, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *A child*, b. March 9, 1796; d. unnamed.
2. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 25, 1797; m. Hannah Mansur, ... 498
3. *Ezra*, b. Mar. 26, 1799; m. Rebecca Sylvester. Had Rebecca, b. Oct. 29, 1820.
4. *Lucy*, b. May 24, 1801; m. Peter Stevens. Had Peter, Lucy, and John.
5. *Ruth P.*, b. Dec. 22, 1803; m. David Jones, and had Willard, Abiel, Caroline, Elizabeth, and Lucinda.
6. *Nathaniel B.*, b. Jan. 5, 1809.
7. *John Kneeland*, b. ; m. Martha Gray, and had—1. Martha, b. Oct. 22, 1837; 2. John Kneeland, b. Nov. 22, 1839.
8. *James Madison*, b. Feb. 1, 1815.

---

263. Zebediah Shattuck, s. of Zebediah, (p. 150,) was b. in Andover, and d. in that town, Oct. 25, 1829.

He m. Nov. 27, 1806, Sarah Durant, b. Sept. 23, 1783, dau. of Amos and Sarah Durant. She lives with Mr. Clark in Roxbury.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH DURANT, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Sophronia*, b. Dec. 27, 1808; m. Feb. 12, 1834, William Clark, s. of Daniel and Susanna Clark. He is a provision dealer in Bowdoin street, Boston. Resides on the Highlands in Roxbury. Children—1. William Henry, b. Aug. 5, 1835; 2. Ellen Matilda, b. July 20, 1837; 3. Georgiana Miller, b. Dec. 14, 1840; 4. Amanda Frances, b. Nov. 14, 1846.
2. *Abiel*, b. July 30, 1811; m. in 1834, Sarah Wiley. He lived in North Andover, where he d. Aug. 9, 1848, æ. 37. She d. Aug., 1845. Children—1. James Henry, b. 1836; 2. Sarah, b. 1838; 3. George, b. 1843.
3. *Zebediah*, b. June 16, 1816; unm. in
4. *Sarah Ballard*, b. July 13, 1821; m. Feb. 10, 1846, Charles O. Gould of Hollis, N. H., s. of Ambrose and Susan Gould. Had Sarah, b. Sept. 14, 1848, d. Feb. 14, 1851.

DESCENDANTS OF THE DEERFIELD BRANCHES.

264. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 152,) was b. in Greenfield, Aug. 15, 1764. He was a farmer, and first settled in Shelden, Franklin Co., Vt., but removed in 1809 to Stukely, Canada East, and in 1846 to Tittabawasse, Saginaw Co., Mich., where he d. Aug. 9, 1847, æ. 73.

He m. Feb. 18, 1795, Prudence Healey, b. in Guilford, Vt., April 15, 1775, dau. of Ithamar Healey, b. in England, d. in Guilford, and Mary Thrasher. They belonged to the Methodist Church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY PRUDENCE HEALEY, BORN IN SHELDON AND STUKELEY.

1. *Samuel*, b. Aug. 26, 1796; d. Feb. 20, 1807, æ. 10 y. 5 m. 23 d., in Franklin, Vt.
2. *Sophronia*, b. Nov. 22, 1798; m. John C. Tibbets, ... 499
3. *Roccina E.*, b. Dec. 17, 1801; m. Lott Parker, ... 500
4. *Calista*, b. June 15, 1805; m. Isaac Lawrence, ... 501
5. *Adaline*, b. Jan. 16, 1807; m. Arza Tibbits of Durham, and resides in Broome, C. E.
6. *Chester*, b. Feb. 22, 1810; m. Alma Guy, ... 502
7. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 27, 1814; m. Catharine Beach, ... 503

265. CHLOE SHATTUCK, dau. of Samuel, (p. 152,) was b. in Greenfield, Nov. 22, 1766, and d. in Enosburg, Franklin Co., Vt., Jan. 22, 1845, æ. 78 y. 2 m.

She m. Nov. 17, 1785, EPHRAIM LEACH, b. in Westmoreland, Mass., Dec., 1761. He was a clothier, and removed to Enosburg about 1800, where he d. Feb. 28, 1840, æ. 78 y. 2 m.

HER CHILDREN, BY EPHRAIM LEACH, BORN IN ——— AND ENOSBURG.

1. *Tertius*, b. Nov. 21, 1787; m. Jan. 1, 1811, Sophia Hanley of Sheldon. He is a farmer in Enosburg, and has, 1. Tertius Hanley; 2. Sophia Eliza; 3. Lorin Atwood; 4. Henry Waterhouse.
2. *Clarissa*, b. April 2, 1789; m. Feb. 28, 1812, Christopher Tracy of Sheldon. He was a farmer in Morristown, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., where she d. April 18, 1837, æ. 48. Had, 1. Nobles Everett; 2. Ira Otis; 3. Lucinda; 4. Luthera; 6. Julia; 7. Emily; 8. Lois Williams.
3. *Otis*, b. June 25, 1790; d. unm., in Enosburg, Nov. 29, 1837, æ. 47 y. 5 m. 4 d.
4. *Rodolphus*, b. Aug. 13, 1793. He is a clothier in Enosburg, unmarried.
5. *Ephraim*, b. Oct. 24, 1795; m. Dec., 1829, Sarah Smith. He was a carpenter; d. in Enosburg, Dec. 13, 1844, æ. 49 y. 1 m. 19 d.; had, 1. Sarah Elizabeth; 2. Ephraim Smith; 3. Jay Smith; 4. Harriet Emons.
6. *Chloe Field*, b. June 25, 1798. She is a milliner, unm., in Enosburg.
7. *Sidney Albro*, b. Jan. 22, 1801; m. Dec., 1826, Lucenia Perley Whitcomb. He d. Aug. 19, 1849. Had, 1. Hiram Whitcomb; 2. Mary Whitcomb; 3. Ami Barbour.
8. *Amanda Amarance*, b. June 5, 1804; a milliner, unm., in Enosburg.
9. *Erastus Field*, b. Feb. 2, 1807. He was a merchant in Williston; d. Aug. 30, 1828, æ. 21 y. 6 m. 28 d., unmarried.
10. *Lorin Cushman*, b. July 7, 1809; m. Jan. 5, 1841, Martha Smith Dow. He is a farmer in Enosburg; has, 1. Isabella Chloe; 2. Martha Jane.

266. CONSIDER SHATTUCK, (or Sidney as sometimes written,) s. of Samuel, (p. 152,) was b. in Greenfield, Feb. 7, 1768, removed in 1794 to Sheldon, Franklin Co., Vt., where he d. Aug. 15, 1803, æ. 35 y. 6 m. 8 d.

He m. in Greenfield, Jan. 1, 1794, ANN ATHERTON, b. May 4, 1771, dau. of Oliver Atherton. She m. for her 2d husband,

Elisha Goodsell, by whom she had 6 children, all living excepting the youngest. The oldest, E. B. Goodsell, resides in Franklin, Mo., the others in Sheldon. The mother is with the youngest son, John Goodsell, on the old farm where she originally settled with her first husband.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANN ATHERTON, BORN IN SHELDON.

1. *Alva*, b. 1794; was a farmer in Sheldon, where he d. April 6, 1836, æ. 42. He m. Pamelia Butler, and had one child who, with the mother, is living in North Troy, Vt.
2. *Zama Severance*, b. Oct. 14, 1797; m. Dec. 25, 1821, Samuel B. Hurlburt, an extensive farmer in Sheldon. Have had, 1. Mary Ann Jane, b. Feb. 16, 1823, m. J. H. Stufflebean, a merchant in Sheldon—have one child; 2. Adaline, b. Nov. 25, 1825; 3. Clarence Lorane, b. Dec. 4, 1832; 4. Jackson Monroe, b. May 16, 1841.
3. *Richard A.*, b. March 19, 1802; m. Mary Smith, ... 504

---

267. SETH SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 152,) was b. in Greenfield, Mass., Jan. 24, 1770. He was a farmer, and first settled in Sheldon, Franklin Co., Vt., but in 1816 removed to near Toronto, Canada West, and in 1823 to Portland, Chautauque Co., N. Y., where he d. July 15, 1828, æ. 58 y. 5 m. 21 d.

He m. 1, SYLVIA CHAPIN, who d. Sept., 1804, in childbirth with her 5th child.

He m. 2, in 1805, ANNA SMITH, dau. of William Smith of Fairfield, Franklin Co., Vt. She d. in Portland, Aug. 23, 1828, æ. 60. By her he had 3 children; 2 children, one by each wife, d. in infancy.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SYLVIA CHAPIN, BORN IN SHELDON.

1. *Angelina*, b. ; m. Lewis Gilbert of Fairfield. They had, 1. Catharine; 2. Seth; 3. John.
2. *Sylvia*, b. ; m. Thomas Robinett, a farmer of Toronto, Canada West. Had, 1. Angelina; 2. Josiah.
3. *Phylinda*, b. Oct. 7, 1802, and d. in Toronto, July 1, 1837, æ. 34 y. 8 m. 24 d. She m. June 14, 1820, Joseph Horning of Toronto, and had, 1. Erastus, b. May 25, 1822; 2. William, b. Aug. 7, 1824; 3. Mary, b. March 29, 1827, d. March 3, 1848; 4. Catharine, b. Dec. 7, 1829; 5. Lucy Ann, b. Jan. 7, 1834, d. March 10, 1834; 6. Phylinda, b. May 21, 1839, d. July 25, 1837.
4. *Lorin*, b. Sept. 1, 1804; is a farmer in Portland, Chautauque Co., N. Y.: m. March 27, 1830, Sarah Jackson, and has, 1. Helen S., b. Sept. 30, 1832; 2. Corydon, b. Dec. 7, 1834, d. Aug. 2, 1843, æ. 8 y. 7 m. 25 d.; 3. Frances, b. April 1, 1844; 4. Mary, b. June 17, 1849; 5. Emma, b. Sept. 30, 1851.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA SMITH, BORN IN ———.

5. *Isaac*, b. July 8, 1806; is a farmer in Portland. He m. 1, Harriet Crosby, b. Feb. 2, 1807, dau. of Luther Crosby. She was accidentally thrown from a

carriage and killed, April 23, 1843, æ. 36 y. 2 m. 21 d. He m. 2, Dec. 3, 1843, Sarah Kayes, b. in Odletown, Canada East, June 27, 1819. Had by 1st wife, Caroline E., b. Dec. 15, 1833; and by 2d wife, William, b. Dec. 7, 1844, d. Oct. 7, 1845; William, b. June 11, 1847; Gertrude, b. July 15, 1852.

6. *Lucy*, b. ; m. Lorin P. Carley, a farmer of Erie, Pa., and has Lucy Ann, Seth, Isaac, Calestine, and Oscar.

---

268. Lydia Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 152,) b. in Greenfield, Feb. 15, 1773, m. Aug. 5, 1802, Arad Root, b. in Montague, Mass., Sept. 10, 1767, s. of Elisha Root and Lucy Matoon. He settled in 1800 in Williston, Chittenden Co., Vt., where they both now (1853) live in the house first occupied.

HER CHILDREN, BY ARAD ROOT, BORN IN WILLISTON.

1. *Lucy*, b. May 12, 1804; d. Dec. 22, 1828, æ. 24 y. 7 m. 10 d.
2. *Zimri*, b. May 19, 1806; m. Jan. 29, 1834, Amelia Atwater of Williston, b. Aug. 6, 1815. They have had, 1. Henry, b. Feb. 24, 1835, d. Jan. 8, 1840; 2. Lucy M., b. Nov. 24, 1836; 3. Jane E., b. Aug. 31, 1841; 4. Henry A., b. Nov. 27, 1845; 5. Charles F., b. May 1, 1848.
3. *Lucinda*, b. Aug. 15, 1808; d. Oct. 12, 1829, æ. 21 y. 1 m. 27 d.
4. *Elisha*, b. May 19, 1811; d. May 21, 1842, æ. 31 y. 0 m. 2 d. He was a physician in South Hero, Vt.; m. Susan B. Adams, and had one child.
5. *Henry*, b. March 14, 1816, d. Sept. 27, 1816, æ. 6 m. 13 d.

---

269. Jesse Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 152,) was b. in Greenfield, Sept. 21, 1777. At the age of 14 he was apprenticed to a clothier in Winchester, N. H., and, after he was free, resided in Pittsford, and Castleton, Vt., and in St. Armand, Canada East. In 1835 he removed to Monroe, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, and in 1844 to Aurora, Kane Co., Ill., where he now resides.

He m. in Durham, Canada East, Mary E. Sargent, b. in Dummerston, Windham Co., Vt., Sept. 23, 1784, dau. of Col. William Sargent, latterly of St. Armand, and Rachel Todd, a native of Yorkshire, England. Their eldest child was b. in Pittsford, the two next in Castleton, and the two youngest in St. Armand.

1. *Chloe*, b. June 2, 1806; m. T. F. Mason, of Comstock's Landing, N. Y.
2. *Maria*, b. Nov. 8, 1808; m. W. R. Champney of Brighton, Mass.
3. *George A.*, b. Jan. 10, 1811; merchant in Aurora. Unmarried.
4. *William*, b. May 17, 1817; d. Nov. 19, 1836, æ. 19 y. 6 m. 2 d.
5. *Rachel*, b. Aug. 30, 1820; m. S. H. Baldwin of Aurora, Ia.

---

270. Chester Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 152,) was b. in Greenfield, Dec. 17, 1780. His mother d. when he was about four months old, and he was adopted by Ezekiel Bascom of Greenfield, by whom he was brought up. The name originally

selected for him by his parents was Robert, and by this name his birth is entered upon the town records of Greenfield. His adopted parents altered it to Chester. Mr. Bascom m. a sister of the wife of Gideon Shattuck, (p. 134,) and was the maternal grandfather of Hon. Samuel Wells of Northampton. Chester Shattuck, before he was 21 years old, enlisted into the army, and was a sergeant in a company under Gen. Anthony Wayne, in his expedition on the Miami River in 1794, and returned home in 1797. He remained about a year, and then enlisted as an officer into the "Oxford Army," so called. He was afterwards a proprietor of a line of stages that ran between Portsmouth, N. H. and Boston. He d. in Portsmouth, July 26, 1823, æ. 42 y. 7 m. 9 d. He was a generous, amiable, and popular man.

He m. Dec. 20, 1804, Miriam Walton Stocker of Portsmouth, b. July 11, 1785, dau. of Capt. William Stocker and Abigail Randall, and a descendant of Sir William Pepperell and the Sheafes of Portsmouth. Her father commanded a vessel of war in the Revolution. He was the s. of Ebenezer Stocker, and probably a descendant of Ebenezer Stocker who d. in Lynn, Nov. 2, 1704. She d. in Charlestown, June 17, 1855, æ. 69 y. 11 m. 6 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MIRIAM STOCKER, BORN IN PORTSMOUTH.

1. *Wm. Chester*, b. Nov. 4, 1805; d. March 1, 1827, æ. 21 y. 3 m. 27 d.
2. *Harriet N.*, b. Dec. 25, 1807; m. Charles B. Goodrich, ... 505
3. *Marion*, b. May 15, 1810. Resides in Charlestown.
4. *Benjamin F.*, b. Jan. 3, 1814; m. Anna B. Doane, ... 506

271. Dr. Eliphalet Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 153,) was b. in Ashfield, Mass., April 20, 1778. He first settled in Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y., where his five elder children were born. From thence he removed about 1808 to Benton, Ontario, now Yates Co., N. Y., where his other children were born. He afterwards removed to Prairie Creek, near Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Ia., where he d. April 23, 1840, æ. 62 y. 0 m. 3 d. He was a self-educated man and a successful physician.

He m. in Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1798, Jane Wiley, b. March 1, 1781, only child of James Wiley. She d. in Prairie Creek, May 2, 1840, nine days after her husband, æ. 59 y. 2 m. 1 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY JANE WILEY, BORN IN OVID AND BENTON, N. Y.

1. *Jane*, b. Nov. 12, 1798; m. April 16, 1815, —— Foster. She d. Jan. 7, 1848.
2. *Lydia*, b. Feb. 13, 1801; m. —— Keene. She d. Aug. 4, 1839.
3. *James W.*, b. May 19, 1803.

4 *Polly*, b. Mar. 25, 1805; m. Lewis Packard. She d. Nov. 30, 1842.
5. *William T. J.*, b. Mar. 27, 1807; m. Nov. 11, 1830, —— ——.
6. *Amanda*, b. Sept. 29, 1810; m. Dec. 5, 1830, —— Paddock.
7. *Benjamin F.*, b. June 4, 1813.
8. *Phylinda*, b. April 2, 1817.
9. *Sophia*, b. Nov. 10, 1818; m. William Morgan.

272. Sophia Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 153,) was b. in Halifax, Vt., Nov. 22, 1779, and is still living in Hinsdale, N. H.

She m. May 19, 1793, at the early age of 13 y. 5 m. 27 d., Otis Doolittle, b. in Hinsdale, Sept. 20, 1770. He is an extensive and well-to-do farmer in his native town; a son of Oliver Doolittle, who m. his cousin Sybil Field, and had 12 children; a grandson of Lucius Doolittle, who m. Sarah Smith and had 11 child.; and a gr.-grands. of Rev. Benjamin Doolittle, (p. 97,) the first minister of Hinsdale, who m. Lydia Todd, (who lived to be 101 years old,) and had 10 children. He was the son of John, and grandson of Abraham Doolittle, one of the first settlers of New Haven. This family have been exceedingly prolific, and their descendants unusually numerous. Mrs. Sophia Doolittle had 18 children, the oldest born when the mother was 14 y. 9 m. old; 2 were still-born; the other 16 are given below. She had 2 grandchildren before the birth of her youngest child.

1. *Frederick*, b. Aug. 22, 1794; m. June, 1819, Mary Ann Collins of Penn Yan Village, Milo, Yates Co., N. Y., and have had—1. John, b. Oct. 17, 1820; 2. Cyrenius, b. March 2, 1822; 3. Sybil, b. April 23, 1823; 4. Charlotte, b. Dec. 12, 1826; 5. Mary A., b. May 7, 1828; 6. Frederick, b. July 10, 1829; 7. Caroline, b. Feb. 2, 1831, d. Aug. 11, 1847; 8. Oliver, b. March 28, 1832, d. Aug. 5, 1835; 9. George, b. July 20, 1833; 10. Everil, b. Sept. 21, 1835; 11. Edward, b. June 13, 1837, d. March 2, 1841; 12. Almon, b. April 21, 1839; 13. Sarah, b. Aug. 19, 1842; 14. Julia, b. Sept. 7, 1844.
2. *Otis*, b. Oct. 22, 1795; d. Aug. 11, 1816, æ. 20 y. 9 m. 19 d.
3. *William*, b. July 19, 1797; m. June, 1819, Hannah Waggoner of Penn Yan, N. Y., and have had—1. Alfred, b. Sept., 1820, d. Aug., 1827; 2. Albert, b. Oct., 1822; 3. Henry, b. March, 1826; 4. Oscar, b. May, 1828; 5. Alphonso, b. June, 1830; 6. Emeline, b. Dec., 1832. William, the father, d. Nov., 1834. Hannah, the mother, d. March, 1853.
4. *Lydia*, b. March 4, 1799; m. March, 1822, her cousin Tyler C. Stone, b. in Romulus, May 1, 1799, s. of John Stone and Phylinda Shattuck. (See next family.)
5. *Sybil*, b. May 18, 1801, and d. Aug., 1839. She m. Dec., 1829, John Barrett of Hinsdale, and have had—1. Sylvanus, b. Nov., 1830; 2. John A., b. June, 1833; 3. William C., b. July, 1837.
6. *Oliver*, b. March 1, 1803, and d. July, 1845. He m. Oct., 1827, Martha C. Wright of Vernon, Vt., and have had—1. Martha C., b. Nov., 1830; 2. Mariett, b. Feb., 1832.

7. *Hiram*, b. Feb. 2, 1805; m. Oct., 1825, Cynthia Perry of Northfield, Mass., and have had—1. Joseph, b. July, 1827; 2. Sophia S., b. March 23, 1829; 3. George, b. Aug. 23, 1831; 4. William, b. April 19, 1834; 5. Alvin, b. April 8, 1836; 6. Dwight, b. June 23, 1839; 7. Edward, b. July 7, 1842; 8. Charles M., b. Oct. 16, 1845; 9. Ithael W., b. Sept. 4, 1848.
8. *Clinton*, b. Aug. 8, 1806; d. Oct. 4, 1830, æ. 24 y. 1 m. 26 d.
9. *Eliphalet*, b. Aug. 21, 1808; m. May, 1830, Phebe E. Bolton of Winchester, N. H., and have had—1. Eliza A., b. Aug. 14, 1831; 2. Fanny S., b. July 4, 1835; 3. Alonzo E., b. July 11, 1840; 4. Albert N., b. Feb. 8, 1844; 5. Olive C., b. April 21, 1846; 6. Warren G., b. July 31, 1848; 7. Ellen M., b. Sept. 18, 1851.
10. *Seth*, b. Feb. 22, 1810; m. 1, in 1832, Minerva Morse of Winchester, and have had—1. Seth H., b. May 3, 1833; 2. Mary M., b. Sept. 27, 1839. His wife Minerva d. July, 1843. He m. 2, Sept. 24, 1844, Zubah A. Whitaker of Northfield. 3. Zubah S., b. Dec. 7, 1845; 4. Silas W., b. Jan. 29, 1850.
11. *Franklin*, b. Jan. 4, 1812; m. Feb. 24, 1831, Elizabeth Howard of Winchester, and have had—1. Franklin, b. May 15, 1835, d. Dec., 1835; 2. Lydia, b. Sept. 14, 1836, d. Jan., 1837; 3. Franklin V., b. April 1, 1838; 4. Lydia E., b. Nov. 20, 1841; 5. Byrona S., b. May 7, 1849.
12. *Sylvanus*, b. June 16, 1813; d. Aug. 9, 1814, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 23 d.
13. *Jackson*, b. Feb. 17, 1815; m. Jan. 14, 1836, Jane Howard of Winchester, and have had—1. Phylinda J., b. Oct. 2, 1836; 2. Andrew J., b. Dec. 22, 1838; 3. Rodney D., b. Nov. 11, 1842; 4. Alfred A., b. June 8, 1846; 5. Ernest E., b. Aug. 23, 1849.
14. *Phylinda*, b. Dec. 15, 1816; as yet unmarried, in Hinsdale.
15. *Sophia*, b. July 15, 1818; m. May 27, 1838, Sariel Howard of Winchester, and have had—1. Lydia S., b. June 22, 1839, d. May, 1841; 2 Byron S., b. Aug. 23, 1847; 3. Otis D., b. April 14, 1850; 4. Edgar E., b. March 29, 1852.
16. *Otis*, b. April 11, 1821; m. Oct. 14, 1844, Rophelia G. Howard of Winchester, and have Imogine, b. Feb. 14, 1850.

---

273. Phylinda Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 153,) b. Dec. 7, 1781, d. at Romulus, Seneca Co., N. Y., April 26, 1843, æ. 61 y. 4 m. 19 d.

She m. July 4, 1798, John Stone, who was b. in New Milford, Ct., Aug. 25, 1776, and d. at Romulus, Dec. 27, 1838, æ. 62 y. 4 m. 2 d. He was the son of Reuben Stone, b. 1749, and Deborah Comstock, b. 1745, (dau. of John Comstock and Deborah Welch.) They removed from New Milford to Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. Reuben Stone was a son of Benajah Stone of Branford or Guilford, Ct., who m. Mary Chittenden, a dau. of Joseph and Mehitable Chittenden. John Stone emigrated from Connecticut in 1797, in company with some of the followers of

Jemima Wilkinson, (though he was not a believer in their faith,) and took up his residence in a place called Bayleytown, a part of Romulus, where he followed the business of boot and shoe making until his marriage the next year. He then removed to West Cayuga, (now Bridgeport,) Seneca Co., purchased half an acre of land, and pursued the business of a tanner until March, 1801. The location proved unhealthy. After suffering much sickness, principally from fever and ague, for about two years, he returned to Romulus, and settled on a farm, where he spent the remainder of his life, and where he was buried in his own family burying-ground. On his tomb-stone is the following inscription:—"John Stone, died December 27, 1838, aged 62 years 4 months and 2 days.—In 1797 he emigrated from Connecticut, removed the forest and cultivated his mother earth, surrounding the place of his repose for thirty-seven years, comfortably supporting and leaving a competence for a numerous family. His regard for truth and devotedness to fixed principles based on reason, his worth and many virtues, are held in strong remembrance by his surviving friends." They had 13 children.

1. *Tyler Comstock*, b. May 1, 1799; m. March, 1822, Lydia Doolittle, (see p. 229.) They reside at South Dansville, Steuben Co., N. Y. Have one dau., Mary E., b. 1824, who m. Sept., 1845, Solon Ingals.
2. *Sophia Shattuck*, b. Aug. 24, 1801; m. Aug. 13, 1818, John Daniel Coe, b. June 12, 1790, at Hampstead, Orange Co., N. Y., (now Ramapo, Rockland Co.,) s. of John D. Coe and his cousin Sarah Coe, and a descendant from Robert Coe of Suffolk, England. He resides at Romulus, and has had 8 children—1. Phylinda Sophia, b. May 15, 1819; 2. Sarah Minerva, b. Oct. 6, 1820, m. Feb. 14, 1843, Henry Wicker; 3. Adaline Lucinda, b. March 2, 1824; 4. John D. Clement, b. Feb. 22, 1826, m. Sept. 18, 1850, Catharine Van Duyn; 5. Amanda Keturah, b. Sept. 11, 1828, m. Dec. 15, 1852, Aaron Van Natta Brokaw; 6. Schuyler Post, b. Oct. 2, 1832; 7. A son b. and d. Sept., 1837; 8. Elmer Stone, b. July 2, 1839, d. Aug. 4, 1841.
3. *Ithiel Vernon*, b. Feb. 20, 1803; m. Aug. 21, 1831, Sarah Gurnee, b. March 8, 1803, dau. of Halsted Gurnee and Hannah Coe of Rockland Co., N. Y. He resides at Cuba, Alleghany Co., N. Y., and have had 4 children—1. Ella, b. Aug. 6, 1832; 2. Cornelia, b. March 23, 1834; 3. Ray, b. Oct. 17, 1836; 4. Ida, b. July 18, 1840.
4. *A son*, unnamed, b. May 29, 1805; d. June 9, 1805, æ. 10 d.
5. *Charles Vinson*, b. July 7, 1806, and d. at Wheeler, Steuben Co., N. Y., March 10, 1841, æ. 34 y. 8 m. 3 d. He m. 1, Feb. 20, 1825, Nancy Wickoff, b. Oct. 4, 1808, dau. of Joseph Wickoff and Keziah Fore. She d. April 7, 1834, æ. 25 y. 6 m. 3 d. He m. 2, June 17, 1837, Helen Wheeler, b. June 17, 1814, dau. of Seth Wheeler and Mary Stone of Wheeler, Steuben

Co. She d. April 20, 1840, æ. 25 y. 10 m. 3 d. Mr. Stone had 3 children by his 1st, and 2 by his 2d wife—1. Cyrus Sutton, b. Nov. 21, 1829, d. April 4, 1834; 2. Edward, b. March 4, 1831, d. April 3, 1834; 3. Nancy, b. Aug. 3, 1833, m. Feb. 24, 1853, Giles Alderman of Penn Yan, Yates Co.; 4. Helen Wheeler, b. Aug. 17, 1838, d. June 12, 1841; 5. John Charles, b. Feb. 29, 1840. His family resided at Wheeler, but were interred with their relatives in Romulus.

6. *William Pitt*, b. May 24, 1809; d. at Albany, N. Y., March 11, 1842, æ. 32 y. 9 m. 17 d., and was interred in the family ground in Romulus. He resided principally in Ithaca, and was engaged in making and vending maps, atlases, &c. At the time of his death he was endeavoring to procure the passage of an act to furnish each school district with a state and county map. He m. Jan. 31, 1830, Sally Ann Kidder, b. July 2, 1811, dau. of James Kidder and Jeanette McCall of Ovid. She d. Nov. 18, 1842, æ. 31 y. 4 m. 16 d. Had 5 children—1. Frederick Dumont, b. Nov. 24, 1831; 2. John James, b. Feb. 13, 1834, d. Nov. 10, 1834; 3. Ann Olivia, b. Feb. 13, 1836, d. July 17, 1836; 4. Sarah Elizabeth, b. March 24, 1838, d. March 28, 1839; 5. Helen Mary, b. March 21, 1841.
7. *Guy*, b. June 11, 1810, and now resides at Cuba, Alleghany Co. He m. Dec. 27, 1837, Ann Dimon, dau. of Jonathan Dimon and Ann Jennings of Lodi, Seneca Co. She d. Nov. 17, 1841, æ. 23 y. 8 m. 13 d. One child, Celestia, b. Jan., 1840.
8. *Minerva Tamazon*, b. Oct. 9, 1813; m. Oct. 17, 1838, Henry McQuigg. Reside in Cass Co., Mich. Have 3 children, Mary, Edgar, and Minerva.
9. *Laura Lucinda*, b. Jan. 16, 1816; m. Nov. 16, 1848, Coe Swarthout, b. in Romulus, Dec. 20, 1817, son of James Swarthout and Nancy Hunt. They live in Romulus, upon the old homestead of her father, John Stone.
10. *Mary Louisa*, b. April 17, 1818; m. Oct. 11, 1837, David W. Kinne, b. March 24, 1814, s. of Elijah Kinne and Hetty Weisner of Romulus. They reside at Romulus, and have 7 children—1. Minerva, b. July 5, 1838; 2. Emi, b. Sept. 23, 1840; 3. Sarah, b. Sept. 16, 1844; 4. Ada, b. March 26, 1846; 5. Lucy, b. April 28, 1848; 6. Smith, b. July 28, 1850; 7. Walter, b. June 28, 1852.
11. *John Reuben*, b. June 9, 1820; reside at Fayette, Seneca Co.; m. March 7, 1849, Emily Caroline Johnson, b. Aug. 23, 1828, dau. of Joseph Johnson and Clarissa Hogarth of Romulus. Children—1. Carlton Baldwin, b. Dec. 14, 1849; 2. Warren Homer, b. Sept. 21, 1851; 3. Eva, b. March 9, 1853, d. May 9, 1853.
12. *Phylinda Deborah*, b. Sept. 21, 1822; m. July 4, 1842, Cornelius Bodine, b. Dec. 30, 1820, s. of Gilbert Bodine and Harriet Swarthout, from Pennsylvania. He resides in Ovid, Seneca Co. Children—1. Helen, d. æ. 1 m.; 2. Ada, b. March 13, 1844; 3. Guy, b. May 20, 1846; 4. Francis, b. March 3, 1850.
13. *Warren Montgomery*, b. Oct. 4, 1825, resides at Ovid, Seneca Co.

274. William Shattuck, Esq., s. of William, (p. 153,) was b. in Guilford, Vt., Dec. 26, 1784. At the age of 9 years he emigrated with his father to Seneca Co., N. Y., then a new

country, and after improving the means of education then at command, he studied law and was admitted to the bar. He engaged in the profession three years in Romulus, and nine years in Penn Yan, Yates Co., N. Y. He was appointed master in chancery, captain of an artillery company, and had a colonel's commission offered him, which he refused. In 1821 he relinquished the profession of law and united with the Friends' Society. In 1824 he removed to Steuben Co.; in 1831 to Warren, Pa.; and in 1842 to Randolph, Cattaraugus Co., where he now resides. After the division of the Friends' Society he refused to enter his name upon either side. In 1843 he wrote and published a small volume, entitled "Antidote for Infidelity, Superstition, Sectarian Bigotry, Violence and Oppression."

He m. 1, in 1810, AURILIA BRONSON, eldest dau. of Thomas Bronson of Steuben Co., N. Y. She d. in 1814.

He m. 2, in 1815, MARY HART. She d. of consumption in 1822.

He m. 3, in 1823, MARIA HART, dau. of Armstrong Hart, then one of the judges of Franklin Co., Missouri.

HIS CHILDREN, BY AURILIA BRONSON, BORN IN ROMULUS.

1. *Sabra*, b. Nov. 28, 1811; m. in 1827, James H. De Golier, who d. in 1837. She d. April 7, 1849, æ. 37 y. 4 m. 9 d. They left a son Alfred and a dau. Aurilia.
2. *Alfred*, b. July 3, 1813; d. April 17, 1815, æ. 1 y. 9 m. 14 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY HART, BORN IN ROMULUS.

3. *Emma*, b. Oct. 6, 1816; d. Oct. 16, 1818, æ. 2 y. 0 m. 10 d.
4. *Aurilia*, b. Aug. 2, 1818; m. in 1833, John Israel, and has three daughters, Jane, Maria, and Isabel.
5. *Mary E.*, b. April 28, 1821; m. in 1839, Addison Crowley of Randolph, and d. in 1842, leaving Ella and Melvin.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARIA HART,, BORN IN ———.

6. *Sophia*, b. Nov. 19, 1823; m. Sept. 10, 1851, James Ray of Warren, Pa.
7. *John*, b. Dec. 16, 1825; drowned in Alleghany River in 1845.
8. *Susan*, b. Jan. 15, 1828.
9. *Lydia E.*, b. Feb. 7, 1830; m. June 17, 1852, Archibald McKollor of Elliotville.
10. *Ann M.*, b. April 21, 1832.
11. *Ellen*, b. Sept. 9, 1834.
12. *Phylinda*, b. Aug. 28, 1836.
13. *Emma*, b. Feb. 26, 1842.
14. *Clarey*, b. Dec. 15, 1846.
15. *William*, b. July 5, 1850.

---

275. GEORGE CLINTON SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 153,) was b. near Brattleborough, Vt., Sept. 8, 1786. His name was given to him by his father from his regard to George Clinton, Governor of New York, for whom he had performed important military ser-

vice, on whose account he had suffered, and by whom he had been rewarded, (p. 153.) He has been a pioneer settler of the West; and in advance of canals, steamboats and railroad cars. In 1817 he left Romulus, N. Y., and settled near Fort Harrison, Vigo Co., Indiana. In 1827 he removed to Galena, Ill., and assisted in raising the first framed house in that town, before it had been visited by a steamboat. He was among the first who visited Dubuque, Iowa; became a miner in 1827; and subsequently made and lost large sums of money. In 1849 he explored some of the eastern counties of Iowa; and finally settled in Wawkon village, in Makee township, the county seat of Allamakee Co., where he now resides. He was engaged in the public defence in the Winnebago Indian war of 1827, and in the Black Hawk war of 1832.

He m. in 1810, Anne Bronson, sister of the first wife of his brother William; and they have had the following children:—

1. *Sophia*, b. March 7, 1811; m. in 1828, David Seely.
2. *Araminta*, b. Jan. 1, 1813; m. in 1830, Ralph Carver.
3. *Phylinda*, b. Nov. 16, 1814.
4. *Aurilia*, b. April 18, 1816; m. in 1834, George C. Willard.
5. *Clarissa*, b. July 10, 1817; m. in 1843, Milton M. Johnson.
6. *Nelson*, b. Nov. 6, 1821; m. Sept., 1853, Philena Reed.
7. *Caroline*, b. Feb. 4, 1824; m. in 1845, Robert Stevenson; d. July 6, 1852.
8. *Monroe*, b. March 1, 1826; in Santa Cruz, California, unmarried.
9. *Scott*, b. Nov. 20, 1828; m. Nov. 13, 1853, Elizabeth Inman.
10. *Pitt*, b. Oct. 7, 1830.
11. *Imogene*, b. Feb. 7, 1832; m. Dec., 1852, Benjamin Pitcher.
12. *Minerva*, b. Dec. 3, 1834.

---

276. Zebina Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Mass., Jan. 12, 1780; and in 1808 settled as a farmer in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y., where he d. of consumption, April 25, 1832, æ. 52 y. 3 m. 13 d.

He m. July 3, 1801, Sarah Barlow, dau. of Samuel B.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH BARLOW, BORN IN POMPEY AND COHOCTON.

1. *Silas*, b. Nov. 10, 1803; m. 1, Oct. 15, 1832, Betsey Smith. She d. Nov. 2, 1833. He m. 2, May 3, 1835, Mary Smith, sister of Betsey.
2. *Thankful L.*, b. Jan. 19, 1806; m. Aug. 16, 1824, Geo. H. Snider of Cohocton.
3. *Stephen L.*, b. Feb. 4, 1808; m. Dec. 7, 1831, Sarah Ann Higby of Pompey.
4. *Zimri L.*, b. July 8, 1810; m. Oct. 9, 1836, Catharine Snyder of Cohocton. She d. in Jackson, Mich., in 1848.
5. *Melinda L.* b. Nov. 13, 1813; m. Jan. 15, 1838, Elmar W. Chaffe of Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich. He d. in Plymouth of consumption, Jan. 4, 1853; had, 1.

Mary Elizabeth, b. Aug. 18, 1840, d. Sept. 23, 1840; 2. Albert Wellington, b. Aug. 10, 1841; 3. Theodore Newbury, b. Oct. 15, 1844, d. Dec. 7, 1844; 4. Theodore Wellington, b. March 24, 1846; 5. Alfred Williams, b. June 16, 1848; 6. Elmore Wadsworth, b. April 18, 1851.

277. CHESTER SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Aug. 17, 1784, and removed with his father about 1795 to Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and resided as a farmer on Pompey Hill until his death, Dec. 5, 1849, æ. 65 y. 3 m. 18 d.

He m. 1, Feb. 19, 1808, MELINDA MORE. She d. Oct. 9, 1810, ten days after the birth of her daughter *Melinda*, who was b. Sept. 29th, and d. Oct. 20, 1810, æ. 21 days.

He m. 2, March 4, 1812, CAROLINE BEACH, b. in Simsbury, Ct., Oct. 9, 1789, dau. of James Beach and Sarah Moses.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CAROLINE BEACH, BORN IN POMPEY.

1. *Melinda More*, b. Feb. 1, 1813; d. Dec. 17, 1836, æ. 23 y. 10 m. 16 d.
2. *Seraph Seyneda*, b. Jan. 1, 1815; d. Nov. 12, 1840, æ. 25 y. 10 m. 11 d.
3. *Sarepta Serada*, b. March 1, 1817.
4. *Alvah Avath*, b. June 19, 1819; m. Dec. 10, 1844, Helen Geraldine Jennings of Pompey. He is a carpenter in Pompey. Has Charles Leonidas, b. Jan. 29, 1846.
5. *Phebe Amarilla*, b. Sept. 27, 1821; m. Oct. 29, 1849, Henry George Porter of La Fayette, now a farmer in Pompey. Has, 1. Frederick D., b. Oct. 15, 1850; 2. Julia Adel, b. Aug. 3, 1852.
6. *Chester Philetus*, b. Dec. 10, 1824; m. Dec. 8, 1847, Cordelia Hataling of La Fayette. Is a farmer, settled in Williamsville, Elk Co., Pa. Has, 1. Frances Ophelia, b. June 6, 1849; 2. Harriet Eliza, b. July 15, 1851.
7. *Caroline Salumith*, b. Feb. 8, 1827; m. Sept. 18, 1854, John T. Elliott, a teacher in Grand Rapids, Kent Co., Michigan.
8. *Thisby Athalia*, b. Aug. 10, 1829.
9. *Lucina Rebecca*, b. May 28, 1832; d. Aug. 17, 1852, æ. 20 y. 2 m. 19 d.
10. *Cornelia Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 6, 1835.

278. ELI SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Mass., March 13, 1787. He removed with his father to Pompey, N. Y., and resided after his marriage in West Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y., following his occupation of a cooper until 1835, when he removed to Michigan; and in 1838 settled on a farm in Vernon, Shiawassee Co., four miles north of Byron, where he d. Aug. 1, 1853, of inflammation of the lungs, after an illness of eight days, æ. 66 y. 4 m. 18 d. He was a volunteer in the army in the last war with Great Britain, and was in the battle at Black Rock. When Buffalo was burned he was taken prisoner, and remained six weeks in Canada, until he was ex-

changed for a British subject. He was a worthy man. A correspondent remarks—"He did honor to his country and to his name, and especially to the cause that lay nearest his heart—Christianity."

He m. Sept. 11, 1810, HARRIET MURRAY, b. in Florida, Montgomery Co., N. Y., July 15, 1784, dau. of Reuben Murray and Sarah Knickerbocker, the widow of David Griffin.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HARRIET MURRAY, BORN IN WEST BLOOMFIELD.

1. *Elias D. W.*, b. June 9, 1811; d. April 3, 1813, æ. 1 y. 9 m. 24 d.
2. *Maria*, b. Aug. 2, 1812; m. Aug. 26, 1832, Marvin Wilcox of East Bloomfield, a farmer, now in Byron, Michigan; have Mary Elizabeth, b. April 30, 1848.
3. *Ann Jennette*, b. Nov. 13, 1814; m. Geo. N. Van Volkenburgh of Lebanon, N. Y.
4. *Marcus Joseph*, b. May 20, 1818; d. Sept. 25, 1838, æ. 20 y. 4 m. 5 d.
5. *Caroline R.*, b. Mar. 28, 1820; d. Dec. 30, 1834, æ. 14 y. 9 m. 2 d.
6. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 20, 1823; d. Sept. 27, 1826, æ. 3 y. 1 m. 7 d.
7. *Elizabeth Ann*, b. April 25, 1825; d. Jan. 27, 1839, æ. 13 y. 9 m. 2 d.
8. *Sarah A.*, b. May 31, 1828.

---

279. ANSEL SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Aug. 10, 1789, and settled in Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., where he d. Feb. 8, 1849, æ. 59 y. 5 m. 28 d. He was a well-to-do farmer, and a contractor for public works.

He m. Jan. 25, 1809, RACHEL BUMP of Pompey.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RACHEL BUMP, BORN IN POMPEY.

1. *Henry*, b. Sept. 13, 1811. Resides at Syracuse, and has been constable, deputy sheriff, colonel in the militia, and otherwise employed in public business. He m. 1, Oct. 10, 1831, Mehitable Knapp of Pompey. She d. Jan. 15, 1840. He m. 2, Feb. 5, 1842, Sarah Park of La Fayette. Has had, 1. Mary Ann, b. Sept. 25, 1832; 2. Cornelia, b. June 10, 1835; 3. Alice, b. June 11, 1843; 4. Frank, b. Jan. 2, 1851.
2. *Electa*, b. Nov. 11, 1812; m. Nov. 25, 1832, Josiah Russell, a millwright of Pittsburg, Indiana. Has had, 1. Mary Ann, b. Oct. 25, 1833; 2. Virgil, b. Sept. 5, 1845.
3. *Almira*, b. Sept. 30, 1815; m. Nov. 20, 1834, Dotus Russell. He is a farmer in Otisco, Ionia Co., Mich., and has Henry Ansell, b. Nov. 4, 1845.
4. *Loron*, b. Aug. 25, 1817; m. Nov. 11, 1842, Lydia Ann Wright. He lives in Jamesville, Onondaga Co.; is a farmer and constable. Have had, 1. George W., b. Oct. 2, 1843, d. Oct. 18, 1844; 2. Evelyn L., b. April 18, 1846; 3. Marion D., b. Dec. 30, 1848.
5. *Chester*, b. July 24, 1820. He is a mason in Jamesville; m. Jan. 20, 1845, Maria Hamilton of Manlius. She d. Dec. 23, 1852, leaving dau. Mary Adellah, b. March 19, 1849.
6. *Hiram*, b. Dec. 13, 1823; a farmer of Jamesville. He m. Jan. 13, 1847,

Phyann Fowler of Manlius; and has had, 1. George A., b. Aug. 7, 1848; 2. Frank W., b. March 30, 1853.

7. *Caroline O.*, b. Sept. 2, 1825; m. April 11, 1849, Alfred Blanchard, of Ceresco, Fond Du Lack Co., Wisconsin. Has George, b. Feb. 25, 1850.
8. *Adaline M.*, b. July 2, 1827; m. Dec. 23, 1846, John Olmstead.
9. *Angeline*, b. May 31, 1830; m. April 5, 1850, Andrew M. Simonds, a farmer of Onondaga. Have had, 1. William, b. Jan. 2, 1851; 2. Ida, b. March 25, 1854.

---

280. Lucius Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Oct. 15, 1791; and d. in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y., Nov. 20, 1852, æ. 61 y. 1 m. 5 d. He was a shoemaker. He was lame, owing to an affection which was first observed when twenty-two years old. In other respects he enjoyed good health, until the appearance of an abscess on his right hip, which caused his death in about eight weeks. He was a democrat in politics, and an universalist in religious belief.

He m. 1, Feb. 6, 1814, Hitty Chamberlin, b. in Litchfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., May 11, 1795, dau. of John Chamberlin of Jaffrey, and Abigail Nichols of New Ipswich, N. H. She d. in Cohocton, July 12, 1847, æ. 52 y. 2 m. 1 d.

He m. 2, May 5, 1848, Elizabeth Cornell, b. in Jonas, (now Tyre,) Seneca Co., N. Y., April 15, 1828, dau. of Simeon Cornell and Rhoda Smith.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HITTY CHAMBERLIN, BORN IN COHOCTON.

1. *Alfred L.*, b. Dec. 29, 1814; m. July 29, 1839, Mary J. Blood. He is a merchant in Cohocton. Has had three children.
2. *Harriet A.*, b. March 24, 1817; m. Sept. 8, 1835, Alexander Sayles of Painted Post, Steuben Co., N. Y. Have had 7 children.
3. *Samuel N.*, b. June 17, 1819. He is a farmer in Somerset, Hillsdale Co., Michigan; has been twice married, and has had three children.
4. *John S.*, b. March 23, 1823; d. Nov. 5, 1842, æ. 19 y. 7 m. 12 d.
5. *Milo H.*, b. March 7, 1826; d. Oct. 12, 1843, æ. 17 y. 7 m. 5 d.
6. *Stephen D.*, b. April 5, 1828; m. Dec. 26, 1850, R. A. Mills. He is a merchant in Cohocton.
7. *Sophia Ann*, b. Nov. 29, 1830; d. May 9, 1832, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 10 d.
8. *Lorenzo B.*, b. July 10, 1833. He is a clerk at Painted Post.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZABETH CORNELL, BORN IN COHOCTON.

9. *Florence E.*, b. March 23, 1849. 10. *Frank P.*, b. Sept. 30, 1852.

---

281. Alfred Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Mass., Aug. 15, 1794, and d. in Plymouth, Wayne Co., Michigan, Aug. 13, 1847, æ. 53 years.

He m. at Avoca, Steuben Co., N. Y., May 28, 1820, Sarah V. Collyer, b. in Albany, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1799.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH V. COLLYER, BORN IN ———.

1. *Franklin S.*, b. Sept. 17, 1821.
2. *Rosamond C.*, b. Nov. 7, 1822; m. Sept. 19, 1852, Wm. Hinsdale.
3. *Sarah C.*, b. Feb. 24, 1824.
4. *Dewitt C.*, b. Aug. 6, 1825.
5. *Alfred J.*, b. Nov. 14, 1826.
6. *Gilbert M.*, b. May 9, 1828.
7. *Samuel E.*, b. Feb. 24, 1830; d. Nov. 3, 1850.
8. *Caroline H.*, b. Jan. 2, 1832; d. May 23, 1832.
9. *William M.*, b. April 24, 1834.
10. *Lucius L.*, b. Nov. 7, 1836.
11. *Fletcher H.*, b. Sept. 1, 1838; d. Dec. 11, 1838.
12. *Ellen A.*, b. Feb. 1, 1843.

282. TRUMAN SHATTUCK, s. of Joseph, (p. 154,) was b. in Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., April 4, 1798. He first settled as a farmer in Cohocton, Steuben Co., but in 1849 removed to Jackson, Jackson Co., Michigan, where he now resides.

He m. Dec. 27, 1821, HULDAH LATHROP, b. Nov. 29, 1798, dau. of Ichabod Lathrop and Esther Pixley of Pompey.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HULDAH LATHROP, BORN IN COHOCTON.

1. *Henry D.*, b. Jan. 5, 1823.
2. *A son*, b. Feb. 28, 1825; d. in infancy, unnamed.
3. *Harvey S.*, b. May 3, 1827; m. July 5, 1832, Jane Lee of Cohocton, and now lives in Jackson, Michigan.
4. *Esther C.*, b. March 25, 1832.

283. OLIVER SHATTUCK, s. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, May 11, 1778, and now resides in Hawley.

He m. Sept. 23, 1803, PHEBE BANGS. She d. in Springfield, Sept. 25, 1845, æ. 65. Desire Bangs, the United States pensioner in 1840, at Springfield, was her mother. They had two children that d. in infancy.

284. POLLY SHATTUCK, dau. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Sept. 19, 1781, where she d. Jan. 9, 1844, æ. 62 y. 3 m. 20 d.

She m. May 23, 1804, OLIVER PATCH, a farmer in Hawley, b. in Groton, Nov. 30, 1778, s. of Oliver Patch and Alathea Blood, dau. of Silas Blood. Oliver, senior, was s. of Ebenezer Patch and Sarah Wright, (p. 144.) He was wounded in his right shoulder in the battle of Bunker Hill.

HER CHILDREN, BY OLIVER PATCH, BORN IN HAWLEY.

1. *Lucy Longley*, b. Sept. 3, 1805; m. April 27, 1837, Leonard Strong, b. Feb. 4, 1807, s. of William Strong, who d. April 12, 1849, æ. 87, and Rhoda Skinner, who d. April 5, 1853, æ. 83. They have Joseph William, b. Sept. 15, 1840.
2. *Henry*, b. Nov. 1, 1806; m. April 19, 1829, Dolly D. Stearns, b. Jan. 21, 1806. He d. in Lowell, Jan. 4, 1849, æ. 42 y. 2 m. 3 d. Had Lucy Ann, b. Aug. 19, 1836, and two that d. in infancy.

3. *Fidelio*, b. Feb. 14, 1808; m. Nov. 9, 1834, Jane Wilson. He removed in 1833 to Gambia, Ohio, and in 1836 to Columbus, where he d. June 1, 1836, æ. 28 y. 3 m. 17 d.
4. *Electa Shattuck*, b. July 23, 1810; m. Oct. 17, 1837, David Strong, s. of David Strong and Esther Thayer, and a descendant of Elder John Strong, one of the first settlers of Northampton. Have had, 1. Henry George, b. March 3, 1839; 2. Melvin Holbrook, b. June 19, 1841; 3. Caroline Eliza, b. April 26, 1847.
5. *Franklin*, b. July 3, 1815; m. Jan. 19, 1843, Ann Brown, b. July 4, 1819, dau. of John Brown and Hannah Mayo of Eastham. He settled in Boston as a carpenter in 1836, but his dwelling-house is in West Medford. Have had, 1. Emerette Ophelia, b. March 8, 1844; 2. Herbert Llewellyn, b. Oct. 16, 1845, d. Nov. 10, 1847; 3. Charles Albert, b. Oct. 1, 1848, d. Dec. 4, 1848; 4. Oscar Llewellyn, b. Jan. 13, 1852.

---

285. JUSTUS SHATTUCK, s. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, March 1, 1783. He was a clothier, and first settled in Deerfield, but about 1822 removed to Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y.; and subsequently to Norwich, Chenango Co., where he d. Dec. 28, 1834, æ. 51 y. 9 m. 27 d.

He m. Sept., 1805, POLLY ROBINSON, b. Feb. 14, 1786, dau. of Jeremiah Robinson and Martha Ford. She d. Sept. 29, 1839, æ. 53 y. 7 m. 15 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY POLLY ROBINSON, BORN IN PLAINFIELD AND HAMILTON.

1. *Emily*, b. April 22, 1807; d. in Hamilton, Jan. 27, 1834, æ. 26 y. 9 m. 5 d. She m. Jan. 1, 1830, Calvin Sawday, b. March 6, 1809, by whom she had Burdet Wesley, b. Jan. 27, 1832. He m. 2d wife.
2. *Clarissa R.*, b. May 4, 1809; m. March 6, 1827, James W. Partridge, b. Oct. 12, 1804, s. of Joseph P. and Lucy Niles. He first settled in Lebanon, Madison Co., N. Y., but removed to Georgetown, same Co., and now resides there. Have had, 1. Emily M., b. Jan. 25, 1829, m. Jan. 1, 1850, Josiah Hayward of Georgetown; 2. Deette O., b. April 27, 1838.
3. *Lucy Longley*, b. June 9, 1811; m. Oct. 28, 1829, Sherman W. Sawday, b. March 10, 1805, brother of Calvin. He is a blacksmith in Poolville, in Hamilton, Madison Co. They have had, 1. Venilia D., b. Aug. 19, 1831, d. Aug. 23, 1835; 2. William E., b. March 5, 1834, d. April 2, 1834; 3. Delphurnia V., b. April 21, 1835; 4. Imogene C., b. Nov. 5, 1840; 5. Latimar L., b. Sept. 18, 1842.
4. *Venilia*, b. Aug. 28, 1813; m. March 20, 1833, Rollin Colson, b. Dec. 13, 1807, s. of Ebenezer Colson and Lovina Packard of Hamilton. He is a blacksmith in Poolville. Have Sarah Sophia, b. March 29, 1838.
5. *Mary*, b. March 19, 1816; m. Jan. 31, 1843, Alonzo Snow, b. Feb. 14, 1815.
6. *Sarah Ann*, b. May 23, 1819; m. Oct. 13, 1841, Justus Swift, b. March 8, 1819, a farmer of Lebanon. Have Charles La Grand, b. March 17, 1850.
7. *William Justus*, b. Aug. 31, 1822. He first settled in Boston, but removed to Plainfield, where he now resides as a farmer. He m. April 4, 1848, Laura

O. Pratt, b. Sept. 4, 1827. They have had, 1. Orlo W., b. June 20, 1849; 2. Ella A., b. July 5, 1852.

8. *James F.*, b. June 26, 1824; m. Sept. 19, 1848, Lucinda A. Eaton, b. Oct. 16, 1827, dau. of Nathan Eaton and Charlotte Edson of Poolville. Have Orville Ambrose, b. Oct. 13, 1850.
9. *Orville J.*, b. Aug. 19, 1826. Unmarried. Returned in 1852 from California.
10. *Alberto C.*, b. Nov. 2, 1828; d. of lung fever at Plainfield, Oct. 15, 1852. He m. Jan. 1, 1852, Florilla D. Warner, b. Feb. 11, 1830, and had Alberto, b. Dec. 22, 1852.
11. *Harriet D.*, b. May 10, 1833.

---

286. Pliny Shattuck, s. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, Dec. 8, 1784. He was bred a blacksmith, and first settled in Whitingham, Vt., but in 1831 removed to Cherry Creek, Chautauque Co., N. Y., where he d. of pleurisy, Oct. 25, 1845, æ. 60 y. 10 m. 17 d.

He m. Oct. 8, 1807, Dolly Houghton Rice, b. Oct. 17, 1785, dau. of Samuel Rice of Claremont, Franklin Co., Mass. She d. at Cherry Creek, Sept. 18, 1847, æ. 61 y. 11 m. 1 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DOLLY HOUGHTON RICE, BORN IN WHITINGHAM.

1. *Jerome B.*, b. March 11, 1809; m. Aug. 5, 1832, Orpha Rush of Cherry Creek; settled as a blacksmith in Pine Grove, Pa., where he d. of consumption, Aug. 20, 1841. Had, 1. William Wallace; 2. Henry; 3. George.
2. *Dolly H.*, b. Aug. 20, 1810; m. Aug. 28, 1831, Jonathan James. He d. in Cherry Creek, Nov. 18, 1851, æ. 41 y., without issue. He was a physician in Cherry Creek.
3. *Oliver Martin*, b. Feb. 26, 1812; m. June 19, 1841, Sabina Racy of Cherry Creek.
4. *Frederick Augustus Simms*, b. Dec. 22, 1813. He is a farmer in Cherry Creek; m. Sept. 15, 1839, Mary Ann Racy, b. Jan. 13, 1817, sister to his brother's wife. They have had, 1. Samuel, b. Nov. 13, 1839; 2. Everett, b. Feb. 15, 1841; 3. Lucius Henry, b. Oct. 10, 1843, d. Dec. 10, 1843; 4. Henry, b. March 7, 1845; 5. Charles, b. March 6, 1847; 6. Clarinda, b. Sept. 26, 1848; 7. Harriet, b. May 16, 1850; 8. Alburtus, b. Jan. 4, 1852.
5. *Lawrence Eugene*, b. July 16, 1816; a farmer in Cherry Creek; m. April 13, 1836, Angeline A. Ames, b. Feb. 26, 1817; and they have, 1. Lawrence E., b. April 11, 1838; 2. Lydia F., b. Sept. 7, 1839; 3. Jerome B., b. March 27, 1841; 4. Amy A., b. Feb. 10, 1843; 5. Roselle, b. Nov. 12, 1852.
6. *Lucy Parker*, b. Nov. 7, 1818; m. May 27, 1838, Pearl C. Kimball. He is a carriage-maker, and first settled in Cherry Creek, but in 1847 removed to Jamestown. Have had, 1. Sarah Matilda, b. May 16, 1841; 2. Alice Caroline, b. Oct. 1, 1845; 3. Maurice P., b. July 22, 1848; 4. Frank, b. Aug. 17, 1852.
7. *Harriet Augusta*, b. July 3, 1822; m. Oct. 26, 1848, Kimberly Davis of Stockton, where he resides as a farmer. Has Eunice Theresa, b. Nov. 19, 1849.
8. *Philemon Rice*, b. June 5, 1824; m. Oct. 21, 1852, Phebe A. Pickett of Stockton, where he resides as a farmer.

287. Henry Shattuck, s. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, May 13, 1786, where he resided as a farmer until 1833, when he removed to Amherst, where he d. June 22, 1851, æ. 65 y. 1 m. 9 d.

He m. 1, Oct. 13, 1811, Olive P. Turner, b. in Charlestown, Mass., Aug. 30, 1790, dau. of Micah Turner and Mary Pratt. She d. in Deerfield, Oct. 4, 1828, æ. 38 y. 1 m. 4 d.

He m. 2, May 21, 1829, Tirza Porter, b. in Weymouth, July 9, 1798, dau. of Samuel Porter and Mary White.

HIS CHILDREN, BY OLIVE P. TURNER, BORN IN DEERFIELD.

1. *Harriet*, b. May 20, 1812; d. Dec. 27, 1812, æ. 7 m. 7 d.
2. *Harriet*, b. Feb. 5, 1814; m. Nov. 30, 1837, Calvin Russell, b. in Hadley, Sept. 18, 1812. He is a trader in Montague.
3. *Levi Hubbard*, b. Sept. 1, 1816, in Fayston, Vt.; resides in Corning, Steuben Co., N. Y., as Superintendent of the Tioga Railroad. He m. Oct. 6, 1841, Sarah L. Pack, b. Aug. 29, 1822, dau. of Hezekiah and Abigail Pack. They have had, 1. Amelia Jane, b. July 25, 1842, d. Feb. 21, 1844; 2. Mary Ann, b. June 27, 1844; 3. Emma Jane, b. March 1, 1847; 4. Henry F., b. Sept. 5, 1848; 5. Sarah Ida, b. Feb. 23, 1855.
4. *Mary Ann*, b. April 30, 1820; m. April 8, 1847, Charles N. M. Lincoln, b. Aug. 29, 1822, s. of Charles Lincoln, Jr. and Martha B. Minott. He is a teller in the Merchants Bank in Boston.
5. *Joseph Henry*, b. Sept. 16, 1825; m. April 5, 1849, Elizabeth A. Cutter, b. Oct. 31, 1825, dau. of Elim Cutter and Mary Gaylord. He is a farmer in Hadley, and has had, 1. Charles Lincoln, b. March 15, 1850; 2. Calvin Russell, b. Oct. 9, 1852.

HIS CHILDREN, BY TIRZA PORTER, BORN IN DEERFIELD AND AMHERST.

6. *Olive*, b. Feb. 5, 1833; d. April 2, 1833, æ. 1 m. 27 d.
7. *Edwin White*, b. Aug. 12, 1834.
8. *Ellen Maria*, b. Dec. 16, 1842; d. April 4, 1843, æ. 3 m. 28 d.

---

288. Harriet Shattuck, twin with Henry, dau. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Deerfield, May 13, 1786, and now (1853) resides in Richmond, Richmond Co., N. Y.

She m. 1, Jan. 5, 1808, Luther Longley, b. Aug. 15, 1785. He d. in Hawley, June 12, 1832, æ. 46 y. 9 m. 27 d.

She m. 2, March 27, 1835, Alexander Ward. He d. March 12, 1841.

She m. 3, Oct. 20, 1848, Justin Allis, a wealthy farmer.

HER CHILDREN, ALL BY LUTHER LONGLEY, BORN IN HAWLEY.

1. *Calvin S.*, b. Nov. 20, 1809; m. Sept. 1, 1832, Eliza Joy, b. Dec. 11, 1810. They reside in Hawley, and have had, 1. Ann Eliza, b. April 23, 1833; 2. Sylvia H., b. Sept. 30, 1835; 3. Persis W., b. Sept. 18, 1837, d. Dec. 20, 1837; 4. A son, unnamed, b. April 19, 1839, d. same day; 5. A son, unnamed, b.

July 10, 1840, d. July 22, 1840; 6. Caroline E., b. Dec. 15, 1842; 7. Julia M., b. July 6, 1845.

2. *A daughter*, b. March 25, 1812; d. unnamed, March 27, 1812, æ. 2 d.
3. *Luther*, b. May 5, 1814; resides in Sterling, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; m. 1, Nov. 18, 1837, Caroline Streeter. She d. May 13, 1839, without issue. He m. 2, Oct. 9, 1841, Elizabeth McDougle, and has had, 1. James Luther, b. Sept. 6, 1843, d. April 12, 1845; 2. Oscar Eugene, b. Jan. 3, 1846.
4. *Alice L.*, b. Aug. 3, 1816.
5. *Harriet N.*, b. July 9, 1818.
6. *Oliver S.*, b. July 30, 1820; resides in Cummington; m. Nov. 26, 1844, Elizabeth Mechins, b. May 12, 1827. They have had, 1. Sarah Jane, b. Aug. 12, 1846; 2. Charles Luther, b. May 12, 1849, d. Aug. 12, 1852.
7. *Samuel N.*, b. Feb. 9, 1823; resides in East Hampton; m. Aug. 22, 1849, Harriet M. Bassett, and has had, 1. Alice M., b. Oct. 15, 1850; 2. Martha B., b. Jan. 23, 1853.
8. *Olivia R.*, b. May 13, 1825; m. Oct. 6, 1842, Usal Bisbee of Cummington, b. Sept, 11, 1818, and has had, 1. Hariet L., b. Jan. 8, 1846; 2. Rhoda A., b. Aug. 9, 1849.
9. *Emily L.*, b. March 3, 1828.

---

289. Electa Shattuck, dau. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Hawley, July 5, 1788, and now resides in that town.

She m. July 3, 1817, Capt. John King, b. Aug. 5, 1782, s. of John King and Mercy Vincent. He was a farmer in Hawley, where he d. Dec. 12, 1850. Rev. Jonas King, missionary to Greece, was his nephew; for whose college education Capt. King became responsible. He, however, struggled through without much assistance from his uncle.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN KING, BORN IN HAWLEY.

1. *A daughter*, b. July 24, 1818; d. unnamed, July 25, 1818, æ. 1 d.
2. *Electa*, b. March 6, 1820; m. May 8, 1838, Jonathan Ward, b. Feb. 4, 1814, s. of Jonathan Ward and Susanna Taylor. They reside in Geneva, Walworth Co., Wis., and have had, 1. Catharine, b. Aug. 15, 1839, d. Aug. 17, 1839; 2. Mary Electa, b. Nov. 22, 1841; 3. Samuel Franklin, b. Jan. 10, 1844, d. Dec. 20, 1846; 4. John King, b. Sept. 24, 1845, d. April 14, 1846; 5. Thera Adalaide, b. Sept. 14, 1847, d. March 23, 1849; 6. Emeline Elizabeth, b. July 15, 1849; 7. Jonathan Taylor, b. July 20, 1851.
3. *Thera Shattuck*, b. Oct. 3, 1822; m. Oct. 12, 1842, Jonas Holden, b. May 27, 1816, s. of Levi Holden and Mary Longley; a farmer in Hawley. They have had, 1. Sarah Eldridge, b. Dec. 28, 1845; 2. Mary Jenette, b. March 1, 1848, d. Aug. 22, 1851.
4. *John Vincent*, b. June 30, 1823.
5. *A daughter*, b. July 24, 1825; d. unnamed, the same day.
6. *Mary Patch*, b. June 24, 1827.

---

290. Calvin Shattuck, s. of Oliver, (p. 154,) was b. in Hawley, July 30, 1790, and has resided in Springfield.

He m. in Ludlow, March 10, 1818, Betsey Sprague, b. in Andover, Ct., July 16, 1798, dau. of Daniel Sprague and Betsey Porter.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY SPRAGUE, BORN IN SPRINGFIELD.

1. *A daughter*, b. Dec. 30, 1818; d. unnamed, Jan. 1, 1819, æ. 2 d.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 5, 1820; m. in Springfield, July 11, 1843, Artemas Bigelow, s. of Hopestill Bigelow and Charlotte Bates. He graduated at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Ct., in 1838, and has since been Professor of Natural Science in the Wesleyan Institute, Newark, N. J. A valuable contribution from his pen appears in Silliman's Journal for March, 1853. They have had, 1. Frank Rolstone, b. Feb. 12, 1847; 2. Mary Elizabeth, b. April 4, 1849.
2. *Calvin Sprague*, b. Sept. 8, 1822. He graduated at the Oneida Institute in 1844; studied theology at the Lane and Auburn Seminaries; graduated at the latter in 1848; ordained as an evangelist at Lisle, Broome Co., N. Y., Oct. 1, 1849; and has been pastor of the Orthodox Congregational Church in Union Village, Washington Co., since Nov. 4, 1850.
3. *Emily Caroline*, b. May 14, 1824; m. in Springfield, Oct. 6, 1846, Frank Forbes Battles, s. of Joseph Battles and Judith Baxter French.
4. *Lucius Allis*, b. July 14, 1826. He was a clerk in Boston, but in 1854 became cashier of a bank in Madison, Wisconsin.
5. *William Porter*, b. March 8, 1829; d. Nov. 8, 1831, æ. 2 y. 8 m.
6. *Porter Sprague*, b. Nov. 16, 1831.
7. *Frederick Reynolds*, b. Mar. 14, 1833.
8. *William*, b. May 5, 1836.

DESCENDANTS OF THE LITTLETON BRANCHES.

291. Lucy Barron Shattuck, dau. of Dr. Benjamin, (p. 156,) was b. in Templeton, April 10, 1774; and now (1854) resides with Dr. White, her son-in-law, in Watertown, N. Y.

She m. July 19, 1796, Dr. Josiah Howe, b. in Milton, March 19, 1771, s. of Lemuel Howe and Joanna Richards. He studied medicine with Dr. Shattuck, and settled in Templeton, where he became eminent in his profession, and where he d. Jan, 24, 1843, æ. 71 y. 10 m. 5 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSIAH HOWE, BORN IN TEMPLETON.

1. *Josiah*, b. April 23, 1797; d. June 17, 1808, æ. 11 y. 1 m. 24 d.
2. *Benjamin S.*, b. Aug. 7, 1799; d. Sept. 17, 1825, æ. 26 y. 1 m. 10 d.
3. *Lemuel Barron*, b. May 25, 1802; m. Jan. 1, 1828, Ruth Ann Richardson, and had, 1. Lucy Barron, and 2. Catharine M., twins, b. Sept. 19, 1831; 3. Ann Richardson, b. May 10, 1838.
4. *Lucy Barron*, b. Aug. 28, 1806; m. Dec. 4, 1827, Dr. John White. He lived in Westminster, where he was born, until 1852, when he removed to Watertown, Jefferson Co., N. Y., where he now resides. Has had, 1. Mary Lane, d.; 2. Lucy Shattuck, d.; 3. John Lane; 4. Ellen Richards; 5. Josiah Howe; 6. Mary Miles; 7. Charles Hudson; 8. Abby Matilda.

5. *Rebecca Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 8, 1809; m. May, 1835, Rev. Samuel W. Clarke, and now resides in Amherst, N. H.
6. *Josiah*, b. June 27, 1812; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1832, and at the Law School at Harvard in 1836; and is now settled in his profession in the city of New York.
7. *George Cheyne*, b. Aug. 20, 1815; m. Dec. 25, 1838, Mary Ann Buttrick of Templeton. No children.

---

292. Jonathan Shattuck, s. of Dr. Benjamin, (p. 157,) was b. in Templeton, March 11, 1779. He is a farmer, and first settled in Warren, Vt., where he lived several years, but afterwards returned to the paternal homestead in his native town, where he now resides.

He m. in Templeton, Feb. 22, 1803, Betsey Richardson, b. in 1782, dau. of Capt. John Richardson and Rebecca Moore.

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA RICHARDSON, BORN IN WARREN.

1. *Lucy Barron*, b. Nov. 26, 1803.
2. *Rebecca Moore*, b. April 9, 1806.
3. *Betsey Richardson*, b. July 12, 1808; d. April 9, 1809, æ. 8 m. 27 d.
4. *Betsey Richardson*, b. Feb. 2, 1810; d. Dec. 14, 1812, æ. 2 y. 10 m. 12 d.
5. *Lydia Richardson*, b. Dec. 7, 1812.
6. *Martha Washington*, b. Dec. 5, 1815; d. Jan. 31, 1821, æ. 5 y. 1 m. 26 d.
7. *Eliz. Cheever Davis*, b. Dec. 1, 1818.
8. *Jonathan Benjamin*, b. Jan. 11, 1821; d. March 20, 1831, æ. 10 y. 2 m. 9 d.

---

293. Dr. George Cheyne Shattuck, s. of Dr. Benjamin Shattuck, (p. 157,) was b. in Templeton, July 17, 1783; and d. of a disease of the heart, at his residence in Boston, corner of Cambridge and Staniford streets, March 18, 1854, æ. 70 y. 8 m. 1 d.,—eminent for his professional skill, and for his munificent public and private charities.

He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1803; and received from that institution, in due course, the degree of Master of Arts, and in 1806 that of Doctor of Medicine. He also received a medical degree from Harvard College, and one from the University of Pennsylvania in 1807. Immediately after, he settled in Boston, where he soon obtained an extensive practice in his profession. In 1853 the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College.

Public office was distasteful to Dr. Shattuck, yet he was chosen one of the consulting physicians of the city of Boston at the first creation of the office in 1833, and was reëlected annually until his death. He was president of the Massachusetts Medical So-

ciety four years—1836 to 1839 inclusive; and he presided over the American Statistical Association six years—1845 to 1851.

In 1806 he wrote a Dissertation on Mortification; and, in 1807, two other Dissertations, one on the Structure and Pathology of the Skin, and the other on Biliary Concretions. Each of these dissertations obtained one of the Boylston Medical Prizes, and aided much in establishing his reputation as a scholar and a learned physician. In 1808 they were published together in a volume. In 1828 he delivered the Annual Address before the Massachusetts Medical Society, which was published in their Transactions. These were his most important printed works. He did not aspire to authorship, yet he was willing to encourage others in their literary labors. In 1836 he published at his own expense a volume of original medical dissertations by distinguished physicians, and gave a copy to each member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. And in various other ways he was a most liberal patron of literature and science. The following extracts from an interesting letter of Ira Young, Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in Dartmouth College, dated July 13, 1854, relate to his benefactions to that institution:—

"His contributions to the College in various ways have been frequent, and very liberal, amounting in the aggregate to a sum probably not less than $12,000. On the subscription list of 1827 for raising $50,000, his name stands against $500, and in the endeavor in 1842 to raise $30,000, he gave $500 more.

"In 1835–6 he presented the portraits of the defenders of the College Charter,—Hon. Jeremiah Mason, Jeremiah Smith, Daniel Webster, and Joseph Hopkinson; and a few days before his decease, added that of the Hon. Rufus Choate. These portraits are all by distinguished artists, and are conspicuous ornaments to our College Library.

"His donations of books to the Library have been numerous, and many of them highly valuable. In addition to occasional presents of single volumes, and the writings of such men as John Adams and Daniel Webster, he gave in 1822, (in connection with Stephen Beane, Esq.,) several volumes of Foreign, Mathematical, and Astronomical works, including some of the more important writings of Euler, Lagrange, Lacroix, Lalande, and Laplace. In 1852 and 1853 he gave for the purchase of books, to be used

by the officers of the College, the sum of $2,050, of which $1,200 was for the department of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy, and $850 for that of the Latin Language and Literature. This donation was in connection with a similar one from the Rev. Roswell Shurtleff, D. D., of $1,100 for the department of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, and Political Economy. In addition to this, he also contributed $100 for the payment of books previously purchased for the Library, in Europe.

"In the autumn of 1852 he made the munificent donation of $7,000, on the condition that the Trustees of the College would furnish the additional means of fully carrying out the objects which he proposed, requiring, according to estimate, an expenditure of about $11,000. These were, the erection of an Astronomical Observatory, the furnishing it with the requisite instruments, the purchase of additional Philosophical Apparatus, and the sending an agent to Europe to procure the books and instruments above mentioned.

"Of the Observatory, he is the founder, inasmuch as the $7,000 just covers the estimated expense of the building and instruments, excepting the Equatorial Telescope, with its appurtenances, which had been previously purchased. Although he peremptorily refused to have it named the Shattuck Observatory, still, as may be seen by one of the accompanying resolutions of the Trustees, his name will be permanently associated with the building, its instruments, and, I may add, with its Library.*

"It is worthy of remark, that all the above donations, with the exception of the two subscriptions of $500 each, were unso-

* All of these donations were duly acknowledged in the Proceedings of the Trustees. The following is a copy of their Resolves, passed Dec. 23, 1852, relating to the donation for the Observatory:—

"*Resolved*, That the Board of Trustees receive with profound gratitude the donation of Dr. George C. Shattuck of Boston, of seven thousand dollars, for the purpose of erecting an Observatory and the purchase of Instruments; and also a donation of one thousand dollars, in addition to his previous donation, for the purchase of books for the Library; and that they tender to him their warmest acknowledgments for this renewed evidence of his devotion to the interests of science, and of his attachment to his Alma Mater.

"*Resolved*, That a suitable tablet be placed in a conspicuous part of the Observatory, with an inscription which shall show by whose bounty it was erected, and serve as a public record of the munificence of the distinguished donor; and that his name be inscribed upon any instruments that may be purchased with the balance of his donation.

"*Resolved*, That the Trustees hereby engage fully to carry out the objects of the donations as specified in the letter of the Hon. John Aiken to President Lord, and the Letters of Professor Young to Dr. Shattuck:—That the Prudential Committee make such preparation as may be necessary for the erection of the Observatory as directed by Dr. Shattuck; and that Professor Young be requested to proceed to Europe as soon as arrangements can be made to purchase the instruments, and such books as Dr. Shattuck and Dr. Shurtleff shall direct."

licited by the College, being the spontaneous offerings of the munificent donor."

His donations to Harvard College at different times were over $26,000. In 1844 he gave $100 for the purchase of the Mineral Cabinet; in 1846 and 1851, $200 to the Observatory; in 1847, $500 for the New Medical College; in 1853, $500 for Professor Agassiz' Collection; and other sums at other times. In 1853 he gave seven shares in the Stark Mills in Manchester, N. H., and seven shares in the Atlantic Mills in Lawrence, both together valued at $14,000, the income of which is to be appropriated for the support of a Professor of Pathological Anatomy in the Medical Department of the College. And in his will he bequeathed to the Trustees of the College twenty shares in the Cocheco Manufacturing Company, valued at over $10,000, "for the benefit of such persons of superior merit, pursuing their studies at said College (graduates or undergraduates,) as in their opinion may require and deserve assistance in the study of Mathematics or any of its branches, or in the study of Languages, or either of them." This bequest has been set apart by the Trustees to constitute four Scholarships, and denominated "Shattuck Scholarships."*

To aid the Boston Athenæum in placing it upon its present foundation he paid at different times $5,500. The cost of the shares in that institution is $300 each. He subscribed for one share for himself, and for four shares which he presented to other persons. Jan. 17, 1854, he gave five shares to the town of Littleton, and five to the town of Templeton, in token of his remembrance of the birth-places of his father and himself. These shares are to be forever held in trust for the following purposes:— "That the selectmen of said two towns respectively, and their successors for the time being, shall permit the use of their five shares respectively, from year to year, by any one five persons resident in said towns respectively, to be selected by them from the classes of clergymen, physicians, lawyers, teachers, and scientific farmers and mechanics, it being understood that the said shares themselves are to be forever inalienable." In addition to the cost of the shares, he anticipated the annual assessment of

* The income of this fund was first appropriated in 1854, and the first beneficiaries were two members of the senior class, and two of the sophomore class.

$5 on each share by the payment in advance of an additional $1,000, thus securing the permanent right to each of those shares to take books from the library. Dr. Shattuck had previously offered to found a library in each of these towns, provided a fire-proof building for its accommodation should be erected. This not meeting with the ready concurrence of the inhabitants, the alternative above described was adopted.

In his will he bequeathed one share of the Cocheco stock, or over $500, to each of the following eleven objects, amounting in the aggregate to more than $5,500:—Howard Benevolent Society; Boston Female Asylum; Boston Asylum and Farm School; Boston Children's Friend Society; American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; Benevolent Fraternity of Churches; American Education Society; American Statistical Association; American Academy of Arts and Sciences; West Boston Religious Society; and the Roman Catholic Bishop of Boston. The last item is expressed to be "in token of my sense of the great injustice done by the unindemnified destruction of the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown, a charitable institution, which was devoted to objects of benevolence and the cause of education." He also bequeathed the income of his other manufacturing stocks for three years, in equal shares, to the three following societies, supposed to be worth to them more than $30,000, or $10,000 each:—One third to the Massachusetts Medical Society; one third to the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association; and one third to the Massachusetts Agricultural Society. These are specimens of his more public charities. Very many other institutions were also the recipients of his bounty in his life-time.

From a brief Memoir of Dr. Shattuck by Dr. Edward Jarvis of Dorchester, once a student in his office, read before the American Statistical Association, and published in their Transactions, we make the following extracts as illustrations of his character:—

"He commenced the active practice of his profession in Boston in 1807. He immediately gained acquaintances, and these soon became friends. He was early admitted to the confidence of many families, and was employed by a circle of warm supporters. These multiplied year after year, until, at an earlier period than usually falls to the lot of even the favored, he found himself on the high tide of professional success. He was

then established in full employment, and was among the most extensive and laborious practitioners of medicine in Boston. Being incessantly called upon, he gave all his powers of body and mind to the visitation and care of the sick; and through every season, by day and by night, he was at the service of the world, of every class and grade of society,—among the favored of fortune, among the cultivated and the high-minded, among the beloved of many friends, among the poor, the destitute, even among the abandoned and dissolute, those who had none to love them, and whose worst enemies were their own selves,—among all these he went about doing good, healing their diseases, administering comfort, and relieving want where that existed.

"Dr. Shattuck was a very popular physician in this city, and had an extensive reputation in the country. Very many sought his advice from other and distant towns, and his success in the management of disease sustained the good name which drew so many to him. He was a student of books, when he had leisure to attend to them. He had large opportunities of observing the phenomena of the disordered system. He did not, however, aim at the highest scholarship in the science of his calling, nor at the most thoroughly disciplined exactness in his investigations of morbid symptoms; but he had a rare tact and great knowledge of mankind, and seemed to see through difficulties and arrive at his conclusions by shorter processes than most men are accustomed to use. Having quick perceptions, he looked at once to the end. His conclusions, therefore, were rather the results of a sort of intuition than the cautiously drawn deductions of reason.

"Beside his professional knowledge and success, which secured the confidence of his employers in his management of disease, there was such an affectionate kindness of manner, so much gravity and wisdom in his conversation, such a rare sincerity of speech, and he manifested so much interest in the persons with whom he had intercourse, that he won the strong attachment of those who put themselves under his care; and when they had trusted him once, they desired to confide in him more and more, and to lean upon him again and again.

"Dr. Shattuck was ever giving, and giving liberally and discreetly. He was no mere lavish and careless giver. He gave

to do good, and always, if possible, a greater and more permanent good than the mere temporary supply of a want. He would not minister to extravagance or folly. He would not encourage idleness. He offered no bounty to impracticable objects or unsuitable plans of life. But he was remarkable for the fitness and utility of his gifts.

"He sought no publicity in his charities; the private channels and objects of generosity were more agreeable to his taste. He loved most to aid men to eke out their means—to add a little more power to complete an almost accomplished but staggering purpose. To those who honestly and faithfully put forth all their energies to do a good and suitable work, which was a little beyond their strength or means, he was a friend at hand just at the time when they began to need, and when, without such a coadjutor as he was, they might have faltered and perhaps failed. He was more pleased in dispensing his means in this way than in any other. Thus the aged minister, who had saved more souls than money, and whose friends had gone down to the grave before him—the scantily sustained but industrious waiter on professional success—the struggling, industrious student in college—the straitened widow, the poor laborer, the wood-sawyer, whose earnings and capital would not enable him to replace his broken or exhausted tools—all these, and such as these, everywhere within his wide range, were subjects of his observation and recipients of his aid, in private ways, and oftentimes in ways so secret as to elude all search for the source of the blessings which had been received." Many mechanics have stated to us that it had been their good fortune to work for many liberal-minded men, but of all such men Dr. Shattuck was the most liberal.

"One anecdote will illustrate the manner of giving which pleased him most. While I was a student in his office, on the 1st of January, Mr. K., his tailor, called with his bill. Dr. Shattuck was out, and I was alone in the office. As I was well acquainted with Mr. K., he showed me the Doctor's bill, which, he said, he did not feel at liberty to show to or speak of to others. There was a bill against Dr. Shattuck for clothing received within a single year, of over four hundred dollars! Dr. Shattuck dressed economically. It was impossible that the clothing of himself and his son, could cost more than a fraction of this bill.

Mr. K. explained. He said that every little while there came men, gentlemen, laborers, children, into his store, with an order from Dr. Shattuck, almost always in these words: 'Please give this man a coat, or vest, or pair of pantaloons, or greatcoat, cloak, or a suit of clothes suited to his condition.' The last phrase was the only condition prescribed; and Mr. K. gave such clothing as the man's occupation, station and age seemed to require. In this way Mr. K. said that his clothing bill amounted to about four hundred dollars every year, and had for a long time.

"Many invalids, of every class, were in the habit of calling on Dr. Shattuck for professional advice, especially in cases of chronic disease. Among these were frequently the students of theology, at Andover and Cambridge, and young men in college, men in apparently straitened circumstances, and poor women with their children. He very kindly heard all their tales of suffering, gave his advice for their self-management, and then wrote a prescription for medicine; all the while surveying his patients' outer man as carefully as he had inquired into their inner man. After writing the prescription, he wrote a note and sealed and directed it to his tailor, and then he very courteously said: 'Now, sir, will you be good enough to carry this prescription to the apothecary, 134 Washington street, and while they are putting up the medicine, will you do me the favor to carry this note to Mr. K., No. 5, Congress street?' There was no fee to be paid for his professional advice. The grateful patient, wishing to make some return for the good physician's kindness, gladly consented to carry the note as he wished. When they delivered the note to Mr. K., in Congress street, they learned to their surprise, that, instead of diminishing their debt of gratitude, they increased it by so doing; for they were to receive clothing in addition to healing, from the hands of Dr. Shattuck, and without cost to themselves." A gentleman who had been a student in his office, being attacked with a disease which was likely to terminate fatally, was advised by his physician to return to his friends in the country, live generously, and take wine occasionally as a stimulant. Not long afterwards a messenger called at his residence and left a quarter-cask of the best old Madeira wine, but declined to give the name of the person from whom it was sent. It was not, however, difficult to identify the generous benefactor as Dr. Shattuck.

The North American Review (Jan., 1855, p. 33,) selects Dr. Shattuck as the type among physicians of a "Finished Life"—"A life," says the writer, "so filled with useful and generous deeds, with such devotedness to his profession, which he held more and more in honor, and to all the best interests of man and society, that it is a comfort and a privilege to be permitted to dwell upon it in our recollections."

As further illustrations we make the following extracts from a Discourse on the occasion of his death, by Rev. C. A. Bartol, preached in the West Boston Church, where he worshipped, and where he was a communicant:—

"He began his career, as perhaps it is best every young man should, having nothing in particular to trust to but his own talent and fidelity, with, as he said, 'the healthy stimulus of prospective want;' and waiting quietly for his first patients, attending slowly to case after case, he laid silently, stone by stone, the foundation of his fame. Every truly noble building rests on just such a basis of deep and secret diligence; and, as a great merchant once said, that the making of the first thousand dollars cost him more perplexity than all the rest of his immense fortune, so it is with the first achievement, by manifest, undeniable, and unmistakable power of all professional success."—"Extraordinarily distinguished for insight into the soul as well as body; reading character as he did health and disease; leaping through obstructions to his point, with an electric spark of genius that was in him; clothing his conclusions sometimes with a poetic color, and sometimes with the garb of a quaint phraseology; employing now a pithy proverb, and now a cautious and tender circumlocution, to utter what could scarce have been otherwise conveyed, in a method of conversation, which in its straight lines, or through all its windings, I never found otherwise than very instructive,—an intuitive sagacity and perfect originality marked all his sayings and doings. He could never be confounded with any other man. Borrowing neither ideas nor expressions, he was always himself. Yet there was nothing cynical or recluse or egotistical about him. I never heard him boast himself or despise another. He had a large and warm heart, with room in it for many persons and all humanity. Though he was so peculiar, much of his heart was the common heart, as the most lofty mountains have in them most of the

common earth. He had this precious singularity, that he never seemed to belong to any one class or little social circle, but to stand well and beneficently related to all. While not a few are absorbed in some single relation, he observed and acted well in the multitude of his relations to his fellow-men. He was remarkable for his broad look and observance of all the interests, material or moral, mechanical or spiritual, of the world, and was equally at home in a question of finance or an enterprise of religion. I know not where, in any individual, to look for a larger amount of sterling treasure."

He was a firm believer in the Christian religion. He loved the church and reverenced its pastors. And in dying he threw himself humbly upon the mercy of God, who had so long blessed him, and upon Christ, through whom he hoped to obtain immortal life. As a Christian he was catholic, in the enlarged and liberal sense of the term. He belonged to no one sect or denomination of Christians. He extended his sympathy and hand of friendship to all the faithful preachers of the Gospel. "I regard ministers," he said, "not of one name, but of all." Once being examined under oath, as to some records he might have made, he said that, "by the grace of God, the name of a minister was never entered with a charge upon his books"! "But a reverence for the Most High was in him distinct from all other principles. His will towards men was strong. But he seemed to have no will towards God. His will vanished before the Supreme; and he would have none but the First and All-presiding, and seemed to think there was none beside. As a physician, he looked not to his medicines alone but to God, for success, and prayed before he prescribed. So it was with him, with ever-increasing interest to the last. 'Pray with me,' was commonly his first salutation as I entered his sick chamber. 'I want your prayers: they are a great comfort and consolation to me.' 'Pray not for my recovery.' 'I am going to God.' 'I wish, in your prayer, to go as a sinner.'—And, at the last, having spoken his love to those most closely related to him, just before he went, '*Time*, *Eternity*, *Eternity*, *Eternity*,' were his expiring words; knowing, as he retained possession of his mind, that he was just stepping over that mysterious causeway, hid from mortal eyes, the sight of which no fleshly vision could bear, which separates one from another."

Dr. Shattuck m. 1, Oct. 3, 1811, Eliza Cheever Davis. She was b. in Boston, Jan. 9, 1790, and d. June 15, 1828, æ. 38 y. 5 m. 6 d. Her father, Caleb Davis, a distinguished merchant of Boston, was b. in Woodstock, Ct., and d. July 6, 1797, æ. 58. Her mother was Eleanor Cheever, who was b. Feb. 1, 1750; m. Sept. 8, 1787, Caleb Davis, and d. Jan. 29, 1825, æ. 74 y. 11 m. 28 d.; dau. of William Downs Cheever and Elizabeth Edwards.

He m. 2, Aug. 17, 1835, Amelia H. Bigelow, dau. of Abraham Bigelow, Esq. of Cambridge, who was for many years clerk of the courts in Middlesex county.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELIZA CHEEVER DAVIS, BORN IN BOSTON.

1. *George Cheyne*, b. July 22, 1813; m. April 9, 1840, A. H. Brune of Baltimore.
2. *John Derby*, b. Feb. 21, 1815; d. Aug. 14, 1816, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 23 d.
3. *Caleb Davis*, b. Dec. 18, 1816; d. Jan. 14, 1820, æ. 3 y. 0 m. 26 d.
4. *Eleanor Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 27, 1819; d. Jan. 5, 1842, æ. 22 y. 11 m. 8 d.
5. *Lucy Cheever*, b. Jan. 29, 1823; d. Dec. 22, 1835, æ. 12 y. 10 m. 23 d.
6. *John Derby*, b. May 22, 1825; d. Jan. 28, 1826, æ. 8 m. 6 d.

---

294. Elizabeth Shattuck, dau. of Timothy, (p. 158,) b. in Littleton, Aug. 28, 1777, d. in Goshen, Addison Co., Vt., Jan. 23, 1855, æ. 77 y. 4 m. 25 d.

She m. about 1800, Silas Hooker, b. July 21, 1775, s. of Daniel Hooker and Mary Gates of Stow. He was a shoemaker, and, in 1803, settled in Brandon, Vt. He d. in Goshen, Feb. 3, 1846, æ. 70 y. 6 m. 12 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY SILAS HOOPER, BORN IN STOW AND BRANDON.

1. *Mary*, b. Nov. 16, 1801; d. in Brandon, June 15, 1803, æ. 1 y. 6 m. 29 d.
2. *Luke*, b. July 2, 1803; m. March 9, 1833, Clarissa Wilcus, and is a farmer in Bangor, Franklin Co., N. Y.
3. *Timothy*, b. Aug. 18, 1805; d. at Brandon, July 27, 1815, æ. 9 y. 11 m. 9 d.
4. *Silas Gates*, b. Nov. 5, 1807; a farmer, unmarried, in Goshen.
5. *Betsey Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 5, 1808; d. Sept. 16, 1809, æ. 10 m. 11 d.
6. *Mary Shattuck*, b. Feb. 1, 1810; m. Feb. 13, 1834, Torrid Ormas Buttles, a farmer of Goshen. They have three children.
7. *Stephen Shattuck*, b. June 17, 1812; a farmer, unmarried, in Goshen.
8. *James*, b. Aug. 17, 1815; d. March 8, 1819, æ. 3 y. 6 m. 21 d.
9. *Hannah Elizabeth*, b. June 15, 1818; m. March 14, 1843, Edmond Goodnough. He is a clerk in a store in Brandon.
10. *Martha Sherman*, b. April 30, 1821; unmarried, in Goshen.

---

295. Timothy Shattuck, s. of Timothy, (p. 158,) was b. in Littleton, April 29, 1779, and settled as a farmer near his father's, in East Landaff, N. H., where he now (1853) resides.

He m. Jan. 28, 1812, Betsey Fletcher, b. June 12, 1786, dau. of James Fletcher and Lydia White of Acton, Mass. She d. in East Landaff, Feb. 26, 1851, æ. 64 y. 8 m. 14 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY FLETCHER, BORN IN EAST LANDAFF.

1 & 2. *Twin Girls*, b. 1812; d. unnamed, soon after birth.
3. *John*, b. 1815; d. about 6 months old.
4. *Timothy*, b. 1817; d. about 5 weeks old.
5. *A Girl*, b. 1820; d. near birth.
6. *Lydia*, b. June 10, 1823. She went through the regular course of study at the Mount Holyoke Female Seminary at South Hadley, graduated in 1851, and has since been employed as a teacher in that institution.
7. *William L.*, b. Dec. 11, 1825; m. Sept. 26, 1850, Ann C. Woodbury, and have Helen W., b. March 31, 1853. He is postmaster in East Landaff.

---

296. Rebecca Shattuck, dau. of Timothy, (p. 158,) was b. in Littleton, March 30, 1781, and d. in Stow, Nov. 30, 1846, æ. 65 y. 8 m.

She m. Nov. 26, 1806, Abraham Whitcomb, b. May 15, 1781, s. of Abraham and Rebecca Whitcomb. He now resides with his son Goodnow.

HER CHILDREN, BY ABRAHAM WHITCOMB, BORN IN STOW.

1. *Joseph*, b. Nov. 29, 1807; m. Dec. 13, 1832, Hannah Vose. He and his brother Brown are chairmakers in East Princeton.
2. *Mary*, b. Mar. 27, 1809; d. in Stow, Aug. 5, 1830, æ. 21 y. 4 m. 8 d.
3. *Benjamin*, b. Jan. 28, 1812. He is a farmer in Stow, unmarried.
4. *Mercy*, b. Oct. 21, 1813; m. Dec. 24, 1835, Josiah C. Brown.
5. *James*, b. Oct. 22, 1817; m. Jan., 1844, Fidelia Brown. He d. in East Princeton, Aug. 3, 1854, æ. 36 y. 9 m. 11 d.
6. *John*, b. March 4, 1819. He is a farmer in Stow.
7. *Martha*, b. April 27, 1821; m. Nov., 1851, Luke R. Goodnow of Stow.

---

297. Stephen Shattuck, s. of Timothy, (p. 158,) b. April 7, 1783, was a farmer in East Landaff, where he d. Nov. 28, 1811, æ. 28 y. 7 m. 21 d.

He m. in 1806, Joanna Judd of Landaff, and had—

1. *Perses*, b. in 1808; d. May 23, 1813, æ. 5 years.
2. *Stephen*, b. in 1809; d. June 10, 1811, æ. 2 years.

---

298. Hannah Shattuck, dau. of Timothy, (p. 158,) b. May 4, 1785, d. in Littleton, Jan. 13, 1815, æ. 29 y. 8 m. 9 d.

She m. April 8, 1807, Thaddeus Grimes of Littleton, and had

1. *Eliab*, b. May 8, 1808; d. in Acton; had two children.
2. *Elizabeth F.*, b. Dec. 11, 1809; unmarried, in Littleton.
3. *Hiram*, b. May 24, 1813; m. ———. She is dead.

299. Martha Shattuck, dau. of Timothy, (p. 158,) was b. in Littleton, Feb. 19, 1788, and d. in Boxborough, May 9, 1812, æ. 24 y. 2 m. 20 d.

She m. April 14, 1807, Simon Blanchard, b. in Littleton, April 3, 1784, s. of Calvin and Abigail Blanchard. He is a farmer in Boxborough. They had two children.

1. *Simon*, b. Jan. 29, 1808; m. April 23, 1839, Elizabeth Dix Fletcher of Boxborough. He is a farmer in Acton, and has, 1. William, b. April 3, 1840; 2. Ellen Ann, b. Sept. 13, 1851.
2. *Martha*, b. Aug. 23, 1810; m. April 3, 1834, Samuel Sawin. He is a farmer in Stow. Has, 1. Samuel D., b. Feb. 2, 1835; 2. Martha E., b. Sept. 4, 1836, d. Oct. 2, 1836; 3. John T., b. Dec. 3, 1837; 4. Martha M., b. April 10, 1842; 5. Simon B., b. Nov. 23, 1846.

---

300. Benjamin Shattuck, s. of Timothy, (p. 158,) was b. in East Landaff, N. H., Feb. 25, 1797, and in 1820, settled near Red Beach, Robbinston Post-Office, Calais, Me., where he has since resided as a farmer and lumber dealer.

He m. in Robbinston, Nov. 13, 1828, Mirah Bond, b. in Gardner, Me., Nov. 28, 1800, s. of Jonas Bond of Lincoln, Mass., and Lydia Hapgood of Petersham. (Bond's Memorials, p. 53.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY MIRAH BOND, BORN AT RED BEACH.

1. *Mirah*, b. Sept. 7, 1829.
2. *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 16, 1833.
3. *Elizabeth F.*, b. Jan. 19, 1835.
4. *George Cheyne*, b. Oct. 28, 1836.
5. *William*, b. Dec. 20, 1839.

---

301. Rachel Shattuck, dau. of Edmond, (p. 158,) was b. in Pepperell, Mass., March 9, 1771, and is now (1853) living in Essex, Vt.

She m. Samuel Hazleton, b. in 1770, s. of Samuel Hazleton and Mary Farley of Hebron, N. H. He was a farmer in Essex, Chittenden Co., Vt., where he d. in 1833, æ. 63.

HER CHILDREN, BY SAMUEL HAZLETON, BORN IN ESSEX.

1. *Abigail*, b. 1789; m. in 1807, Noah Hobart. He settled in Granville, Licking Co., Ohio, where he d. in 1853.
2. *Rachel*, b. 1791. Now living in Essex.
3. *Luke*, b. 1793. A planter in Natchitoches, La.; d. in 1828.
4. *Samuel*, b. 1795. Not been heard from for many years.
5. *John*, b. 1797; m. in 1822, Fanny Bates; a farmer in St. Albans, Licking Co., Ohio.
6. *Betsey*, b. 1799; m. in 1817, —— Slater, now of Harlem, Winnebago Co., Ill.
7. *Alvah*, b. 1801; m. in 1840, Mrs. Martha Phelps of Essex.
8. *Edward S.*, b. 1804; d. in 1812.

9. *Sally*, b. 1805; m. in 1822, Jonathan Noyes; d. in Ohio in 1852.
10. *Polly*, b. 1808; m. in 1826, Hezekiah Kendall, and lives in Illinois.
11. *Wesley*, b. 1810. He is a farmer in Essex, Vt.
12. *Arthur*, b. 1814, d. 1841. 13. *Laura*, b. 1818, d. 1820.

---

302. Edmond Shattuck, Esq., s. of Edmond, (p. 158,) was b. in Pepperell, Oct. 1, 1772, and d. of consumption in Groton, N. H., March 13, 1816, æ. 43 y. 5 m. 12 d., two months after his father. A farmer. He was chosen one of the selectmen of Groton in 1801, and reëlected each year until his death; was town clerk from 1805 to the close of life; was a justice of the peace during the same period; and was otherwise conspicuous as the leading man of the town.

He m. Sarah Milliken, dau. of James Milliken of Peterborough. She is now living in Bellows Falls, Vt.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH MILLIKEN, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Edmond*, b. June 27, 1813; m. Aug. 19, 1851, Amelia Caroline Thurston, dau. of Charles Thurston and Margaret Fish of Cooperstown, N. Y. He is a bookbinder, and the head of the extensive manufactory of Shattuck & Co. of Hartford, Ct.
2. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. July 11, 1815; d. at Walpole, March 17, 1827, æ. 11 y. 8 m. 6 d.

---

303. Dr. Benjamin Shattuck, s. of Edmond, (p. 158,) was b. in Cockermouth, (now Groton,) N. H., June 30, 1776. He first settled in his native town, but, in 1825, removed to Essex, Vt.; in 1832 to Troy, Bradford Co., Pa.; and in 1834, to Altay Village, Tyrone, Steuben Co., N. Y., where he has since resided. He has been a physician.

He m. Sept. 5, 1802, Mary Stone, b. April 26, 1778, dau. of Thomas Stone and Mary Woodbury of Henniker, N. H. In June, 1853, these parents said that they "had had 10 children, b. in Groton, 38 grandchildren, and 3 great-grandchildren, of whom 36 were living, and 15 had died;" as follows:—

1. *Merrick*, b. June 18, 1803; a cooper in Columbia, Pa. He m. Mary Ruggles, b. Feb. 6, 1811, dau. of Moses and Rhoda Ruggles of Westford, Vt. Has, 1. Lucius E., b. April 5, 1833; 2. Louisa A., b. May 2, 1838.
2. *Mary*, b. June 10, 1805; m. May 6, 1827, Leonard Ruggles, b. May, 1827. She d. April 26, 1831, æ. 25 y. 10 m. 16 d. One of her two children d. Henry, the other, is living.
3. *Benjamin*, b. June 16, 1807. He is a carpenter, and has wrought in the city of New York, but is now in Elmira, Chenango Co., N. Y. He m. May 8, 1828, Sarah Ruggles, b. Feb. 6, 1809, sister of Rhoda and Leonard R., above men-

tioned. Have, 1. Marietta, b. March 28, 1831, m. Feb. 14, 1850, James P. Dunham; 2. Samanthia B., b. Nov. 11, 1834, m. Sept., 1852, Austin Mitchel of Troy, Pa.; 3. Laura, b. Feb. 11, 1842; 4. Emma, b. June 28, 1844; and three sons and two daughters that d. young.

4. *George W.*, b. March 10, 1809; m. Nov. 14, 1833, Susan Maynard, b. April 23, 1815, dau. of Shebuel and Polly Maynard. He is a chairmaker in Troy, Pa. Has had, 1. Shebuel Maynard, b. Jan. 15, 1835; 2. Mary Catharine, b. Oct. 16, 1837; 3. John Victor, b. March 27, 1842; 4. Laura Isabel, b. Oct. 5, 1843; 5. Benjamin Franklin, b. Aug. 3, 1847; 6. George Otta, b. June 24, 1852, d. Nov. 23, 1852.
5. *Lydia*, b. April 9, 1811; m. Leonard Ruggles—his 2d wife. His 1st wife was her sister abovementioned. He is a farmer in Troy, Bradford Co., Pa. Has had 9 children, 2 of whom are living—1. John D., b. Jan. 17, 1833; 2. Harriet A., b. Aug. 24, 1834.
6. *John*, b. May 20, 1813; m. Ititha Degrong; was a clothier in Canada, where he d. Nov. 13, 1840, leaving Abraham and Ellen.
7. *Harriet Newell*, b. April 8, 1815; m. Feb. 28, 1842, Silas Kendall of Tyrone, N. Y., b. in Gardner, Mass., Jan. 5, 1800. Have, 1. Alba, b. Oct. 23, 1844; 2. George, b. Aug. 27, 1849.
8. *Abigail*, b. April 25, 1817; m. Clark B. Vaughan, s. of Benjamin V. of Barrington, N. Y. He is a farmer and cooper.
9. *Ruth*, b. Jan. 8, 1820; m. Aug. 11, 1839, Reuben Austin, s. of Silas and Hannah A. of Tyrone. In 1853 they removed to Michigan. Have, 1. John Wesley, b. July 9, 1841; 2. Edmond Shattuck, b. Oct. 9, 1844.
10. *Cyrus*, b. April 23, 1822; m. Nov. 21, 1843, Mary Clark, b. Oct. 17, 1818. They live in Altay Village, Tyrone. Have, 1. Alzada, b. Dec. 21, 1844; 2. George Sidney, b. March 1, 1847; 3. Henry, b. May 19, 1850.

---

304. Abigail Shattuck, dau. of Edmond, (p. 158,) was b. in Groton, April 17, 1788, and is now (1853) living in Essex, Vt.

She m. Sept. 11, 1823, Samuel Keeler, a farmer in Bradford, Vt., b. Dec. 13, 1770, d. Nov. 28, 1837, æ. 66 y. 11 m. 15 d. His father, James Keeler, b. June 13, 1748, d. April 3, 1826; his mother, Abigail Whitlock, b. Jan. 20, 1750, d. March 12, 1830. She was his 2d wife. He m. 1, March 29, 1796, Polly E. Castle, b. Sept. 20, 1777, d. Jan. 15, 1823, leaving one s. b. Sept. 1, 1812.

HER CHILDREN, BY SAMUEL KEELER, BORN IN BRADFORD, VT.

1. *Polly Esther*, b. Aug. 27, 1824; m. June 1, 1848, George Clinton Jewell. He went to California in April, 1852.
2. *Ebenezer*, b. Jan. 18, 1826; d. Feb. 8, 1826, æ. 21 days.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 13, 1828; m. Dec. 26, 1847, George Baxter Sinclair, a farmer in Essex, b. March 23, 1823. Have had, 1. James Wayland, b. Aug. 19, 1848; 2. Edward Frank, b. July 28, 1850; 3. George Arthur, b. Dec. 22, 1851; 4. John Keeler, b. Oct. 20, 1853.

305. JONATHAN SHATTUCK, s. of Jonathan, (p. 159,) was b. in Oxford, Mass., Sept. 20, 1768. He learned the carpenter's trade in Chesterfield, N. H., then the residence of his father, and in 1799 removed from thence to Townshend, Vt., where he wrought at his trade and on a farm the remainder of his life. He d. Nov. 20, 1827, æ. 59 y. 2 m.

He m. Oct., 1796, MEHITABLE FAIRBANKS, dau. of Zenas Fairbanks and Mehitable Wood of Chesterfield. She d. in Townshend, Nov. 3, 1827. They were members of the church, and six of their children, named below, have followed their example.

1. *Harriet*, b. July 31, 1797; m. Dec. 28, 1820, Alpheus Bugbee. They settled as farmers in Middlesex, Washington Co.
2. *Iri*, b. Aug. 31, 1799; d. unm. in Townshend in 1827, then captain of an infantry company, and town constable.
3. *Elijah P.*, b. Dec. 28, 1801; m. April 5, 1825, Nancy Boutelle of T.; a farmer. He has been town clerk and otherwise useful as a public man in Townshend.
4. *Louisa*, b. Sept. 25, 1803; m. Feb. 24, 1835, Joseph Day, who settled as a farmer in Chesterfield, N. H.
5. *Samuel F.*, b Nov. 23, 1805; m. in Oakham, Mass., Dec. 31, 1834, Lewis Harrington, and is a farmer in Worcester.
6. *Asa C.*, b. Sept. 25, 1808; m. in Athens, Vt., Dec. 6, 1836, Mary Ann Oak, and is a farmer in Athens. He has been town clerk, and otherwise honored by his townsmen.
7. *Edmond*, b. Feb. 22, 1812; m. Jan. 31, 1838, Lucy A. Lincoln, and is settled as a farmer in Townshend.
8. *Adaline*, b. Aug. 5, 1814; m. May 15, 1839, Luther G. Shepherd, who is now settled as a farmer in Worcester, Mass.
9. *Mary E.*, b. Nov. 27, 1817; m. July 12, 1841, Ephraim C. Walker, who is a farmer in Townshend. She d. Dec. 23, 1843.

---

306. MOSES SHATTUCK, s. of Jonathan, (p. 159,) was b. in Oxford, Nov. 20, 1776, and was a wheelwright in Swanton, Franklin Co., Vt., where he d. June 17, 1832, æ. 55 y. 6 m. 27 d.

He m. HANNAH BRIGHAM, who was b. Feb. 27, 1779, and d. Nov. 22, 1817, æ. 38 y. 8 m. 25 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH BRIGHAM, BORN IN SWANTON.

1. *Maria*, b. Aug. 15, 1802; m. Andrew Durgee, a farmer of Sheldon, Vt. She d. Aug. 12, 1820, æ. 17 y. 11 m. 27 d. He is also dead.
2. *Sophronia*, b. Jan. 22, 1804; m. Emory Rice, a furniture dealer at St. Albans, Vt. She d. May 26, 1826, æ. 22 y. 4 m. 4 d.
3. *Moses*, b. March 29, 1805; a carpenter, and in 1834 settled in Eden, Erie Co., N. Y. He m. 1, May 28, 1828, Lydia M. Josylin, b. Oct. 15, 1807. She d. May 31, 1846, æ. 38 y. 7 m. 16 d. They had, 1. Sophia F., b. March 15, 1829; 2. Mary L., b. Jan. 6, 1832, d. Oct. 13, 1832; 3. Eugene R., b. May

8, 1842, d. June 15, 1844. He m. 2, Oct. 17, 1848, Elizabeth I. Redfield, b. June 1, 1829, and has Leila E., b. March 22, 1851.

4. *Royal*, b. Sept. 5, 1806; a carpenter in Eden, N. Y., since 1834. He m. 1, in Buffalo, June 8, 1834, Delia M. Smith, b. March 10, 1818. She d. in Eden, May 20, 1839. He m. 2, Sept. 5, 1839, Sarah A. Olds, b. May 21, 1816; He has had, 1. Charles M., b. Sept. 8, 1835; 2. Delia M., b. March 24, 1843; 3. George M., b. May 14, 1845; 4. James L., b. Feb. 18, 1849; 5. John C., b. Dec. 12, 1852.
5. *Hannah*, b. Dec. 9, 1807; m. Reuben Rice, a cabinet-maker in St. Albans, Vt. She d. March 14, 1841, æ. 33 y. 3 m. 5 d. He is dead.
6. *Lydia*, b. April 23, 1810; m. Addison Page, a farmer of Bakersfield, Vt.
7. *Benjamin*, b. June 20, 1811; a carpenter of Eden. He m. 1, Nov. 20, 1841, Matilda Bunting, b. in Eden, Nov. 20, 1823, dau. of Levi and Christian Bunting. She d. May 20, 1844. He m. 2, Feb. 10, 1847, Helen M. Pratt, b. Aug. 16, 1824, and has, 1. Millard B., b. Nov. 15, 1848, d. Nov. 10, 1853; 2. Sarah A., b. Nov. 13, 1851; 3. William H., b. Aug. 9, 1852.
8. *Charles*, b. Dec. 25, 1812; drowned, Sept. 1841, æ. 28 y. 9 m.
9. *Maria, 2d*, b. Aug. 25, 1816; m. Martin Webster, a farmer of Hubbardston, Vt.

---

307. Josiah Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 159,) was b. in Chesterfield, N. H., Oct. 20, 1781, is now (1853) a farmer in Bakersfield, Vt.

He m. Oct. 25, 1810, Susan B. Boutwell, b. in Leominster, Mass., Feb. 4, 1792, dau. of William and Tabitha Boutwell. Both are members of the congregational church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SUSAN B. BOUTWELL, BORN IN BAKERSFIELD.

1. *Harriet S.*, b. March 4, 1812; d. Dec. 2. 1812, æ. 8 m. 28 d.
2. *William B.*, b. Jan. 18, 1816; m. March 28, 1843, Emily Maynard, and is settled as a farmer in Bakersfield.
3. *Harriet A.*, b. Feb. 9, 1818; m. March 15, 1837, James Maynard, a farmer in Bakersfield.
4. *Jason L.*, b. May 5, 1820; m. May 1, 1844, Lucy R. Farnsworth; a farmer of Bakersfield.
5. *Noel K.*, b. May 9, 1822; m. July 12, 1853, Emily A. Purdy. He is a school teacher in Mountville, Loudon Co., Va.
6. *Orry L.*, } b. Oct. 9, 1824. Resides, unm., on the paternal homestead.
7. *Orrilla L.*, } Twins. d. Sept. 24, 1845, æ. 20 y. 11 m. 15 d.
8. *Laura A.*, b. Nov. 3, 1826; m. Dec. 2, 1849, Horace H. Farnsworth. He is a carpenter, and a teacher of common schools and music schools in the winter season.
9. *Henry*, } b. Feb. 9, 1829. Resides in Boston.
10. *Henrietta*, } Twins. d. Aug. 16, 1845, æ. 16 y. 6 m. 7 d.
11. *Lydia S.*, b. Oct. 3, 1831; m. William H. Drake, b. in New London, Ct. He is a machinist, and now (1855) resides at Bellows Falls, Vt.

308. BENJAMIN SHATTUCK, s. of Jonathan, (p. 159,) was b. in Townshend, Vt., March 20, 1789. He first settled as a farmer in Bakersfield, but now resides in Brandon, Franklin Co., N. Y.

He m. in Swanton, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1820, LYDIA JACKSON, b. in Chesterfield, N. H., Nov. 3, 1789. She and several of her chilchren are members of the Methodist church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA JACKMAN, BORN IN BAKERSFIELD, VT.

1. *Fanny*, b. Oct. 22, 1821; m. April 6, 1841, N. H. Armington, b. in Lansingburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Nov. 8, 1814. He is a merchant in Bakersfield.
2. *Rufus Watson*, b. June 17, 1824; is now a trader in Worcester, Mass.
3. *Mary Ann*, b. March 8, 1826; m. June 28, 1846, John N. Pomeroy, b. May 5, 1820. He is a merchant in Bakersfield, with N. H. Armington, and post master. She d. Oct. 11, 1847, æ. 21 y. 7 m. 3 d.
4. *Eliza Jane*, b. April 18, 1828; a tailoress in Boston.
5. *David J.*, b. March 8, 1830; a pedler in Worcester.
6. *George W.*, b. Jan. 19, 1833; clerk for Armington & Pomeroy.

---

309. JARED SHATTUCK, only s. of Timothy, (p. 160,) was b. in New Haven, now North Haven, Ct., April 27, 1773, and d. in Meadville, the county seat of Crawford Co., Pa., July 16, 1837, æ. 64 y. 2 m. 19 d. He first entered the store of Mr. Spelman in Durham (p. 160) as an apprentice and clerk, and after that gentleman's failure, and when about fifteen years of age, he went to Philadelphia, and soon after to St. Thomas, one of the West India Islands, where he became a successful merchant and ship owner.

On the 13th of May, 1800, one of his ships, called the Mercator, with a cargo, bound from St. Thomas to Jacmel and Port Republican, was captured while endeavoring to enter Jacmel, by the United States armed vessel of war, called the Experiment, William Maley, commander; and under direction of a prize master was ordered to Cape François. Before arrival she was captured as a prize on the high seas by the British private armed vessel of war, the General Simcoe, sent to Jamaica, and there condemned by the Court of Admiralty, on the 28th of June following. Mr. Shattuck brought an action against Maley in the district court of Pennsylvania, for the recovery of the damages he had sustained. It is stated in the detailed report of the case, (3 Cranch's Reports, 458,) that Mr. Shattuck "was born in the state of Connecticut in the year 1774, and when he was between fifteen and sixteen years of age, viz., about the end of 1789 or

beginning of 1790, he emigrated to the island of St. Thomas, one of the dominions of the king of Denmark and Norway, with a view to settle and establish his permanent residence in that island; that he served his apprenticeship there with a mercantile house for about six years, and from his first arrival has constantly and permanently, and now continues to reside there; that on the 10th of April, 1797, he became a naturalized Danish subject and burgher of said island, and shortly afterwards intermarried with an inhabitant of that place, by whom he has several children, all living in that island; and that he did acquire, and now holds real estate there, and is there permanently settled and established, and carries on the trade and business of a merchant." Upon these facts the District Judge decided the case against Mr. Shattuck. From this decree he appealed to the circuit court of the United States, and this court reversed the decree of the district court, and decided that he was entitled to restitution, with damages and costs. The case was remitted to the district court for further proceeding, when the clerk, with the assistance of two merchants, audited the claim, and returned an estimate of the value of the Mercator and cargo, and the damage sustained by Mr. Shattuck, amounting to $41,658 67. It was carried to the supreme court of the United States, where it was decreed in his favor on the 8th of March, 1806. Chief Justice Marshall delivered the opinion of the court. The final award, however, amounted to $25,017 44 only. This claim, even as awarded by the court, was not immediately settled; and in 1810 Mr. Shattuck returned to the United States, and brought the subject before Congress; and after three years more delay an act was passed on the 2d of February, 1813, authorizing the payment to him of $33,864 55, as the principal and interest then estimated to be due. (United States Statutes, Little & Brown's edition, Vol. VI., p. 116.)

The wife and family of Mr. Shattuck, in the mean time, resided in New Haven; and preferring that city to the place of her nativity, they continued there a few years afterwards. During this period he purchased of the Holland Land Company over 50,000 acres of land in Western Pennsylvania, and in 1817 removed to Meadville, where he subsequently resided as a merchant and a dealer in lands. He was elected auditor for the county, and held

a very respectable social position among his fellow citizens. Capt. Gad Peck, a noted man in New Haven, was associated with him in some of his business transactions.

He m. 1, in St. Thomas, Sept. 12, 1799, MARIE MADELAINE SOPHIE DE VINCENT, b. in San Domingo, Jan. 13, 1784, dau. of Alexander De Vincent the governor of that island. She d. in Meadville, Oct. 6, 1832, æ. 48 y. 8 m. 23 d. Her father, Governor Vincent, left St. Domingo and went to the island of St. Thomas, where he d. in 1807 or 8. Her mother, Sophie Chappotin, d. in France in 1813 or 14.

He m. 2, in Meadville, Dec. 28, 1836, Mrs. GRACE H. PLUMB of New Haven. She d. in Albany, N. Y.

HIS CHILDREN, ALL BY HIS FIRST WIFE, BORN IN ST. THOMAS AND NEW HAVEN.

1. *Louise Sophie*, b. April 24, 1801; m. in Meadville, Feb. 21, 1820, George Selden, b. in Vienna, Va., Aug. 17, 1796. He was a lawyer in Meadville, where he d. April 28, 1835, æ. 38 y. 8 m. 11 d. They had—1. Adelaide Louise, b. April 12, 1821, m. May 7, 1840, Arthur Cullum, a lawyer of Meadville; 2. George Shattuck, b. Dec. 3, 1822, now an attorney at law in Pittsburgh, Pa., m. Sept. 22, 1842, Elizabeth Wright Clark; 3. Mary Elizabeth, b. May 3, 1824, d. Oct. 16, 1831, æ. 7 y. 5 m. 13 d; 4. Sophie Matilda, b. Jan. 27, 1829, m. May 12, 1853, Leon Choppotin Magaw, a merchant in Meadville.
2. *Alexander De Vincent*, b. Mar. 26, 1802; d. Sept. 15, 1803, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 19 d.
3. *Casper Augustus*, b. Aug. 6, 1804; d. Aug. 20, 1808, æ. 4 y. 0 m. 14 d.
4. *Lewis Frederick*, b. Sept. 10, 1806; d. June 10, 1808, æ. 1 y. 9 m.
5. *Henry Gustavus*, b. Feb. 21, 1808; d. March 11, 1818, æ. 10 y. 0 m. 20 d.
6. *William Porth*, b. Dec. 20, 1810; resides in Meadville, unmarried, and has been a railroad contractor. He represented his district in the State Legislature in 1843.
7. *Matilda Charlotte*, b. Dec. 7, 1814; m. in Meadville, July 29, 1833, Rev. Alexander McLeod, D. D., formerly a physician, now an Episcopalian clergyman. They resided in Meadville until about 1850, when he removed to Huntington, Pa., where they now reside. They have had, b. in Meadville, 1. David Dick, b. Feb., 1836, d. May, 1853; 2. Sophie De Vincent, b. Aug. 31, 1837; 3. Ann Agnew, b. Jan., 1839, d. Jan. 27, 1843; 4. Alexander, b. ——, d. Jan. 5, 1843; 5. Louise Matilda, b. ——, d. Sept. 18, 1842.
8. *Leon De Vincent*, b. Jan. 26, 1817. He is a merchant in Meadville; m. Dec. 12, 1839, Elizabeth Ann Burt, b. in Smithville, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Oct. 7, 1819. Her father, Capt. Rodney Burt, was b. in Deerfield, Ms., May 23, 1782, m. Sept. 17, 1812, Nancy Morris, b. in East Haven, May 3, 1789, settled in Smithville, but in 1837 removed to Meadville. Mr. Shattuck's children have been—1. Adelaide Louise, b. April 19, 1842; 2. Mary Eunicia, b. Jan. 15, 1844; 3. Leon De Vincent, b. July 6, 1846; 4. Sophie Elizabeth, b. June 19, 1849, d. Aug. 20, 1849, æ. 2 m. 1 d.; 5. Sophie Selden, b. Sept. 9, 1850; 6. Rodney Burt, b. Sept. 27, 1852, d. Dec. 31, 1853, æ. 1 y. 3 m. 4 d.; 7. William Porth, b. July 16, 1854.

310. Roxanna Shattuck, dau. of Timothy, (p. 160,) was b. March 1, 1778, and is now (1855) living in Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N. Y.

She m. Dec. 16, 1795, Jesse Grant, b. in Litchfield, Ct., Oct., 1776, s. of Jesse Grant and Deborah Barnes. He was a hotel keeper, first in Durham, N. Y., and afterwards in Ithaca, where he d. July 14, 1852, æ. 75 y. 6 m.

HER CHILDREN, BY JESSE GRANT, BORN IN ——— AND ITHACA.

1. *Maria*, b. Sept. 30, 1798; m. in 1817, Benjamin Drake, merchant of Ithaca.
2. *Charlotte*, b. Feb. 6, 1801; m. Feb. 1, 1819, Arthur S. Johnson, a lawyer of Ithaca; and they have—1. Arthur A.; 2. Frances R., m. April 20, 1853, Dr. J. K. Chamberlayne of Cazenovia, N. Y.; 3. Mary J.; 4. William, m. Dec. 2, 1852, Harriet Van Wyck of New York city, where they live; 5. Charles Henry; 6. Frederick Henry; 7. George H.; 8. Charlotte Louise.
3. *Chancey Lewis*, b. Oct. 4, 1807; m. Mary Hargin. Merchant in Ithaca.
4. *William Granby*, b. Jan. 2, 1809; d. in infancy.
5. *William Granby*, b. Sept. 16, 1810; m. Louisa Ashley. Merchant in Ithaca.

6 & 7. *Twin daughters*; d. in infancy.

8. *Henry James Jasper*, b. Sept. 6, 1815; m. Harriet Hanmer. He is a tobacconist in Ithaca.
9. *Ann*, ; d. in infancy.
10. *Harriet Ann*, b. May 23, 1824; m. Rev. Albert Schuyler Graves, a Methodist clergyman, now of Utica, Oneida Co., N. Y.

---

311. Harriet Shattuck, dau. of Timothy, (p. 160,) was b. in Durham, Ct., May 19, 1791, and d. in New Haven, Dec. 6, 1842, æ. 51 y. 6 m. 17 d. She visited her brother Jared at St. Thomas, where

She m. Johann Frederick Uhlhorn, then a resident of St. Thomas, but b. in Bremen, Germany, Nov. 30, 1785. He was a successful merchant, "respected and beloved;" and, retiring from active business, came to New Haven, Ct., for the benefit of his health and for the purpose of educating his children, where he d. Aug. 12, 1822, æ. 36 y. 8 m. 12 d. Monuments are erected in the New Haven cemetery to the memory of Mr. and Mrs. Uhlhorn, and three of their deceased children.

1. *Casper Frederick*, b. in St. Thomas, April 7, 1811; m. Sarah Maria, dau. of Capt. James Goodrich of New Haven, and settled as a miller and produce dealer in Oswego, N. Y.
2. *John Edward*, b. in St. Thomas, Aug. 7, 1812; resides in New Orleans, unm.
3. *Charles Lewis*, b. in St. Thomas, May 31, 1814; graduated in the Medical Department of Yale College in 1844; m. Julia Bunch Hunt of New Orleans, and is now a practising physician in that city.

4. *Harriet Antoinette*, b. Aug. 20, 1815; d. July 11, 1816, æ. 10 m. 21 d.
5. *Francis Henry*, b. in New Haven, on a temporary visit to that city, Sept. 2, 1816; m. Susan M. Drake of Ithaca; settled as a miller in Oswego, where he d. March 7, 1853, æ. 36 y. 6 m. 5 d.
6. *Robert Barnes*, b. Sept. 4, 1818; d. at St. Thomas, Sept. 16, 1821, æ. 3 y. 0 m. 12 d.
7. *William Christopher*, b. in St. Thomas, April 20, 1820; m. Gertrude Van Courtlandt Verplank, dau. of Beekman Verplank Hoffman, commander in the United States navy. He is now a cotton broker, settled in New York city.
8. *Julius Augustus*, b. Nov. 23, 1821; d. in New Haven, Sept. 12, 1822, æ. 9 m. 19 d.

---

312. Dea. William Shattuck, only child of William, (p. 161,) was b. in New Ipswich, N. H., Jan. 5, 1774. He removed with his step-father, Simeon Hildreth, to Bradford, and in 1830 to Meriden, N. H., where he d. Oct. 30, 1847, æ. 73 y. 9 m. 25 d. He was a deacon in the Congregational church in Bradford, one of the selectmen several years, and was universally beloved and respected for his many excellent traits of character, as a man and a christian.

He m. April 10, 1799, Jane Stevens, b. in Boscawen, N. H., Dec. 16, 1776, dau. of John Stevens and Elizabeth Jackman. She is now living in Meriden.

HIS CHILDREN, BY JANE STEVENS, BORN IN BRADFORD.

1. *Simeon H.*, b. April 9, 1800; m. 1, S. Eaton; 2, C. A. Richards, . . . 507
2. *Mary*, b. July 13, 1801; d. unm., June 18, 1849, æ. 47 y. 11 m. 5 d.
3. *Dustin*, b. Feb. 7, 1803; d. in Meriden, unm., April 8, 1833, æ. 30 y. 2 m. 1 d. He kept a grocery store in Boston in 1827 and 8, and afterwards removed to New Bedford, and was in the mercantile business there until the year of his death.
4. *William*, b. Oct. 16, 1804. In 1832 he settled in Meriden; but in 1850 removed to Newport, and in 1852 to California, where he now resides. He m. May 5, 1828, Delia Presby of Bradford. They had, 1. David Dustin, b. May 28, 1830, merchant in California; 2. Francis Willard, b. Jan. 11, 1832; 3. John Henry, b. Oct. 28, 1833; 4. Lucy Ann, b. Sept. 1, 1835; 5. Martha Jane, b. March 2, 1837; 6. William Harrison, b. March 27, 1840, d. Dec. 30, 1846; 7. Charles Curtis, b. Dec. 28, 1842; 8. Rodney Presby, b. Dec. 5, 1844; 9. Harriet Eliza, b. Nov. 12, 1847; 10. Milton Harrison, b. Aug. 13, 1849; 11 William Carlos, b. Nov. 30, 1851.
5. *Jane*, b. Jan. 24, 1807; d. unmarried, May 13, 1830, æ. 23 y. 3 m. 19 d.
6. *Elizabeth*, b. March 3, 1809; m. Feb. 12, 1832, Leonard Stearns, a scythe-snath maker in North Enfield, N. H. Has, 1. Mary Jane, b. April 20, 1833; 2. Lucius Everett, b. April 1, 1835; 3. Harriet Maria, b. Jan. 19, 1839; 4. George Leonard, b. April 11, 1844; 5. John Webster, b. Oct. 9, 1846; 6. William Shattuck, b. July 20, 1849.
7. *Elvira*, b. May 17, 1811; m. Nov. 20, 1839, Benjamin Wood, a farmer of

Lebanon, N. H. Have, 1. Charles Augustus, b. Aug. 10, 1841; 2. Martha Jane, b. June 8, 1843; 3. William Shattuck, b. Aug. 1, 1844.

8. *Maria*, b. May 21, 1813; m. Jan. 1845, George W. Stearns, a farmer and mechanic of Johnson, Vt. Have, 1. Milo Leonard; 2. Henrietta Louella; 3. George Francis.

9. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 22, 1815; m. Nov. 1, 1841, Cyrus Baldwin, teacher of the Kimball Union Academy in Meriden, N. H. Have had, 1. Henrietta Louella, b. Aug. 16, 1842, d. April 19, 1849; 2. George Frederick, b. Feb. 18, 1844, d. Jan. 25, 1848; 3. Marietta Jane, b. March 26, 1849, d. Oct. 30, 1849; 4. Emily Esta, b. Feb. 5, 1851; 5. Charles Francis, b. Nov. 11, 1852; 6. Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 31, 1853, d. Oct. 20, 1854. We are indebted to Mr. Baldwin for this account of the descendants of Dea. William Shattuck.

---

313. Peter Shattuck, s. of Peter, (p. 162,) was b. in New Ipswich, July 15, 1778. He was a farmer, and first settled in Lunenburg, Mass., but in 1806 removed to Canaan, N. H.; in 1820 to Lebanon; and in 1830 to Bridgewater, Vt., where he was accidentally killed by a tree falling upon him, April 20, 1835, æ. 56 y. 9 m. 5 d.

He m. in Lunenburg, Jan. 1, 1803, Ruxbey Whiting, b. April 20, 1782, dau. of Lemuel and Mary Whiting. She d. in Bridgewater, Oct. 23, 1851, æ. 69 y. 6 m. 3 d. She was a member of the Methodist church.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RUXBEY WHITING, BORN IN ———.

1. *Peter*, b. in Lunenburg, Dec. 19, 1804; and in 1830 settled in Bridgewater, Vt., and is now considered one of the best farmers in that town. He has been one of the selectmen. He m. Ruth H. Freeman of Orford, N. H., dau. of Caleb F., and has had, 1. George P., b. Dec. 12, 1830, d. May 12, 1832; 2. Roxey, b. June 6, 1835; 3. Abel Storrs, b. Feb. 11, 1839; 4. Cyrus E., b. Jan. 9, 1844, d. March 10, 1850.

2. *Roxey*, b. in Canaan, N. H., Oct. 26, 1807; m. Sept. 1, 1835, Cyrus P. Forbes of Lyme. He is a farmer in Lebanon, N. H. Have had, 1. Edward Payson, b. July 5, 1836; 2. Sarah Jane, b. May 7, 1838; 3. Cyrus Perry, b. Jan. 6, 1841; 4. Mary Elizabeth, b. Jan. 7, 1843; 5. Harlan Page, b. March 8, 1845; 6. Olive Granger, b. June 11, 1850.

3. *Mary A.*, b. in Canaan, Sept. 24, 1810; m. March 19, 1833, John White, s. of William and Rachel W. He is a farmer, now of Bridgewater, Vt., both members of the Methodist church. Have, 1. Mary E., b. Dec. 8, 1833; 2. Lucinda S., b. May 21, 1835; 3. George H., b. Dec. 24, 1837, d. æ. 11 weeks; 4. George H., b. Dec. 24, 1838, d. æ. 7 months; 5. John A., b. Dec. 24, 1839; 6. Ruth S., b. Feb. 5, 1841; 7. Henry C., b. Nov. 7, 1843; 8. Roena B., b. March 27, 1845; 9. Martha J., b. Jan. 7, 1847; 10. George, b. June 8, 1848; 11. Charles M., b. Aug. 3, 1850; 12. Alice G., b. March 28, 1853.

4. *Lemuel*, b. in Canaan, Nov. 7, 1815. He is a teacher, and first settled in Lebanon, N. H., but, in 1841, removed to Bridgewater, Vt., where he has

since resided, except in the spring and autumn terms, when he is engaged in teaching Mathematics and Natural Sciences in the Green Mountain Liberal Institute in Woodstock. He m. March 8, 1840, Sarah Ann Champion, b. Feb. 23, 1819, dau. of John C. and Harriet Abbott of Hartford, Vt., (see Abbott Genealogy, p. 112,) and has, 1. Helen Maria, b. May 4, 1845; 2. Edward Herbert, b. July 17, 1852. We are indebted to him for this account of the descendants of Peter Shattuck.

5. *Lucinda G.*, b. Jan. 30, 1822; m. Oct. 23, 1849, Charles Amiza Martin, a farmer, now of Lebanon, N. H. Has Abbie Eveline, b. Dec. 18, 1854.

---

314. Lydia Shattuck, dau. of Peter, (p. 162,) b. in New Ipswich, April 14, 1781, is now (1853) living in Thetford, Vt.

She m. Nov. 4, 1804, Samuel Jackman, a mason of Thetford, where he d. Oct. 6, 1852.

HER CHILDREN, BY SAMUEL JACKMAN, BORN IN THETFORD.

1. *Jasper*, b. Aug. 12, 1805; m. April 6, 1836, Lydia Hammond, s. of Elijah and Lydia H. He is a mason in Thetford.
2. *Ruth*, b. Nov. 15, 1808; m. Sept. 9, 1828, William Tucker, s. of William and Olive Tucker. He is a farmer in Thetford.
3. *Lydia*, b. Aug. 24, 1810; m. March 20, 1829, Samuel Davidson, s. of Samuel and Sally Davidson. He is a farmer in Colebrook, Vt.
4. *Emeline M.*, b. Aug. 17, 1812; m. April 18, 1837, Eber N. Clark, s. of Benjamin and Abigail Clark. He is a shoemaker in Norwich, Vt.
5. *Submit*, b. Jan. 15, 1815; m. Aug. 12, 1840, Charles Crocker, s. of James and Achsa C. He is a sheriff and town clerk in Thetford.
6. *Jerome B.*, b. March 28, 1817; m. Dec. 7, 1848, Sophia Wood, dau. of Otis and Rebecca Wood. They reside in Thetford.
7. *Caroline*, b. March 17, 1819; resides in Thetford.
8. *Rosalind*, b. May 1, 1821; m. Oct. 24, 1851, David G. Watson, s. of Ezra and Mary Watson. They live in Lowell, Vt.
9. *Coryden*, b. March 10, 1823; m. Nov. 28, 1848, Angeline Melay, dau. of Jesse and Amanda Melay. They live in Thetford.
10. *Royal Washington*, } b. March 31, 1828; d. Feb. 22, 1833, æ. 4 y. 11 m. 22 d.
11. *Riel Wellington*, } Twins. d. April 6, 1833, æ. 5 y. 0 m. 6 d.

---

315. Ruth Shattuck, dau. of Peter, (p. 162,) was b. in New Ipswich, April 10, 1783, and d. in Thetford, Nov., 1837, æ. 54 y. 7 m.

She m. Moses Howe, s. of Nehemiah and Sarah Howe, of Thetford, where he d. Jan. 20, 1817, æ. 40.

HER CHILDREN, BY MOSES HOWE, BORN IN THETFORD.

1. *Moses Annis*, b. March 8, 1810. He is a Methodist minister at Lowell, Mass., of very respectable rank.
2. *Nehemiah H.*, b. July 7, 1815; d. 1834, æ. 19 y.
3. *Ruth L.*, b. Jan. 16, 1817; m. 1848, Samuel T. Averill, a machinist in Springfield, Mass.
4. *Sabra*, b. ; m. April 17, 1845, John Cox, a farmer of Woodstock.

316. Abigail Shattuck, dau. of Peter, (p. 162,) was b. in New Ipswich, June 9, 178–, (obscure, but probably 1786.) She d. in Boscawen, June 8, 1842.

She m. Samuel P. Sweet, s. of Abraham and Priscilla S. of Bradford, N. H. They removed to Boscawen, where he is a farmer and stone-cutter.

HER CHILDREN, BY SAMUEL P. SWEET, BORN IN BOSCAWEN.

1. *Priscilla*, b. July 8, 1804; d. Aug., 1806, æ. 2 y. 1 m.
2. *Abraham T.*, b. Feb. 8, 1807. He went into the Western Country in 1829, and has not been heard from for 20 years; supposed to be dead.
3. *Priscilla*, b. March 2, 1809; m. Summer Jewett, a farmer of Steubenville, O.
4. *Sophronia*, b. April 25, 1811; m. Nathaniel Gokin, a stone-cutter of Boscawen.
5. *Simeon H.*, b. April 27, 1813; m. Sarah Ann Hannaford; a stone-cutter of Lowell, Mass.
6. *Elvira*, b. May 20, 1815; m. Henry Sweet, a farmer of Boscawen.
7. *Carter G.*, b. May 7, 1817; d. Aug. 12, 1825, æ. 8 y. 3 m. 5 d.
8. *Moses*, b. Sept. 11, 1819; m. Mary Ann Rice, a stone-cutter of Lowell, Mass.
9. *Abigail*, b. Oct. 29, 1821; m. Samuel W. Watson, a carpenter of Boscawen.
10. *Samuel*, b. May 8, 1824; m. Diantha Cook; a stone-cutter of Lowell, Ms.
11. *Carter G.*, b. Sept. 2, 1827. He is a trader in the West.
12. *Livonia*, b. Sept. 1, 1829; m. Lorenzo Jewett, a farmer of Jeddo, Ohio.

317. Stephen Shattuck, s. of Peter, (p. 162,) was b. in New Ipswich, Aug. 27, 1788, and settled as a farmer in Bethlehem, N. H., where he now resides.

He m. Jan., 1816, Rachel Nurse of Littleton, N. H., b. Aug. 1, 1796.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RACHEL NURSE, BORN IN BETHLEHEM.

1. *Abigail S.*, b. Sept. 8, 1816; m. Dec. 11, 1842, W. D. Rollins of Bath, N. H.
2. *Persis H.*, b. Sept. 3, 1818; m. John Hamlin, removed to Milan, N. H., where she d. Aug. 18, 1844, æ. 25, leaving one child.
3. *Peter R.*, b. June 8, 1820; d. Feb. 25, 1850, æ. 29 y. 8 m. 17 d.
4. *Amanda M.*, b. Aug. 20, 1822; m. Jan. 17, 1847, Laban Ainsworth of Littleton, N. H.
5. *John N.*, b. July 2, 1824; d. Aug. 13, 1825, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 11 d.
6. *Frances B.*, b. Mar. 14, 1827; d. Aug. 22, 1828, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 8 d.
7. *Charles C.*, b. Feb. 6, 1829; a farmer of Bethlehem.
8. *Susanna H.*, b. Sept. 1, 1831.
9. *Milo F.*, b. Sept. 11, 1834.
10. *Sabrina H.*, b. April 14, 1837.
11. *William S.*, b. Feb. 15, 1840.

318. Richard Prentice Shattuck, s. of Sherman, (p. 162,) was b. in New Ipswich, N. H., Feb. 15, 1791, and is now a shoemaker and farmer in West Boscawen, where he has resided since 1812.

He m. July 16, 1811, ABIGAIL FARNSWORTH, b. in Dublin, March 29, 1793, dau. of Timothy Farnsworth and Elizabeth Robb of Peterborough.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL FARNSWORTH, BORN IN DUBLIN AND BOSCAWEN.

1. *Jane White*, b. Sept. 5, 1811. She m. 1, Nov. 15, 1832, Prescott Couch, b. May 17, 1809. He was killed in a sawmill, April 4, 1837, æ. 27 y. 10 m. 17 d. She m. 2, Oct. 23, 1838, John G. Simpson, b. in Concord, N. H., April 9, 1808. He is a farmer, and weighs 249 lbs. Her weight is 186 lbs. She had by her first husband one son, b. Feb. 10, 1835, who was scalded to death, July 15, 1837; and by her second husband, 2. Mary Jane, b. Aug. 19, 1839; 3. Charles Brown, b. March 28, 1841.
2. *A son*, b. June 30, 1815; d. on day of birth.
3. *Sarah Downing*, b. July 11, 1817. She m. Oct. 7, 1846, Samuel Hale, b. Dec. 9, 1810, a carpenter and farmer. He d. April 17, 1854. They had. 1. a daughter, b. Nov. 2, 1848, d. in infancy; 2. Geo. Clark, b. April 11, 1851.
4. *Mary Briggs*, b. June 25, 1820. She m. Dec. 6, 1842, George J. Elliot, b. Feb. 12, 1817, a farmer. They have, 1. John Simpson, b. Aug. 1, 1845; 2. Deighton Bowers, b. Aug. 23, 1847; 3. Abigail Shattuck, b. Nov. 7, 1852.
5. *Timothy Farnsworth*, b. Nov. 23, 1822. He is a farmer; m. May 11, 1847, Permelia C. Sweatt, b. April 29, 1826. They have, 1. Frank Pierce, b. April 17, 1848; 2. David Sweatt, b. Jan. 13, 1850; 3. Lorany, b. June 5, 1854.
6. *William Eaton*, b. Sept. 3, 1824. He is a painter and stone-cutter; m. Oct. 1, 1845, Nancy Ann Corser, b. Sept. 29, 1823. They have, 1. Richard Prentice, b. May 2, 1846; 2. Ambrose Lawrence, b. April 28, 1849; 3. Helen Prebble, b. March 11, 1851; 4. Thomas Prebble, b. May 26, 1853.
7. *Maiah Boyden*, b. April 3, 1835.
8. *A daughter*, b. April 6, 1837; d. on day of birth.

319. CHARLOTTE SHATTUCK, dau. of Sherman, (p. 162,) b. in Bradford, N. H., Dec. 29, 1795; m. Nov. 15, 1818, ALPHEUS SAWYER, b. Oct. 19, 1796. He is a farmer in Whitefield, and has had—

1. *Mary B.*, b. July 25, 1819; m. Jan., 1847, G. W. Cole of Manchester.
2. *Franklin B.*, b. April 19, 1823; m. Nov. 30, 1853, Juliette G. Blanding of Bethlehem.
3. *Cyrell A.*, b. Nov. 20, 1825; m. June, 1853, Esther Smith of Stanstead, Canada East.
4. *John B.*, b. April 8, 1835; d. March 25, 1838, æ. 2 y. 11 m. 17 d.

320. OLIVER P. SHATTUCK, s. of Sherman, (p. 162,) was b. in Bradford, Feb. 17, 1797, and m. Oct. 13, 1820, CHARLOTTE WHITTIER of Boscawen, and has had—

1. *Oliver P.*, b. Feb. 7, 1821; m. Feb. 25, 1852, his cousin Charlotte S. Shattuck, (Family 321.) They reside in Littleton.
2. *Jane* b. ; m. Witcomb Nurse; d. May, 1852.
3. *Joanna.*
4. *Huldah.*
5. *Cyrell.*
6. *Wesson.*
7. *Susan.*
8. *Franklin*, d. Feb. 1854.

321. William Shattuck, s. of Sherman, (p. 162,) was b. in Jaffrey, N. H., Sept. 21, 1803. He was a carpenter, and first settled in Littleton, but in 1832 removed to Whitefield, and in 1838 to Dalton, where he d. May 11, 1840, æ. 36 y. 7 m. 20 d.

He m. Sept. 21, 1826, Rebecca Page, b. in Meredith, Aug. 31, 1804, dau. of Josiah Page and Lydia Drake.

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA PAGE, BORN IN LITTLETON AND WHITEFIELD.

1. *Josiah P.*, b. Dec. 10, 1827; m. May 28, 1854, Betsey C. Warner, b. in Whitefield, Nov. 17, 1827, dau. of Hon. Simeon Warner and Louisa Huntoon.
2. *Lydia A.*, b. June 26, 1829.
3. *Charlotte S.*, b. July 22, 1831; m. her cousin O. P. Shattuck, (see last Family.)
4. *Richard P.*, b. Oct. 23, 1833.
5. *Hannah*, b. Nov. 14, 1835.
6. *George W.*, b. Feb. 28, 1839; d. May 6, 1840, æ. 1 y. 3 m. 8 d.

DESCENDANTS OF THE CONNECTICUT BRANCHES.

322. Lydia Shattuck, dau. of Randall, (p. 163,) was b. in Chatham, Ct., Sept. 23, 1770, and d. in Wheeler, Steuben Co., N. Y., May 3, 1843, æ. 72 y. 7 m. 10 d.

She m. in Torrington, Ct., in 1797, Nathan Rose, b. in Wyoming, Pa., April 17, 1775. He was a blacksmith, and first settled in German Flats, Herkimer Co., N. Y., but in 1806 removed to Augusta, Oneida Co.; in 1814 to Reading, Steuben Co.; in 1815 to Benton, now Milo, Yates Co.; in 1818 to Wheeler, Steuben Co., where he d. Oct. 23, 1831, æ. 56 y. 6 m. 6 d. His father, Timothy Rose, was a native of Massachusetts; m. Mary Wheeler of Boston, or its vicinity; and soon after settled in Wyoming Valley, near Wilkesbarre, now in Luzerne Co., on the Susquehanna river in Pennsylvania, where he had purchased an extensive tract of land. He resided there until July 3, 1778, when that place was destroyed by the tories and Indians; and the people—men, women and children—were indiscriminately massacred, under circumstances of the most horrid barbarity and torture. He was then killed, and his wife and four of his children captured. His dwelling-house and other buildings were burned in their presence. They were afterwards exchanged for other prisoners, and returned to Boston, where the widow m. ——— Rice. His children were, 1. Nathaniel, a physician in Oneida Co., d. in1840, leaving two sons and eight daughters; 2. Nathan, the subject of this notice; 3. Timothy, a blacksmith, d. in Cincinnati; 4. a daughter, who m. a Capen, and d. in Onondaga

Co. These children, though justly entitled, never obtained possession of their father's estate in Wyoming.

HER CHILDREN, BY NATHAN ROSE, BORN IN ———.

1. *Laura*, b. Oct. 23, 1798; m. in Wheeler, in 1819, David Finch, and d. in Canadice, Ontario Co., Nov. 30, 1834, æ. 36 y. 1 m. 7 d. Had 5 children, 3 now living.
2. *Hiram N.*, b. March 25, 1800. He is a farmer in Wheeler; m. April 21, 1829, Rebecca Hoyt of Galway, Saratoga Co., and had 1 son and 7 daughters, 3 of whom d. in infancy.
3. *Maria*, b. Sept. 19, 1802; m. in Wheeler, Oct., 1823, David Barney. She d. Aug. 4, 1827, æ. 24 y. 10 m. 15 d. Had 2 children, both dead.
4. *Harriet*, b. Nov. 30, 1805; a tailoress, unmarried, in Bath, Steuben Co.
5. *Herman S.*, b. March 6, 1807. In 1833 he settled as a trader in Avoca, Steuben Co., where he has since resided; was elected a justice of the peace in 1844, '48 and '52, and still holds the office. He m. in Avoca, Sept. 17, 1845, Adaline Barto. No issue.
6. *Sherman H.*, a twin with the above; first settled as a farmer in Wheeler, but removed to Howard, same county, where he has been a justice of the peace six years. He m. 1, in Wheeler, Sept. 30, 1829, Mahala Rose, (no known relative.) She d. June 24, 1837, having had twin daughters, both of whom married. He m. 2, March 22, 1838, Mahala G. Striker of Wheeler, and had 3 daughters and 4 sons; 2 youngest, twin boys.
7. *Erastus*, b. May 12, 1810; is a farmer in Wheeler; m. Nov. 17, 1842, Mary Ann Smith of Wheeler, and has 1 son and 2 daughters.

323. RANDALL SHATTUCK, s. of Randall, (p. 163,) was b. in Chatham, Ct., May 4, 1774, and settled in Torrington, Litchfield Co., where he d. of consumption, July 6, 1799, æ. 25 y. 2 m. 2 d. He m. SALLY SCOVILLE, dau. of Ephraim Scoville and Sally Saxton, successively of Colchester and Winstead. She d. Aug. 9, 1834, æ. 66.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SALLY SCOVILLE, BORN IN TORRINGTON.

1. *Ransley*, } b. July 7, 1799; d. Dec. 20, 1803, æ. 4 y. 5 m. 13 d.
2. *Randall*, } Twins. He is a cabinet and chair-maker in Hotchkissville, Colebrook, Ct.; m. Jan. 3, 1822, Aurelia Eggleson, b. in Colebrook, April 6, 1802, dau. of Frederick E. and Anna Cook. They have had, 1. Ransley, b. May 3, 1823, resides with his father, (and m. May 12, 1844, Priscilla Perceval, b. in Halifax, Yorkshire, England, May 15, 1823, adopted dau. of Lorin Perceval, and has had, 1. Charles L., b. July 10, 1845, d. Aug. 25, 1845, æ. 1 m. 15 d.; 2. Henrietta M., b. Sept. 4, 1848;) 2. Henry, b. Jan. 10, 1827, d. Aug. 21, 1849, æ. 22 y. 7 m. 11 d.; 3. Mary E., b. April 22, 1836.

324. MARY SHATTUCK, dau. of Randall, (p. 163,) b. in Chatham, Oct. 30, 1775, d. in Torrington. She m. URIAH GATES, and had—

1. *Maria*, b. ; m. —— Johnson, and is dead.
2. *Harriet*, b. ; m. Lemus Sage, d. in Torrington. No living issue.

325. Thankful Shattuck, dau. of Randall, (p. 163,) was b. in Chatham, Oct. 14, 1777, and d. in Marlborough, Dec. 8, 1822, æ. 45 y. 1 m. 24 d.

He m. Edward Root, b. in Hebron, Nov. 4, 1772, s. of Daniel Root and Mindwell Root, his 3d cousin. Edward was a farmer in Haddam and Marlborough, and d. at the latter place, Nov. 28, 1841, æ. 69 y. 0 m. 24 d. He m. 2, Widow Amelia Jones, originally Andrews, who was b. June 8, 1779, and d. Feb., 1844.

HER SIX ELDER CHILDREN, BORN IN COLCHESTER; THE TWO YOUNGEST BORN IN MARLBOROUGH.

1. *Edward*, b. July 24, 1798; m. April 2, 1823, Calista Brainard, dau. of Calvin Brainard, and have had, 1. Calista L., b. April 7, 1824, m. Jan. 22, 1845, Alfred Brainard, Jr. of Haddam; 2. Adaline Eliza, b. April 9, 1828; 3. Nancie Cordelia, b. Oct. 28, 1835; 4. Sarah Cynthia, b. March 25, 1839.
2. *Hannah*, b. July 8, 1800; m. Jan., 1821, Josiah Mack of Hebron. She d. in Franklin, N. Y., Feb., 1850. Her children are dead.
3. *Chauncey Langdon*, b. May 26, 1802; m. Cynthia N. Sumner of Hebron. He was killed in Ware, Mass., by a fall from a building.
4. *Aristarchus Smith*, b. April 14, 1804; d. of typhus fever, Aug. 27, 1826, æ. 22 y.
5. *Cynthia*, b. April 14, 1806; m. Jan. 2, 1831, Claudius Brainard, a brother of Edward's wife. She d. in Gates, Monroe Co., N. Y.
6. *Ezekiel*, b. Jan. 18, 1808; m. Jerusha Day of Colchester. He d. in Georgia; 2 of his children d. of consumption in 1852 and 1853.
7. *Randall Augustus*, b. Aug. 8, 1811; d. Aug. 1, 1816, æ. 4 y. 11 m. 23 d.
8. *Sophronia*, b. Nov. 6, 1814; m. John Finley of Marlborough, but now living in Glastenburgh.

---

326. Amasa Shattuck, s. of Randall, (p. 163,) was b. in Chatham, March 22, 1779; and in 1800 settled as a cabinet-maker in Williamstown, Berkshire Co., Mass., where he d. Feb. 8, 1852, æ. 72 y. 10 m. 16 d. He was one of the board of selectmen several years; and in 1844 represented the town in the legislature, and was otherwise respected and useful in the town.

He m. in 1805, Joanna Smith, b. in Hadley, Mass., Feb. 9, 1788, dau. of Capt. William Smith of Williamstown. She d. Sept. 1, 1847, æ. 59 y. 6 m. 22 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY JOANNA SMITH, BORN IN WILLIAMSTOWN.

1. *William S.*, b. July 21, 1806; resides as a cabinet-maker upon the paternal homestead; m. 1, in 1829, Juliet Talmage, b. June 8, 1805, dau. of Capt. Asa Talmage of Williamstown. She d. July 12, 1830, æ. 25 y. 1 m. 4 d., twenty days after the birth of her only child, Juliet, b. June 20, 1830, d. Oct. 15, 1848, æ. 18 y. 3 m. 25 d. He m. 2, Nov. 1, 1831, Sally R. Bullard, b. in Rowe, Mass., May 18, 1810, dau. of Moses Bullard. No issue.

2. *Henry A.*, b. July 3, 1809. He is a printer, now in Troy, N. Y.; m. in 1840, widow Almira Wellington, b. in Troy, Sept., 1809, dau. of Robert McCullen. They have Mary E., b. Dec. 15, 1841.
3. *Charles T.*, b. Feb. 25, 1811; unm., Judge of the Police Court in Buffalo, N.Y.
4. *Edward C.*, b. Mar. 31, 1813; m. in Buffalo, N. Y., Dec., 1843, Catharine Clark, b. in East Hampton, Mass., Dec., 1823, dau. of Lucus Clark, and have had, b. in Attica, 1. Eliza G., b. Nov. 13, 1844; 2. George C., b. June, 1849; 3. Charles L., b. Jan. 1, 1851.
5. *Mary A.*, } b. Dec. 26, 1814; unmarried, in Williamstown.
6. *Mason A.*, } Twins. He is a machinist, now in Pittsburg, Pa.; m. Sept., 1848, Sarah P. Reitzel of Lancaster, Pa., and has had, 1. Philip R., b. in Harrisburg, Pa., July, 1849; 2. Edward, b. in Latrobe, Pa., Oct., 1852.
7. *Benjamin F.*, b. Feb. 22, 1818. He is a merchant in Troy, N. Y.; m. Sept. 10, 1845, Caroline M. Foster, dau. of Alvah St. John Foster of Lansingburg, N. Y., and has had, 1. Franklin F., b. at Glenn's Falls, July, 1846; 2. Caroline M., b. at do., Oct., 1847, d. March 8, 1848, æ. 5 m.
8. *John M.*, b. May 25, 1820. He is a Daguerrian Artist in his native town; m. Nov., 1844, Lucy C. Thomas, b. in Williamstown, July 10, 1824, dau. of William Thomas; and have had, 1. Charles A., b. April 30, 1847; 2. Martha F., b. April 5, 1849.

---

327. Ruhamah Shattuck, dau. of Randall, (p. 163,) was b. in Chatham, Ct., Sept. 23, 1781, and d. in Middletown, Susquehanna Co., Pa., April 9, 1821, æ. 39 y. 6 m. 16 d. Nearly all of the adults of this family have been members of the Baptist Church.

She m. in Winchester, Ct., April 12, 1798, Orange Mott, b. in Winchester, Oct. 17, 1772, s. of Adam Mott, who was b. in Wallingford, 1735, and d. at Jericho Bridge, N. Y., Sept., 1811, and of Abiah Philley, who d. Oct. 17, 1784. He is a tanner and shoemaker, and first settled in his native town, but in Feb., 1799, removed to Bridgewater, Oneida Co., N. Y.; in 1804 to Vernon, same Co.; and in 1812 to Middletown, Pa., where he now resides.

HIS CHILDREN, BORN IN BRIDGEWATER, VERNON, AND MIDDLETOWN.

1. *Orange*, b. March 21, 1800. He is a justice of the peace, and resides in Middletown, Pa. He m. 1, Oct. 30, 1823, Emeline Ball, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., Nov. 10, 1804. She d. in Middletown, Pa., June 26, 1848, æ. 43 y. 7 m. 16 d. He m. 2, Nov. 9, 1848, Ruby M. Cole, b. in Silver Lake, Susquehanna Co., Pa., March 16, 1820. He has had, 1. Olive, b. Oct. 15, 1824, d. Dec. 25, 1824, æ. 2 m. 10 d.; 2. Lydia Emeline, b. July 26, 1850; 3. Ellen Louisa, b. May 5, 1853.
2. *Julia*, b. Aug. 18, 1802; m. in Middletown, Dec. 31, 1822, Wilcox Chase, b. in Little White Creek, Washington Co., N. Y., Sept. 23, 1795, s. of Nehemiah Wilcox and Mary Woodward. He is a farmer, now of Towanda, Bradford Co., Pa. Has had, 1. Mary Ruhamah, b. Nov. 23, 1823, m. Dec. 23, 1847, Jacob Kennedy, Baptist minister, now of Mehoopany, Wyoming Co., Pa., and has 3 children; 2. Matilda Ann, b. Jan. 31, 1825, m. Jan. 13, 1849,

Warren Brewster, now of Sterlingville; 3. Orange Mott, b. Nov. 27, 1826, m. Jan. 2, 1853, Minerva Haverly; 4. Salmon Lathrop, b. Dec. 15, 1828; 5. Sabra Caroline, b. July 2, 1831, m. Feb. 10, 1852, John C. Goodwin, now of Barreville, McHenry Co., Ill.; 6. Cyrenus Fuller, b. June 16, 1834; 7. Harriet L., b. Jan. 12, 1837.

3. *Sabra*, b. Sept. 27, 1804; d. unm. in Middletown, Jan. 9, 1831, æ. 26 y. 3 m. 12 d.

4. *Marilla*, b. Sept. 20, 1806; m. Jan. 5, 1826, Salmon Lathrop, b. in Rush, Susquehanna Co., March 9, 1802. He is a shoemaker in Mauch Chunk, Carbon Co., Pa.; and has had, 1. Sabra M., b. May 21, 1827, m. July 3, 1851, John G. Bossert of Mauch Chunk; 2. Julia Ann, b. Jan. 5, 1830; 3. Almira, b. Aug. 23, 1832; 4. Elon G., b. Sept. 15, 1834; 5. Harriet L., b. June 12, 1839; 6. Rosaline, b. Oct. 5, 1841, d. Sept. 15, 1842, æ. 11 m. 10 d.; 7. Ellen R., b. May 4, 1843.

5. *Linus*, b. June 6, 1808. He is a physician; m. in 1837, Jane Frost, who d. in Detroit, Michigan, about 1845 or 1850. Had Victor and Holmes.

6. *William Kent*, b. Oct. 29, 1810. He is a Baptist minister in Hyde Park, Luzerne Co., Pa.; m. Nov. 11, 1834, Abigail Skinner, b. in Forkston, Wyoming Co., Jan. 27, 1807; and have had, 1. Mary Melicent, b. Oct. 4, 1835; 2. Francis Wm., b. Jan. 24, 1837; 3. Henry Augustus, b. Dec. 1, 1838; 4. Eugenio Kincaid, b. Aug. 1, 1841; 5. Smith Bixby, b. Jan. 22, 1843. Her first two were b. in Exeter, the others in Hyde Park.

7. *Chester Riley*, b. July 5, 1813. He is an attorney at law in Upper Sandusky, Ohio; m. May 17, 1838, Eleanor Chase, b. in New Lebanon, N. Y., March 14, 1812; and have had, 1. Harriet Elizabeth, b. Oct. 12, 1839; 2. Eugene, b. Oct. 14, 1846, d. July 9, 1850, æ. 3 y. 8 m. 25 d.; 3. Ellen, b. March 14, 1851.

8. *Harriet*, b. March 12, 1816; m. in Erie, Pa., July 21, 1842, Lauren L. Robinson, b. in North East, Pa., Feb. 10, 1814. He is a merchant. Has Lauren Dwight, b. in Belvidere, Boon Co., Ill., April 6, 1846.

9. *Amasa Shattuck*, b. June 22, 1818. He is a merchant tailor in Waverly, Tioga Co., N. Y.; m. Nov., 1840, Mary Baldwin, b. in Montrose, Susquehanna Co., Pa., May 15, 1819; and have had, 1. Harriet Eliza, b. Feb. 14, 1843; 2. Mary Ellen, b. Aug. 11, 1844; 3. Charles Amasa, b. May 23, 1846; 4. Wm. Nehemiah, b. Sept. 23, 1848; 5. Samuel Baldwin, b. June 22, 1853.

---

328. Asa Shattuck, s. of Randall, (p. 163,) was b. in Chatham, Ct., April 29, 1784. He is a cooper, and removed with his father in 1795 to Middletown, in 1797 to Winchester, in 1801 to Torrington, in 1812 to Smithville, Chenango Co., N. Y., and in April, 1830, to German, same Co., where he has since resided. His dwelling-house in Smithville, during the absence of himself and wife, was destroyed by fire Jan. 14, 1823, and an infant child perished in the flames. His books and papers were also burned. The fire was supposed to have been caused by a defect in the fire-place.

He m. April 14, 1808, Clarissa Loomis, b. Nov. 6, 1782, dau. of Isaiah and Jerusha Loomis of Harwinton, Litchfield Co., Ct. Their three eldest children d. of scarlatina, and were buried on the same day in one grave.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CLARISSA LOOMIS, BORN IN SEVERAL PLACES.

1. *Mary*, b. Feb. 24, 1809; d. Sept. 9, 1813, æ. 4 y. 6 m. 15 d.
2. *Asa*, b. Sept. 8, 1810; d. Sept. 9, 1813, æ. 3 y. 0 m. 1 d.
3. *Jerusha*, b. June 18, 1812; d. Sept. 10, 1813, æ. 1 y. 2 m. 22 d.
4. *Tilor*, b. March 3, 1814; d. Aug. 20, 1819, æ. 5 y. 5 m. 17 d.
5. *Eliza*, b. Feb. 10, 1816; d. Sept. 16, 1818, æ. 2 y. 7 m. 6 d.
6. *David T.*, b. Jan. 25, 1819.
7. *Laura*, b. Nov. 14, 1820; m. Oct. 8, 1843, Adam Tice, a farmer in German; and have had, 1. Randall C., b. Sept. 11, 1844; 2. David S., b. May 26, 1846; 3. Eliza A., b. Oct. 2, 1847; 4. Ellen L., b. June 20, 1850.
8. *A child*, b. Sept. 14, 1822; was burned, Jan. 14, 1823, unnamed, æ. 4 m.
9. *Ruhamah*, b. Nov. 6, 1823. 10. *Eliza E.*, b. Jan. 18, 1825.

---

329. David Shattuck, s. of Randall, (p. 163,) was b. in Chatham, March 8, 1786. He learned the tanner's and shoemaker's trade in Torrington, and afterwards worked in Williamstown and Adams in Mass., and in 1811 in Torrington. In Jan., 1812, he removed to Smithville, Chenango Co., N. Y.; in 1822 to Cincinnatus, Cortland Co.; and in 1835 to Marathon, same county, where he has since owned mills and a tannery, and carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes. His establishment was materially injured by an uncommon flood, Aug. 13, 1853. In 1812 he joined the northern army as a musician; and at the battle of Queenstown, Nov. 13th, the whole regiment to which he belonged, excepting 12 men, were killed, or taken prisoners. He was stationed in the hospital on the American side, and assisted the surgeon in the care of the sick.

He m. in Adams, Mass., April 14, 1810, Esther Bailey, b. in Chester, Mass., Sept. 11, 1792, dau. of Harvey and Esther B.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ESTHER BAILEY, BORN IN ———.

1. *Esther Arselia*, b. Sept. 19, 1811.
2. *Mary Eliza*, b. Feb. 21, 1818.
3. *Harvey Randall*, b. July 5, 1820. He resides with his father; m. in Ware, Mass., Sept. 3, 1844, Cornelia Lucinda Clements; and has had, 1. Isadore Georgiana, b. Sept. 20, 1846; 2. Clementine A., b. March 9, 1850, d. July 27, 1853, æ. 3 y. 4 m. 18 d.
4. *Lydia Miranda*, b. April 23, 1824; m. July 9, 1850, Daniel E. Whitmore of Columbus, Chenango Co., N. Y. They are both teachers of an Academy in Orleans, Ontario Co. Have Daniel Webster, b. Sept. 27, 1853.

330. Sally Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 163,) b. in Torrington, Litchfield Co., Ct., July 13, 1782, m. Feb. 20, 1804, Warren Foote of Norfolk, b. Aug. 6, 1778. He was a farmer in Erie Co., Pa., where he d. June 12, 1843, æ. 64 y. 10 m. 6 d. He commanded a military company in the war of 1812. They had 8 children who reside in Erie Co.

1. *William*, b. Oct. 19, 1807; d. Feb. 2, 1808, æ. 3 m. 13 d.
2. *Eliza*, b. June 3, 1810; m. Nov., 1839, Harry O. Root, b. 1808; and have had, 1. Warren, b. Dec., 1840; 2. George, b. 1842, d. June, 1844; 3. P. Allen, b. May, 1849; 4. Sarah, b. Nov., 1850.
3. *William S.*, b. Sept. 19, 1812; m. Dec., 1839, Ann S. Davidson; live in Monroe, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, and have had, 1. Antoinette, b. Aug., 1843; 2. Adaline, b. March, 1846; 3. Adah, b. 1848.
4. *Zeruah*, b. March 30, 1815; m. May 1, 1836, Cyrus Reed, b. Dec., 1804; and have had, 1. Rachel, b. July 13, 1837; 2. Henrietta, b. Sept., 1840; 3. Sarah, b. 1841; 4. Catharine, b. 1843.
5. *George*, b. May 21, 1818; m. in 1846, Roxanna Sawtell, and have had, 1. Alfred, b. Aug., 1843; 2. George Nerr, b. March, 1852.
6. *Warren*, b. April 26, 1821; m. Nov., 1849, Martha J. Whiteford, and have had, 1. Virgil W., b. Oct. 28, 1850; 2. Frank D., b. June 26, 1852.
7. *Perry*, b. Aug. 13, 1824; m. Jan. 2, 1851, Mary E. Ewing, b. May 25, 1828, and have, 1. Sarah M., b. July 5, 1852; 2. Lizzie Jane, b. Oct. 8, 1854.
8. *Sarah H.*, b. July 10, 1827; m. April 30, 1850, Foster Bell, b. 1823, and have Alice A., b. June 15, 1851.

---

331. Spencer Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 163,) was b. in Torrington, June 1, 1784, and settled as a farmer, first in Torrington, but about 1814 removed to Erie Co., Pa., where he d. Aug. 18, 1852, æ. 68 y. 2 m. 17 d.

He m. Dec. 6, 1809, Sally Burton, b. in Middlebury Ct., March 10, 1789.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SALLY BURTON, BORN IN ERIE.

1. *William B.*, b. Nov. 20, 1810; was a farmer in Erie, Erie Co., Pa., where he d. May 10, 1845, æ. 34 y. 5 m. 20 d. He m. Aug. 9, 1838, Julia A. Barnes, b. 1812; and had, 1. Sarah J., b. Jan. 29, 1841; 2. Julia A., b. Aug. 6, 1843.
2. *Emily*, b. April 26, 1813; m. Jan. 25, 1838, James Arbuckle, b. Aug. 12, 1808; and have had, 1. Spencer S., b. March, 1839; 2. Catharine, b. Dec. 12, 1841, d. May 19, 1844; 3. Mary Ann, b. July 6, 1845; 4. Margaret M., b. March 12, 1847; 5. John P., b. Feb. 2, 1848.
3. *Mary Ann*, b. Jan. 4, 1816; m. March 12, 1840, Dean Parker, and have had, 1. Henry, b. Jan. 3, 1842; 2. Sarah A., b. 1844; 3. Jonas S., b. June 12, 1845; 4. Frank, b. May, 1848; 5. Mary S., b. April 25, 1851; 6. Peter Allen, b. Jan., 1853.
4. *Henry*, b. March 5, 1818; m. Dec. 1, 1842, Emily Parker, b. Nov. 3, 1817. She d. Sept. 16, 1852, æ. 34 y. 10 m. 13 d. Had, 1. Irene D., b. Dec. 24,

1847; 2. William S., b. May 17, 1846; 3. Enoch A., b. Dec. 24, 1847; 4. Jonas H., b. July 3, 1849; 5. John B., b. July 2, 1851, d. Dec. 9, 1852, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 7 d.

5. *Sally*, April 2, 1820; m. April 25, 1849, Joshua Zimmerman, b. March 9, 1815, and have Alfred, b. Jan. 24, 1853. He d. May 1, 1855, æ. 40 y. 1 m. 22 d.

332. ANSEL SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 163,) was b. in Torringford, (a part of Torrington,) June 19, 1786, and was a farmer in his native town and in Winchester until 1848, when he removed to Unionville, Hartford Co., where he now resides.

He m. 1, Sept., 1808, LUSENA BARNES of Bristol, Ct., dau. of Levi Barnes and Huldah Granniss. She d. July 7, 1820, æ. 25.

He m. 2, Nov., 1820, MARIA BURR, dau. of Salmon Burr and Mary Ensign of Torrington. She d. July 29, 1840, æ. 41.

He m. 3, March, 1841, HANNAH CHURCH, dau. of John and Hannah Church of Winchester. She d. April 10, 1847, æ. 66.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUSENA BARNES, BORN IN TORRINGTON AND WINCHESTER.

1. *Adah*, b. Feb. 27, 1814; m. Dec. 11, 1832, Wagar W. Lyman, b. in Stanford, Dutchess Co., N. Y., June 12, 1812, s. of Levi Lyman of Bridgeport and Sarah Cornwall of Stanford. They first settled in New Hartford, Ct., but removed to Chester, Randolph Co., Ill., where they now live. During their removal the boat which contained their goods was sunk; and many articles, including their family Bible and family record, were lost. They had, b. in New Hartford, 1. Adah Elizabeth, b. May 11, 1834, m. Feb. 22, 1852, Horace James Hostetter of Port Perry, Mo., and has Lucy Alice, b. June 14, 1853; 2. Jane Ann, b. Feb. 6, 1836, m. May 7, 1850, Albert S. Parmer of Chester, Randolph Co., Ill.
2. *Esther*, b. Sept. 8, 1816; m. Hiram Bascom; lives in Unionville, and have had, 1. Sarah Maria, d.; 2. Hiram Robert, d.; 3. Sarah Maria; 4. Elizabeth.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARIA BURR, BORN IN TORRINGFORD.

3. *Lusena*, b. Dec. 1823; m. William A. Grant, s. of Augustus Grant and Orril Cone. They live in Torrington, and have Maria.
4. *Susan*, } b. Aug. 9, 1826; d. in Unionville, May 5, 1852, æ. 25 y. 8 m. 26 d.
5. *Sarah*, } Twins. m. Oct. 10, 1847, Phineas B. Goodwin, s. of Ozias Goodwin and Abigail Bradley. They live in Unionville, and have had, 1. Caroline, b. Oct. 26, 1848, d. July 26, 1853; 2. A daughter, b. Dec. 16, 1850, d. Jan. 1, 1851, unnamed; 3. Susan S., b. Feb. 12, 1852.

333. ANNIS SHATTUCK, dau. of William, (p. 163,) b. in Torrington, Jan. 28, 1793; m. Sept. 28, 1820, WILLIAM ARBUCKLE, b. Feb. 9, 1793. He is a farmer, and they now reside in Erie.

HER CHILDREN, BY WILLIAM ARBUCKLE, BORN IN ERIE.

1. *Caroline*, b. July 5, 1822; m. Aug. 1, 1844, Robert Davidson, b. 1812, and have, 1. Annis Sarah, b. June 23, 1845; 2. Adaline Sophronia, b. Oct. 5, 1846; 3. Irene Priscilla, b. Feb. 29, 1848; 4. Robert Bruce, b. Sept. 4, 1849; 5. Cornelia Ann, b. April 24, 1851; 6. Caroline Hannah, b. June 4, 1853; 7. William Arbuncle, b. Dec., 1854.

2. *Sophronia M.*, b. May 24, 1824; m. Nov. 13, 1851, John F. Allen.
3. *Joseph N.*, b. Oct. 3, 1826; m. Nov. 18, 1852, Emeline L. Langdon.
4. *William S.*, b. Nov. 22, 1828; a carpenter in Erie.
5. *Cornelia A.*, b. Dec. 10, 1830; d. July 3, 1849, æ. 18 y. 6 m. 23 d.
6. *Hannah C.*, b. Feb. 5, 1833; d. Sept. 4, 1851, æ. 18 y. 6 m. 29 d.
7. *Burkley P.*, b. Aug. 12, 1825.

---

334. Chauncey Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 163,) was b. in Torrington, Aug. 16, 1795. He was a farmer, and in 1829 settled in Erie, Erie Co., Pa., about 5½ miles from Erie Harbor. He d. in Green, Oct. 17, 1853, æ. 58 y. 2 m. 1 m. We are indebted to him for our account of his father's descendants.

He m. Sept. 5, 1827, Sarah M. Rowley, b. in Winsted, June 28, 1802.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH M. ROWLEY, BORN IN WINSTED AND ERIE.

1. *Virgil Rowley*, b. Aug. 5. 1828; m. June 10, 1851, Huldah L. Woolley, b. Jan. 31, 1829, and have Rosina L., b. July 1, 1852.
2. *Hannah S.*, b. April 26, 1831; m. Feb. 18, 1851, Artemas Severence, Jr.
3. *Harriet C.*, b. June 6, 1833; m. March 4, 1852, David Church.
4. *Homer Van Buren*, b. Oct. 10, 1835.
5. *Sarah M.*, b. Oct. 5, 1841; d. Feb. 21, 1842, æ. 4 m. 16 d.
6. *Warren Dunham*, b. Feb. 13, 1844.

---

335. David P. Shattuck, s. of Thomas, (p. 164,) was b. in New Canaan, Ct., Jan. 25, 1786. He was a farmer, and first settled in Smithville, Chenango Co., N. Y., where he lived 14 years. In 1823 he removed to Cincinnatus, Cortland Co.; in 1827 to Pitcher, Chenango Co.; in 1833 to Henrietta, Monroe Co.; in 1834 to Alabama, Genesee Co., and in 1854 to Homer, Calhoun Co., Michigan, where, in 1853, he bought 280 acres of land. Most of his children reside in his neighborhood. In 1851 he had an attack of paralysis, from which he never entirely recovered. He d. in Homer, Nov. 12, 1854, æ. 68 y. 9 m. 17 d. A correspondent remarks—"If 'an honest man is the noblest work of God,' he was one of them. His father was so before him; and he brought up his children to walk in the same path. All are staunch democrats, and those that are married have married such."

He m. in Smithville, Nov. 6, 1807, Asenath Phelps, b. in East Haddam, Ct., July 12, 1793, dau. of Jonathan Phelps, (b. Feb. 14, 1763,) and Charity Beckwith, (b. March 27, 1765,) dau. of Nathaniel Beckwith of that place. These parents were living

in 1855, at the ages of 92 and 90 years. She was 14 y. 3 m. 24 d. old at her marriage, and had several grandchildren before the birth of her own youngest child.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ASENATH PHELPS, BORN IN ———.

1. *Harriet Statira*, b. Jan. 14, 1809. She has resided, unm., with her parents. We are indebted to her for our account of her father's descendants.
2. *Julia Ruhamah*, b. March 31, 1811; m. in Henrietta, Monroe Co., Jan. 1, 1834, Ira Hall of Smithville, and in 1835 removed to Alabama, Genesee Co., where she d. Nov. 1, 1850, æ. 39 y. 7 m. 1 d. She had, 1. Franklin Burdett, b. April 23, 1835, d. April 3, 1836, æ. 11 m. 10 d.; 2. Charles Franklin, b. Dec. 25, 1836, d. June 4, 1838, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 9 d.; 3. Antoinette Elizabeth, b. July 1, 1841; 4. Charles Adams, b. March 18, 1842; 5. Harriet Isabella, b. June 7, 1843; 6. Haskell Burdett, b. Aug. 4, 1845; 7. Franklin Adelbert, b. June 5, 1847; 8. Ira, b. Oct. 1, 1850. The youngest was adopted by Daniel Walker of Alabama, and named Ira Hall Walker; the others are living with their mother's friends. Mr. Hall is living in Kalamazoo, Mich.
3. *Charity Beckwith*, b. April 20, 1813; m. in Condon, Alleghany Co., Pa., May 1, 1829, Charles Adams of Greene, Chenango Co., N. Y. They are both members of the Christian church, of which he is a deacon. He is a farmer; lived eight years in Greene, and in 1838 removed to Shelby, Orleans Co., thence to Alabama, and thence, in 1853, to Homer, Calhoun Co., Mich. They have had, 1, Joseph Beckwith, b. Nov. 9, 1830, m. Dec. 25, 1852, Roby Duel of Alabama—she d. Feb. 19, 1855; 2. David Leroy, b. March 22, 1832; 3. Philo, b. Oct. 27, 1833; 4. Charlotte Asenath, b. March 7, 1835; 5. Charles Henry, b. Nov. 23, 1836, d. in Green, Nov. 15, 1837, æ. 11 m. 22 d.; 6. Martha Jane, b. Jan. 27, 1841; 7. Arvilla Betsey, b. Aug. 25, 1842; 8. Sarah Eliza, b. April 16, 1845; 9. Alice Rebecca, b. March 7, 1848; 10. Frances Ann Jenette, b. Oct. 12, 1849; 11. Floyd Adelbert, b. Sept. 8, 1852, d. Sept. 18, 1852, æ. 10 d.
4. *Joseph Beckwith*, b. Sept. 24, 1815; first settled as a farmer in Alabama, but, in 1853, sold his estate and removed to Newton, Calhoun Co., Mich. He m. in Alabama, Nov. 6, 1835, Angeline Baker, b. in Pompey, March 16, 1817, dau. of Nathan Baker and Mahala Shattuck, (Family 370.) They have had, 1. Charlotte Indamora, b. Sept. 14, 1836, d. Nov. 17, 1851, æ. 15 y. 2 m. 3 d.; 2. Laura Eliza Arnot, b. June 20, 1840; 3. Nathan Baker, b. May 6, 1842; 4. David Phelps, b. Dec. 18, 1845; 5. Joseph Adelbert, b. Feb. 22, 1853—he was accidentally shot by a hired man, May 13, 1855; 6. Sarah Angeline, b. April 5, 1855.
5. *John Forbes*, b. Dec. 5, 1817. He is a farmer, first in Alabama, but now of Sheridan, Calhoun Co., Mich.; m. Dec. 31, 1836, Emily Melissa Rozelle, and has had, 1. Agnes Theresa, b. Dec. 8, 1847; 2. Elias Eugene, b. June 25, 1849; 3. Forbes Rozelle, b. March 4, 1851; 4. Ralph, b. Aug. 24, 1854.
6. *Samuel Haskell*, b. Nov. 27, 1819; m. Jan. 1, 1847, Barbary Gorton, only dau. of Lancaster Gorton, Esq. of Alabama; and has had, 1. Francis Marion, b. Nov. 6, 1847; 2. Florence Maria, b. April 19, 1850.
7. *Clarissa Cornelia*, b. March 19, 1822; m. in Alabama, Dec. 25, 1847, Harvey Clinton Baker of Lockport, b. in Pompey, Dec. 3, 1818, s. of Joseph Baker and Lucy Shattuck, (Family 369.) In 1853 they removed to Michigan, and

settled near Battle Creek, and have one child—Lucy Asenath Roxanna Jenette, b. Aug. 26, 1849.

8. *Charles Lyman*, b. in Cincinnatus, April 28, 1824. He is a farmer in Alabama; m. Dec. 24, 1847, Rhayder Gowy, only child of Jacob Winslow, Esq., and have Jacob Winslow, b. Jan. 4, 1849.
9. *Sarah Ann*, b. Nov. 10, 1847; m. Sept. 14, 1853, Dr. Edwin Amsden of East Gainsville, Wyoming Co., N. Y.
10. *Eliza Jane*, b. Feb. 24, 1830; m. Jan. 2, 1851, Gardner Clark of Homer, Mich., and have had, 1. Clara Juliette, b. Feb. 9, 1853; 2. Jane Louisa, b. Nov. 12, 1854, d. March 3, 1855.
11. *Roxanna Short*, b. Aug. 27, 1832, in Pitcher.
12. *Andrew Jackson*, b. Feb. 24, 1834; m. Jan. 19, 1855, Isadore Hatch of Homer.
13. *Frances Ann Jenette*, b. Sept. 7, 1836, in Alabama.

---

336. Olive Shattuck, dau. of Thomas, (p. 164,) was b. in New Canaan, Ct., May 5, 1787, and now resides, a widow, in Smithville.

She m. June 6, 1806, Rodney Phelps, b. in Lyme, Ct., May 19, 1787, s. of Jonathan Phelps and Charity Beckwith. He d. in Illinois, Aug. 21, 1846, æ. 59 y. 3 m. 2 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY RODNEY PHELPS, BORN IN SMITHVILLE.

1. *Diantha*, b. Oct. 27, 1807; m. March 11, 1830, Amos Hotchkiss of Smithville.
2. *Smith*, b. Aug. 16, 1809; m. Nov., 1831, Julia Hotchkiss.
3. *Rhoda*, b. Oct. 1, 1810; m. May, 1843, Cornelius McGee, who resides at Smithville. She d. there, April 1, 1846, æ. 35 y. 6 m.
4. *Athalinda*, b. Sept. 12, 1812; m. June 12, 1834, Thomas J. Reed.
5. *Thomas*, b. Sept. 18, 1816.
6. *Mary*, b. June 29, 1820.
7. *Sherman*, b. Aug. 11, 1822; m. May, 1848, Ann Eliza Lionberger. They live at Fountain Green, Hancock Co., Illinois.
8. *Edwin*, b. April 10, 1824.

---

337. Clarissa Shattuck, dau. of Thomas, (p. 164,) was b. in Catskill, Aug. 31, 1790, and d. in Smithville, Dec. 31, 1823, æ. 33 y. 4 m.

She m. N. Beckwith Phelps, a brother of Rodney and Asenath, above mentioned. He m. 2, Catharine A. Gutchess, by whom he had 7 more children—Susan, Harriet Jane, Amelia, Clarissa, Samuel, Charity, and Helen.

HER CHILDREN, BY N. B. PHELPS, BORN IN ———.

1. *Samantha*, b. Aug. 2, 1809; m. Jan. 9, 1834, Ira B. Gutchess of Victory, Cayuga Co.; has had 8 children, 2 of whom are dead.
2. *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 21, 1811; m. 1, Harriet Wheeler. She d. in childbirth, one year after marriage. He m. 2, Rachel Mandeville of Ovid, N. Y.; lives in Shelby, Orleans Co., and has had 6 children, one of whom is not living.

3. *Olive Maria*, b. July 15, 1813; d. Aug. 15, 1834, æ. 21 y. 1 m.
4. *Asenath*, b. May 15, 1816; m. Dec. 28, 1838, Heman Crowell of Conquest, Cayuga Co., and has 6 children.
5. *Charles Giles*, b. Sept. 9, 1818; m. Jane Letts of Shelby, Orleans Co., and lives in Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y.
6. *Matilda*, b. ; d. aged 2 years.
7. *Alexander Bryant*, b. Aug. 3, 1823; m. 1, Jan. 3, 1849, Catharine Eliza Crowell. She d. July 16, 1851, leaving one child. He m. 2, Isabella Crowell, sister of his 1st wife.

---

338. CALVIN SHATTUCK, s. of Thomas, (p. 164,) was b. in Catskill, Feb. 5, 1793. He was a farmer in Greene, Chenango Co., where he d. of paralysis, Sept. 27, 1853, æ. 60 y. 7 m. 22 d.

He m. Jan. 1, 1812, ANNA BROOKS, b. in Connecticut, Nov. 3, 1796, dau. of Josiah and Anna Brooks.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA BROOKS, BORN IN GREENE.

1. *Smith*, b. ; d. in Greene, young.
2. *Mahala*, b. Oct. 29, 1816.
3. *Olive*, b. Mar. 15, 1820; m. Jan. 9, 1840, Henry Adams, a farmer in Greene. She d. Sept. 12, 1848, æ. 28 y. 5 m. 27 d.
4. *Laura*, b. Dec. 30, 1822; m. May 27, 1846, Erastus Hotchkiss.
5. *David*, b. Sept. 20, 1823; m. Oct. 10, 1848, Hannah Gross.
6. *Harriet*, b. Oct. 24, 1827; m. Oct. 10, 1848, Ambrose Taft.
7. *Almeda*, } b. March 12, 1828; m. Oct. 6, 1848, George Hotchkiss.
8. *Allen*, } Twins.

---

339. LYMAN SHATTUCK, s. of Thomas, (p. 164,) was b. in Catskill, Sept. 12, 1795. He first settled as a blacksmith in Greene, or Smithville, but in 1828 removed to Homer, Cortland Co.; in 1833 to Hamilton, Madison Co.; in 1836 to Michigan; and now (1853) lives in Commerce, Oakland Co.

He m. in Greene, Jan. 22, 1815, JULIA ANN PHELPS, b. in Saratoga, July 12, 1797, sister of the above persons of the name.

HIS CHILDREN, BY JULIA ANN PHELPS, BORN IN GREENE, HOMER, AND HAMILTON.

1. *Lorin*, b. Jan. 28, 1816; d. in Parma, Mich., May 17, 1836, æ. 20 y. 3 m. 19 d.
2. *Statira H.*, b. June 26, 1818; m. in Parma, Oct. 13, 1836, John Grow.
3. *Susan W.*, b. Jan. 10, 1820; m. in Milford, Oakland Co., Mich., Jan. 22, 1840, Carlton Sanders, a merchant. She d. in Fond Du Lac, Wis., Oct. 18, 1847, æ. 27 y. 9 m. 8 d., having had, 1. Floyd A., b. April 10, 1843; 2. Ellen G., b. Dec. 24, 1847.
4. *Eliza M.*, b. Jan. 12, 1824; m. in Pontiac, Mich., Nov. 12, 1850, Samuel W. Fuller, a merchant, now residing in Beloit, Rock Co., Wis., s. of John and Hannah Fuller.
5. *Maria C.*, b. Oct. 21, 1827. She m. 1, in Milford, Mich., Aug. 20, 1846, Hermon C. Noble. He d. at Lansing, Jan. 9, 1848. She m. 2, Feb. 14, 1852, Thaddeus Smith, a merchant in Commerce. She had Frank Noble, b. July 24, 1848, d. July 12, 1851, æ. 2 y. 11 m. 18 d.

6. *Alfred*, b. Aug. 13, 1829; is a farmer in Commerce.
7. *Charles N.*, b. Sept. 20, 1831; d. in Hamilton, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1833, æ. 1 y. 10 m. 17 d.
8. *Mary G.*, b. Aug. 2, 1834; m. April 25, 1852, George Whitney.
9. *Charlotte J.*, b. May 29, 1837.
10. *Adelbert B.*, b. July 18, 1840; d. March 10, 1841, æ. 7 m. 22 d.

340. Mary C. Shattuck, dau. of Thomas, (p. 164,) b. in Smithville, Jan. 19, 1822; m. Aug. 27, 1844, Henry Hoyt, b. in Greene, Chenango Co., N. Y., Oct. 21, 1822, s. of Chauncey Hoyt, b. in Walton, Delaware Co., and grandson of Thaddeus Hoyt of Norwalk, Ct. His mother was Amelia Raymond, b. in Walton. He is a chairmaker and painter in Greene, Chenango Co., where his two children were born. Mr. Hoyt has the family Bible, containing the record of his father and grandfather Shattuck's families.

1. *Esther Amelia*, b. June 12, 1847; d. Sept. 13, 1847, æ. 3 m. 1 d.
2. *Mary Amelia*, b. Sept. 13, 1849.

341. Caleb Shattuck, s. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., May 24, 1782, and settled as a farmer in Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., where he d. June 6, 1813, æ. 31 y. 0 m. 12 d. Grave-stones, erected to his memory, mark his grave, near his parents.

He m. March 3, 1805, Rhoda Simons, b. in Litchfield, Ct., and then widow of Mr. Fuller of Hamilton. She m. for her 3d husband, Sept. 27, 1814, Norman Haugh, and resided in Scriba, Oswego Co., N. Y.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RHODA SIMONS, BORN IN HAMILTON.

1. *Eliza*, b. March 9, 1806; m. June 15, 1823, Calvin Merritt. They removed to Geauga Co. in Ohio; and from thence, in 1845, to Belvidere, Boone Co., Ill. She d. in April, 1851, æ. 45 y., leaving 2 sons and 6 daughters.
2. *Anna*, b. March 28, 1808; m. Dec. 16, 1824, Martin Wheeler. She d. May 27, 1847, æ. 39 y. 2 m., leaving 3 sons and 2 daughters.
3. *Esther*, b. April 15, 1810; m. 1, Jan. 14, 1829, Newell Cook, who d. in Ohio. She m. 2, Nov. 1, 1845, Jonathan Bryant of Birmingham, Ohio.
4. *Gardon Fuller*, b. April 3, 1812. He is a farmer, and has commanded a vessel sailing from Oswego to Chicago. He m. Jan. 2, 1837, Amelia Davis of Oswego, and has had, 1. Anna, b. Aug. 30, 1838; 2. Eunice, b. June 22, 1840; 3. Harriet, b. Aug. 16, 1846; 4. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 1, 1852.
5. *Caleb*, b. Jan. 14, 1814; m. 1, Nov. 4, 1833, Rosette Gilman of Pulaski. She d. May 10, 1851, æ. 32 y. He m. 2, Jan. 4, 1853, Harriet E. Doolittle of Juddo, Orleans Co., N. Y. He had, 1. Josephine, b. April 1, 1838; 2. Rosina, b. Sept. 22, 1840; 3. Sarah E., b. July 21, 1843; 4. Allen, b. April 15, 1846; 5. Annis C., b. July 19, 1848.

342. ERASTUS SHATTUCK, s. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., Jan. 9, 1785, and first settled as a farmer in Hamilton, N. Y., but removed about 1833 to "Shattuck's Grove," Belvidere, Boone Co., Ill., where he d. March 7, 1845, æ. 60 y. 1 m. 28 d.

He m. July 12, 1807, ZODA SCOVILLE, dau. of Judah Scoville and Mary Loomis, early settlers of Hamilton, formerly of Colchester, Ct.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ZODA SCOVILLE, BORN IN HAMILTON.

1. *Celinda*, b. Nov. 10, 1808; m. Jan. 1, 1835, John Hendee; 6 children.
2. *Almon*, b. June 24, 1811; m. Jan. 15, 1834, Emily Brown; 6 children.
3. *Scoville*, b. Feb. 6, 1814; m. May 6, 1840, Almira Randall; 3 children.
4. *Erastus*, b. May 5, 1816; d. June, 1829, æ. 13 y. 1 m.
5. *Judah*, b. Feb. 24, 1820; m. Oct. 2, 1843, Harriet Lord; 3 children.
6. *Clarissa*, b. Sept. 28, 1822; m. Oct. 8, 1843, Charles B. Lord; 5 children.
7. *Chauncey*, b. April 4, 1828; d. June, 1842, æ. 14 y. 2 m.

---

343. ALFRED SHATTUCK, s. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., July 11, 1789. He is a carpenter, and first settled in Hamilton, N. Y., but in 1818 removed to Concord, Geauga Co., Ohio, and in 1835 to Belvidere, Boone Co., Ill., where he now resides.

He m. Jan. 4, 1813, OLIVE ORTON, b. in Litchfield, Ct., Nov. 10, 1788, dau. of Azariah Orton and Sybil Cleveland, many years residents of Florence, Oneida Co., N. Y., formerly of Litchfield, Ct.

HIS CHILDREN, BY OLIVE ORTON, BORN IN HAMILTON AND GEAUGA.

1. *Harlyn*, b. March 3, 1815; m. April 1, 1843, Ruth E. Murray. He is a carpenter in Napierville, Du Page Co., Ill. Has 5 children.
2. *Emeline*, b. July 17, 1817; m. 1, April 28, 1835, William Gault. He d. Oct. 6, 1848. She m. 2, Oct. 28, 1850, Jonas Hait. She had 6 children by her 1st, and 2 by her 2d husband.
3. *Annis*, b. Dec. 26, 1819; m. June 19, 1841, Charles Hamilton; 4 children.
4. *Nancy P.*, b. April 22, 1820; m. Feb. 24, 1849, Matthias Stone; 3 children.
5. *Foster H.*, b. June 22, 1823; m. Aug. 30, 1847, Harriet Brett of Spring.
6. *Maria*, b. Sept. 15, 1829; m. Feb. 7, 1850, Wm. Holembeck; 2 children.
7. *Anna*, b. Sept. 14, 1832; m. Nov. 18, 1851, George W. Avery.
8. *George M.*, b. Oct. 9, 1834.

There were three other children belonging to this family that d. in infancy. One, b. March 5, 1814; one, b. Oct. 8, 1825; and one, b. Sept. 10, 1827.

---

344. NANCY SHATTUCK, dau. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., July 25, 1791, and now resides in Hamilton, N.Y.

She m. April 26, 1807, ROSWELL PORTER, b. in Winsted, Ct.,

July 9, 1785, s. of Eleazer Porter and Susanna Rowley, then residents of Hamilton. He d. in Hamilton, April 7, 1853, æ. 67 y. 8 m. 28 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY ROSWELL PORTER, BORN IN HAMILTON.

1. *A daughter*, b. Jan. 3, 1809; d. Jan. 4, 1809, æ. 1 d., unnamed.
2. *Abby Ann*, b. Oct. 20, 1810; m. Jan. 19, 1831, William Champlin, b. in Montgomery Co., but then of Hamilton, s. of Michael Champlin and Mary Enos. Have 1 son and 5 daughters.
3. *Lovisa L.*, b. Oct. 28, 1813; m. Jan. 10, 1837, Preston H. Smith, a farmer in Hamilton. She d. Jan. 22, 1850, æ. 36 y. 2 m. 24 d., leaving 2 sons and 2 daus.
4. *N. Maria*, b. March 4, 1816; m. Aug. 27, 1837, Daniel H. Dunham.
5. *Esther E.*, b. Oct. 22, 1818; m. Feb. 17, 1836, Moses M. Nash. He is a farmer, has had 6 children; 4 d. in infancy.
6. *Orlando*, b. April 19, 1822; m. Dec. 14, 1851, Lefe E. Cross.
7. *Menzo W.*, b. Feb. 26, 1827; m. June 30, 1846, Maria Ann Muir.
8. *Wm. Stratford*, b. Jan. 2, 1832; m. Jan. 9, 1853, Theresa Shepardson.

---

345. ESTHER SHATTUCK, dau. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Colchester, Dec. 25, 1793, and has resided at Winsted, Hamilton, and other places.

She m. 1, Sept., 1811, ERASTUS ROWLEY, b. in Winsted, Ct., s. of Ebenezer R. and Abigail Knowlton.

She m. 2, JAMES MUIR of Hamilton, s. of John M. and Mary Fain.

HER CHILDREN, BY ERASTUS ROWLEY, BORN IN WINSTED, AND GEAUGA CO., O.

1. *Robert S.*, b. Aug. 25, 1814; m. 1835, Sophia Taylor of Clarendon, O.
2. *Simeon D.*, b. April 17, 1817; m. Aug. 7, 1843, Harriet Miller of Illinois.
3. *Norman C.*, b. Mar. 20, 1820; m. Nov., 1843, Esther Grassfield of Otsego.
4. *Lucy Ann*, b. Aug. 29, 1822; m. April 4, 1842, B. M. Babbott of Hamilton.
5. *Seymour A.*, b. May 28, 1825; d. April 9, 1844, æ. 18 y. 10 m. 11 d.

---

346. ROBERT SHATTUCK, s. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Colchester, May 29, 1796, and d. in Lavonia, Wayne Co., Mich., Aug., 1838, æ. 42 y. 2 m.

He m. in 1821, LOIS BEAN, b. in N. H., but then residing in Solon, Cortland Co., dau. of Josiah Bean. She m. 2, Joseph Jones of Homer, N. Y.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LOIS BEAN, BORN IN ———.

1. *Lorenzo*, b. 1822.
2. *Melissa*, b. Oct., 1824; m. June 30, 1846, Charles D. Muir of Elgin, Ill.
3. *Lavern*, b. Feb., 1827; m. Dec. 25, 1847, Orlando Jones of Homer.
4. *Harriet*, b. July, 1829; m. 1, in 1849, Giles Crittenden; and 2, John Weeks, both of Cincinnatus, and both dead. No issue.
5. *Dewitt C.*, b. 1832.
6. *Chauncey*, b. 1834.
7. *William*, b. 1837.

347. MARY SHATTUCK, dau. of Robert, (p. 164,) b. in Colchester, Ct., April 3, 1799, m. March 13, 1818, ALLAN COLSON, and reside in Belvidere, Ill. They have had—

1. *Allan Delos*, b. Nov. 19, 1819; m. Barbary Ann May.
2. *Jerusha Ann*, b. April 7, 1821; m. John Fox.
3. *Marshall M.*, b. July 28, 1823; d. Aug. 10, 1824, æ. 1 y. 0 m. 12 d.
4. *Lorenzo S.*, b. July 30, 1825.
5. *Loomis R.*, b. June 21, 1827; m. Matilda Bennett.
6. *Rollin S.*, b. June 21, 1832.
7. *James Martin*, b. Jan. 10, 1835.
8. *Erastus L.*, b. Oct. 1, 1838.

348. LOOMIS SHATTUCK, s. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., Jan. 6, 1803. He is a carpenter, and resides in Belvidere, Ill.

He m. July 4, 1824, LYDIA BROWN, and has had—

1. *Lucy Maria*, b. Oct. 10, 1824; d. July 7, 1826, æ. 1 y. 8 m. 27 d.
2. *Ann Maria*, b. July 13, 1826; d. Aug. 5, 1826, æ. 22 d.
3. *Eliza Ann*, b. May 5, 1827; d. June 12, 1827, æ. 1 m. 7 d.
4. *Loomis*, b. Dec. 23, 1831; d. June 23, 1835, æ. 3 y. 6 m.
5. *Lorenzo*, b. July 1, 1833.
6. *Helen*, b. April 29, 1836.
7. *Alfred*, b. Sept. 25, 1838.
8. *Mary Jane*, b. Nov. 29, 1841.
9. *Lydia Ann*, b. Jan. 12, 1847.

349. LORENZO SHATTUCK, s. of Robert, (p. 164,) was b. in Hamilton, June 14, 1805. He was a shoemaker. When twenty-four years of age he was accidentally shot in his thigh, and was obliged to have his leg amputated. He d. in Freeport, Stevenson Co., Ill., Aug. 20, 1850, æ. 45 y. 2 m. 6 d.

He m. Sept. 19, 1833, HANNAH STREETER, and had—

1. *Lorenzo L.*, b. May 31, 1836.
2. *Learendus L.*, b. June 20, 1838.
3. *Levi L.*, b. May 26, 1840.
4. *Lauristan L.*, b. Aug. 27, 1842.
5. *Martha Ann*, b. March 8, 1844.
6. *Theresa F.*, b. July 15, 1846.
7. *Adelia F.*, b. Jan. 1, 1849; d. Aug. 27, 1850, æ. 1 y. 7 m. 26 d.

350. JOSIAH SHATTUCK, s. of David, (p. 165,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., Feb. 7, 1791. He was a farmer, and in 1817 settled in Middlebury, then Genesee, now Wyoming Co., N. Y., where he d. April 2, 1842, æ. 51 y. 1 m. 25 d.

He m. Jan. 7, 1817, PARTHENIA WELLS, b. in Hebron, Ct., Oct. 11, 1795.

HIS CHILDREN, BY PARTHENIA WELLS, BORN IN MIDDLEBURY.

1. *Clarissa P.*, b. Dec, 22, 1817; m. April 6, 1835, V. D. Eastman, and settled in Wethersfield, Wyoming Co., N. Y.
2. *David W.*, b. March 3, 1821; m. Jan. 1, 1843, Irena Gay, and is a farmer in Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y.
3. *Lysander*, b. April 17, 1828; m. Sept. 19, 1852, Ann M. Vanderheyden, and is a farmer in Warsaw.

351. Gilbert Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 165,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., Feb. 1, 1793. He learned the carpenter's trade in Hebron, Ct., and in 1816 removed with his elder brother to Middlebury, N. Y. In 1818 he bought a farm in Avon, Livingston Co., where he lived until 1831, when he removed to Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., Mich., where he resided upon a farm until 1845. He then settled in the adjoining town of Ann Arbor, where he now resides, and keeps a boot and shoe store. In 1835 he was a delegate to the convention to form the constitution of the new state of Michigan; in 1844 was a representative in the legislature; and in 1845 and 1846 was sheriff of the county of Washtenaw.

He m. in Colchester, Jan. 9, 1817, Hannah Lannyssa Post, b. Oct. 31, 1798, dau. of Ezekiel A. and Hannah Post of Hebron, Ct., and has had,

1. *Hannah Gear*, b. in Middlebury, May 20, 1818, and d. at Ypsilanti, unmarried, Aug. 25, 1844, æ. 26 y. 3 m. 5 d.
2. *Frances Helen*, b. in Avon, N. Y., March 4, 1830; m. in Ann Arbor, July 8, 1849, David Wooster, M. D., b. June 10, 1825, and a graduate of the Cleveland, Ohio, Medical College. In 1850 he went to California; and now lives near Maysville, as a physician, farmer, and miner.

---

352. Rev. Artemas Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 165,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., March 10, 1795, and was first a farmer with his brothers in Middlebury, N. Y. He was naturally a man of the most remarkable energy and perseverance. While here, an extraordinary event occurred which subdued his energy, and affected the whole subsequent history of his life. A correspondent remarks, in communicating the following facts, "You can judge whether there was any Shattuck blood in him."

While he was cutting some forest trees one fell upon a high stump, and became entangled with other trees. In endeavoring to cut, disengage, and bring it to the ground, it suddenly fell, and the trunk upon which he stood split, and his foot was caught in the cleft. As it fell over the stump he was raised several feet from the ground and suspended with his head downwards; and in such a position that he could not touch the ground, nor get upon the top of the trunk of the tree for support. His axe in the mean time had fallen, and was not within his reach; he was thus without means to extricate himself. In this condition he cried for

help, but cried in vain, until his voice failed him and he could cry no longer. He soon began to suffer extreme pain, not only in his foot, which remained clenched in the cleft of the tree, but also from headache and general exhaustion, caused by his unnatural position and the great exertion he had put forth to make himself heard and to obtain relief. He was in the woods, three fourths of a mile from any human being, and the weather was extremely cold. What was he to do? Unless he could be immediately extricated death seemed inevitable. There appeared no alternative. Summoning all his fortitude he resolved upon an act, which if he should succeed in performing there would be a feeble hope, and only a feeble one, of saving his life. He *might* perish if he did it, he *must* if he did it not. He took from his pocket an old Barlow knife, and first cut off the leg of his boot and stocking, and with a piece of quality which he had in his vest pocket he bound his ankle as tightly as possible, to stop the current of blood. Then, with his knife, he unjointed his own ankle, and left his foot cut and separated from his leg in the cleft of the tree! By the trunk of the tree he reached the ground, and crawled to his dinner-basket, and bound up the stump with a napkin. He cut a stick and hobbled or crawled upon his hands and knees through the snow towards home. When he had arrived within a few rods of his house he was discovered by his family; and, exhausted and fainting, was brought to his room and resuscitated. A surgeon was obtained from Batavia, a distance of fifteen or eighteen miles, by whom his limb was again amputated, and in due time he recovered. Three of his brothers, Josiah, Gilbert, and Giles, were with him during his illness.*

Mr. Shattuck afterwards turned his attention to study; emigrated to North Carolina in 1819; joined the Baptist church in

* Some account of this event, unassociated with any name, was published in the Presbyterian newspaper of Philadelphia, in the winter of 1850–51, under the title of "A curious fact." This fact was stated to be, that when Mr. Shattuck "became conscious, he said, 'Go immediately to the woods and cut out my foot, for it is suffering most exeruciating pain.' They did so, and brought the foot to the house. He then said it was cold, and wished it put into warm water. This request was also granted. It was not, however, done in the room in which he lay, yet as soon as the foot touched the water he exclaimed, 'it burns me—the water is too hot.' And upon examination it was found to be so. The water was then made cooler, and he was satisfied." We have great doubts as to the authenticity of this statement, or of the correctness of its philosophy. We have read considerably in medical literature, and have conversed with many scientific surgeons on the subject; and have yet to learn a well-authenticated case in which an application to an amputated limb has sensibly affected the living individual from whom it was taken.

1820, and commenced preaching in 1821. We have not a full account of his subsequent history. In the Baptist Register for 1835 his name appears as minister of the Friendship and Mechanic's Hill Church in Moore Co., N. C. It is said "he lived in a very poor county, and worked for a very poor living on poor land." In 1842–3 he removed to Carrollton, Miss., upon the invitation of his brother, who gave him a farm, from which he made one good crop; but losing his wife and youngest child he sold his place, and started on his return to North Carolina. Meeting with some Baptist friends in Georgia he accepted their invitation to a pastoral charge.

He m. 1, in 1824, in Moore Co., N. C., "a most amiable and industrious wife," by whom he had a son Alvin, b. in 1826. He had also another son, b. in Carrollton in 1843. She and her youngest son d. in Carrollton in the fall and winter of 1843–4. It is said that he married again, and that he and his son now reside in Georgia, but we have been unable to obtain their history or location. The American Baptist Register for 1852 gives the names of "A. Shadock" (probably Shattuck) as pastor of the "Eight Mile Creek" Church in Mobile, Alabama; and of "A. P. Shattuck," pastor at Villanow, Walker Co., Geo. They may be the father and son abovementioned, though we have been unable to obtain answers to letters of inquiry on the subject.

---

353. Giles Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 165,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., Jan. 24, 1798, and now keeps a hotel in the adjoining town of Marlborough.

He m. Sept. 30, 1821, Nancy Eggleston, b. June 20, 1799, dau. of Moses and Mary Eggleston of Avon, N. Y.

HIS CHILDREN, BY NANCY EGGLESTON, BORN IN COLCHESTER.

1. *Francis W.*, b. Sept. 28, 1822; d. July 22, 1827, æ. 4 y. 9 m. 24 d.
2. *Francis E.*, b. Oct. 16, 1828.
3. *Mary*, b. Dec. 21, 1831; m. Dec. 17, 1849, James D. Edmonds, M. D., a graduate of Berkshire Medical College. They reside in Moodus, Ct.
4. *George*, b. Nov. 26, 1836.

---

354. Hon. David Olcott Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 165,) was b. in Colchester, Ct., March 21, 1800. He improved the advantages of education afforded by the common schools of his neighborhood; and in 1824 removed from his native town to North Carolina, and became a preacher in the Methodist church.

In 1825 he was stationed at Black River in the Neuse District, in connection with the Virginia Conference, residing principally in Dupin County, N. C. In 1829 he removed to Brownsville, Haywood Co., Tenn., and in 1833 to Carrollton, Carroll Co., Miss. He was Judge of the District or Circuit Court of the Second District of Mississippi four years, 1837 to 1841, and during the same time was presiding elder of the extensive district of Greene, in the Methodist Church. In 1841 he was the whig candidate for governor of Mississippi, but belonging to the political party then in the minority in that State, he failed of an election. In 1843 he was elected professor of law of the Centenary College in Jackson, Louisiana, and from 1845 to 1849 was president of that institution. In 1845 he had the honorary degree of LL. D. conferred upon him by the Wesleyan University of Middletown, Ct. In 1849 he resigned his office as president of the Centenary College, and emigrated to California with three of his sons; and the remainder of his family followed him in 1852. In the fall of 1850 he was elected one of the judges of the Superior Court of San Francisco, but resigned in 1851, and became a farmer in Sonoma. In 1853 he reopened a lawyer's office in San Francisco, where he still resides. In 1854 he was reëlected judge of the Superior Court, which office he now holds. A correspondent with great propriety remarks, that "the few stations he filled prospered under his administration, and he retired from all regretted by the people. He never sought office. He never had any other ambition to gratify than a strong and ardent desire to be useful to his countrymen. He practised law to support his family—he preached to do good, without being burdensome—he succeeded in both these professions beyond his expectations at first, but in doing good he did not equal his desires."

He m. 1, in 1824, Lydia Watrus of Colchester, Ct. She d. without issue, Nov. 12, 1824, soon after marriage.

He m. 2, in 1827, Elizabeth A. Sanders of Wake Co., N. C., b. Jan. 23, 1803, dau. of Hardy Sanders and Edith Turner. They have had 10 children. The 2 oldest were b. in Dupin Co., N. C.; the 3d, 4th, 5th and 6th, in Carrollton, Miss.; and the 2 youngest in Jackson, La.

1. *Francis William*, b. Feb. 15, 1828; m. in Sonoma, June 15, 1853, Olivia Ewing. He is a lawyer, and was elected by the citizens of Sonoma judge of the county court for four years, from April, 1854.

2. *Dickson P.*, b. Nov. 2, 1829. Farmer in Sonoma.
3. *David Olcott*, b. Sept. 12, 1831; m. in Sonoma, Oct. 12, 1853, Parlee Sneed, then 14 years old. He is a farmer in Sonoma.
4. *John Summerfield*, b. Sept., 1833; graduated at Centenary College, July, 1851, and is now a lawyer in San Francisco.
5. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Aug., 1836; m. Jan. 1, 1854, Charles Spencer, Esq., formerly of Trinity, La.; a graduate of Centenary College, and now the law partner of his father-in-law, in San Francisco.
6. *James West*, b. Oct., 1837.
7. *Jane Tindall*, b. Oct., 1839.
8. *Albert Gallatin*, b. Nov., 1841.
9. *Elizabeth Sanders*, b. Jan., 1844.
10. *Robert Perry*, b. April, 1846.

---

355. Dorothy Shattuck, dau. of David, (p. 165,) b. in Colchester, Ct., May 7, 1804; m. May 28, 1828, David Foote, b. April 22, 1796, s. of Nathaniel Foote and Abigail Foote, dau. of Israel Foote, all of the same place. He is a carpenter and farmer in his native town.

HER CHILDREN, BY DAVID FOOTE, BORN IN COLCHESTER.

1. *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 8, 1831. He graduated at the Berkshire Medical College Nov. 24, 1852, and is now a surgeon, physician, and dentist in Salem, New London Co., Ct. He m. Nov. 28, 1852, Abby Jane Bigelow, b. Nov. 27, 1830, dau. of Guy Bigelow of Colchester.
2. *Mary*, b. Jan. 14, 1847.

---

356. Amander Shattuck, s. of Moses, (p. 166,) was b. in Davenport, Delaware Co., N. Y., Sept. 18, 1815, and is now settled as a carpenter in South Worcester, in Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y.

He m. March 24, 1838, Almira Killmer, b. Jan. 6, 1822, dau. of William Killmer and Martha Ingram. They have had—

1. *Sally*, b. Mar. 23, 1839.
2. *Raymond*, b. Dec. 25, 1842.
3. *Mary*, b. Sept. 22, 1845.
4. *Lorenzo*, b. May 8, 1848.
5. *Harvey*, b. May 30, 1850.

VII. Seventh Generation and Descendants.

DESCENDANTS OF THE ELDER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

357. Abijah Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 167,) b. in Pepperell, Jan. 16, 1770, was a farmer upon his paternal homestead, where he d. Aug. 19, 1846, æ. 76 y. 7 m. 3 d. In running to

drive his neighbor's cattle from his field he fell and instantly expired.

He m. March 11, 1798, NANCY SANDERSON. She d. May 10, 1831, æ. 57.

HIS CHILDREN, BY NANCY SANDERSON, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Abijah*, b. Oct. 28, 1799; d. July 25, 1801, æ. 1 y. 8 m. 27 d.
2. *Andrew*, b. June 7, 1802; was a farmer and carpenter in Townsend, where he d. Oct. 5, 1844, æ. 42 y. 3 m. 28 d. He was a deacon in the Methodist church. He m. Sept. 26, 1830, Rebecca Green, dau. of Solomon Green, and granddau. of Simeon Green and Mary Shattuck, (p. 117,) and had, 1. Zoa G., b. Jan. 3, 1832, d. Sept. 6, 1834, æ. 2 y. 8 m. 3 d.; 2. Andrew S., b. March 19, 1834, d. Feb. 13, 1845, æ. 10 y. 10 m. 24 d.; 3. Imilda Leona, b. March 28, 1836, d. March 5, 1845, æ. 8 y. 11 m. 7 d.; 4. Rinaldo Henry, b. March 18, 1838. The mother m. 2, May 1, 1845, Walter Russell.
3. *Abijah*, b. April 13, 1804; was a farmer on his father's homestead, where he d. March 14, 1843, æ. 38 y. 11 m. 1 d. He m. Dec. 1, 1828, Kezia Blood, b. Jan. 3, 1807, dau. of Nathan Blood; and had, 1. Kezia Electa, b. June 2, 1832; 2. Nancy Sanderson, b. July 23, 1834; 3. Abijah Edwin, b. Nov. 3, 1840.
4. *Nancy*, b. June 6, 1806; m. Oct. 31, 1824, Asahel Green of Townsend, brother of Rebecca, above mentioned; resides in Lunenburg, and has had, 1. Andrew, b. Nov. 22, 1825, d. April 23, 1830, æ. 4 y. 5 m. 1 d.; 2. Mary Ann, b. July 30, 1827, d. Oct. 26, 1839, æ. 12 y. 2 m. 26 d.; 3. Henry, b. March 28, 1829, d. Sept. 13, 1829, æ. 5 m. 15 d.; 4. Jane, b. Aug. 8, 1830; 5. Louisa, b. March 26, 1832, d. Nov. 1, 1839, æ. 7 y. 7 m. 15 d.; 6. Andrew Jackson, b. Dec. 1, 1834; 7. Thomas Jefferson, b. Oct. 26, 1836; 8. Abijah Shattuck, b. Dec. 26, 1838; 9. Elizabeth Snow, b. Oct. 26, 1840; 10. Mary, b. May 8, 1842; 11. Everett, b. April 2, 1844.

---

358. JONATHAN SHATTUCK, s. of Jonathan, (p. 167,) was b. in Pepperell, Nov. 9, 1771, and now resides, as a miller and farmer, on Sucker Brook, on the place of his birth.

He m. 1, Sept. 19, 1793, BETSEY GILES, b. April 5, 1771, dau. of James Giles and Betsey Green of Townsend. She d. June 8, 1841, æ. 70 y. 2 m. 3 d.

He m. 2, April 23, 1842, MARY BLOOD, widow of Nathan Blood, and dau. of Benjamin Brooks.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY GILES, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Betsey*, b. Oct. 25, 1794; m. Joel Tarbell of Mason, N. H., and had, 1. Harrison; 2. Mary; 3. William. She d. Oct. 29, 1829, æ. 35.
2. *Giles*, b. March 28, 1797. He is a farmer, and removed from Pepperell in 1834. He lived in Hubbardston and Barre until 1838, when he settled in Petersham, where he now resides. He m. Aug. 6, 1817, Sally Heald, b. Oct. 13, 1788, widow of Joseph Heald, and dau. of John Nutting; and has had, 1. Sarah N., b. Oct. 9, 1818, m. May, 1840, Peter Ward of Petersham—she d. Jan. 9, 1843,

æ. 24 y. 3 m.; 2. Charles Edward, b. July 18, 1820, d. Feb. 11, 1828, æ. 7 y. 6 m. 23 d.; 3. William Varnum, b. Feb. 20, 1822, d. at sea in 1848, æ. 26 y.; 4. Henry A., b. March 18, 1826, m. Nov. 18, 1849, Electa Piper, b. March 14, 1825; 5. Charles Edward, b. May 12, 1829, m. Dec., 1850, Elizabeth Sanderson, b. May 7, 1834; 6. James Sumner, b. Sept. 16, 1831, m. Nov. 6, 1852, Ellen Sanderson, b. Jan. 2, 1833. These were sisters, and daughters of Jonathan Sanderson.

3. *Abia*, b. Dec. 1, 1798; m. May 7, 1823, Joseph Hall, s. of William Hall and Polly McIntosh, b. in Brookline, March 12, 1795, where he lives. They have had, 1. Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1825, m. Nov. 26, 1846, Abraham S. Batterly; 2. Martha, b. Jan. 6, 1827, m. Nov. 25, 1847, Joseph W. Peterson—she d. July 17, 1849, æ. 22 y. 6 m. 11 d.; 3. Joseph Alonzo, b. Oct. 18, 1828, m. July 1, 1851, Maria M. Foster; 4. Henry A., b. Aug. 22, 1830; 5. Catharine E., b. Nov. 20, 1832, m. 1, Jan. 15, 1850, John A. Gutterson, who d. Oct. 6, 1853—she m. 2, April 5, 1855, Joseph A. Hovey of Pepperell; 6. Charles P., b. Jan. 20, 1839.
4. *William*, b. Feb. 3, 1801; a cooper in Pepperell, where he d. Feb. 9, 1848, æ. 47. He m. Nov. 30, 1826, Mary Blood, b. Nov. 29, 1801, dau. of Nathan Blood, and had, 1. Mary Elizabeth, b. April 21, 1828, m. Aug. 26, 1847, George W. Doane of Dana; 2. Sybil Augusta, b. Aug. 16, 1829, d. Oct. 26, 1839, æ. 10 y. 2 m. 10 d.; 3. William Augustus, b. June 30, 1831; 4. Abigail Lorenza, b. Sept. 9, 1833; 5. Irving Temple, b. April 27, 1836; 6. Arletta Ellenwood, b. July 16, 1838; 7. Eugenia Sybil Augusta, b. March 20, 1842; 8. Lemuel Hubert, b. June 21, 1846, d. Nov. 24, 1847, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 3 d.
5. *Martha*, b. June 18, 1803; m. Dec. 30, 1827, Josiah S. Tucker, a blacksmith of Brookline, and resides in Ashburnham.
6. *Charles P.*, b. May 17, 1805. He was a shoemaker in Pepperell, where he d. Jan. 14, 1839, æ. 33 y. 7 m. 27 d. He m. April 3, 1828, Thirza Shattuck, b. Feb. 13, 1804, (p. 217,) and had, 1. Charles Samson Wilder, b. Jan. 14, 1833, m. Nov. 16, 1854, Sarah A. Willard; 2. Thirza Ann Maria, b. Jan. 9, 1835, m. Jan. 18, 1854, William A. Chapman, b. May 4, 1829, and have William E., b. March 8, 1855; 3. Mary Jane Frances, b. May 1, 1837, m. Dec. 7, 1854, Otis J. Tarbell, b. May 17, 1834. Mrs. Thirza S. m. 2, Nov. 30, 1842, Charles Hutchinson.
7. *Varnum*, b. May 27, 1807; d. Oct. 25, 1820, æ. 13 y. 4 m. 28 d.
8. *Mary*, b. May 26, 1809; d. Oct. 31, 1820, æ. 11 y. 5 m. 5 d.
9. *Putnam*, b. May 4, 1813. He is a shoe manufacturer in Pepperell; m. Jan. 29, 1832, Mary A. Gibson, dau. of Abraham Gibson, and has had, 1. Marietta, b. Feb. 21, 1833, m. Nov. 28, 1850, Samuel H. Chapman—has one child, b. June 2, 1852; 2. Francina, b. Aug. 5, 1836; 3. Charles Putnam, b. July 29, 1839, d. Sept. 10, 1843, æ. 4 y. 1 m. 11 d.; 4. John Gibson, b. July 19, 1841; 5. Charles Putnam, b. Nov. 27, 1843; 6. Orinana, b. Jan. 27, 1848; 7. Josephine, b. May 19, 1850.

---

359. Sally Shattuck, dau. of Jonathan, (p. 167,) b. in Pepperell, June 5, 1773, m. in Groton, April 10, 1798, John Kemp, b. March 3, 1771. He is a miller in South Gardner. His children have been—

1. *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 13, 1799; d. Nov. 8, 1840, æ. 41 y. 0 m. 25 d.
2. *Sally*, b. Aug. 4, 1801; d. July 4, 1832, æ. 30 y. 11 m.
3. *Betsey*, b. April 19, 1803.
4. *Emma*, b. May 1, 1805.
5. *Olive*, b. Oct. 9, 1807.
6. *John*, b. Oct. 22, 1809.
7. *Lucinda*, b. June 22, 1812; d. Sept. 8, 1815, æ. 3 y. 2 m. 16 d.
8. *Nancy*, b. Aug. 26, 1814.
9. *Lucy*, b. Jan. 26, 1816.
10. *Abijah*, b. Oct. 13, 1817; d. Dec. 17, 1817, æ. 2 m. 4 d.

---

360. Vryling Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 167,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 29, 1774, and has since resided there as a carpenter and farmer. He has been captain of a military company, and one of the selectmen of the town.

He m. Feb. 15, 1808, Lucinda Parker, b. Aug. 27, 1784, dau. of Lemuel Parker of Pepperell. She d. of typhus fever, Jan. 13, 1844, æ. 59 y. 4 m. 16 d. They both united with the church in 1820. She was an eminently worthy woman,—an ornament to her sex in all stations of life in which she moved.

HE HAD BY LUCINDA PARKER, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Vryling Davis*, b. Feb. 11, 1809. He settled first as a carpenter and farmer in his native town, but is now a grocer in Boston; m. April 21, 1836, Sally Maria Cutter, dau. of Daniel Cutter and Sally Jones of Jaffrey, and has had, 1. Josephine Maria, b. April 3, 1837; 2. Edward Cutter, b. July 30, 1839, d. April 4, 1842, æ. 2 y. 8 m. 4 d.; 3. Henry Vryling, b. Nov. 20, 1841; 4. Lucy Vrylena, b. Feb. 10, 1844.
2. *Edmond Parker*, b. July 19, 1811; a farmer in Pepperell; m. May 18, 1837, Rachel R. Cutter of Jaffrey, sister to his brother's wife, and has had, 1. Mary Abbey, b. Sept. 1, 1840; 2. Sarah Jones, b. Sept. 4, 1842; Elizabeth Parker, b. Feb. 20, 1844; 4. Susan Maria, b. March 19, 1846, d. March 26, 1848, æ. 2 y. 0 m. 7 d.; 5. Lucy Maria, b. May 21, 1848; 6. Edmond Cutter, b. April 20, 1851; 7. Daniel Cutter, b. April 29, 1854.
3. *Jonathan Chamberlain*, b. Sept. 10, 1813. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1842, and afterwards at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, and settled as a physician in Brookline, N. H., where he now resides. He m. Dec. 4, 1850, Phebe Ann Cummings, b. in Antrim, N. H., Feb. 23, 1819, dau. of Samuel Cummings and Joanna Wyman.
4. *Lemuel Parker*, b. Feb. 7, 1816; d. Aug. 13, 1818, æ. 2 y. 6 m. 6 d.
5. *Lemuel Parker*, b. Jan. 3, 1819; d. in Pepperell of the typhus fever, Nov. 22, 1843, æ. 24 y. 10 m. 19 d. He was a man of remarkable intellectual powers, and at his death was a medical student connected with Dartmouth College.
6. *Mary Lucinda*, b. Dec. 7, 1821; m. May 9, 1844, Col. Samuel P. Shattuck, (p. 198,) and have Mary Lucinda Parker, b. Jan. 7, 1849.
7. *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 8, 1824; d. Feb. 13, 1824, æ. 5 days.
8. *Samuel Augustus*, d. April 26, 1825. He is a farmer in Pepperell; m. Jan. 29, 1850, Clarinda Tucker, dau. of Samuel Tucker and Clarinda Ames.
9. *Elizabeth Nichols*, b. Jan. 8, 1828, m. Oct. 24, 1854, Charles Shattuck, s. of Nathaniel, (Family 378.)

361. Thomas Chamberlain Shattuck, s. of Jonathan, (p. 167,) was b. in Pepperell, Oct. 22, 1779, and settled as a carpenter and farmer upon a southerly portion of the old Shattuck estate, where he now resides. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

He m. Nov. 8, 1812, Lucy Blood, b. July 5, 1787. Her father, Capt. Edmund Blood, s. of John Blood, was b. July 5, 1764, and d. Nov. 26, 1843, æ. 79 y. 4 m. Her mother was Lucy Taylor, dau. of Daniel Taylor and Elizabeth Burge.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY BLOOD, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Lovell*, b. July 7, 1814. He is a carpenter and farmer; m. Oct. 27, 1840, Martha Clark, b. Nov. 28, 1814, dau. of Josiah Clark of Quincy and Susan Corey of Groton. He has had, 1. Martha Ann, b. Oct. 25, 1843, d. May 18, 1848, æ. 4 y. 6 m. 23 d.; 2. Albert Thomas, b. Oct. 30, 1845; 3. Carrie Frances, b. Feb. 7, 1851.
2. *Lucy Ann*, b. June 23, 1817; m. April 13, 1848, Shubael Ross Herrick, then of Chesterfield, N. H. He is a Baptist Clergyman. He was town clerk in Pepperell in 1853. Have Mary Caroline, b. March 5, 1849.
3. *Edmund Thomas*, b. Oct. 24, 1820; unm. He was accidentally killed, June 24, 1847, æ. 26 y. 8 m., while blasting a rock, by a premature discharge.
4. *Caroline Abia*, b. Aug. 24, 1829. She went through the regular course of studies at the Charlestown Female Seminary, graduated Aug. 1, 1850, and has since been a teacher of the Pepperell Academy.

---

362. Nathan Blood Shattuck, s. of Eleazer, (p. 168,) was b. in Ashby, April 27, 1781, and has since resided upon the paternal farm.

He m. 1, March 15, 1815, Artemesia Wilkins, b. March 10, 1785, in Wilton, N. H. She d. in Ashby, Nov. 3, 1822, æ. 37 y. 7 m. 23 d.

He m. 2, May 22, 1823, Esther Smith, b. March 25, 1787, in Winchendon, dau. of John Smith and Sarah Lawrence of Lexington.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ARTEMISIA WILKINS, BORN IN ASHBY.

1. *David*, b. May 12, 1817. He settled as a machinist in Nashua, N. H., but removed in 1853 to Boston. He m. May 8, 1842, Elizabeth W. Marshall, b. Jan. 21, 1822, in Bradford, N. H. Had Helen Maria and Ellen Sophia, twins, b. March 2, 1844. The former d. Aug. 16, æ. 5 m. 14 d., and the latter Aug 23, 1844, æ. 5 m. 21 d.
2. *Seth Chapin*, b. April 17, 1819; m. May 26, 1841, Lucinda Irish of Waterloo, Albany Co., N. Y., b. July 15, 1822. He has had, 1. George Washington, b. April 15, 1843; 2. Elestus, b. Feb. 3, 1845; 3. Harriet Elizabeth, b. Sept. 19, 1846; 4. Artemisia Maria, b. Oct. 21, 1848; 5. Albert Emery, b. Aug. 27, 1850; 6. Cordelia, b. Jan. 27, 1852.
3. *Elizabeth Shed*, b. Aug. 26, 1820; m. 1, Sept. 12, 1849, Emery Goodrich. He

was b. in Groton, July 5, 1817, where he d. Oct. 6, 1850, æ. 33 y. 3 m. 1 d. Interred in Ashby. Had one son, Emery Shattuck G., b. June 16, 1850, d. April 15, 1853, æ. 2 y. 9 m. 29 d. She m. 2, March 6, 1855, Ezra Green.

4. *Rebecca*, b. July 19, 1822; d. Dec. 17, 1822, æ. 4 m. 28 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ESTHER SMITH, BORN IN ASHBY.

5. *Maria Rice*, b. June 22, 1826; d. Oct. 2, 1826, æ. 3 m. 6 d.
6. *John Smith*, b. Feb. 20, 1828; a machinist in Boston; m. Jan. 22, 1854, Elizabeth Hilton, b. May 4, 1825, and has Elvira Ella, b. Feb. 2, 1855.
7. *Albert*, b. June 17, 1831. He is a farmer in Ashby; m. June 22, 1853, Julia Irena Foster, dau. of Gardner and Mary Foster of Townsend.

363. LYDIA SHATTUCK, dau. of Eleazer, (p. 168,) b. in Ashby, Nov. 9, 1782, m. AMOS LAWRENCE, and lived sometime in Cavendish, Vt. Had—

1. *Edith*, b. Jan. 4, 1807; 2. *Lydia*, b. Jan. 5, 1809; 3. *Levi*, b. Dec. 14, 1810; 4. *Eleazer*, b. Feb. 17, 1812; 5. *Hepzibah*, b. Oct. 3, 1816.

364. JOEL SHATTUCK, s. of Eleazer, (p. 168,) was b. in Ashby, Aug. 21, 1784, and settled as a farmer in Pepperell, where he now resides.

He m. 1, Jan. 21, 1808, BETSEY JEWETT, dau. of Caleb Jewett and Mary Green of Pepperell. She was b. Dec. 10, 1778, and d. Dec. 8, 1846, æ. 68.

He m. 2, April 14, 1847, NANCY PARKER, b. Feb. 20, 1795, widow of Charles Parker of Provincetown, and dau. of William Bell of Boston.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY JEWETT, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Betsey*, b. Nov. 21, 1808; m. March 29, 1829, Nathan Lawrence, by whom she has had 6 children:—1. Nathan A., b. Feb. 1, 1830; 2. Asher E., b. June 25, 1831, d. Nov. 2, 1840, æ. 9 y. 4 m. 7 d.; 3. Mary E., b. May 27, 1833; 4. George H., b. Oct. 18, 1834; 5. James C., b. March 19, 1838; 6. Abel J., b. Nov. 26, 1846.
2. *Joel Jewett*, b. Sept. 3, 1810; m. Mary Jane Lawrence.
3. *Asher*, b. June 7, 1812; d. Aug. 19, 1812, æ. 2 m. 12 d.
4. *Caleb*, b. Dec. 3, 1813.
5. *Mary Green*, b. Feb. 28, 1815; d. July 31, 1816, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 3 d.
6. *Mary B.*, b. Sept. 24, 1817; m. April , Joseph N. Huff, by whom she had, 1. Adelaide Imogene; 2. Sarah Josephine.
7. *Phila*, b. Jan. 22, 1820; d. Jan. 13, 1846, æ. 25 y. 11 m. 21 d.
8. *Sarah*, b. Mar. 8, 1822; d. April 13, 1846, æ. 24 y. 1 m. 5 d.

365. NABBY SHATTUCK, dau. of Eleazer, (p. 168,) b. in Ashby, Feb. 22, 1786; m. Feb. 21, 1809, her cousin, Capt. JONATHAN BLOOD, b. Nov. 12, 1781, s. of Joshua Blood of Pepperell. He d. in Townsend, Feb. 5, 1839; interred in Ashby. They had

Jonathan Jr., b. April 7, 1810; m. Sept. 18, 1833, Betsey Jefts. He d. Feb. 21, 1838, æ. 27 y. 10 m. 14 d., leaving Marcus M., b. Dec. 23, 1834.

366. David Shattuck, s. of Eleazer, (p. 168,) was b. in Ashby, May 11, 1794, and d. of consumption, in Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y., Nov. 1, 1820, æ. 26 y. 5 m. 20 d.

He m. Oct. 13, 1816, his cousin Hepzibah Shattuck, b. in Mason, N. H., Feb. 27, 1794, dau. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) by whom he had 2 children.

She m. 2, in Rushville, Ontario Co., Feb. 27, 1823, Thomas Finney, b. Jan. 6, 1781, in the city of New York. He is a farmer. In 1834 they removed from Jerusalem to Redford, Wayne Co., Michigan, where they now reside.

HER CHILDREN, BY DAVID SHATTUCK, BORN IN ITALY AND JERUSALEM.

1. *Mary Alzina*, b. in Italy, Aug. 4, 1817; m. Dec. 19, 1835, Anson Burrell Chipman, a farmer, s. of William Chipman. She d. of consumption in Owasso, Shiawassee Co., Mich., May 29, 1841, æ. 23 y. 9 m. 25 d.
2. *Alonzo Madison*, b. in Jerusalem, Feb. 20, 1820.

HER CHILDREN, BY THOMAS FINNEY, FIRST BORN IN HOPEWELL, NEXT FOUR IN JERUSALEM, TWO YOUNGEST IN REDFORD.

3. *Walter*, b. Nov. 2, 1823; m. Jan. 5, 1845, Mary Ann Cook, b. Jan. 29, 1825; and has had, 1. Frances Caroline, b. June 29, 1850; 2. Henry, b. Feb. 5, 1853.
4. *Nelson*, b. Aug. 24, 1826; a blacksmith; m. Dec. 25, 1847, Electa Grant; resides in Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., and has had, 1. Cornelia Ann, b. Nov. 12, 1851; 2. Harriet Eva, b. May 10, 1852.
5. *Harriet*, b. Aug. 25, 1828; m. June, 1853, Henry Hayter. She d. July 31, 1854, æ. 25 y. 11 m. 6 d. Their only child Henry, d. Aug. 6, 1854, æ. 3 m. 2 d.
6. *Sylvanus*, b. Feb. 7, 1831; a farmer in Shiawassee; m. April 14, 1850, Matilda Grant, b. Nov. 1, 1830. She d. in Shiawassee, Sept. 23, 1851, æ. 20 y. 10 m. 22 d.; had Francis Sylvester, b. Sept. 12, 1851. He m. 2, Aug. 21, 1852, Nancy Grant, b. Sept. 25, 1837, sister of Matilda. Both were daughters of Samuel Grant of Shiawassee.
7. *Clarissa*, b. June 10, 1833; d. of scarlet fever, Aug. 10, 1849, æ. 16 y. 2 m.
8. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 7, 1836. 9. *Lucy Ann*, b. Dec. 10, 1841.

---

367. Ebenezer Shattuck, s. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) was b. in Pepperell, Oct. 15, 1785, and removed with his father to Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y. He was a mason, and d. in Mendon, Monroe Co., Aug. 3, 1840, æ. 54 y. 9 m. 18 d.

He m. Dec. 20, 1813, Cynthia Sweetland, dau. of Benjamin Sweetland of Sangerfield, Oneida Co.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CYNTHIA SWEETLAND, BORN IN ———.

1. *Andalucia*, b. in West Bloomfield, Ontario Co., Nov. 19, 1816; m. Sept., 1836, James A. Marshall. She d. in Chicago, Ill., May, 1837, æ. 20 y. 6 m.
2. *Marcia Rosanna*, b. in Benton, Jan. 25, 1820; m. April, 1838, James A. Marshall, above named. He is an auction and commission merchant in Chicago.
3. *Mary Melicia*, b. in Mendon, March 27, 1822; m. in Mendon, Edwin Judson, now a dentist in Chicago.
4. *William Alvah*, b. in W. Bloomfield, March 16, 1833; a carpenter in Chicago.

368. Sewall Shattuck, s. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) was b. in Pepperell, June 1, 1787. He is a blacksmith, and now resides in Jerusalem.

He m. Oct. 19, 1820, Rebecca Updengreffes, b. Dec. 30, 1791, dau. of Jacob Updengreffes.

HIS CHILDREN, BY REBECCA UPDENGREFFES, BORN IN JERUSALEM.

1. *Darwin*, b. April 9, 1822; farmer in Jerusalem; m. Dec. 15, 1847, Christiana Henderson, b. Sept. 19, 1827, dau. of James Henderson, and has had, 1. Charles Emerson, b. Sept. 8, 1848; 2. Sarah Abigail; 3. Mary Isabella, b. Aug. 15, 1852.
2. *Sewall Emerson*, b. May 27, 1825. He is a dentist in Hornellsville, Steuben Co.; m. April 29, 1850, Harriet Jane Hinman, b. June 29, 1825, dau. of John B. Hinman, and have had Harriet, b. Nov. 5, 1854.
3. *Sarah Mahala*, b. March 4, 1827; m. July 27, 1846, John Townsend, a farmer in Jerusalem. Have William Henry, b. July 1, 1847.

---

369. Lucy Shattuck, dau. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) was b. in Mason, N. H., Dec. 4, 1789, and d. at Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Dec. 6, 1836, æ. 47 y. 0 m. 2 d.

She m. Jan. 9, 1814, Joseph Baker, a farmer in Pompey, s. of Elder Nathan Baker, a Baptist Clergyman in that place.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH BAKER, BORN IN ———.

1. *Lucy Norton*, b. June 19, 1815; d. Dec. 6, 1836, æ. 21 y. 5 m. 17 d.
2. *Orin Joseph*, b. Dec. 31, 1816; d. June 8, 1825, æ. 8 y. 5 m. 8 d.
3. *Harvey Clinton*, b. Dec. 3, 1818; m. Dec. 25, 1847, C. C. Shattuck, (p. 279.)
4. *Charlotte*, b. Nov. 19, 1820; m. Oct. 13, 1839, Addison Baker, s. of Nathan Baker and Mahala Shattuck. (See below.)
5. *George Franklin*, b. Nov. 13, 1822; resides in Battle Creek, Michigan.
6. *Hiram Joseph*, b. Oct. 21, 1824; resides in Battle Creek, Michigan.

---

370. Mahala Shattuck, dau. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) was b. in Mason, N. H., Jan. 29, 1792; and d. in Modena, Plattekill, Ulster Co., N. Y., June 6, 1829, æ. 37 y. 4 m. 7 d.

She m. Nathan Baker, a brother of Joseph. He first settled in Pompey, but removed to Racine, Wisconsin.

HER CHILDREN, BY NATHAN BAKER, BORN IN POMPEY.

1. *Angeline*, b. Mar. 16, 1817; m. Joseph B. Shattuck, (p. 279.)
2. *Addison*, b. Mar. 26, 1818; m. his cousin Charlotte Baker, (see above.) They reside in Racine, Wisconsin.
3. *Clarissa*, b. Mar. 11, 1819; m. March 3, 1839, Zeno Gould. He owns mills in Pembroke, Genesee Co. Have 4 daughters.
4. *Emeline*, b. Jan. 31, 1821; m. July 11, 1847, Stephen Ranceer.
5. *Mahala*, b. Jan. 6, 1823; m. in 1842, O. Willie Guitree of Battle Creek.
6. *Caroline*, b. Feb. 19, 1825; d. Jan. 7, 1843, æ. 17 y. 10 m. 18 d.
7. *Nathan*, b. April 29, 1830; resides in California.

371. Aaron Woods Shattuck, s. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) was b. in Mason, N. H., March 26, 1799, and is now a bricklayer in Jamestown, Chautauque Co., N. Y.

He m. Nov. 27, 1824, Lydia Cole, b. in Fairfield, Feb. 5, 1800, dau. of Joseph Cole of Jerusalem.

Margaret, their only dau., b. Sept. 5, 1825; m. Jan. 22, 1846, Alvin Bullock, a mason and farmer, and have De Forest, b. Nov. 8, 1847.

---

372. George Wheeler Shattuck, a twin with the above, (p. 169,) first settled as a farmer and bricklayer in Jerusalem, but in 1843 removed to Farmington, Oakland Co., Mich., where he now resides.

He m. Jan. 8, 1824, Rachel Davis, b. April 26, 1806.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RACHEL DAVIS, BORN IN JERUSALEM AND FARMINGTON.

1. *George Keith*, b. Nov. 4, 1824; a farmer; m. June 17, 1847, Jane Francis of Jerusalem, and has had, 1. George A., b. April 10, 1848; 2. Matilda, b. May 21, 1851; 3. Rachel A., b. Aug. 12, 1852.
2. *Orin Baker*, b. Feb. 27, 1828; a mason; m. Sarah Van Brocklin; reside at Southfield, Oakland Co., Mich., and have, 1. Helen M., b. April 28, 1851; 2. Joel D., b. May 30, 1852.
3. *Joel Davis*, b. Nov. 2, 1829; m. Sept., 1851, Phebe Kelly, and have Benjamin Holmes, b. April 12, 1854.
4. *Harrison Wheeler*, b. Sept. 19, 1833.
5. *Guy Alanson*, b. June 23, 1835.
6. *Caroline Amanda*, b. Dec. 1, 1841.
7. *Angeline Corwin*, b. Feb. 17, 1844.

---

373. Clarissa Shattuck, dau. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) b. in Mason, N. H., May 16, 1804, m. Joseph Fitch, a cooper and farmer in Fayetteville, Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH FITCH, BORN IN MANLIUS.

1. *A. T.*, b. July 30, 1833; d. Aug. 16, 1834, æ. 1 y. 0 m. 16 d.
2. *Joseph A. T.*, b. Jan. 1, 1835.
3. *Clinton Baker*, b. July 3, 1837.
4. *Frances A.*, b. Sept. 9, 1843.
5. *George Irwin*, b. April 14, 1845.
6. *Isabella Sophia*, b. May 4, 1847.

---

374. John Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 172,) was b. in New Ipswich, July 10, 1785, and has been a farmer and stone mason. He lived in Concord and Lincoln from 1806 to 1812, and at the latter date settled upon the paternal estate in New Ipswich. He removed from thence in 1823, and has since lived principally in Lowell, Cambridge, Boston, and Marblehead.

He m. Oct. 14, 1813, Hepzibah Jones Prescott, b. in Concord, Sept. 20, 1784. She d. in Boston, Jan. 17, 1847, æ. 62 y. 3 m.

27 d., and was interred in Mount Auburn Cemetery. She was the dau. of Willoughby Prescott and Elizabeth Heywood, granddau. of Col. John Prescott and Anna Lynde, and great-granddau. of Dr. Jonathan Prescott. Elizabeth Heywood was a descendant of John Heywood, one of the earliest settlers of Concord. Anna Lynde was dau. of Nathaniel Lynde, Esq., who m. Susanna, dau. of Governor Willoughby, and s. of Simon Lynde, who m. Hannah Nudigate, from London.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HEPZIBAH J. PRESCOTT, BORN IN NEW IPSWICH.

1. *Mariamne Hubbard*, b. Feb. 3, 1815. She d. in East Cambridge, May 28, 1848, æ. 33 y. 3 m. 25 d.
2. *Elizabeth Prescott*, b. Sept. 8, 1816.
3. *John*, b. May 28, 1818; d. in New Ipswich, Nov. 4, 1818, æ. 5 m. 6 d.
4. *John Henry*, b. Oct. 24, 1819; m. June 13, 1849, Sarah W. Shattuck. He is a merchant, 3 and 4, Commercial street, Boston, but his dwelling-house is at Newton Corner.
5. *Caleb*, b. Sept. 10, 1821; d. in Lowell, March 13, 1825, æ. 3 y. 6 m. 3 d.

375. Abel Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 172,) was b. in Ashby, June 14, 1788. He was a shoemaker, and first settled in New Ipswich, but in 1826 removed to Lowell, where he d. June 2, 1842, æ. 53 y. 11 m. 18 d. He was interred in the cemetery at Nashua, N. H. He and his wife united with the church, Feb. 2, 1812, and he was ever active and influential in the various benevolent and religious movements of the day.*

* A funeral sermon was preached on the occasion of his death by Rev. Mr. Burnap, the pastor of the Appleton Street Church, where he worshipped, from which we make the following extract:—"Mr. Abel Shattuck was born in Ashby, June 14, 1788, but was removed to New Ipswich in childhood, where his early life was spent. There, in 1812, he became a subject of renewing grace and publicly professed his faith in Christ. He immediately assumed the responsibilities of an active Christian, and was among the first to engage in labors of the Sabbath School in our country. He was ardent, courageous and persevering in his Master's work, and never seemed to lose sight of the great object for which the Christian lives.

"In 1826 he removed to Lowell, then a little village almost destitute of religious privileges, and was one of a little band to establish prayer meetings, and to commence that holy system of effort which has resulted in the salvation and glory of so many thousands. In the formation of the first church he was one; and when that was filled to overflowing he was one of the colony to form this church. While his health permitted he was one of its active and devoted members. He was always an attentive hearer of the word; and the great truths of the gospel kindled living fire in his soul. He was habitually spiritually minded, and his soul seemed always to sympathize with words of the Holy Ghost. To him they were spirit and they were life. Like other men he was subject to the errors and infirmities of our nature; but he had a tender conscience, and easily melted into penitence when he was sensible of aberration. He was far from viewing himself as a perfect man, or from being puffed up with self-complacency. He expected to be saved as a lost sinner, and was ever ready to extol that grace by which the guilty could be pardoned, and sanctified, and saved. God manifest in the flesh was his salvation and his joy, and the history of redeeming grace was his delightful theme. His soul seemed ready to unite in the song of Heaven: 'Unto him that loved us and washed us in his own blood be glory forever.' Our departed brother was always deeply interested for the church. Though for a long time he has not been permitted to unite with us in our social devotions or public solemnities, he has never forgotten his covenant with God and with his brethren. In the many interviews which I have had with him, he has expressed deep solicitude and warm attachment. Zion was engraved on his heart, and some of his last expressions were in our behalf. He was faithful unto death, and forsook not his brethren until his Lord called him away. Let his name be engraven on our hearts until we meet him again."

He m. Oct. 22, 1811, Mary Bedlow, b. April 17, 1790, dau. of Stephen Bedlow of Ashby, and granddau. of Stephen Bedlow and Ellen Webb of Weymouth.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY BEDLOW, BORN IN NEW IPSWICH AND LOWELL.

1. *Mary Eleanor*, b. July 23, 1812; m. Oct. 17, 1833, Joseph Nahor, b. June 24, 1807, s. of Hugh Nahor and Elizabeth Chase of Litchfield, N. H. They resided in Nashua and Lowell. In 1849 he went to California. Have had, 1. Alfred Hugh, b. Nov. 7, 1834; 2. Ellen Statira, b. April 17, 1838, d. Sept. 21, 1841, æ. 3 y. 5 m. 4 d.; 3. Lewis Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1840, d. Feb. 28, 1841, æ. 4 m. 21 d.; 4. Henry Abel, b. Feb. 15, 1843, d. March 18, 1844, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 3 d.; 5. Mary Elizabeth, b. June 25, 1845; 6. Waldo Francis, b. June 18, 1847, d. Dec. 27, 1849, æ. 2 y. 6 m. 9 d.
2. *Abel Hervey*, b. Oct. 3, 1814; d. in Lowell, Aug. 30, 1826, æ. 11 y. 10 m. 27 d.
3. *George*, b. Nov. 6, 1816; d. in N. Ipswich, May 22, 1818, æ. 1 y. 6 m. 16 d.
4. *Harriette*, b. April 29, 1818; m. June 4, 1845, Caleb G. Weaver, b. at Plymouth, Vt., Sept. 21, 1822, s. of Caleb W. of R. I., and Betsey Clark of Ct. He is a furniture dealer in Lowell. Have Caroline Isabel, b. April 4, 1850.
5. *George Waldo*, b. May 30, 1821. He was several years a teacher of one of the grammar schools in Lowell, but in 1853 resigned the station, and is now a partner in the firm of A. L. Brooks & Co., lumber dealers in Lowell. He m. July 1, 1846, Sarah Jane Holden, dau. of Artemas Holden and Ann Bowers of Lowell, and have had, 1. Emma Harriet, b. March 30, 1847; 2. Jane Holden, b. May 16, 1851; 3. Mary Annie, b. Sept. 4, 1854.
6. *Horace B.*, b. March 20, 1825. He is a merchant in Lowell.
7. *Elmira*, b. Oct. 23, 1830; m. April 19, 1855, Moses Allen Johnson, b. in Lynn, April 2, 1826, s. of Daniel J. and Comfort Allen. He is Assistant Superintendent of the Lowell Company.

376. Col. Daniel Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 172,) was b. in Ashby, July 10, 1790, and for the last forty-nine years has resided in Concord. It was a favorite wish of his father and himself, that he should receive a public education, and be qualified for professional life; and in his early youth he went through, at the New Ipswich Academy, the studies preparatory to his admission to college. Circumstances, however, transpired, which led to a relinquishment of their original design. In 1806 he left home, and entered the store of Messrs. J. and J. H. Davis in Concord, as an apprentice and clerk, and continued there six years. In 1812 he purchased, entirely on credit, in company with Bela Hemmenway, the stock and stand of Dea. John White, who had long been a trader in that town, and commenced business for himself, under the firm of Hemmenway & Shattuck. Mr. Hemmenway died Jan. 17, 1816, and Mr. Shattuck afterwards conducted his business either alone, or in company with Dea. White, or his brother, under the style of Daniel Shattuck &

Co., until 1844, when he retired from its active management. By his integrity, sagacity, and strict attention to business he has been distinguished for his success as a merchant, and for his skill as a financier. Although in politics a uniform and consistent whig, and belonging to the party generally in the minority in the town and county, he has been considered one of the leading citizens, and has often been selected to execute various important public trusts. He was a representative in the legislature in 1831, and a member of the senate in 1834 and 1836, and has held a commission of justice of the peace. He was chosen treasurer of the Middlesex Agricultural Society in 1821, and many subsequent years, and was afterwards three times elected its president. He has been a director or president, and the principal business manager, of the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company, from its first foundation in 1826; and during his administration has introduced several improvements in the general regulations of such institutions. He has been president of the Concord Bank from its first incorporation in 1832. He procured the act of incorporation of the Middlesex Institution for Savings in 1836, and has since been one of its trustees and principal managers. He was chairman of the committee for the erection of the Concord Monument, to commemorate the events of the 19th of April, 1775, and was the author of the inscription on its tablet. These are some of the public stations he has held. His motto of life has been, to "consider well and then execute faithfully all matters entrusted to him."

He m. April 23, 1816, SARAH EDWARDS, b. Sept. 28, 1794, dau. of Abraham Edwards, Esq. and Rebecca Houghton of Ashby.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH EDWARDS, BORN IN CONCORD.

1. *Charles Henry*, b. March 21, 1817; d. of dysentery, Sept. 17, 1817, æ. 5 m. 26 d.
2. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. March 11, 1818; d. of consumption, Feb. 14, 1844, æ. 25 y. 11 m. 3 d.*
3. *Henry Livingston*, b. March 17, 1823; m. Nov. 9, 1847, Mary H. Barrett, b. in Concord, Oct. 20, 1828, dau. of Sherman Barrett and Mary H. Worthington. He is now a farmer in Concord. Have had Kate Elizabeth, b. June 6, 1852.
4. *Frances Jane*, b. March 11, 1829; m. May 15, 1849, Louis A. Surette, b. in Argyle, Yarmouth Co., Nova Scotia, Dec. 29, 1820, s. of Athanasius Surette and Louise D'Entremont. He is a merchant in Boston, but resides in Con-

* A beautiful obituary notice of the character of this daughter, written by Rev. Barzillai Frost, was published in the Christian Register of Boston, for March 2, 1844.

cord. Has had, 1. Ida Elizabeth, b. Dec. 7, 1850, d. of dysentery, Aug. 6, 1852, æ. 1 y. 7 m. 29 d.; 2. Daniel Shattuck, b. March 14, 1853, d. Oct. 2, 1853, æ. 6 m. 18 d.; 3. Louis D'Entremont, b. June 2, 1854.

5. *Ellen Miles*, b. Jan. 6, 1835.

---

377. Lemuel Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 172,) was b. in Ashby, Oct. 15, 1793; removed with his parents, before completing his first year, to New Ipswich, N. H., and resided there and in the adjoining towns during his minority and until 1815, as a farmer, manufacturer, and school teacher. In 1817 he resided in Troy and Albany, New York, and in 1818 to 1822 in Detroit, Michigan, as a teacher; in 1823 to 1833, in Concord, Massachusetts, as a merchant; in 1834 in Cambridge, as a bookseller; and since 1834, in Boston, as a publisher and bookseller, until his retirement from a regular business. He never had the benefit of much public instruction. The common school in the district to which his father belonged was at a considerable distance from his dwelling-house, and was generally very imperfectly taught, and continued only a part of the year. He seldom attended more than five or six weeks in one season. The chief educational privileges which he enjoyed in his youth, were in the school of mutual instruction, composed of his elder brothers and his sisters, kept in intervals of leisure in an industrious and a laborious early life-time, in his father's own household. Two quarters in the academy completed his public education. Whatever knowledge he has possessed besides has been acquired almost entirely in his private study, by his own unaided efforts, at such times as could be spared from active labor and business, or from sleep. And he has great satisfaction in stating as the result of his own experience, that any person, by having a judicious plan for saving the odd moments of life and appropriating them to reading good books or the acquisition of useful information, may obtain a large fund of knowledge, which will be a qualification for greater usefulness in any station, and be the source of great gratification and happiness in more mature and declining life.

If he was to allude to the events of his life some reader might perhaps consider it as savoring too much of egotism, which is as distasteful to him as it can be to any one else; and yet there may be many of his kindred with whom he is not personally ac-

quainted, who may desire to know something more of the author of these Memorials than the mere mention of his existence and connections. And since his name has been intimately associated with several printed works, and with some measures of general interest, he hopes to be justified if he should briefly refer, for this purpose, in these Family Memorials, to a few only of those which have attracted the most public attention. Several other works, the production of his pen, and some measures which he originated, or with which he has been connected, less publicly known, will be passed unnoticed.

Besides other offices to which he has been chosen, he was a member of the City Council of Boston for 1837, and the five subsequent years, until he declined a reëlection. He has held a commission of a justice of the peace, and has been several years a representative from Boston in the State Legislature. In 1830 he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and about the same time a member of the American Antiquarian Society; and he was one of the original founders both of the American Statistical Association and of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. He has also been a member of various literary, benevolent, and other associations. In all the public positions in which he has been placed, he has never shrunk from the performance of any labor that seemed to be required, with or without emolument; and he never hesitated to propose new measures, or a modification of old ones, if in his judgment, after being maturely examined, they promised to be of utility. In carrying these measures into execution he has often been a laborer for the public, and sometimes to the sacrifice, perhaps to too great an extent, of his own personal interest. He has often sowed the seed, cultivated the field, and reared the fruit for others to harvest. He has been willing to do good for the sake of doing good; and if others appropriated his labors to themselves, and any honor or profit that might be attached to them, he has seldom complained. He would never stoop to intrigue for, or solicit office, how well soever he might be qualified for it by natural endowment, or educational capability, or how much soever it might be merited by personal services already rendered. In this respect he has differed from many others. He has looked with great disapprobation, and not without apprehen-

sion for the future welfare of our country, upon the corrupt practices by which unworthy men and unworthy measures have often been pushed by unworthy means into public favor.

In 1818, he organized at Detroit the first Sabbath School ever opened in Michigan; and superintended it during the four subsequent years of his residence in that city. He afterwards organized and superintended for many years a similar school in Concord.

While a member of the School Committee in Concord he reorganized the public schools in that town, introduced a new system for the division of the public school-money, and prepared and printed a new code of school regulations. One of these regulations required that school registers, prepared under such forms as he prescribed, should be furnished to the teachers at the commencement, to be returned at the end of each successive school term; and another, that the committee should make written reports annually to the town concerning the schools; and in 1830 he prepared, presented, and published their first report. These measures were original with him; and, so far as his knowledge extends, this was the first Annual School Report of that description ever presented in a public town meeting in Massachusetts. Before that time it had not been considered one of the duties of such committees to make a report of their doings concerning the matters entrusted to them. A similar regulation was subsequently introduced in Cambridge, Northborough, and other places; and it operated so well that at his suggestion, while a member of the Legislature, the law of April 13, 1838, requiring its adoption throughout the State, was passed. And it may with perfect confidence be said, that no measure, aside from the establishment of the Board of Education itself, has done so much for the improvement of the public schools of the State.

In preparing some articles relating to the important historical incidents for which Concord is celebrated, for the newspaper then published in that town, he met with so much matter, not only of local but of general interest and value, that he conceived the idea of preparing a separate work on the subject. And this idea was matured in his publication, entitled—

"A History of the Town of Concord, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, from its earliest settlement to 1832; and of the adjoining Towns, Bedford, Acton, Lincoln, and Carlisle; containing various notices of County and State History not before published. Boston: Russell, Odiorne & Co., 1835. 8vo. pp. 400."

This work was one of the pioneer histories of its class; and in plan and execution had some original features.* It was prepared in hours snatched from active business and from sleep, during the last four years of the author's residence in Concord.

While making the investigation necessary for the preparation of this volume he became acquainted with the condition of the public records in many towns, and learned to his regret that the registration of births, marriages and deaths, was generally neglected; and that comparatively few public or private registers of the kind were made. Viewing it as a matter of general interest and importance, he called public attention to the subject by communications in the newspapers; and in 1841 published a work under the title:—

"A Complete System of Family Registration. Part First, containing charts, forms, and directions for registering, on a new and simple plan, the birth, marriage, and death of the several members of the family, and for ascertaining and exhibiting their connections, relative situation, heirs at law, ancestors, descendants, and generation. Part Second, containing forms and suggestions for registering other particulars, proper or useful to be retained in remembrance, relative to any member of a family." 4to.

After several editions of this work had been published the stereotype plates were destroyed by fire. Another work, upon a new and more simple plan, has been prepared, and will soon appear, under the following double title:—

"Blank Book Forms for Family Registers, devised and constructed upon a new, simple, and comprehensive Plan, and designed for general Use in every Family; including Suggestions and Directions for an improved System of Family Registration." 4to.

The page following this general title contains another title, partly blank, for a specific family, to be filled out by the name of the one who may use it for its own records, thus expressed:—

"The Family Register of the Ancestors, Connections, and Descendants of ———, first compiled and arranged by ———, and continued by ———."

The registration laws of the State were first brought under the consideration of the Legislature at the request of Mr. Shattuck, and resulted in the passage of the act of March 3, 1842. He furnished some of the materials for the First and Second Reports

* William Lincoln, Esq. in his History of Worcester, says, "The general plan of arrangement has been imitated from Mr. Shattuck's History of Concord. It would have been greatly desirable that the excellency of this model could have been more generally copied." A favorable review of the work appeared in the North American Review for April, 1836, and in other periodicals.

under this act. The Fourth Report, on a new plan, was prepared entirely by him; and the Appendix contained some general views on the subject, also published in a separate form, entitled:—

"Letter to the Secretary of State on the Registration of Births, Marriages, and Deaths in Massachusetts." 8vo. pp. 42.

While a member of the Legislature in 1849, a revision of the laws was made agreeably to his recommendations as chairman of a committee, in his report, entitled:—

"Report of the Joint Special Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts, appointed to consider the expediency of modifying the Laws relating to the Registration of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, presented March 3, 1849." pp. 58. House Document, No. 65.

At the special request of the Secretary of State he designed and prepared the blanks to carry this new law into execution, and wrote the pamphlet entitled:—

"Instructions of the Secretary of State to Town and City Clerks, Registrars, and others, relating to the Registration of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, embracing the Laws of the Commonwealth on the subject." 8vo. pp. 32.

The plan of the Reports made under these new regulations was devised by him, though the execution of this plan, having been intrusted to others, has not been entirely such as he desired. He also originated the plan, and drew the ordinance, which was passed by the city of Boston, for carrying the laws into operation in that city, and for creating the office of City Registrar.

The system of public registration here described, though it at first met with some opposition, has since become generally popular, and is now considered a necessity. Similar systems have more recently been introduced into other States, and are likely to become general throughout the whole Union. If faithfully carried out, henceforward the rights of property will be more securely guarded, the natural history and laws of human life will become more generally known, and genealogists and biographers will have a more easy and sure pathway to the information they may desire.

In 1837 he devised the plan for arranging, printing, and preserving the "Documents of the City of Boston, printed by order of the several Departments of the City Government," which was begun in 1838, and has since been continued in one or more annual volumes upon the same plan. And he then introduced a

resolution, which was passed, providing for exchanging such documents for those of other cities, intending that they should form a nucleus for the commencement of a city library. At the same time he collected and caused to be bound a few sets of such documents as could be found of the four previous years, which had been printed without system, and left to chance for their preservation. He also prepared a "Municipal Register, containing the Rules and Orders of the City Council, recent Ordinances and Laws, and a List of the Municipal Officers of the City of Boston for 1841." This was the first publication of its kind, and has since been continued annually, under the same general title, and upon a similar plan. He also obtained the passage of the Resolve by the State Legislature of April 25, 1838, providing for international exchanges of State documents and publications, for those of other states and governments. In 1849, as a member of the Legislative Library Committee, he wrote the Report, (House Document, No. 71,) recommending a modification of the plan for enlarging and managing the State Library.

During his connection with the city government of Boston he labored with others to reduce the public debt, and to secure an economical administration of its affairs; and the condition of the finances in 1842 and the three following years, as compared with the then previous and the now existing debts, will show with what results. When the great question of introducing water into the city was discussed, honestly believing that the specific measure then proposed for the acceptance of the citizens would not be expedient, he wrote, at the request of others, two pamphlets in opposition to it. The first was entitled:—

"Letter from Lemuel Shattuck, in answer to Interrogatories of J. Preston, in relation to the Introduction of Water into the City of Boston Boston: Samuel N. Dickinson, Printer, 1845." 8vo. pp. 40.

The second, which appeared anonymously, was entitled:—

"How shall we vote on the Water Act?" 8vo. pp. 24.

These pamphlets were extensively circulated among the people, and the defeat of the measure was attributed mainly to their influence. Another act, less objectionable, was afterwards passed and accepted by the city, without opposition.

Among various other matters which received his careful examination while connected with the city government, were the

then existing Bills of Mortality. The result of this examination appeared in his publication, entitled:—

"The Vital Statistics of Boston, containing an Abstract of the Bills of Mortality for the last twenty-nine years, and a General View of the Population and Health of the City at other periods of its History. Philadelphia: Lea & Blanchard." 8vo. pp. 36. Extracted from the American Journal of Medical Sciences for April, 1841.

In 1845 he was employed to superintend the taking of the census of Boston; and he then originated and introduced, for the first time in this country, a new plan for the enumeration—that of taking the name and description of every person enumerated; and among other characteristics specifying the birthplace of each, and thus distinguishing the native from the foreign population. The elementary facts thus obtained were afterwards abstracted in a variety of statistical tables and statements, giving much new information of value which had not and could not be obtained under the old method of taking a census before in use. The result of his labors appeared in a volume entitled:—

"Report to the Committee of the City Council, appointed to obtain the Census of Boston for the year 1845, embracing Collateral Facts and Statistical Researches, illustrating the History and Condition of the People, and their Means of Progress and Prosperity. Boston: John H. Eastburn, City Printer, 1846." 8vo. pp. 280, with Maps and Plates.

This report has been highly commended; and it served as a model for similar reports in Charleston, S. C., New Orleans, and other cities.

As Chairman of the Legislative Committee he wrote their report, recommending for the State census a modification of the plan followed in Boston, entitled:—

"Report on the Subject of the State Census of 1850, by the Special Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts, presented April 7, 1849." 8vo. pp. 46. House Document, No. 127.

In November, 1849, he was invited by the Census Board at Washington to visit that city, to assist in preparing the plan for the National Census of 1850; and the first, second, third, fifth, and sixth (five of the six) blank schedules used in that census, with the accompanying instructions, were designed and prepared principally by him. The act of Congress, also, relating to the census, was passed, with a few modifications, substantially as he drew it.*

* See Compendium of the Seventh Census of the United States, for 1850, p. 13. The plan for taking the census of the States of New York and Massachusetts for 1855, has been copied substantially from that he prepared for the National Census of 1850.

In 1849 he wrote the Report of the Committee to whom was referred the Memorials of the Massachusetts Medical Society, relating to a Sanitary Survey of the State, (House Document, No. 66,) and, during the same year, he was appointed by the Governor and Council, Chairman of the Commissioners under a Resolve of the Legislature, passed by the recommendation of this Committee. This appointment was entirely unsolicited and unexpected, and was not accepted without doubt and hesitation. At the request of his associates on the commission, he collected the materials for their report, and it was designed and written entirely by him. It appeared in a volume, entitled :—

"Report of a General Plan for the Promotion of Public and Personal Health, devised, prepared, and recommended by the Commissioners appointed under a Resolve of the Legislature of Massachusetts, relating to a Sanitary Survey of the State, presented April 25, 1850. Boston: Dutton & Wentworth, State Printers, 1850." 8vo. pp. 544. Maps and Plates.*

A copy of this volume was distributed to each town clerk's office, and most of the public libraries in the State. The Ap-

* From a printed legislative report, (House Document, No. 212. for 1852,) recommending the payment of the expenses of this Commission, we make the following extracts relating to the value of this work :—

"The report of the Commissioners has been noticed in many of the leading periodical publications, and we infer that no document ever emanated from the State that has been more generally commended. The following extracts from some of the most important medical reviews in other States indicate the opinions of those who have read the work and are competent to judge of its merits :—

"The book before us, although under the uninviting title of a 'report,' is yet, in truth, an epitome of sanitary science. * * * We will not say the duty of the Commission has been well discharged; this would be far too feeble praise; for, although expecting much, the report far exceeds our expectations. * * * We doubt if there has appeared any work for many a year in our country that is of more real interest to the community than this, whether we regard it as replete with suggestions for the promotion of personal health, or as a great political document intended to show the mode whereby the physical and intellectual powers of a people may be fully developed. Its being the first of the kind ever published in this country, imparts to it an interest of more than ordinary notice; its being the best of the kind ever published, adds greatly to this interest and to the reputation of the author, and we feel assured that the objects aimed at must ultimately be attained when so presented."—*N. Y. Journal of Medicine, March*, 1851.

"This report is the result of that enlarged policy which characterizes the action of the legislatures of some of our older States, and which we hope soon to see infused among the western legislatures upon the subject, particularly of public health. * * * It is the fullest document yet issued on this side the Atlantic on the subject of sanitary regulations; it is worthy of the noble State from which it emanated, and the Commission has cause to congratulate itself upon the manner its duties have been performed."—*Western Lancet, Cincinnati, March*, 1851.

"We have thus given, at considerable length, the substance of this able and valuable report. After all that has been done by the people and governments of some countries of Europe, and after all that has been done by individuals and societies in America, this report is the first approach to legislation from any government in this country. * * * We commend this report with all its plans and details, its facts and arguments, to the careful consideration of physicians and philanthropists, of political economists and legislators, with the confident belief that the condition of man will be improved and the interests of humanity advanced, as well as public and private wealth increased, by its adoption."—*American Journal of Medical Sciences, April*, 1851.

A commendatory review of the report is contained in the London "British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review" for January, 1852, the leading quarterly medical review of the world.

Reviews, commending this work, appeared also in other medical journals, and in the North American Review, Christian Examiner, New Englander, and in various other periodical publications and newspapers.

pendix to this Report contains various illustrations of its most important principles, and among others three papers relating respectively to Lawrence, Attleborough, and Lynn, embracing an historical view of the population, sanitary condition, and statistics of those places, and their means of health, wealth, and prosperity. They were designed to show the manner in which such reports might be made concerning every town in the Commonwealth. Each of these papers was published in a separate pamphlet, and extensively circulated in those towns, under the following titles :—

1. "Sanitary Survey of the Town of Lawrence. By the Chairman of the Commissioners appointed under a Resolve of the Legislature of Massachusetts relating to a Sanitary Survey of the State. Reprinted from the Report of the Commissioners." 8vo. pp. 24. Maps and Plates.

2. "Sanitary Survey of the Town of Attleborough. By the Chairman of the Commissioners," &c. 8vo. pp. 32.

3. "Annual Report of the Board of Health of Lynn. By the Chairman of the Commissioners," &c. 8vo. pp. 30.

It may be proper to give the titles of two of his other works, which have been useful in the respective places for which they were designed. One is entitled :—

"The Domestic Book Keeper and Practical Economist: Suggesting how to live independently, and how to be independent while we live: Containing Directions and Forms for a new method of keeping an account of the receipts and expenditures of Individuals and Families. Designed for those who are willing to know how they live, and who desire to live better. Boston: 1843." Small 4to. pp. 36, besides blank forms.

The other is entitled : —

"The Scholar's Daily Journal, containing simple Forms for recording each day's Lessons, and for exhibiting, at one view, the Attendance, Character, and Intellectual Progress, during each Month: embracing Introductory Suggestions and Rules of Behavior for Good Scholars, designed for Public Schools, Academies, Colleges, and Home Instruction. Boston: Published by Lemuel Shattuck. 1843." Small 4to, pp. 12, besides forms for records, &c.

These comprise a part of his publications. All which have borne his name, or which purport to be written by him, have been wholly his own works, and he alone has been their author. None were written by others and assumed by himself as his own. He might specify more particularly the circumstances under which they appeared, and some of their most important contents ; but this would be inconsistent with his present purpose. They must be left to speak for themselves. He might also go into

further details concerning the history of his somewhat changeable and eventful life—his successes and his failures, his struggles and his achievements; and exhibit some of the incidents and causes which have been influential in making him what he has been, and in placing him in the different positions which he has occupied. Many of these incidents have been topics of interest in the home circle, and among his immediate connections and friends, and might perhaps be so to his other kindred; but if further publicity is given to them, it would be more congenial to his feelings that it should be done through some other medium than in this volume. He has no disposition to make himself too conspicuous even here. Lessons of usefulness might be derived from the history of almost every life, how humble soever it may have been; and in the proper place and at the proper time they should be imparted for the benefit and improvement of others. If any one should consider what is here presented as egotistical and offensive to good taste, let him pass these pages unread. He trusts, however, that no such one will be found among his kindred. They will probably agree with him in believing that the author of these Memorials is as well qualified as any one else to speak of his own labors, and will approve of this brief sketch which he has written concerning some passages of his own history. He might have said more, but, in justice to himself, he could scarcely have said less.

The matters here noticed came under his consideration incidentally, amid other occupations; and he endeavored to give them, as he endeavors to give all matters intrusted to him, the thought and study which they seemed to require for their full comprehension, and to ascertain their utility in practical life. And he has great satisfaction in knowing that the results of the few measures he has proposed, so far as they have been tested by experiment, have already equalled his original expectations. They relate to the health, education, elevation, progress, and history of man; and though they may not seem to the superficial observer to be of great importance, nor to have had the temporary popularity of some measures inflated into undue importance often by demagogues for political purposes, yet their permanent good effects will be apparent years hence, when others shall have been forgotten.

He m. Dec. 1, 1825, Clarissa Baxter, b. in Boston, Feb. 11, 1797, dau. of Hon. Daniel Baxter, a native of Quincy, and of Sarah White, dau. of Capt. James White of Weymouth.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CLARISSA BAXTER, BORN IN CONCORD AND BOSTON.

1. *Sarah White*, b. July 30, 1827; m. J. Henry Shattuck, (page 299.)
2. *Rebecca Elizabeth*, b. July 7, 1829; d. Jan. 27, 1851, æ. 21 y. 6 m. 20 d.
3. *Clarissa Baxter*, b. Aug. 19, 1831; m. Nov. 1, 1853, Isaac Frank Dobson, an Insurance Agent in Boston, b. in East Greenwich, R. I., Sept. 5, 1828. Have had Fanny Rebecca, b. Dec. 31, 1854, d. Aug. 8, 1855, æ. 7 m. 8 d.
4. *Miriam Stedman*, b. Aug. 4, 1833.
5. *Frances Minot*, b. April 12, 1835; d. June 26, 1850, æ. 15 y. 2 m. 14 d. The remains of the beloved dead repose in Mount Auburn.

---

378. Nathaniel Shattuck, Esq., s. of Nathaniel, (p. 173,) was b. in Pepperell, Oct. 5, 1792, and settled as a wheelwright in Brookline, N. H. He commanded a military company from 1821 to 1828; was a selectman of the town 7 years, 1837 to 1847; town clerk 5 years, from 1842 to 1847; appointed justice of the peace in 1840, and of the quorum in 1850; and was a representative in the legislature in 1853.

He m. Dec. 30, 1812, Betsey Green, b. July 19, 1785, widow of Jonas Green, and dau. of Elijah Shattuck, (p. 148.) She d. Jan. 9, 1855, æ. 69 y. 5 m. 20 d. She m. 1, in 1804, Jonas Green, by whom she had one child,—William Reed Green, b. May 15, 1805, m. Betsey Wallace of Greenfield, N. H., and d. Oct. 19, 1841, æ. 36 y. 5 m. 4 d., having had, 1. Lucy Ann; 2. Betsey; 3. William Edward, all of whom d. in the year 1842.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY (SHATTUCK) GREEN, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Nathl. Varnum*, b. June 5, 1813; d. Oct. 14, 1817, æ. 4 y. 4 m. 9 d.
2. *Eliab Bennett*, b. May 15, 1817; m. Nov. 30, 1843, Indiana Spaulding, b. in Townsend, May 23, 1819. Have Orin Varnum, b. June 30, 1845.
3. *Nathl. Vernon*, b. May 26, 1819; d. June 4, 1825, æ. 6 y. 0 m. 8 d.
4. *Thirza Ann*, b. July 12, 1821; d. Aug. 30, 1825, æ. 4 y. 1 m. 18 d.
5. *Fernando*, b. July 1, 1823; m. Nov. 25, 1851, Charlotte Flint Gould of New Ipswich, N. H., b. Nov. 10, 1825. Have had, 1. Rinaldo Cortes, b. Oct. 11, 1852, d. May 2, 1854, æ. 1 y. 6 m. 5 d.; 2. Eldorus Cobb, b. May 13, 1855.
6. *Catharine Augusta*, b. Sept. 12, 1825; m. Sept. 12, 1842, Abraham Lawrence of Pepperell. Had Henrietta Caroline, b. Sept. 25, 1850. He d. June 16, 1854, æ. 41.
7. *Betsey Ann Caroline*, b. Jan. 3, 1828; d. Dec. 26, 1854, æ. 26 y. 11 m. 23 d.
8. *Charles Elijah*, b. May 6, 1830; m. Oct. 24, 1854, Elizabeth N. Shattuck, (p. 293.)

---

379. Gardner Shattuck, s. of Nathaniel, (p. 173,) was b. in Pepperell, March 5, 1795, and settled as a farmer in Brookline,

where he d. almost instantaneously of apoplexy as he was walking to one of his neighbors, Sept. 18, 1854, æ. 59 y. 6 m. 13 d.

He m. Dec. 17, 1817, SILENCE WARREN, b. Nov. 30, 1788, dau. of Joseph Warren of Ashby.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SILENCE WARREN, BORN IN ——— AND BROOKLINE.

1. *William Gardner*, b. May 14, 1819; resides in Framingham—a farmer; m. April 8, 1841, Harriet Burdett Dyer, and have had, 1. Henry Gardner, b. Feb. 19, 1842; 2. Caroline Augusta, b. April 12, 1843; 3. William Herman, b. June 30, 1844; 4. Joseph Chapman, b. Nov. 25, 1846; 5. Mary Elizabeth, b. March 26, 1848; 6. George Francis, b. Oct. 8, 1851.
2. *Samuel Warren*, b. Aug. 9, 1821; a farmer in Brookline; m. March 14, 1843, Sarah Ann Hartwell, b. Aug. 26, 1822; and have had, 1. Emily, b. April 2, 1843; 2. Sarah, b. June 10, 1845, d. May 3, 1850, æ. 4 y. 10 m. 23 d.; 3. Warren, b. March 29, 1847, d. Sept. 7, 1849, æ. 2 y. 5 m. 8 d.; 4. Ned, b. Oct. 18, 1849; 5. Herman, b. Jan. 28, 1852.
3. *Nathaniel Herman*, b. June 6, 1825; resides in Brookline; was appointed justice of the peace in 1853; m. Sept. 17, 1845, Charlotte Ann Crozier, b. Sept. 17, 1825; and have had, 1. Ella Marion, b. March 26, 1851, d. Sept. 6, 1852, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 10 d.; 2. Hubert Warren, b. Jan. 16, 1853.
4. *Olive Louisa*, b. Nov. 11, 1827.
5. *Mary Hannah*, b. Feb. 13, 1831; d. in Boston, Nov. 20, 1832, æ. 1 y. 9 m. 7 d.

---

380. REBECCA SHATTUCK, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 173,) b. in Pepperell, May 11, 1797; m. April 29, 1824, LEMUEL HALL, and settled in Brookline, where they now live.

HER CHILDREN, BY LEMUEL HALL, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Rebecca Jane*, b. June 16, 1826; d. Nov. 23, 1850, æ. 24 y. 5 m. 7 d.
2. *James Henry*, b. Aug. 11, 1827.
3. *Lemuel Franklin*, b. July 16, 1829.
4. *John Bryant*, b. July 12, 1832.
5. *Hervey Martyn*, b. May 18, 1836.
6. *Hannah Emeline*, b. Oct. 27, 1838.
7. *Claria Ann*, b. Oct. 20, 1840.

---

381. ABEL SHATTUCK, s. of Nathaniel, (p. 173,) was b. in Pepperell, July 24, 1802, and now resides in Brookline.

He m. 1, March 15, 1827, DEVERD VERDER, b. April 17, 1798. She d. in Brookline, Oct. 30, 1840, æ. 42 y. 6 m. 13 d.

He m. 2, May 10, 1842, SALLY BURNHAM, b. Sept. 24, 1799.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DEVERD VERDER, BORN IN ———

1. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 5, 1827; m. June 3, 1846, William Henry Mention of Pepperell, and have Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 23, 1849.
2. *Abel Kendall*, b. Nov. 21, 1829; m. Mary Charlotte Nutting, b. July 24, 1834, and have Mary Sophia and Harriet Maria, twins, b. April 12, 1854.

---

382. SARAH SHATTUCK, dau. of Noah, (p. 174,) b. Oct. 6, 1795, m. April 1, 1817, JEREMIAH L. PERHAM, b. March 29, 1797,

s. of Jonathan, (p. 119.) She d. Oct. 17, 1838, æ. 43 y. 0 m. 11 d. He m. 2, Oct. 5, 1840, Rebecca Ranney, b. May 19, 1813.

HER CHILDREN, BY JEREMIAH L. PERHAM, BORN IN ———.

1. *Eliza L.*, b. Aug. 31, 1817; m. Dec. 22, 1842, J. M. Powers of Athens, Vt., b. Oct. 29, 1818, and have had, 1. Sylvia O. P., b. Jan. 8, 1844; 2. Jeremiah A., b. June 4, 1848; 3. Alonzo P., b. June 18, 1820, d. March 28, 1839, æ. 18 y. 9 m. 10 d.
2. *Sylvia V.*, b. June 18, 1820; d. March 28, 1839.
3. *Augusta C.*, b. May 5, 1822; m. Jan. 1, 1843, Norman C. Marsh, and have had, 1. Miranda M., b. Oct. 22, 1844; 2. Royal M., b. Oct. 24, 1850.
4. *Sarah M.*, b. Aug. 27, 1825. 5. *Fanny S.*, b. May 16, 1830.

DESCENDANTS OF THE HOLLIS BRANCHES.

383. Lemuel Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 175,) was b. in Hollis, and resided in Brattleborough, Vt., Troy, N. Y., and other places.

He m. June 13, 1802, Rachel Fish. She d. in Boston, Sept. 17, 1850, æ. 72. They had—

1. *Isaac Stilman*, b. m. 1, Mary Eddy of North Adams, by whom he had Charles, now of Troy, N. Y., and one other. He m. 2, Louisa ——. He is now dead.
2. *Pamelia Lucinda*, b. m. Orin Turner of Northfield.
3. *Clarissa H.*, unmarried, in Boston.
4. *Unidoca Gould*, m. John Wilson of Milford.
5. *Madison James*, m. and resides in Putney, Vt.
6. *Anna*, m. George Baird of Boston.
7. *Jackson Andrew*, drowned in Brattleborough, aged 12.
8. *Chorinda L.*, m. John Stimpson of Northfield.
9. *Monroe James*, m. June 1, 1843, Elizabeth Knott.
10. *Washington George*, died in early life.

---

384. Jeremiah Shattuck, s. of Nathaniel, (p. 175,) was b. in Hollis, Aug. 23, 1775, and resided in Nashua, N. H., where he d. Aug. 8, 1814, æ. 38 y. 11 m. 15 d.

He m. Abigail Stearns, b. in Tewksbury in 1773, dau. of Oliver Stearns and Susanna Winch. She m. 2, Thaddeus Wilson of Pembroke, N. H.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ABIGAIL STEARNS, BORN IN NASHUA.

1. *Abigail*, b. March 7, 1794; m. in 1815, Jonathan Hobart of Hollis. He d. in 1835.
2. *Jeremiah*, b. Feb. 6, 1796; m. in 1818, Mary Hobart of Hollis. He was a farmer, and d. in 1831.
3. *Andrew*, b. April 2, 1798; m. May 10, 1817, Phebe Jewell of Hollis, and is a grocer and provision dealer in Nashua.

4. *Nathaniel*, b. March 31, 1800. He first settled in Boston as a wood and lumber dealer, but in 1828 removed to Pepperell, where he has since resided as a farmer. He m. in Groton, Nov. 23, 1823, Zoa Parker Green, b. June 15, 1803, and has had, 1. Nathaniel Waldo, b. Aug. 15, 1824, now a carpenter in Brooklyn, N. Y.; 2. Harriet Ann, b. Aug. 26, 1826, m. Sept. 29, 1847, Dennis Page of Shirley; 3. Eveline, b. Jan. 10, 1829; 4. Edward Green, b. Dec. 5, 1831, now of Boston; 5. Clara Frances, b. Feb. 18, 1834, d. Sept. 25, 1837, æ. 3 y. 7 m. 7 d.; 6. Frances Victoria, b. Oct. 22, 1838; 7. Julia W., b. April 2, 1846.
5. *Hiram*, b. Feb. 13, 1802. In 1839 he was married, and settled in New Albany, Floyd Co., Ia., and was engaged in steamboating on the western rivers.
6. *Oliver Stearns*, b. Nov. 20, 1803. He was engaged in trade, in the state of Arkansas, in 1839, but has not since been heard from.
7. *Eliza*, b. June 3, 1805; m. 1, in 1826, Benjamin Cutler of Nashua, who d. in 1827. She m. 2, Nathan Brown of Hollis.
8. *Eunice*, b. April 3, 1807; m. in 1827, Calvin Wright, now of Nashua.
9. *Benjamin F.*, b. March 12, 1809; m. in 1833, Lucinda Smith of Maine. He was a blacksmith, and d. Nov. 30, 1834, æ. 25 y. 8 m. 18 d.
10. *Louisa Emeline*, b. Feb. 6, 1811; d. in the autumn of 1832, unmarried.
11. *Frilan Pollard*, b. Dec. 16, 1812; when last heard from, about 1850, he resided in New Orleans.

---

385. John Shattuck, s. of Nathaniel, (p. 175,) was b. in Groton, March 22, 1778, where he d. May 20, 1848, æ. 70 y. 1 m. 28 d. He was a farmer and millwright.

He m. Nov. 16, 1797, Mary Bennett, b. in Groton, Feb. 4, 1776, dau. of Thomas Bennett. She d. Nov. 7, 1852, æ. 76 y. 9 m. 3 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY BENNETT, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *A child*, d. in infancy, unnamed.
2. *Mary*, b. March 6, 1797; d. Jan., 1829. She m. May 18, 1820, Simeon Blanchard, and settled in Nashua, N. H., and had, 1. Simeon, b. Feb. 4, 1823; he studied to be a surgeon, and has been employed on one of the islands of the Pacific in the service of the United States; 2. Angelina, b. Aug. 24, 1827, m. Warren Turrell, and settled in Nashua.
3. *John*, b. Jan. 22, 1802; resided in Dunstable, Mass., where he d. Aug. 3, 1835, æ. 33 y. 6 m. 11 d. He m. in 1827, Diodama Woods, b. in Dunstable, Jan. 22, 1807, and has had, 1. and 2. James L. and John L., twins, b. Jan. 5, 1829. The former is a farmer in Pennsylvania, and the latter in Illinois. 3. Maria Prudence, b. Dec. 9, 1830; 4. Matilda Ann, b. July 13, 1833, m. George L. Shipley, March 4, 1854.
4. *Lucetta*, b. Jan. 28, 1804; m. in Boston, Oct. 20, 1824, James Cutler of Dunstable; resides in Petersham, and has had, 1. James B., a cotton manufacturer in Lancaster; 2. John, d. 1851; 3. Lucetta, m. Charles L. Polly of Fitchburg; 4. Betsey; 5. Francis; 6. George; 7. Isaac; 8. Thomas; 9. Elvira A.

5. *Eunice*, b. Oct. 20, 1806; d. Feb. 19, 1826, æ. 19 y. 3 m. 29 d.
6. *Almira*, b. Sept. 10, 1809; m. Oct. 16, 1828, Merrick Shattuck, s. of Job, (p. 182.) She d. July, 1832. She had 2 children, that d. before their mother.
7. *Elizabeth Bennett*, b. Sept. 3, 1812; d. May, 1823, æ. 10 y. 7 m.
8. *Nathaniel*, b. Oct. 6, 1814; m. June 25, 1840, Sophronia Spaulding of Lempster, N. H. He is a carpenter in Charlestown, and has had, 1. Adda Sophronia, b. Feb. 25, 1844, d. Nov. 19, 1853, æ. 9 y. 8 m. 24 d.; 2. Nathaniel S., b. Oct. 7, 1848.
9. *William Tuttle*, b. Aug. 29, 1816. He is a stone mason, and has resided in Charlestown, Randolph, Groton, and Fitchburg. He m. Oct. 15, 1837, Abigail F. Story of Charlestown, b. Dec. 15, 1820, and has had, 1. Sarah S., b. Feb. 9, 1838; 2. Abigail A., b. Dec. 1, 1840; 3. William H., b. June 18, 1844; 4. Eveline A., b. Oct. 5, 1848; 5. Thomas H., b. Feb. 15, 1851, d. Oct. 3, 1852; 6. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 6, 1853.
10. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 7, 1818; m. Solomon Story of Charlestown.

---

386. William Shattuck, s. of Nathaniel, (p. 175,) was b. in Groton, Nov. 12, 1796; and has resided since 1814 in Boston, first as a grocer in East and Leverett streets, and afterwards as a real estate broker. His dwelling-house is now in Somerville.

He m. March 5, 1818, his cousin Eunice Hazen, b. Oct. 17, 1793, dau. of Benjamin Hazen.

HIS CHILDREN, BY EUNICE HAZEN, BORN IN BOSTON.

1. *William P.*, b. Dec. 5, 1818. He has resided in Augusta, Me.; has been a physician and lecturer on chemistry and other subjects, and is now at the head of the Waterford Hydropathic Institute, Waterford, Me. He m. Aug., 1840, Eliza Holbrook, dau. of Marcus Holbrook of Chesterfield, N. H. She and her infant child d. Feb., 1841. He m. 2, May, 1845, Elizabeth Lincoln of Bangor, Me. Have no children.
2. *Otis B.*, b. Jan. 29, 1821; d. in Boston, March 11, 1822, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 12 d.
3. *Eunice S.*, b. Dec. 15, 1822; d. of consumption, Dec. 3, 1836, æ. 13 y. 11 m. 18 d.
4. *Lewis W.*, b. Jan. 14, 1828; now "Professor of Self Defence" in the "Sedgwick Metropolitan Academy and Gymnasium" in the city of New York; m. Nov. 27, 1854, Mary Hendley of New York.
5. *Mary C.*, b. May 13, 1830; m. June 18, 1850, William Watson, a carpenter of Boston. Have had, 1. William Lewis, b. Oct. 4, 1852; 2. Edward W., b. Sept. 25, 1854, d. Jan. 12, 1855, æ. 3 m. 17 d.
6. *George S.*, b. Jan. 4, 1832; d. June 14, 1836, æ. 4 y. 5 m. 10 d.

---

387. Sarah Shattuck, dau. of Zachariah, (p. 175,) was b. in Hollis, May 4, 1774, and now resides in that town.

She m. Feb. 12, 1795, Aaron Hardy, b. in Tewksbury, Oct. 24, 1771, s. of Aaron Hardy and Abigail Dutton. He removed in the month of his marriage to Lempster, N. H., where he re-

sided as a farmer forty years, until 1835, when he returned to Hollis, where he d. almost instantaneously, while walking out on his farm, Sept. 17, 1849, æ. 77 y. 10 m. 23 d. He was a deacon in the church at Lempster thirty-four years, and was otherwise honored and respected by his fellow-townsmen.

HIS CHILDREN, BY AARON HARDY, BORN IN LEMPSTER.

1. *Aaron*, b. Dec. 1, 1795; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1822. He was a teacher and student of theology, but d. before ordination, in South Carolina, Oct. 21, 1826, æ. 30 y. 10 m. 20 d.
2. *James*, b. Dec. 30, 1797; m. Jan. 1, 1824, Lucy Hurd of Lempster. He first settled in Parishville, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., but now resides in Hollis.
3. *Reuben*, b. Dec. 10, 1799; m. Jan., 1826, Harriet Hurd of Lempster. He is now a farmer in Townsend, Mass.
4. *Sarah*, b. May 7, 1802; d. in Lempster, Jan. 2, 1833, æ. 30 y. 7 m. 25 d.
5. *A daughter*, b. Mar. 18, 1804; d. unnamed, April 28, 1804, æ. 1 m. 10 d.
6. *Mary*, b. Mar. 17, 1805. She resides in Hollis.
7. *Phene*, b. June 3, 1807; d. Aug. 19, 1809, æ. 2 y. 2 m. 16 d.
8. *Hiram*, b. Feb. 12, 1810; m. April, 1840, Permelia Kittredge of Hollis, where he resides as a farmer.
9. *Truman*, b. April 12, 1812; m. in 1837, Maria Ellen Beal of Salisbury, and is a merchant in Manchester, Mass.
10. *John*, b. June 19, 1814; m. Jan. 1, 1846, Hannah Farley of Hollis. He d. Jan. 7, 1848, æ. 33 y. 6 m. 18 d. She d. April 5, 1849.
11. *Solon*, b. April 3, 1816; m. Martha Chenery of Medford, and is a merchant in West Cambridge.

---

388. ISAAC SHATTUCK, s. of Zachariah, (p. 175,) was b. in Hollis, April 9, 1778, and first settled in Washington, N. H., as a trader, but in 1824 removed to West Cambridge, Mass., and, in 1837, to South Woburn, now Winchester, where he d. of consumption, April 21, 1852, æ. 74 y. 0 m. 12 d.

He m. Sept. 17, 1807, his cousin HANNAH MOORE, b. Oct. 21, 1788, (p. 179.) She is now living in Winchester.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH MOORE, BORN IN WASHINGTON.

1. *Isaac*, b. April 17, 1809. He has been a merchant in Boston; m. Jan. 24, 1839, Lucy Augusta Cutter of West Cambridge, and has Mary Augusta, b. Oct. 22, 1839.
2. *Hannah*, b. May 10, 1812.
3. *Mary Jane*, b. April 18, 1814; m. 1, Oct. 1, 1833, Amos H. Burgess of West Cambridge. He d. Aug. 17, 1837, having had, 1. Jacob Henry, b. Sept. 13, 1834, d. Sept. 10, 1835, æ. 11 m. 27 d.; 2. Mary Henrietta, b. March 28, 1837, d. Feb. 13, 1839, æ. 1 y. 10 m. 15 d. She m. 2, April 21, 1842, James Gibson of Medford, by whom she has had, 1. Hannah Josephine, b. Jan. 22, 1843; 2. George Henry, b. Feb. 7, 1846; 3. Charles Edward, b. June 21, 1848; 4. Louis Elmore, b. May 8, 1851.

389. Abel Shattuck, s. of Zachariah, (p. 176,) was b. in Hollis, Sept. 21, 1782, and is now a farmer in Nashua, N. H.

He m. Alice Little of Hillsborough; and has,—

1. *Abel Gilman*, b. May 12, 1812.
2. *Esther*, b. Dec. 15, 1813; m. April 13, 1851, John Burrows of Milford.
3. *Zachariah*, b. Jan. 26, 1816.
4. *George*, b. Jan. 24, 1818; m. Dec. 5, 1848, Hannah E. Wood.
5. *Joseph*, b. Mar. 11, 1820. Carpenter in Winchester, Mass.
6. *Sophronia*, b. 7. *Mary*, b.

---

390. Amos Shattuck, s. of Zachariah, (p. 176,) was b. in Hollis, Jan. 11, 1793, and now lives as a farmer upon the place of his birth.

He m. July 10, 1817, Margaret Ball, b. July 9, 1796.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARGARET BALL, BORN IN HOLLIS.

1. *Mary*, b. April 27, 1818. 2. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 31, 1820.
3. *Margaret*, b. Feb. 17, 1822; d. of consumption, Jan. 25, 1846, æ. 23 y. 11 m. 8 d.
4. *Sarah*, b. June 2, 1825; d. of consumption, Jan. 22, 1846, æ. 20 y. 7 m. 20 d.
5. *Amos F.*, b. July 9, 1832. 6. *Myra A.*, b. Aug. 27, 1836.

DESCENDANTS OF THE GROTON BRANCHES.

391. Job Shattuck, s. of Job, (p. 181,) was b. in Groton, Jan. 22, 1782, and d. of the scarlet fever, Feb. 20, 1813, æ. 31 y. 0 m. 28 d.

He m. April 19, 1803, Polly Prescott Sawtell, b. Jan. 11, 1784, dau. of Elnathan and Ruth Sawtell. She united with the church in 1814. She m. 2, April 15, 1821, Luther Shattuck, b. Feb. 1, 1794, a brother of her first husband, (p. 181.)

HER CHILDREN, BY JOB SHATTUCK, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Job*, b. Oct. 8, 1803; d. Aug. 29, 1804, æ. 10 m. 21 d.
2. *Mary*, b. May 25, 1805; m. Jan. 5, 1830, James Bennett, and reside in Belvidere, Boon Co., Ill., and have had, James A., Samuel, John H., Mary I., George S.
3. *Ruth*, b. April 5, 1807; m. March 7, 1827, Stephen Kendall of Groton; and have had Charles, Daniel, S. Maria, M. Jane, Elizabeth, and Emeline.
4. *Jane*, b. March 20, 1809; now living unm. in Groton.
5. *George Martin*, b. March 26, 1811; m. Oct., 1841, Sarah A. Scott. He d. in Malden, Sept. 17, 1851, æ. 40 y. 5 m. 21 d. Had M. Adalaide and George H.
6. *Job*, b. March 13, 1813; d. March 3, 1822, æ. 8 y. 11 m. 20 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY LUTHER SHATTUCK, BORN IN GROTON.

7. *Elizabeth Ann*, b. March 30, 1823; m. Jan. 20, 1842, Joseph N. Hoar, b. in Concord, June 25, 1812, s. of Joseph Hoar. He now keeps the hotel in Groton. Have had Emily A., Lilla M., M. Josephine, Charlotte E., and Jane Eva.
8. *Samuel Augustus*, b. Oct. 27, 1825; m. April 15, 1852, Sarah Parker Shattuck, b. Jan. 2, 1831, dau. of William, (Family 395.)

392. SAMSON SHATTUCK, s. of Job, (p. 181,) was b. in Groton, Nov. 17, 1787, where he d. May 11, 1837, æ. 49 y. 5 m. 24 d.

He m. in 1812, JOANNA SAWTELL, b. Feb. 3, 1790, sister to his brother's wife. She d. June 3, 1831, æ. 41 y. 4 m.

HIS CHILDREN, BY JOANNA SAWTELL, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Sumner*, b. Feb. 18, 1813; m. April 9, 1839, Emeline Bennett, and d. in Groton, without issue, Feb. 22, 1854, æ. 41 y., from inflammation of the stomach, supposed to have been occasioned by the lodgment of cherry stones.
2. *Elnathan*, b. Nov. 2, 1816; d. Jan. 1, 1817, æ. 1 m. 29 d.
3. *Albert*, b. Dec. 10, 1818; a carpenter in Brookline, N. H.; m. June, 1846, Sybil R. Shattuck of Pepperell, and has Mary E., b. June 21, 1848.
4. *Wm. H.*, b. Sept. 16, 1820; unm. A painter in Cherry Valley, Boone Co., Ill.
5. *Amos L.*, b. Sept. 14, 1824; carpenter in G., m. Jan. 20, 1853, Sarah L. Sheple.
6. *Andrew Sawtell*, b. Oct. 16, 1830; d. Oct. 26, 1830, æ. 10 days.

---

393. RACHEL SHATTUCK, dau. of Job, (p. 181,) b. Aug. 28, 1799, d. in Groton, Jan. 3, 1844, æ. 44 y. 4 m. 5 d.; m. JAMES McLEAN, and had, born in Groton:—

1. *Rachel*, b. Oct. 2, 1817.
2. *Harriet*, b. Jan. 17, 1820.
3. *James*, b. April 20, 1821.
4. *Wm. Gragg*, b. Jan. 26, 1823.
5. *Rachel*, b. Nov. 20, 1826.
6. *Mary E.*, b. July 17, 1829.
7. *George*, b. June 22, 1832.
8. *Sumner*, b. Aug. 15, 1833.
9. *Luther L.*, b. Oct. 24, 1836.
10. *Charles*, b. Aug. 30, 1840.

---

393. WARREN SHATTUCK, s. of Job, (p. 182,) was b. in Groton, Feb. 10, 1803, and in 1830, settled in Brookline, N. H.

He m. March 29, 1825, OLIVE PROCTOR, b. March 2, 1807.

HIS CHILDREN, BY OLIVE PROCTOR, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Warren Elliot*, b. Dec. 5, 1825; m. Elvira Davis, dau. of Seth Davis of Townsend, and have Ella Annette, b. July 1, 1851.
2. *Job*, b. July 29, 1827; m. Elvira Worcester, b. Feb. 11, 1830, and have had, 1. Imogine Eldora, b. Oct. 27, 1850; 2. Isadore Viola, b. July 10, 1853.

---

395. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 183,) was b. in Groton, Dec. 12, 1789, and is a farmer in his native town. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1853 and 1854.

He m. May 13, 1819, SARAH PARKER, b. Oct. 19, 1801, only child of Jacob Lakin Parker (who d. June 22, 1827, æ. 71,) and Sarah Bennett. She d. Dec. 22, 1841, æ. 40 y. 2 m. 3 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH PARKER, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Frances Ann*, b. May 1, 1820; m. in 1842, George May, b. Sept. 3, 1818, and have had, 1. George William, b. Jan. 10, 1843; 2. Henry Frank, b. Dec. 9, 1845; 3. Sallie Jane, b. Jan. 9, 1848.

2. *Jacob Parker*, b. March 27, 1822. Resides in Portland, Me.
3. *Maria Antoinette*, b. April 29, 1824; m. April 4, 1844, B. Franklin Nutting, b. June 4, 1820, and have had, 1. Eugene F., b. June 11, 1845; 2. E. Josephine, b. July 19, 1848.
4. *Wm. Alexander*, b. May 7, 1826. With his brother in Portland.
5. *Mary Jane*, b. Sept. 2, 1828.
6. *Sarah Parker*, b. Jan. 2, 1831; m. April 15, 1852, S. A. Shattuck, (p. 318.)
7. *Charles*, b. May 8, 1833; preparing for college.
8. *Eugene*, b. Jan. 7, 1831.
9. *A child*, b. Sept. 15, 1833; d. unnamed, Sept. 18, 1838, æ. 3 days.
10. *Josephine Flora*, b. Sept. 15, 1839.

---

396. Simon Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 183,) was b. in Groton, Feb. 25, 1793, and in 1819 settled in Perry, Franklin Co., Ohio, about 6 miles from Columbus, where he is an extensive and wealthy farmer.

He m. Aug. 5, 1819, his cousin Sarah Simpson, b. in Winslow, Me., June 9, 1798, dau. of Benjamin Simpson, (p. 182.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH SIMPSON, BORN IN PERRY.

1. *Mary Ann*, b. May 15, 1820; d. May 30, 1820, æ. 15 days.
2. *Harriet Ann*, b. July 12, 1822; m. June 13, 1847, Benjamin Franklin Jaquith, a shoe dealer of Boston. Have had, 1. Frank Shattuck, b. Feb. 25, 1853; 2. Harry James, b. April 14, 1855.
3. *Rebecca Dana*, b. Sept. 16, 1824; m. Jonathan Tipton of Harrisburg, Ohio.
4. *Jerome*, b. Mar. 30, 1826; d. May 3, 1826, æ. 1 m. 3 d.
5. *Alexander*, b. Mar. 13, 1827; d. Sept. 13, 1829, æ. 2 y. 6 m.
6. *Daniel*, b. May 24, 1829; d. May 18, 1833, æ. 3 y. 11 m. 24 d.
7. *Tho. Tufton*, b. Dec. 12, 1831; d. July 20, 1839, æ. 7 y. 7 m. 8 d.
8. *Simpson*, b. Jan. 18, 1833; d. Aug. 14, 1835, æ. 2 y. 6 m. 26 d.
9. *Mary Margaret*, b. July 12, 1837. 10. *Geo. Gustavus*, b. Sept. 13, 1839.

---

397. Margaret Shattuck, dau. of William, (p. 183,) was b. in Groton, Sept. 9, 1795, where she d. Aug. 30, 1853, æ. 57 y. 11 m. 21 d.

She m. Dec. 20, 1820, George Brigham, a harness maker in Groton. She was his 2d wife. He was b. in Marlborough, Oct. 19, 1784. His father, Daniel Brigham, s. of Winslow Brigham, d. Oct. 11, 1818, æ. 58. Thankful, his mother, d. Dec. 14, 1824, æ. 58. He m. 1, June 10, 1810, Betsey Morse, b. March 14, 1791, and d. March 6, 1820, by whom he had, 1. Betsey, b. May 10, 1811, m. April 12, 1834, Jonathan Preston of Boston; 2. George D., b. May 2, 1813, m. April 23, 1837, Jane Kilborne.

HER CHILDREN, BY GEORGE BRIGHAM, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Margaret Ann*, b. Jan. 2, 1822; m. Dec. 8, 1846, Rev. Joseph Smith, now of

Newton Corner, and have had, 1. Robert Boynton, b. Oct. 21, 1847; 2. William, b. Nov. 17, 1851, d. July 1, 1852, æ. 7 m. 14 d.; 3. a dau., b. Sept. 25, 1853.

2. *Mary Loring*, b. Nov. 2, 1823; m. Dec. 20, 1843, Gardner Morse, Esq. of New Haven, b. April 11, 1809, s. of Stephen Morse, and have had, 1. Eliot Howe, b. July 20, 1846; 2. Mary Adelaide, b. June 5, 1848; 3. Joseph Bulkely, b. Oct. 3, 1850; 4. Charles Theodore, b. April 4, 1853. Mr. Morse was the 5th cousin of his wife's mother, and descended from Susanna Shattuck, (p. 66.) (See Memorials of the Morses, p. 87.)
3. *William Boynton*, b. May 18, 1827; m. June 17, 1849, Pamelia Wentworth of Starksborough, Vt. They reside in Norwich, Ct.
4. *Jane Laura*, b. Oct. 22, 1829.
5. *Theodore*, b. June 29, 1833. 6. *Charles Sumner*, b. Sept. 15, 1835.

---

398. Alexander Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 183,) was b. in Groton, Sept. 9, 1797, and in June, 1819, settled in Clinton, Franklin Co., Ohio, near Columbus, where he owns and manages an extensive farm. He has raised 100 acres of corn in one year.

He m. in Washington, Ohio, Feb. 17, 1830, Flora Andrews, b. in Burlington, Hartford Co., Ct., July 24, 1808, dau. of Timothy Andrews and Clarissa Beckwith.

HIS CHILDREN, BY FLORA ANDREWS, BORN IN CLINTON.

1. *Mary Jane*, b. Dec. 2, 1830; m. Sept. 13, 1852, Clays B. Wilson of Findley.
2. *William*, b. April 10, 1832.
3. *Ann Eliza*, b. Feb. 1, 1834.
4. *Flora*, b. June 15, 1835.
5. *Josephine*, b. Nov. 22, 1836.
6. *Geo. Jackson*, b. Aug. 1, 1838; d. Feb. 4, 1840, æ. 1 y. 6 m. 3 d.
7. *Sabra Amelia*, b. April 2, 1840.
8. *Margaret Lluellen*, b. July 10, 1842.
9. *Celia Rebecca*, b. May 17, 1844.
10. *Sarah Eunice*, b. Dec. 2, 1845.
11. *Julia Town*, b. Nov. 21, 1847.
12. *Virginia Dodge*, b. Sept. 22, 1849.

---

399. Rosilla Shattuck, dau. of Daniel, (p. 185,) b. Nov. 10, 1799, d. in Lexington, Dec. 15, 1845, æ. 46 y. 1 m. 5 d.

She m. May 17, 1821, James Minot Colburn, b. in Tyngsborough, Dec. 26, 1797, s. of Abiel Colburn and Sarah Minot. He m. 2, Eliza Lakin, b. Sept. 16, 1807, (p. 200.) He has had—

1. *Charles Minot*, b. Feb. 20, 1822; m. May 24, 1846, Mary Jane Allen.
2. *Alfred Hall*, b. Sept. 8, 1823; d. in Lexington, March 12, 1847, æ. 23 y. 6 m. 4 d.
3. *Martha M.*, b. Aug. 22, 1825; d. in 1828, æ. 3 years.
4. *James Francis*, b. Oct. 14, 1827.
5. *Martha Jane*, b. April 20, 1831; d. March 21, 1852, æ. 20 y. 11 m. 1 d.
6. *Sarah Maria*, b. Oct. 21, 1836. 7. *Sumner J. B.*, b. April 8, 1839.

---

400. Noah Shattuck, s. of Noah, (p. 186,) was b. in Groton, Sept. 14, 1799, where he now resides as a farmer.

He m. April 27, 1823, PRUDENCE WRIGHT, b. Feb. 2, 1806, dau. of Artemas Wright, b. Aug. 4, 1780, and Prudence Corey, (p. 131.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY PRUDENCE WRIGHT, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Augusta P.*, b. Dec. 25, 1824; m. April 11, 1847, James Lewis of Mt. Vernon, N. H., b. July 3, 1820; and have had, 1. Herbert M., b. Feb. 4, 1848; 2. Frederick W., b. Nov. 10, 1852.
2. *Noah Gilman*, b. Dec. 18, 1828.
3. *George H.*, b. July 9, 1831; d. May 12, 1832, æ. 10 m. 3 d.
4. *Charles A.*, b. Jan. 13, 1834.
5. *Henry P.*, b. Aug. 19, 1844.
6. *Arthur W.*, b. Oct. 6, 1848.

---

401. WALTER SHATTUCK, s. of Noah, (p. 186,) was b. in Groton, Aug. 9, 1801, where he is a merchant with his brother, under the firm of W. & G. Shattuck.

He m. May 9, 1827, ROXANNA FLETCHER, b. Dec. 7, 1804, dau. of David Fletcher and Mary Allen.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ROXANNA FLETCHER, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Martha Roxanna*, b. April 1, 1828. Has been a teacher in North Carolina.
2. *David Walker*, b. Feb. 3, 1830; d. Jan. 3, 1851, æ. 20 y. 11 m.
3. *Mary Allen*, b. Aug. 3, 1831; d. Nov. 21, 1835, æ. 4 y. 3 m. 18 d.
4. *Susan French*, b. June 12, 1833.
5. *Almira Ann*, b. Aug. 4, 1834; d. March 20, 1835, æ. 7 m. 16 d.
6. *Noah Fletcher*, b. Mar. 25, 1836; d. April 22, 1842, æ. 6 y. 0 m. 27 d.
7. *George Francis*, b. July 28, 1838.
8. *Samuel Walker*, b. Feb. 18, 1841.
9. *Abbott Allen*, b. May 4, 1843.
10. *Mary Fletcher*, b. Oct, 25, 1845.

---

402. ANDREW SHATTUCK, s. of Noah, (p. 186,) was b. in Groton, Dec. 28, 1805, and is a farmer in that town.

He m. April 24, 1832, CYNTHIA STONE, b. in Harvard, April 30, 1804, dau. of Joseph Stone and Rachel Green.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CYNTHIA STONE, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Cynthia Maria*, b. Mar. 21, 1833.
2. *Anna Augusta*, b. March 6, 1835; d. Oct. 3, 1848, æ. 13 y. 6 m. 27 d.
3. *Andrew Payson*, b. April 20, 1837.
4. *Sarah Baldwin*, b. April 27, 1839.
5. *James Fowle B.*, b. Feb. 2, 1845.
6. *Henry A. Richards*, b. ; d. Sept. 30, 1847.
7. *Harriet Newell*, b. July 23, 1850.

---

403. SUSANNA SHATTUCK, dau. of Noah, (p. 186,) b. May 3, 1807, m. 1, April 25, 1832, Dr. RICHARD WILLIAMS, who was b. Jan. 12, 1803, and d. Oct. 6, 1842, æ. 39 y. 8 m. 24 d., in Milford, N. H. She m. 2, March 21, 1844, LEONARD CHASE, b. in Milbury, Mass., Aug. 4, 1810. He is a merchant and manufacturer in Milford.

HER CHILDREN, BY DR. RICHARD WILLIAMS, BORN IN MILFORD.

1. *George Richards*, b. Feb. 4, 1833.
2. *John Sheple*, b. Aug. 20, 1840; d. Sept. 1, 1840, æ. 11 days.
3. *Gordon*, b. Oct. 18, 1841.

HER CHILD, BY LEONARD CHASE, BORN IN MILFORD.

4. *Frank W.*, b. Dec. 8, 1845.

---

404. Col. GEORGE SHATTUCK, s. of Noah, (p. 186,) was b. in Groton, May 1, 1809, and is a merchant in that town. He is a justice of the peace, and has held various town offices.

He m. Aug. 4, 1835, LOUISA CAPELL, b. April 6, 1800.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LOUISA CAPELL, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *George Richards*, b. Dec. 20, 1836.
2. *Elizabeth Mitchell*, b. Sept. 12, 1838.
3. *Catharine Mary Ann*, b. Sept. 15, 1842.

---

405. CAROLINE SHATTUCK, dau. of Noah, (p. 186,) b. Oct. 14, 1811, m. May 12, 1831, JOHN H. HARTWELL, b. Nov. 11, 1806, s. of Samuel Hartwell and Caroline Matilda Wright, (pp. 130, 131.)

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN H. HARTWELL, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *Susanna Shattuck*, b. Jan. 4, 1833.
2. *John Albro*, b. Jan. 21, 1834.
3. *Mary Ann*, b. Aug. 10, 1835.
4. *William Chaplin*, b. Aug. 2, 1838; d. Oct. 16, 1839, æ. 1 y. 2 m. 14 d.
5. *Samuel Noah*, b. Feb. 21, 1845.

---

406. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of Noah, (p. 186,) was b. in Groton, June 5, 1816, where he now resides as a farmer.

He m. Dec. 10, 1839, LUCY BURGESS, b. in Harvard, July 20, 1819, dau. of Merritt Burgess and Miranda Wood.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY BURGESS, BORN IN GROTON.

1. *William*, b. Sept. 18, 1840.
2. *Lucy*, b. March 2, 1842.
3. *Josephine*, b. Jan. 25, 1844.
4. *Noah*, b. June 17, 1846.
5. *Henrietta*, b. Nov. 22, 1848.
6. *Anna*, b. May 14, 1851.
7. *Maria*, b. Aug. 20, 1853.

---

407. NORMAN SHATTUCK, s. of Noah, (p. 186,) was b. in Groton, Sept. 6, 1818, and is now a farmer in that town.

He m. Jan. 19, 1838, MARY A. BROWN, b. Sept. 23, 1820.

Mary Elizabeth, only child, b. in Groton, Aug. 14, 1841.

DESCENDANTS OF THE HINSDALE BRANCHES.

408. CHARLOTTE SHATTUCK, dau. of Cyrus, (p. 187,) was b. Oct. 2, 1783; d. in Hinsdale, Oct. 23, 1833, æ. 50 y. 0 m. 21 d.

She m. NEHEMIAH CHURCH, a shoemaker of Keene, and had,—

1. *Tirza*, b. June 4, 1815; m. Nov., 1839, John Robbins of Boston.
2. *Albert G.*, b. Dec. 17, 1816; m. Ellen Davids of Keene, N. H.
3. *Sarah*, b. ; d. æ. 3 years.
4. *Charlotte*, b. Oct. 23, 1821; d. in Athol, Sept. 17, 1845, æ. 23 y. 10 m. 24 d.
5. *Cyrus*, b. July 21, 1826; resides in Hinsdale.

---

409. Cyrus Shattuck, s. of Cyrus, (p. 187,) was b. in Hinsdale, N. H., Dec. 6, 1793, and in 1819 removed to Guildhall, Vt., and in 1846 to Fredonia, Chautauque Co., N. Y., where he now resides.

He m. May, 1816, Catharine Perkins, dau. of Calvin Perkins, Esq., and has had,—

1. *Nancy Babcock*, b. June 27, 1817; m. Dec. 26, 1839, William H. Brigham, a lumber merchant, and first settled in Sheriden, but removed in 1849 to Dunkirk. Have Catharine M., b. June 25, 1845.
2. *Alvin*, b. April 12, 1821; was in the United States naval service in the South Pacific, from 1839 to 1842, commenced the study of medicine in 1844, graduated at the Ohio Medical College in 1848, and settled in Westfield, Chautauque Co., N. Y. He has an office also in Buffalo. He m. Jan. 18, 1843, Jane Patterson, dau. of David Patterson of Sheriden, Vt., and has had, 1. Henry Perkins, b. Nov. 27, 1844; 2. Eva Jane, b. May 6, 1851.

---

410. Phena Shattuck, dau. of Makepeace, (p. 188,) b. in Hinsdale, Sept. 7, 1777; m. in 1797, Walter C. Stearns, b. July 1, 1774, s. of Nathaniel Stearns of Hinsdale, and afterwards of Wardsborough, Vt. They now live upon the old Shattuck homestead in Hinsdale.

1. *Fanny*, b. Dec. 23, 1797; m. 1827, Oliver Adams. Reside in Hinsdale. Have 3 sons and 6 daughters, one of whom is married.
2. *Roxanna*, b. Oct. 31, 1799; m. 1827, Asaph Spencer. Reside in Sardinia, Erie Co., N. Y. Have 2 sons, 2 daughters, and 2 granddaughters.
3. *John*, b. Aug. 10, 1801; m. 1825, Esther Webster. Resides on the paternal farm. Have had 4 sons, 5 daughters, and 1 grandchild.
4. *Emily*, b. April 3, 1803; m. Major Caleb Spencer of Hinsdale. Have had 9 children, 6 living, and 2 grandchildren.
5. *Rhoda*, b. 1805; was drowned in 1822, æ. 17.
6. *Eliot*, b. April 6, 1807; m. 1835, Betsey Darling of H. Have 1 dau.
7. *Maria*, b. Feb. 12, 1809; m. David Blanchard of Hinsdale; 3 children.
8. *Grotia*, b. May 5, 1811; m. Wm. Spencer. She d. April 30, 1838; 2 daus.
9. *Nathaniel*, b. Jan. 24, 1814; m. 1838, Sarah Phelps of Holden, Mass. Reside in Worcester, and have 1 son and 2 daughters.
10. *Hiram*, b. Jan. 14, 1816; d. Dec. 26, 1825, æ. 9 y. 11 m. 12 d.
11. *Walter*, b. Dec. 26, 1818; not married. Resides in Worcester, Mass.
12. *Mary*, b. May 7, 1820; m. 1838, Wm. Spencer for his 2d wife. His 1st was her sister Grotia. He d. in 1841; 1 dau. She m. 2, Isaac Allen.
13. *Charlotte*, b. Mar. 20, 1822; m. 1847, Dr. Fred. Bayden; d. 1850. No chil.

411. ALPHEUS SHATTUCK, s. of Makepeace, (p. 188,) was b. in Hinsdale, April 11, 1790, where he now resides.

He m. in 1816, CLARINDA ELMORE, and has had,—

1. *Alexander*, b. April 2, 1816; m. in 1836, Annis Elmore.
2. *Clarinda*, b. Aug. 30, 1819; m. in 1844, George Smith.
3. *Alpheus*, b. Sept. 3, 1821; unmarried, in Hinsdale.
4. *James*, b. June 30, 1824; m. in 1852, Lorinda Evans.
5. *Calvin*, b. Dec. 15, 1826; unmarried, in Hartford, Ct.

---

412. CHESTER SHATTUCK, s. of Gideon, (p. 188,) was b. in Hinsdale, Jan. 17, 1785, and is now a farmer in Michigan.

He m. in Ticonderoga, March 11, 1811, LAURA HENDRICK, b. June 23, 1791. They have had,—

1. *Wm. Chandler*, b. March 4, 1812.
2. *Sidus*, b. June 2, 1814; d. Sept. 6, 1814, æ. 3 m. 4 d.
3. *Lucinda*, b. May 2, 1818.
4. *Leonard Aaron*, b. May 2, 1825.
5. *Luther Dyer*, b. June 30, 1827; d. Aug. 30, æ. 2 m.
6. *Nelson E.*, b. April 14, 1832.
7. *Darwin*, b. July 30, 1835.

---

413. STEPHEN SHATTUCK, s. of Gideon, (p. 188,) was b. in Hinsdale, May 23, 1792. He was a farmer in Ticonderoga, where he d. April 17, 1844, æ. 51 y. 10 m. 24 d.

He m. Jan. 25, 1825, ABIGAIL NEWTON, dau. of Joel Newton and Hannah Brace. She d. in Dresden, N. Y., May 20, 1852.

1. *Alonzo*, b. April 25, 1825.
2. *Edwin*, b. Nov. 15, 1829.
3. *Chester*, b. June 12, 1831.
4. *Arad*, b. July 15, 1833.
5. *Albert*, b. Oct. 10, 1835.
6. *Alvin*, b. Feb. 11, 1838.
7. *Henry*, } b. March 3, 1840.
8. *Harriet*, } Twins.

---

414. GEORGE SHATTUCK, s. of Gideon, (p. 188,) was b. in Ticonderoga, Nov. 13, 1795, and in 1835 removed from thence to Northfield, Summit Co., Ohio, and in 1850 to Jefferson, Noble Co., Ia., where he now resides as a farmer.

He m. Sept. 12, 1822, ELECTA BELDIN, b. Nov. 16, 1801.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELECTA BELDIN, BORN IN TICONDEROGA AND NORTHFIELD.

1. *Persis B.*, b. Jan. 8, 1824; m. Feb. 2, 1844, Christopher C. Stone, b. Jan. 2, 1822, and have had, b. in Northfield, 1. Melvin H., b. Aug. 20, 1845; 2. Amelia C., b. Sept. 25, 1847, d. Sept. 27, 1849; 3. Almy A., b. Dec. 12, 1849.
2. *Charlotte T.*, b. Sept. 9, 1825; m. April 22, 1847, Matthias L. Swem, b. April 22, 1820, and have had Alice O., b. Nov. 15, 1849.
3. *Ira H.*, b. Oct. 10, 1827.
4. *Elista B.*, b. Sept. 25, 1829; m. Feb. 22, 1850, Ann Oakley, b. Sept. 1, 1830, and have Walter and George.
5. *Phebe A.*, b. Sept. 22, 1831.
6. *Erastus B.*, b. April 22, 1834.
7. *Henrietta E.*, b. May 25, 1838.
8. *Plancelia M.*, b. Sept. 24, 1841.

415. Arad Shattuck, s. of Gideon, (p. 188,) was b. in Ticonderoga, March 22, 1798, and is now a farmer in that town.

He m. in Pawlings, Dutchess Co., April 10, 1828, Hester Brill, b. May 16, 1809, dau. of Joseph Brill and Hannah Wooden. Have had,—

1. *Albert*, b. April 18, 1829.
2. *Mary*, b. June 5, 1830.
3. *Roswell*, b. July 29, 1832; d. Feb. 10, 1834, æ. 1 y. 6 m. 11 d.
4. *Sylvester*, b. July 2, 1834.
5. *Samuel*, b. May 12, 1836; d. Jan. 5, 1838, æ. 1 y. 7 m. 23 d.
6. *Joseph*, b. April 11, 1839.
7. *William T.*, b. April 24, 1841.
8. *Laura*, b. May 26, 1846.
9. *Arpha*, b. Nov. 7, 1850.

---

416. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Gideon, (p. 188,) was b. in Ticonderoga, March 3, 1800, and resides there as a farmer.

He m. Feb. 2, 1825, Polly Ward, b. Oct. 8, 1803, dau. of Zachariah C. Ward and Betsey Willard. Have had,—

1. *Melissa*, b. Nov. 29, 1825; m. May 22, 1849, Levi P. Covil of Ticonderoga.
2. *Chandler W.*, b. Mar. 15, 1828.
3. *Laura*, b. Sept. 22, 1829; m. March 8, 1849, James M. Delano of Ti.
4. *Emeline*, b. April 22, 1832.
5. *Martin*, b. Oct. 31, 1835.
6. *Edwin*, b. July 22, 1839.
7. *Geo. Washington*, b. Dec. 21, 1843.

DESCENDANTS OF THE MARLBOROUGH BRANCHES.

417. Walter Shattuck, s. of Thaddeus, (p. 189,) was b. in Lancaster in 1779, and d. in West Boylston, May 8, 1843, æ. 64. A cooper.

He m. Betsey Morse, b. April 25, 1783. (Morse Memorials, p. 32.) Had,—

1. *Jonathan*, b. Jan. 21, 1807; m. Anna Knight, b. Dec. 13, 1812. Reside in Bolton, and have had, 1. Emory H., b. May 15, 1837; 2. Mary E., b. Aug. 20, 1838; 3. Sarah F., b. Jan. 7, 1840; 4. Anna H., b. May 25, 1844.
2. *Silas*, b. Oct. 22, 1809; m. Nov. 8, 1844, Nancy Osgood, b. May 22, 1810. He is a combmaker in Leominster, and has had, 1. George, b. March 22, 1838; 2. Martha Ann, b. Sept. 21, 1841; 3. Ellen A., b. July 20, 1843; 4. James Addison, b. May 28, 1847.

---

418. Asaph Shattuck, Esq., s. of Ezra, (p. 189,) was b. in Leyden, Dec. 6, 1780, and in 1806 settled as a farmer in Floyd, Oneida Co., and now resides there. He has been a justice of the peace, and held other public offices.

He m. Nov., 1801, Mary Dorrell, b. in Warwick, Dec. 11, 1780, dau. of William Dorrell, (who d. in Leyden, Aug. 28, 1846, æ. 94,) and Mary Chase.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY DORRELL, BORN IN LEYDEN AND FLOYD.

1. *Laura*, b. Oct. 28, 1802; m. April 1, 1827, Curtis Wilcox, and has, 1. Mary, b. Nov. 19, 1829; 2 and 3, Asaph and Amelia, twins.
2. *Sylvia*, b. Nov. 23, 1804; m. Feb. 28, 1827, Chancellor R. L. Stevenson. She d. May 21, 1845, æ. 40 y. 5 m. 28 d. Had, 1. Cornelia, b. 1828, m. March, 1850, Jesse Avery; 2. Asaph, b. April, 1831; 3. James, b. June 13, 1833; 4. Chandler; 5. George; 6. Luther.
3. *Ezra*, b. July 27, 1806; m. Dec. 25, 1833, Sarah Button. He is a saw-miller in Marcy, Oneida Co., N. Y. No issue.
4. *Asaph*, b. Aug. 4, 1808; m. March 24, 1835, Mary Button, sister of the above, and resides in the same place, as a farmer. No children.
5. *William*, b. Oct. 2, 1810; d. Oct. 7, 1833, æ. 23 y. 0 m. 5 d.
6. *Lois*, b. Jan. 14, 1814; m. Feb. 29, 1852, Noble Wilcox of Marcy. He had been married before, and had 3 children.
7. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 4, 1815; m. Dec. 31, 1837, George W. Baker, and has Emma, b. Oct., 1838. Resides in Norfolk, Va.
8. *Calvin*, b. Sept. 30, 1819; m. Dec., 1845, Elizabeth Reed, and has Sarah Frances, b. July 8, 1849. He is a wheelwright in Marcy.
9. *Luther*, b. June 16, 1822; m. Jan. 28, 1846, Cynthia Holmes, and has Martin Luther, b. June 16, 1848. He is a farmer in Floyd.

---

419. RUFUS SHATTUCK, s. of Ezra, (p. 189,) was b. in Leyden, June 20, 1782, where he has lived as a clothier and farmer. He m. 1, Nov. 26, 1801, ANNA DORRELL, b. Oct., 1782, sister of Mary, before mentioned. She d. May 1, 1831, æ. 48 y. 7 m. He m. 2, Oct. 16, 1831, LYDIA DORRELL, b. April 2, 1797.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ANNA DORRELL, BORN IN LEYDEN.

1. *Anna*, b. Sept. 30, 1804; d. Oct. 14, 1814, æ. 10 y. 0 m. 14 d.
2. *Almira*, b. July 13, 1806; m. Socrates Wild, b. March 5, 1803, a clothier in Leyden. She d. June 20, 1830, æ. 23 y. 11 m. 7 d. He d. Sept. 19, 1838, æ. 35 y. 6 m. 14 d. Their only child d. before its father.
3. *Mary*, b. May 27, 1808; m. Nov. 26, 1828, Charles W. Newcomb, b. Nov. 30, 1806; a farmer in Leyden. She d. Dec. 23, 1852, æ. 44 y. 6 m. 26 d. Had, 1. Mary A., b. May 17, 1829, d. May 4, 1830; 2. Susan A., b. Oct. 11, 1834; 3. Jonathan S., b. Jan. 24, 1836; 4. Charles S., b. Aug. 19, 1839; 5. Henry W., b. March 14, 1843; 6. Charlotte N., b. June 16, 1845, d. Sept. 15, 1852; 7. Almira F., b. Dec. 22, 1849.
4. *Rufus W.*, b. Feb. 22, 1810; d. Aug. 30, 1812, æ. 2 y. 6 m. 8 d.
5. *Richard*, b. Oct. 2, 1811. He is a clothier and saw-miller in Clarksburg; m. May 30, 1837, Tryphena H. Nash, b. Aug. 13, 1812. No children.
6. *William*, b. May 8, 1814; d. Sept. 8, 1832, æ. 18 y. 4 m.
7. *Maria L.*, b. July 27, 1824.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LYDIA DORREL, SISTER OF HIS FIRST WIFE, BORN IN LEYDEN.

8. *Laura*, b. Sept. 22, 1832; d. March 18, 1833, æ. 5 m. 26 d.
9. *Rufus*, b. March 2, 1834.
10. *Luther D.*, b. July 27, 1835.
11. *Laura E.*, b. May 20, 1837.
12. *James Ezra*, b. Feb. 6, 1843.

420. Ezra Shattuck, s. of Ezra, (p. 189,) was b. in Leyden, May 16, 1785, and in 1831 removed to Gainesville, then Genesee, now Wyoming Co., N. Y., where he d. June 3, 1834, æ. 49 y. 0 m. 17 d.

He m. March 28, 1806, Sybil Connable. She d. in Gainesville, Nov. 18, 1853. Her father, Samuel Connable, b. in Boston, March 26, 1762, d. in Gainesville, Feb. 2, 1845. Her mother, Susan Frizzell, d. Dec. 2, 1849.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SYBIL CONNABLE, BORN IN LEYDEN.

1. *Alvah P.*, b. Dec. 19, 1806; m. Dec. 2, 1834, Mary Electa Packer.
2. *Samuel H.*, b. Oct. 28, 1808; m. Sept. 22, 1842, Rebecca Zerviah Packer, (p. 189.) He is a farmer in Gainesville, and has Charles Packer, b. Nov. 29, 1845; 2. Mary Electa, b. Oct. 11, 1850.
3. *Sylvia*, b. Sept. 1, 1810; d. in Leyden, Oct. 12, 1811, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 11 d.
4. *Sybil D.*, b. Aug. 23, 1812; m. in Castile, Wyoming Co., Sept. 1, 1834, Daniel T. Curtis. They removed in 1836 to Avon, Mich., where she d. Aug. 9, 1839, æ. 26 y. 9 m. 16 d. Had, 1. Sylvia R., b. Sept. 13, 1835; 2. Sarah E., b. Dec. 29, 1836; 3. Sybil Diana, b. April 29, 1839.
5. *Ezra R.*, b. Aug. 20, 1814; d. at Gainesville, April 1, 1835, æ. 20 y. 7 m. 11 d.; m. May, 1834, and had Sarah P., b. Jan. 22, 1835, d. May, 1835, æ. 4 m.
6. *Alonzo Alexander*, b. Aug. 14, 1816, d. Oct. 28, 1849, æ. 33 y. 2 m. 14 d. He m. Sept., 1838, Hannah M. Porter, and had, 1. Ellen, b. March, 1841; 2. Ezra A., b. June 23, 1844; 3. Sarah, b. Feb. 1848.
7. *Sylvia R.*, b. May 14, 1818; d. Dec. 10, 1837, æ. 19 y. 6 m. 26 d.
8. *Emeline S.*, b. Sept. 2, 1820; d. June 29, 1838, æ. 17 y. 9 m. 27 d.
9. *Mary Ann*, b. July 2, 1822; d. Nov. 22, 1838, æ. 16 y. 4 m. 20 d.
10. *Rufus C.*, b. Sept. 8, 1825; d. a few days old. All 4 d. in Gainesville.

---

421. Luther Shattuck, s. of Ezra, (p. 189,) was b. in Leyden, April 18, 1787, and d. there March 10, 1834, æ. 46 y. 10 m. 22 d. He was a carpenter and millwright, and owned the "Shattuck Mills." His death was occasioned by mortification supervening a wound by a splinter in his little finger, and taking cold by working in the water.

He m. Oct. 19, 1809, Margery Wilbur, b. in Leyden, Dec. 19, 1791, dau. of John Wilbur.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARGERY WILBUR, BORN IN LEYDEN.

1. *Calvin W.*, b. Feb. 15, 1811. He is a trader in Coleraine, and owner and manager of the first cotton manufactory erected in Franklin County. He makes about 1,000,000 yards of printing cloths annually. He is a justice of the peace, and has held other public offices; m. Oct. 14, 1834, Mary Thompson, b. in Coleraine, June 11, 1835, and has had, 1. Charles W., b. March 25, 1837; 2. Luther T., b. Aug. 19, 1840; 3. Therissia E., b. Nov. 14, 1843; 4. John Waldo, b. Aug. 18, 1846.

2. *Dyanthia*, b. May 14, 1812; m. Aug. 24, 1837, Roswell S. Keete, b. Feb. 10, 1811, and succeeds her father as owner of the "Shattuck Mills." Have had, 1. Charles M., b. Sept. 24, 1838; 2. Henry S., b. June 24, 1841; 3. Simon S., b. Aug. 7, 1843.
3. *Cynthia*, b. Sept. 24, 1813; m. Nov. 11, 1834, William Brown, b. in Leyden, July 23, 1806. He is a farmer in Northfield, and has had, 1. Calista M., b. Feb. 11, 1835; 2. Caroline C., b. Nov. 12, 1837; 3. Mary T., b. Sept. 6, 1839; 4. Cynthia S., b. April 8, 1842; 5. John W., b. Nov. 9, 1843; 6. Willard H., b. June 23, 1845; 7. Henry Kirk, b. Sept. 27, 1851.
4. *Charles A.*, b. Feb. 19, 1815; m. Lucinda Gaines. He is in Hillsdale, Mich.
5. *John E.*, b. June 15, 1818; m. Harriet Chapin. He is in Jefferson, Wis.
6. *Elum B.*, b. Sept. 7, 1829. He has been a merchant in Barre.
7. *Simon L.*, b. April 1, 1822; m. March 31, 1844, Elizabeth F. Gaut, b. in Leyden, Nov. 7, 1823, and has had, 1. Martha, b. March 1, 1847; 2. John W., b. Oct. 15, 1849. He has been a merchant, first in Leyden, and now in Greenfield. He was a representative in the Legislature, from Leyden, in 1853.
8. *Nancy E.*, b. Feb. 11, 1825.

---

422. ABEL SHATTUCK, s. of Ezra, (p. 189,) was b. in Leyden, June 11, 1793, and in 1822 removed to Wilna, Jefferson Co., N. Y., where he has since resided as a farmer.

He m. 1, Jan. 15, 1822, AMELIA D. FRIZZELL, dau. of Reuben and Anna Frizzell of Leyden. She d. March 14, 1838, æ. 48.

He m. 2, Aug. 21, 1839, SALLY HASTINGS, b. Dec. 4, 1809.

HIS CHILDREN, BY AMELIA D. FRIZZELL, BORN IN WILNA.

1. *Marquis*, b. Sept. 30, 1822; d. March, 1823, æ. 5 m.
2. *Angeline*, b. April 20, 1824; m. Feb. 19, 1851, Sheldon E. Sperry of Wilna.
3. *Ally M.*, b. July 17, 1825; d. Feb., 1827, æ. 1 y. 7 m.
4. *Ally M.*, b. Sept. 3, 1826; d. April, 1828, æ. 1 y. 8 m.
5. *Almira A.*, b. Sept. 21, 1828; d. April 29, 1838, æ. 9 y. 7 m. 8 d.
6. *Abel E.*, b. Oct. 20, 1843.
7. *Rosina S.*, b. June 11, 1846.
8. *Ashley T.*, b. Aug. 19, 1848.

---

423. JAMES SHATTUCK, s. of Ezra, (p. 189,) was b. in Leyden, Jan. 5, 1799, and in 1824 settled in Wilna; a carpenter and farmer.

He m. 1, Aug., 1818, RACHEL FRIZZELL, b. Aug., 1796. She d. May 6, 1829, æ. 32 y. 9 m.

He m. 2, in 1832, DENCY FRIZZELL, b. June 19, 1801. She d. Oct. 27, 1853, æ. 52 y. 4 m. 8 d.

He m. 3, Dec. 18, 1853, Widow CLEMINA NEWTON.

These three wives were sisters of his brother's wife.

HIS CHILDREN, BY RACHEL FRIZZELL, BORN IN LEYDEN AND WILNA.

1. *Caroline Maria*, b. May 5, 1819; m. Erastus Hatch, a blacksmith of Wilna, and has had, 1. Lucy Jane, b. Sept. 12, 1844; 2. Henry Willard, b. Jan. 12,

1847; 3. Harriet Amelia, b. Jan. 13, 1851; 4 and 5. Erastus and Caroline Maria, twins, b. June 28, 1852. The mother d. Nov., 1852, æ. 33 y. 6 m.

2. *Clemina Amarancy*, b. Dec. 11, 1822. 3. *James*, b. April 13, 1829.

HIS CHILDREN, BY DENCY FRIZZELL, BORN IN WILNA.

4. *Jefferson*, b. Feb. 4, 1835.
5. *Emily*, b. May 4, 1838. 6. *Calvin*, b. May 1, 1842.

---

424. MARY SHATTUCK, dau. of Abel, (p. 191,) b. in Coleraine, April 18, 1794, m. in 1815, IRA DONELSON, b. Aug., 5, 1790. In 1827 they removed from Coleraine to Pontiac, Oakland Co., Mich., where they now reside as farmers. Two of his sons are ministers of the Methodist church.

HER CHILDREN, BY IRA DONALSON, BORN IN COLERAINE AND PONTIAC.

1. *Horace L.*, b. Mar. 30, 1816. 4. *Park S.*, b. April 17, 1825.
2. *Abel S.*, b. Feb. 27, 1818. 5. *Mary A.*, b. July 4, 1830.
3. *Ira Warren*, b. Oct. 11, 1821. 6. *Arza A.*, b. Oct. 2, 1832.

---

425. ABEL SHATTUCK, s. of Abel, (p. 191,) was b. in Coleraine, Oct. 26, 1798, and is a sawmiller and farmer in Bernardston.

He m. in 1826, NANCY MILLER, b. March 15, 1803, dau. of Robert Miller and Nancy Bolton. Mr. Miller was much employed in public business, and d. Dec. 26, 1826, æ. 53.

HIS CHILDREN, BY NANCY MILLER, BORN IN BERNARDSTON.

1. *Nancy M.*, b. Jan. 4, 1828; m. Francis Boylston of Greenfield, and have had Emma C., b. April 1, 1854.
2. *Harvey B.*, b. May 3, 1829; m. Nov. 12, 1853, Ellen A. Hale.
3. *Elizabeth M.*, b. July 8, 1831; m. Jan. 25, 1854, Henry Severance.
4. *Abbie F.*, b. Aug. 29, 1835; m. March 25, 1855, Alanson R. Strickland.
5. *Park D.*, b. June 23, 1841. 6. *Clara A.*, b. Aug. 31, 1846.

---

426. AI SHATTUCK, s. of Abel, (p. 191,) was b. in Coleraine, May 8, 1804. He first settled as a farmer in Leroy, Jefferson Co., N. Y., but in 1837 removed to Hermon, St. Lawrence Co., where he now resides.

He m. Sept. 20, 1826, BETSEY SIXBERRY, b. Nov. 19, 1804.

HIS CHILDREN, BY BETSEY SIXBERRY, BORN IN LEROY AND HERMON.

1. *Milo*, b. Nov. 21, 1827; m. Feb. 18, 1848, Ellen Ethbridge, b. Feb. 15, 1829, and has had, 1. Mary, b. Sept. 24, 1848; 2. James A., b. Dec. 5, 1849; 3. Phylinda, b. Sept. 10, 1851.
2. *Ann Jane*, b. April 21, 1830; m. Jan. 2, 1853, Edmund Paterson.
3. *Silas*, b. June 9, 1832; m. July 8, 1852, Eliza Ann Child.
4. *Lydia*, b. Nov. 27, 1834. 7. *Park Ai*, b. May 8, 1841.
5. *Almira*, b. June 30, 1837. 8. *Caroline Eliz.*, b. Mar. 16, 1843.
6. *Adeline*, b. March 7, 1839. 9. *Sylvia Ann*, b. April 27, 1847.

427. MILO SHATTUCK, s. of Abel, (p. 191,) was b. in Coleraine, March 9, 1806, and in 1834 settled as a farmer in Philadelphia, Jefferson Co., N. Y., but in 1853 removed to Gouverneur, St. Lawrence Co.

He m. 1, in Feb., 1833, PHYLINDA BARRETT of Leroy. She d. Aug. 2, 1834, in childbirth with her first child.

He m. 2, in May, 1835, CAROLINE E. PARSONS, b. Aug. 5, 1807.

1. *Phylinda*, his only child by his first wife, was b. Aug. 2, 1834.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CAROLINE E. PARSONS, BORN IN LEROY.

2. *Charles W.*, b. June 15, 1836.
3. *George P.*, b. Dec. 14, 1838; d. May 8, 1840, æ. 1 y. 4 m. 24 d.
4. *Adeline*, b. Aug. 31, 1841.
5. *Ellen E.*, b. Nov. 3, 1846.

---

428. TRUMAN SHATTUCK, s. of Abel, (p. 191,) was b. in Coleraine, June 18, 1811, and is now a farmer in that town.

He m. 1, Sept. 1835, AMANDA COOLIDGE. She d. Aug. 13, 1840, æ. 24.

He m. 2, Oct. 1841, MARY ANN NOYES of Guilford, Vt. Has,—

1. *Frances*, b. Oct. 23, 1836.
2. *Franklin B.*, b. June 3, 1838.
3. *Truly Ann*, b. April, 1851.

---

429. TRULY SHATTUCK, dau. of Abel, (p. 191,) b. in Coleraine, June 18, 1811; d. in Michigan in 1849, æ. 38 years.

She m. in 1833, DAVID BISHOP, who went to California after her death. Her children are with her friends.

1. *Helen*, b. Jan. 28, 1835; d. 1849, æ. 14.
2. *Ann*, b. Dec. 14, 1837.
3. *Mary*, b. June 26, 1839.
4. *Harriet*, b. Dec. 12, 1841.
5. *Amanda*, b. Oct. 11, 1843.
6. *Lydia*, b. June 6, 1845.
7. *Emeline Truly*, b. Sept. 3, 1848.

---

430. SYLVIA SHATTUCK, dau. of Abel, (p. 191,) b. Sept. 2, 1815; d. in Coleraine, Feb. 20, 1853, æ. 37 y. 5 m. 18 d.

She m. Aug. 31, 1837, GEORGE W. MILLER, b. Feb. 10, 1816, a brother of Nancy Miller, (Family 425.) Had,—

1. *Benjamin F.*, b. June 22, 1838.
2. *Abel*, } b. Sept. 22, 1839; d. Jan., 1853.
3. *Robert*, } Twins; d. Feb., 1853. } These 3 children d. of scarlet fever in 14 days.
4. *Silas*, b. Aug. 17, 1841; d. Feb., 1853.
5. *George W.*, b. July 16, 1845; d. April 7, 1853, æ. 7 y. 8 m. 21 d. He fell into a pan of boiling soap the day before his death.
6. *Sylvanus*, b. Feb. 18, 1853; d. Feb. 22, 1853, æ. 4 days.

431. Joel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 191,) was b. in Chesterfield, Aug. 20, 1786. He is a millwright now in his native town, but has resided in various other places.

He m. Sally Pomeroy, b. Nov. 11, 1788. She d. in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., July 11, 1825, æ. 36 y. 8 m. Had,—

1. *Merrick*, b. in Worthington, Dec. 18, 1809; m. Sept. 26, 1832, Diana Westfall. He was a merchant and farmer, and d. in Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., much respected, April 3, 1852, æ. 42 y. 3 m. 15 d. Had, 1. Spencer, b. May 23, 1834; 2. Mark, b. Jan. 3, 1836; 3. William, b. Sept. 14, 1838; 4. Sarah, b. July 15, 1841; 5. Helen, b. Dec. 26, 1843; 6. Mary, b. Oct. 11, 1845, d. Feb. 14, 1847, æ. 1 y. 4 m. 3 d.
2. *Betsey*, b. in Chesterfield, Nov. 16, 1811; m. Dec. 17, 1833, Melancthon W. Hill, b. in Sharsal, N. Y., July 16, 1808. He is a farmer, and in 1846 removed to Spring Prairie, Walworth Co., Wis., and in 1850 to Dell Prairie, Adams Co., 20 miles north of Fort Winnebago. They have had, 1. Sarah, b. Nov. 30, 1834, m. July 4, 1852, Samuel D. Jackson; 2. Burnham, b. March 19, 1837, d. April 1, 1837, æ. 11 d.; 3. Thankful, b. June 30, 1839; 4. Merrick S., b. Nov. 22, 1842; 5. Jane S., b. April 8, 1847.

---

432. David Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 192,) was b. in Conway, April 22, 1776, and about 1797 settled as a farmer in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., where he d. Jan. 10, 1811, æ. 34 y. 8 m. 18 d.

He m. March 28, 1799, Martha Smith, b. in Conway, Aug. 25, 1777, dau. of Elisha Smith, b. in Hatfield, Oct. 24, 1739, and Abigail Church, b. in Hadley, March 7, 1738. She m. 2, Sept. 15, 1814, Jeduthan Newton, and removed to Preston, Chenango Co., where she d. April, 1846, æ. 68 y. 8 m. She had 3 children by Mr. Newton; Olive, b. July 3, 1815; Abigail Maria, b. July 17, 1817; Jeduthan, b. June 3, 1819.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARTHA SMITH, BORN IN NORWICH.

1. *Leroy*, b. March 9, 1800; farmer in Norwich; m. 1, Sept. 16, 1822, Mehitable Cook, b. in Coventry, Ct., March 1, 1797. She d. May 1, 1831, æ. 34 y. 2 m. He m. 2, Jan. 26, 1832, Jerusha Cook, a twin sister of Mehitable. She d. June 17, 1850, æ. 53 y. 3 m. 16 d. He m. 3, Mary C. Lewis, widow of Thomas Lewis, b. Nov. 30, 1810. He has had, 1. David, b. Aug. 22, 1832, d. Sept., 1835, æ. 12; 2. John S., b. May 26, 1827, d. Sept., 1835; 3. George, b. June 17, 1829, d. Jan., 1835; 4. child, b. May 3, 1833, d. same month; 5. Martha L., b. Jan. 10, 1852; 6. Mary, b. Sept. 1, 1853.
2. *Betsey*, b. Aug. 30, 1802; d. Nov. 7, 1805, æ. 3 y. 2 m. 7 d.
3. *Alvin*, b. Feb. 21, 1805; d. Aug. 4, 1805, æ. 5 m. 13 d.
4. *Philena*, b. Nov. 5, 1806; d. Aug. 6, 1807, æ. 9 m. 1 d.
5. *John*, b. Aug. 30, 1808; d. Feb. 16, 1809, æ. 5 m. 16 d.
6. *John*, b. Mar. 18, 1810; m. Sept. 23, 1833, Mary Knapp, b. Nov. 10, 1813,

dau. of George and Mary Knapp. He has had, 1. David, b. July 26, 1834; 2. Mary Frances, b. Nov. 17, 1839. He is a large farmer in Norwich, and a leading man in the county.

---

433. Ephraim Shattuck, s. of John, (p. 192,) was b. in Conway, Oct. 11, 1782; and settled as a farmer in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y. He d. Aug. 19, 1830, æ. 47 y. 10 m. 8 d.

He m. Sarah Hill, b. Dec. 22, 1778; and had,—

1. *Joseph H.*, b. Sept. 14, 1807.
2. *Betsey*, b. April 21, 1809; d. Aug. 15, 1849, æ. 40 y. 3 m. 24 d.
3. *Harriet*, b. Feb. 5, 1811.
4. *Alvira*, b. Sept. 4, 1815.
5. *Lucy*, b. June 12, 1818; d. Dec. 7, 1823, æ. 5 y. 5 m. 25 d.
6. *Lucy Ann*, b. July 15, 1825.
7. *Ruth Melvina*, b. June 3, 1829.

DESCENDANTS OF THE YOUNGER PEPPERELL BRANCHES.

434. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 195,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 17, 1781, and removed with his father to Springfield, Vt. In 1816 he settled in Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y. From thence he removed first to Ohio, and afterwards to Line Mills, Crawford Co., Pa., where he now resides. He has been post-master of the place. He married in Vermont, and has had,—

1. *Horatio*, a farmer in Jefferson, Ashtabula Co., Ohio. Has 1 daughter.
2. *Lorenzo D.*, a sash and blind manufacturer in Line Mills. Has had 6 children, 4 of whom, 2 sons and 2 daughters, are now living; 2 have died.
3. *Frederick*, a trader in Sadsbury, Crawford Co., Pa. Has 1 daughter.
4. *A daughter*, married and settled in Southern Ohio; d. leaving 1 child.
5. *A daughter*, married a house-joiner, but has no children.

---

435. Daniel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 195,) b. in Pepperell, July 18, 1783, was a cooper in Springfield until 1816, and in Boston until 1847, when he removed to Line Mills, Crawford Co., Pa.

He m. Louisa D. Organ. She d. in Boston, Jan. 16, 1844, æ. 47. Had,—

1. *Samuel*, b. Aug. 17, 1810; a printer in Boston; m. March 24, 1836, Susan N. Rumrill, b. Nov. 30, 1818, and has had, 1. Susan V., b. Feb. 16, 1837; 2. Samuel W., b. Nov. 30, 1839; 3. George W., b. June 15, 1840; 4. Joseph H., b. Sept. 5, 1842; 5. Ida G., b. Nov. 7, 1845; 6. Benj. T., b. Dec. 1, 1850.
2. *Charles F.*, b. Dec. 22, 1813. He has resided in Boston and Kittery, Me., now in Gardner, Mass.; m. 1, Nov. 3, 1834, Martha Foye of Portland, b. Aug. 16, 1816. She d. April 26, 1839, æ. 22 y. 8 m. 10 d. He m. 2, Sept. 4, 1841, Jane B. Remick of Portsmouth, b. Aug. 18, 1818. He has had, 1. Louisa, b. May 4, 1835, d. July 6, 1841; 2. Charles Henry, b. Dec. 20, 1836, d. Jan. 18, 1837; 3. Charles F., b. Feb. 13, 1838; 4. Martha Jane, b. July 28, 1842; 5. Marshall R., b. May 4, 1844; 6. Jacob R., b. July 28, 1846; 7. Ada Louisa, b. July 7, 1853.

3. *William G.*, b. Sept. 23, 1815; chairmaker in Boston; m. March 17, 1841, Eliza R. Clark of Boston, b. April 30, 1816, and has had, 1. Lucy Elizabeth, b. Dec. 23, 1846; 2. Sarah Louisa, b. Feb. 28, 1849.
4. *James B.*, b. Aug. 7, 1817; resides in Boston.
5. *John H.*, b. Dec. 2, 1821; m. Nov. 15, 1843, Mary E. Cook of Boston, b. May 28, 1827, and has had, 1. Charles H., b. Nov. 23, 1844; 2. Emma E., b. March 3, 1846, d. same day; 3. Mary E., b. Sept. 10, 1848; 4. Ella C., b. Sept. 13, 1850, d. Feb., 1852.

---

436. Hartwell Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 195,) b. in Pepperell, Feb. 19, 1788, removed with his father to Springfield, Vt. He settled first in Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y., but removed to Norwich, Canada West, where he now lives, together with his children, as extensive farmers.

He m. Mercy Safford, b. in Rockingham, Vt., May 10, 1788, dau. of Philip Safford and Elizabeth Bigelow, and has had,—

1. *George N.*, b. Dec. 6, 1813; m. Cynthia Heath, and has, 1. Millicent; 2. Angeline; 3. George.
2. *Noah*, b. May 10, 1814; d. May 10, 1814, a few hours old.
3. *Lucretia*, b. April 6, 1815; m. Edmund Bearss, and has had, 1. Elizabeth; 2. Henrietta; 3. Edgar, (deceased;) 4. Mary Ellen; 5. Emma Frances.
4. *Hiram S.*, b. Jan. 21, 1817; m. Phebe Fuller, and has, 1. Charlotte E.; 2. Emily L., (deceased;) 3. Lucinda E.; 4. Phebe E.
5. *Elliott*, b. Sept. 15, 1819; d. Nov., 1820, æ. 1 y. 2 m.
6. *Harriet*, b. March 4, 1822; m. John Miller, and has, 1. Albert; 2. Amelia; 3. Marcia E.
7. *Joseph E.*, b. Feb. 14, 1824; m. Margaret McInnes, and has, 1. Hartwell A.; 2. Agnes Lorenzo; 3. Edgar Marshall.
8. *Elizabeth*, b. April 7, 1826; d. Sept., 1826, æ. 5 months.

---

437. Clementina Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 195,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 4, 1791, and d. in Springfield, Vt., Dec. 27, 1852, æ. 61 y. 3 m. 23 d.

She m. Nov., 1818, David Marble Merritt, b. in Scituate, May 30, 1789. He first settled in Dorchester, but, about 1820, removed to Springfield, Vt., where he d. Aug. 21, 1845, æ. 56 y. 3. m. 18 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY DAVID M. MERRITT, BORN IN DORCHESTER AND SPRINGFIELD.

1. *George*, b. in Dorchester, Aug. 24, 1819; m. March 30, 1846, Lucina Haselton of Andover, Vt. He resides in Springfield.
2. *Mary Ann*, b. in Springfield, Aug. 29, 1822.
3. *Clementina*, b. Nov. 25, 1825; m. Nov. 17, 1854, Sewall Haselton of Andover, Vt.
4. *Thomas Marble*, b. April 30, 1831.

438. Roxanna Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 195,) b. in Pepperell, April 3, 1796, m. Nov. 9, 1817, Samuel Litchfield, b. in Scituate, May 29, 1791. He is a ship carpenter, and they now live in Hingham.

1. *Caleb Lincoln*, b. Oct. 7, 1818; m. Oct. 22, 1840, Mary S. Litchfield of Scituate. He is a brass founder in East Boston.
2. *Samuel H.*, b. Oct. 11, 1820. Brass founder in East Boston.
3. *Hartwell*, b. Nov. 3, 1821; m. Joan Hiland. She d. Oct. 25, 1854.
4. *Charles A.*, } b. Nov. 23, 1826. He is in California.
5. *Roxanna*, } Twins. m. Washburn Turner of Weymouth.
6. *Harvey Tho.*, b. Oct. 29, 1830; m. Mary Ann Fletcher. He is in East Boston.
7. *William*, b. Nov., 1833. 8. *George Washington*, b. Feb. 22, 1837.

439. Stephen Shattuck, s. of Stephen, (p. 195,) was b. in Pep., Aug. 10, 1785. He is a farmer, and has lived in Francistown, N. H., Marlborough, Mass., Boylston, (his present residence,) and in several other places. His 3 eldest children were b. in Marlborough, the youngest in Northborough.

He m. 1, at North Reading, March, 1816, Hannah Carter, dau. of —— Carter and —— Stevens. She d. at Northborough, Aug. 8, 1824.

He m. 2, at Northborough, Jan., 1841, Dolly Longley, d. Feb. 14, 1794, widow of Ira B. Longley, and dau. of —— Carter and Dolly Jones.

1. *Miranda N.*, b. Jan. 25, 1818; m. at Dubuque, Iowa, Jan. 11, 1841, Joseph W. Holt, formerly of Reading, Mass., now a merchant in Iowa city, Iowa. Has had, 1. Oscar W., b. April 23, 1843; 2. Hannah M., b. Oct. 10, 1845; 3. Miriam, b. May 3, 1848; 4. Lyman E., b. Sept. 27, 1853.
2. *Elijah C.*, b. Aug. 27, 1820; m. at Berlin, Sept. 25, 1848, Olive Colburn Wheeler, b. April 4, 1829, dau. of Levi Wheeler and Olive Colburn. He is a carpenter in Berlin, and has George Marshall, b. Jan. 19, 1850.
3. *Hannah A.*, b. May 18, 1822; d. at St. Louis, Mo., June 2, 1839, æ. 16 y. 11 m. 20 d.
4. *Stephen A.*, b. June 12, 1824. He is a merchant at Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

440. Jesse Shattuck, s. of Stephen, (p. 195,) b. in Pepperell, Nov. 14, 1788, has resided in Francistown, Boston, Lowell, Worcester, and Hartford. He m. April 5, 1819, Harriet Williams, b. March 21, 1797, dau. of Jason Williams, and has had,—

1. *Mary A. F.*, b. April 23, 1820; m. Ephraim Wood of Bury, Canada East.
2. *Wm. Henry*, b. Feb. 7, 1822; m. May 1, 1843, Sarah Louden.
3. *Granville D.*, b. Jan. 12, 1824; m. Feb. 18, 1845, Caroline Gear.
4. *Harriet W.*, b. Mar. 19, 1826; d. July 19, 1826, æ. 4 m.
5. *Franklin W.*, b. Sept. 1, 1827. 6. *Lyman P.*, b. Aug. 23, 1829.
7. *Aaron Draper*, b. March 9, 1832; a portrait painter in New York.
8. *Geo. Washington*, b. March 7, 1835. 9. *Joseph A.*, b. July 17, 1838.

441. Betsey Shattuck, dau. of Stephen, (p. 195,) b. Oct. 8, 1790, in Pepperell, m. July 4, 1817, William Lord, b. Sept. 22, 1785, s. of Wm. Lord, a farmer in Francistown, and has had,—

1. *William Alfred*, b. April 15, 1818.
2. *Elizabeth Anstiss*, b. Feb. 22, 1820; d. Dec. 26, 1848, æ. 29 y. 10 m. 4 d.
3. *Willard Monroe*, b. March 4, 1822; d. May 7, 1827, æ. 5 y. 2 m. 3 d.
4. *Charles Gilman*, b. July 20, 1824; d. Sept. 29, 1832, æ. 8 y. 2 m. 9 d.
5. *Emily Frances*, b. Oct. 8, 1826; m. Oct. 11, 1848, William A. Crusy, b. in Marblehead, Sept. 12, 1818, a shipmaster in the East India trade.
6. *Susan Caroline*, b. Nov. 1, 1831; d. Aug. 29, 1832, æ. 9 m. 28 d.

---

442. Polly Shattuck, dau. of Stephen, (p. 195,) b. in Pepperell, March 14, 1794, m. June 21, 1821, Abner Savage, b. July 4, 1794, s. of Dea. Nathan Savage of Francistown, where he resides as a farmer, and has had,—

1. *Miranda S.*, b. April 17, 1822; m. April 30, 1840, Smith P. Davidson of Nashua, b. April 17, 1812, s. of Tho. Davidson of Windham, N. H.; a farmer in Windham.
2. *Albert L.*, b. May 21, 1824; m. Margaret J. Dow; resides in East Cambridge.
3. *Adeline M.*, b. June 5, 1826; m. Dec. 25, 1848, Ephraim Dockham of Boston, b. in Frankfort, Me., May 13, 1822, s. of Ephraim Dockham.
4. *Harriet N.*, b. Aug. 13, 1828; d. Sept. 21, 1844, æ. 16 y. 1 m. 8 d.
5. *Catharine E.*, b. Nov. 13, 1833.
6. *Infant*, b. April 10, d. May 23, 1836, æ. 1 m. 13 d.

---

443. Edmund Shattuck, s. of Stephen, (p. 195,) was b. in Pepperell, Sept. 5, 1797, and resides in Francistown.

He m. 1, Feb. 5, 1824, Susan Lord, b. 1799, dau. of William Lord of Francistown. She d. Dec. 9, 1825, æ. 26.

He m. 2, April, 1827, Polly Lord, sister of Susan. She d. May 19, 1827, æ. 38.

He m. 3, May 9, 1828, Olive Stevens, dau. of Samuel Stevens. All his children except one were by his 3d wife.

1. *Susan C.*, b. ; d. July 6, 1826, æ. 1 y.
2. *Child*, b. May 27, 1829; d. unnamed same day.
3. *Francis E.*, b. March 3, 1830.
4. *Adeline*, b. Aug. 15, 1831.
5. *George*, b. July 4, 1833; d. March 8, 1834, æ. 8 m. 4 d.
6. *Hartwell*, b. Oct. 17, 1934.
7. *John L.*, b. Dec. 15, 1836.
8. *Abby E.*, b. Nov. 15, 1838.
9. *Charlotte A.*, b. April 10, 1840.
10. *George A.*, b. Nov. 29, 1843.
11. *Sidney M.*, b. Feb. 15, 1844.

---

444. Willard Shattuck, b. in Francistown, June 20, 1801, settled in 1831 as a stone mason in West Dedham.

He m. April 15, 1828, ELIZABETH FULLER, b. April 27, 1804. Has had,—

1. *Francis Willard*, b. Dec. 29, 1828.
2. *Timothy Fuller*, b. Mar. 12, 1831.
3. *Charles Fuller*, b. Feb. 25, 1834; d. Nov. 8, 1836, æ. 2 y. 8 m. 13 d.
4. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 25, 1836; d. May 5, 1852, æ. 16 y. 2 m. 10 d.
5. *Martha Maria*, b. Oct. 20, 1839.
6. *Edward*, b. Sept. 9, 1841.
7. *Albert*, b. Jan. 13, 1845.

---

445. LUTHER SHATTUCK, Esq., s. of Benjamin, (p. 197,) was b. in Brookline, N. H., July 4, 1802. In 1838 he removed to Haverhill, Mass., and now owns and manages mills in that town. While in Brookline he held various town offices, was coroner, and a justice of the peace.

He m. Jan. 2, 1836, LOUISA HOLT, b. in Andover, Aug. 30, 1807, dau. of Rev. Jacob Holt and Mary Frye.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LOUISA HOLT, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Jacob H.*, b. June 9, 1827.
2. *Enoch*, b. Feb. 15, 1829; d. June 28, 1838, æ. 9 y. 4 m. 13 d.
3. *Luther P.*, b. Jan. 4, 1831.
4. *Kendall*, b. Nov. 12, 1832.
5. *Mary Louisa*, b. Oct. 13, 1834.
6. *Josephine*, b. Sept. 13, 1836.

---

446. ALPHEUS SHATTUCK, Esq., s. of Benjamin, (p. 197,) was b. in Brookline, Oct. 15, 1805, and now resides there as a farmer and sawmiller. He has held various town offices; been a justice of the peace; and represented the town several years in the Legislature.

He m. April 1, 1822, CLARINDA WALLACE, b. in Brookline, July 1, 1799, dau. of Matthew Wallace and Betsey McIntosh.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CLARINDA WALLACE, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Mary Jane*, b. June 9, 1823; m. April 30, 1844, Harvard Perry Bosworth.
2. *Eliza Ann*, b. Jan. 2. 1825; m. May 19, 1850, Nathaniel Hobart of Brookline.
3. *Benjamin*, b. Jan. 20, 1831.
4. *Lucelia Parker*, b. March 6, 1833.

---

447. ASIA SHATTUCK, s. of Moses, (p. 197,) was b. in Brookline, Sept. 28, 1804, where he d. April 8, 1842, æ. 37 y. 6 m. 10 d.

He m. in 1828, JANE WALLACE, b. Nov. 25, 1807, sister of Clarinda, above mentioned. She d. July 6, 1842, æ. 34 y. 7 m. 11 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY JANE WALLACE, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *James Kilburn*, b. Nov. 28, 1828; d. March 20, 1848, æ. 19 y. 3 m. 22 d.
2. *Achsah*, b. Jan. 1, 1830; d. May 19, 1853, æ. 23 y. 4 m. 18 d.
3. *Henry Milton*, b. Oct. 8, 1831; d. April 3, 1852, æ. 20 y. 5 m. 25 d.
4. *John Hutchinson*, b. April 23, 1833.
5. *William Wallace*, b. April 25, 1835; d. Sept. 9, 1853, æ. 18 y. 4 m. 14 d.
6. *Charles*, b. Sept. 30, 1836.

(All by consumption.)

448. Nathaniel Shattuck, Esq., s. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) was b. in Temple, N. H., Feb. 27, 1774, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1801. He read law two years with Hon. Benjamin J. Gilbert of Hanover, N. H., and afterwards with Hon. Timothy Bigelow of Groton, Mass., and, in 1804, was admitted to the bar in Middlesex County. He has been engaged in his profession in Milford, Amherst and Mason Village, in Hillsborough Co., N. H. The failure of his eyesight has incapacitated him for active business for several years past; and he now resides in Lancaster, Mass. We are indebted to him for much valuable information concerning the family and descendants of his father.

He m. 1, June 15, 1806, Mary Wallace, b. in Temple, April 5, 1790, dau. of Hon. James Wallace and Betsey Kimball of Milford. She d. June 3, 1812, æ. 22 y. 1 m. 28 d.

He m. 2, April 4, 1816, Sally Stanley, b. in Amherst, N. H., July 25, 1789, dau. of Samuel Stanley and Jane Seaton.

HIS ONLY CHILD, BY MARY WALLACE, BORN IN MILFORD.

1. *Ann Jane*, b. May 12, 1809; m. Aug. 13, 1829, B. F. Wallace, Esq. of Antrim, and afterwards principal of an Academy in Bedford, N. H. She d. Aug. 16, 1847, æ. 38 y. 3 m. 4 d. Had 8 children. He now resides in Manchester, N. H.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SALLY STANLEY, BORN IN ———.

2. *Mary Wallace*, b. Mar. 28, 1817; d. March 6, 1819, æ. 1 y. 11 m. 8 d.
3. *Algernon Parker*, b. Feb. 15, 1819; m. July 17, 1851, Caroline Sweet, b. in Wolcott, N. Y., July 5, 1829, dau. of William Sweet and Harriet Bisbee of Newark, N. Y. Has Grace Darling, b. Sept. 3, 1853. He has been a teacher of penmanship in various places, and is now (1854) at the New England Normal Institute in Lancaster, Mass.
4. *Catharine Kimball*, b. Dec. 15, 1823; m. in Boston, April 20, 1848, Rev. Aaron W. Chaffin, formerly professor of languages at New Hampton, N. H., and now pastor of the First Baptist Church in Danvers, Mass. They have had, 1. Lucius Willard, b. Oct. 14, 1849, d. May 13, 1852, æ. 2 y. 6 m. 29 d.; 2. Catharine Porter, b. March 22, 1852; 3. Herman Stuart, b. July 11, 1853.
5. *George Freeman*, b. Oct. 9, 1825; d. Dec. 10, 1827, æ. 2 y. 2 m. 1 d.
6. *Henry Campbell*, b. Aug. 9, 1827; d. April 6, 1828, æ. 7 m. 27 d.
7. *George Henry*, b. Dec. 9, 1830. Teacher of penmanship in Western N. York.

---

449. Parker Shattuck, s. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) was b. in Temple, July 10, 1777, and on the 10th of June, 1801, settled in Weston, Windsor Co., Vt., where he now resides as a wealthy farmer upon the place he first occupied.

He m. Nov. 16, 1797, Sally Spafford, b. in Temple, Nov. 18, 1780, dau. of Eldad Spafford, a native of Rowley, Mass., and

Lucy Spaulding, a native of Townsend. She d. in Weston, Dec. 11, 1851, æ. 71 y. 0 m. 23 d.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SALLY SPAFFORD, BORN IN TEMPLE AND WESTON.

1. *Sally*, b. Jan. 29, 1799; m. 1, Dec. 4, 1823, Orin Peck, a farmer of Weston. He was b. in Cavendish, and d. in Weston, Feb. 18, 1840. They had, 1. Orin H., b. June 24, 1825, d. April 27, 1828, æ. 2 y. 10 m. 3 d.; 2. James F., b. Jan. 20, 1827, m. March 20, 1852, Sylvia White, b. in Weston. May 21, 1821. (They have Phylinda, b. Oct. 21, 1852, and Sarah, b. Dec. 20, 1853.) 3. Sarah J., b. Feb. 10, 1822, d. July 6, 1844, æ. 22 y. 4 m. 26 d.; 4. Shattuck P., b. March 5, 1831; 5. Lucy M., b. Nov. 22, 1833; 6. Artemas O., b. Feb. 10, 1835; 7. Mary E., b. May 28, 1840. Sally, the mother, m. 2, Lemuel Abbott, a farmer of Windham, Vt., b. April 1, 1799.
2. *Parker*, b. Dec. 14, 1800; a farmer in Weston; m. Dec. 1, 1827, Nancy Jewett, b. in Temple, May 12, 1804. They have had, 1. a son, b. Oct. 15, 1828, d. 4 hours old; 2. Nancy Ann, b. Nov. 15, 1829; 3. Mary Jane, b. May 3, 1832, m. Nov. 10, 1853, Lucius Burton, a farmer of Weston, and have Sidney L., b. Aug. 18, 1854; 4. Fernando P., b. Jan. 7, 1834, (in Boston in 1855;) 5. Rhoda M., b. Nov. 8, 1836, d. Jan. 29, 1843, æ. 6 y. 2 m. 21 d.; 6. Elizabeth H., b. Sept. 3, 1841; 7. Sarah V., b. May 15, 1846; 8. Flora B., b. Dec. 20, 1849.
3. *Lucy*, b. Feb. 16, 1803; m. 1, March, 1823, James Foster, b. in Temple, and a farmer in Weston, where he d. Dec. 16, 1843. She m. 2, March 20, 1845, Rev. Daniel Packer of Mount Holly, Vt., b. in Guilford, Sept. 23, 1786. They have had Daniel Judson S., b. Sept. 2, 1846.
4. *Ralph Russ*, b. May 6, 1805; d. March 16, 1806, æ. 10 m. 10 d.
5. *Daniel Spafford*, b. Jan. 23, 1807; a farmer in Weston; m. April 5, 1838, Lucy M. Abbott, b. in Weston, Sept. 13, 1808. They have had, 1. William Harrison, b. June 13, 1840, d. May 15, 1844, æ. 3 y. 11 m. 2 d.; 2. George Abbott, b. Feb. 18, 1842, d. Feb. 11, 1844, æ. 1 y. 11 m. 23 d.; 3. Ann Jane, b. Aug. 11, 1845; 4. Anthony, b. Dec. 19, 1849.
6. *Ashley*, b. Feb. 13, 1809; a farmer in Weston; m. March 6, 1834, Elvira Sawyer, b. in Mount Holly, Feb. 1, 1813. They have had, 1. Lucy E., b. June 30, 1835, m. Sept. 16, 1842, Putney S. Hannum, an axe-maker in Weston, and have Della E., b. Sept., 1854; 2. Daniel A., b. May 25, 1838; 3. Frederick A., b. Feb. 3, 1840; 4. Abby Jane, b. July 16, 1847; 5. Adeline P., b. Jan. 7, 1855.
7. *Clark*, b. Feb. 13, 1811; a farmer in Weston; m. Dec. 11, 1837, Louisa Sawyer, b. in Mount Holly, Sept. 11, 1810. They have had, 1. Harrison C., b. Nov. 12, 1840; 2. Francelia L., b. April 2, 1844; 3. Franklin B., b. Nov. 28, 1845; 4. George W., b. Feb. 23, 1847; 5. Jewett W., b. Nov. 18, 1848.
8. *Moriah*, b. April 12, 1815; d. in Weston, Jan. 23, 1835, three days after the birth of her children, æ. 19 y. 9 m. 11 d. She m. Daniel Wait, a farmer of Weston, b. April 26, 1813, and had twin sons, b. Jan. 20, 1835, Daniel S., who d. one week, and John S., d. two weeks, old.
9. *Andrew Jackson*, d. Feb. 2, 1817; a farmer in Weston; m. Nov. 9, 1839, Betsey G. Hamilton, b. in Weston, Feb. 9, 1820. They have had, 1. a

daughter, b. Feb. 9, 1840, d. 5 months old; 2. Andrew, b. April 30, 1841; 3. Parker, b. Jan. 13, 1845; 4. Ara, b. Aug. 3, 1846; 5. Winfield, b. Feb. 6, 1852; 6. Betsey E., b. May 1, 1853.

10. *Virtue*, b. March 17, 1819; d. March 27, 1827, æ. 8 y. 0 m. 10 d.

---

450. Hannah Shattuck, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) was b. in Temple, May 30, 1779, and d. in Landgrave, Bennington Co., Vt., Dec. 5, 1851, æ. 72 y. 6 m. 5 days.

She m. Nathan Richardson of Temple, who settled in Landgrave, where he d. before 1846, the precise date not ascertained.

HER CHILDREN, BY NATHAN RICHARDSON, BORN IN ———.

1. *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 28, 1798. He is a merchant in Philadelphia; 9 children.
2. *Ralph*, b. Aug. 19, 1800; m. Abigail Child; 9 children.
3. *Diantha*, b. Oct. 9, 1803; m. George Wheeler of Danby, Vt.; 5 children.
4. *Dorothy*, b. Mar. 25, 1806; m. Moody Roby of Peru, Vt.; 11 children.
5. *Nathan*, b. May 5, 1808; carpenter in Philadelphia; 5 children.
6. *Catharine*, b. Dec. 5, 1810; m. Seth Cook of Granville, Vt.; 8 children.
7. *Roxanna*, b. Jan. 30, 1812; m. Joseph Warren of Peru; d. April 1, 1843.
8. *Cyrus*, b. July 1, 1814; d. Oct. 6, 1814, æ. 3 m. 15 d.
9. *Lewis*, b. Oct. 16, 1815; d. Jan. 1, 1823, æ. 7 y. 2 m. 15 d.
10. *Franklin*, b. Oct. 6, 1817; m. ———.
11. *Mary Ann*, b. Jan. 14, 1820.

---

451. Catharine Shattuck, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) was b. in Temple, March 11, 1781, and now resides in Charlestown, N. H.

She m. May 5, 1799, George Kimball, b. in Temple, July 6, 1775. He first settled in Temple, but in 1806 or 7 removed to Mason Village, where he d. June 16, 1813, æ. 37 y. 11 m. 10 d. He and all his sons have been blacksmiths.

HER CHILDREN, BY GEORGE KIMBALL, BORN IN TEMPLE AND MASON.

1. *George*, b. Jan. 23, 1800; m. Nov., 1823, Abigail Bisbee of Springfield, Vt., b. Oct. 23, 1801, and have had, 1. George, b. Oct. 3, 1824; 2. Maria, b. July 14, 1827; 3. Francis John, b. Aug. 24, 1837.
2. *Brooks*, b. Jan. 14, 1802. He lived first in Springfield, Vt., and after 1835 in Charlestown, N. H.; m. Aug. 14, 1827, Priscilla Vinal Bisbee of Springfield, b. Nov. 23, 1809. They have had, 1. Charles Carroll, b. Oct. 2, 1829; 2. Abbie Kate, b. Nov. 23, 1834; 3. Henry Clark, b. March 22, 1837; 4. Ellen Cynthia, b. Feb. 12, 1846.
3. *Prescott*, b. Feb. 11, 1804; d. May 1, 1806, æ. 2 y. 2 m. 20 d.
4. *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 11, 1806; d. March 6, 1806, æ. 25 days.
5. *Prescott*, b. May 11, 1807; settled in North Chelmsford, Mass., where he d. Jan. 31, 1835, æ. 27 y. 8 m. 20 d. He m. Mary Spaulding of Wilton, b. Jan. 24, 1810, and had, 1. George Prescott, b. Feb., 1830; 2. Edwin, b. Jan., 1832.
6. *Timothy Dakin*, b. Nov. 11, 1809, and resides in Claremont, N. H.; m. 1,

Nov., 1833, Almira Ridout of Wilton, b. July, 1808. She d. Aug., 1834, æ. 26 y. 1 m. He m. 2, Jane A. Mann of Claremont, b, in 1813, d. Feb. 22, 1841, æ. 28 y. He m. 3, Dec., 1841, Caroline M. Mitchel, b. 1822. Had by his 2d wife, 1. Elizabeth Alice, b. Oct. 12, 1836; 2. Catharine Jane, b. Sept. 28, 1839.

7. *Clark*, b. Feb. 29, 1812; d. March 23, 1812, æ. 23 days.
8. *Henry Isaacs*, b. April 11, 1813, and now resides in Weston, Vt. He m. March 3, 1840, his cousin Dolly Wheeler, b. in Lyndeborough, Dec. 14, 1814, (see p. 342,) and have had, 1. Lydia Anna, b. April 28, 1841; 2. Alice Wheeler, b. Oct. 8, 1848; 3. Jane, b. Jan. 7, 1851, d. April 11, 1854, æ. 3 y. 3 m. 4 d.

---

452. Oliver Shattuck, Esq., s. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) was b. in Temple, Feb. 10, 1785. He is a farmer, and in 1811 removed to Bakersfield, Franklin Co., Vt.; in 1820 to Jericho, Chittenden Co., Vt.; in 1823 to Malone, the capital of Franklin Co., N. Y.; and in 1828 again to Bakersfield. He has commanded a military company, held various town offices, been a justice of the peace, and for the last 8 years President of the Academical Institute in Bakersfield.

He m. 1, Nov. 8, 1808, Sally Start of Temple, b. March 28, 1784.

He m. 2, in 1842, Lucinda Spaulding of Temple.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SALLY START, BORN IN ———.

1. *Mary W.*, b. Sept. 18, 1809; m. June 28, 1828, Asa Dean, a farmer of Bakersfield. She d. May 27, 1851. Had 6 children.
2. *Jerusha*, b. Feb. 19, 1811; m. July 27, 1827, Thomas W. Scott, a farmer and mason in Bakersfield.
3. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 25, 1813; d. March 10, 1813, æ. 13 days.
4. *Sarah R.*, b. Feb. 19, 1814; m. Jan. 8, 1835, Nathaniel Willet.
5. *Phylinda E.*, b. Jan. 14, 1817; m. July 6, 1843, Asahel B. Parmlee, Esq., an attorney at law at Malone, Franklin Co., N. Y.
6. *Catharine S.*, b. June 28, 1820; d. Sept. 17, 1820, æ. 2 m. 19 d.
7. *Dolly R.*, b. June 8, 1822; d. April 9, 1824, æ. 1 y. 10 m. 1 d.
8. *Erasmus D.*, b. Dec. 31, 1824; graduated with high rank at the University of Vermont in Burlington, in 1828, read law, and in 1852 was admitted to the bar in New York; m. Sarah Ann Strong of Fletcher, Vt., and in 1853 emigrated to Oregon Territory, and was principal of a female seminary in Oregon City, and is now Professor of Ancient Languages, in the Pacific University at Tualatin.

---

453. Polly Shattuck, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) was b. in Temple, Jan. 1, 1787, and d. in Wilton, N. H., Oct. 10, 1841, æ. 54 y. 9 m. 9 d.

She m. Dec. 12, 1808, Aaron Kimball Putnam, b. in Wilton, Jan. 11, 1784. He has been a carpenter in his native town until recently, but now devotes his time principally to farming. His father, Moses Putnam, was b. in Danvers, Mass., graduated at Harvard College in 1759, studied divinity, but was never ordained. He was employed principally in teaching. He m. Rebecca Kimball of Boxford, and, in 1775, removed to Wilton, where he d. in 1801, æ. 61.

HER CHILDREN, BY AARON K. PUTNAM, BORN IN WILTON.

1. *Mary Russ*, b. Sept. 17, 1809; d. Oct. 10, 1838, æ. 29 y. 0 m. 23 d.
2. *Evelina*, b. May 31, 1811; m. April 22, 1832, William Emerson, a carpenter of Wilton, and has had, 1. Sumner B., b. Feb. 25, 1834; 2. Charles A., b. Feb. 6, 1837; 3. Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1841, d. May 8, 1844, æ. 4 y. 3 m. 12 d.; 4. Martha, b. April 25, 1843; 5. Henry L., b. Feb. 6, 1845; 6. Willis K., b. April 10, 1849; 7. Mary E., b. Aug. 13, 1851.
3. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 15, 1813; m. Dec. 25, 1834, John Mills, a shoe-merchant in Milford. Has, 1. Sarah N., b. Dec. 15, 1835; 2. George T., b. Nov. 8, 1840; 3. Charles W., b. Jan. 28, 1844.
4. *Aaron K.*, b. Dec. 19, 1814; d. Aug. 6, 1816, æ. 1 y. 7 m. 17 d.
5. *Aaron K.*, b. Jan. 23, 1817; d. March 16, 1818, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 23 d.
6. *Levi*, b. Dec. 4, 1818; m. June 5, 1845, Harriet E. Stevens. Has Elizabeth E., b. Aug. 17, 1847. Resides at Milford, but is in business with his brother Hervey.
7. *Hervey*, b. Sept. 21, 1820; m. May 11, 1843, Lavina Hall, and has, 1. Louisa M., b. April 1, 1844; 2. William K., b. Aug. 7, 1846; 3. Martin W., b. Nov. 16, 1851. He is a furniture and lumber dealer.
8. *Daniel P.*, b. July 9, 1822; m. May 19, 1852, Emeline A. Peavey. He studied medicine under Dr. Cutter, at Woodstock, Vt., and in New York city, graduated as M. D. at the New York State College, and is now settled in his profession in Bethlehem, N. H.
9. *Matilda R.*, b. Oct. 23, 1824; m. Jan. 1, 1855, Samuel F. Maynard, a cabinet maker in East Wilton.
10. *Rufus*, b. March 3, 1827. He is a cabinet maker.
11. *Anna Jane*, b. July 26, 1829. She is a school teacher.

---

454. Dolly Shattuck, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) was b. in Temple, Sept. 1, 1788, and d. in Lyndeborough, N. H., Aug. 14, 1845, æ. 56 y. 11 m. 13 d.

She m. in Dec. 1811, Josiah Wheeler, b. in Temple, May, 1786. In 1810 he settled as a carpenter in Lyndeborough, where he now resides. His father, Nathan Wheeler, was a native of Concord, Mass.; and his mother, Lydia Adams, was a daughter of Ephraim Adams of New Ipswich.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSIAH WHEELER, BORN IN LYNDEBOROUGH.

1. *Dolly*, b. Dec. 14, 1814; m. Henry Isaacs Kimball, (see page 341.)

2. *Lydia*, b. June 8, 1818; m. April, 1843, Thomas Prentiss Rand. He is a farmer in Francistown, and has had Sarah Catharine, Frances Dolly, Lydia Harriet, and Nehemiah Wheeler.
3. *Josiah Kimball*, b. July 15, 1822; m. in 1850, Abby J. Marsh of Hudson, N. H. He is a machinist in Ashland, Mass.

455. Sally Shattuck, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) b. in Temple, July 12, 1790, m. Joseph Putnam, who settled as a farmer in Lyndeborough, where he d. Aug. 1850.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH PUTNAM, BORN IN LYNDEBOROUGH.

1. *George R.*, b. Oct. 24, 1817; m. and resides in Indiana.
2. *Joseph*, b. May 4, 1819; m. Mary Jameson of Bradford, N. H. She d. March, 1849, leaving one child.
3. *James Andrews*, b. Jan. 18, 1821; m. in 1845, Hannah Holt of Nashville; has one child. He is now in California.
4. *Sally*, b. Jan. 28, 1823; d. Sept. 10, 1828, æ. 5 y. 7 m. 12 d.
5. *Maria*, b. Nov. 12, 1825; m. Jesse Gilman, a machinist of Nashua. They have had 3 children, one of whom only is living.
6. *Willard*, b. April 1, 1830; with his mother in Lyndeborough, unmarried.
7. *Elijah*, b. July 30, 1832. 8. *William Henry*, b. March 10, 1836.

456. Milly Shattuck, dau. of Nathaniel, (p. 202,) b. in Temple, Aug. 24, 1792; m. June 29, 1813, John Bales, b. in Wilton, Feb. 26, 1790. He is a blacksmith in his native town.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN BALES, BORN IN WILTON.

1. *John Abbot*, b. March 8, 1814; d. Sept. 24, 1832, æ. 18 y. 6 m. 16 d.
2. *Milly Jane*, b. Nov. 1, 1817; m. April 18, 1838, Marshall Whittemore, b. in Wilton. He is a farmer in Greenfield. No issue.
3. *Samuel Brooks*, b. July 25, 1819; m. Nov. 26, 1846, Olive K. Blanchard; a blacksmith in East Wilton. They have Georgiana H., b. Sept. 20, 1848.
4. *Nancy Kimball*, b. June 24, 1821; d. Jan. 8, 1824, æ. 2 y. 6 m. 14 d.
5. *Nancy Kimball*, b. May 4, 1824.
6. *Joanna Moriah*, b. April 25, 1828; m. May 1, 1851, Augustus G. Morgan.
7. *Charles Jackson*, b. May 1, 1830; d. April 11, 1832, æ. 1 y. 11 m. 10 d.
8. *Martha Augusta*, b. May 5, 1832; d. Sept. 30, 1832, æ. 4 m. 25 d.
9. *Charles Albert*, b. Feb. 24, 1835; blacksmith, with his brother S. B.
10. *Martha Augusta*, b. May 23, 1838; d. Feb. 20, 1842, æ. 3 y. 8 m. 27 d.

457. Oliver Shattuck, s. of Ebenezer Lakin, (p. 203,) was b. in Pepperell, June 7, 1782, and was adopted by his great uncle Oliver Shattuck, (p. 101,) and settled on his farm on Oak Hill. He m. in Groton, Feb. 7, 1809, Hannah Tarbell.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH TARBELL, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Catharine*, b. July 24, 1809; d. Feb. 18, 1810, æ. 6 m. 24 d.
2. *Catharine T.*, b. Feb. 16, 1811; d. June 23, 1833, æ. 22 y. 4 m. 7 d.
3. *Luther Tarbell*, b. Mar. 18, 1816; m. Nov. 26, 1846, Eliza Whiles, and have had, 1. Catharine Eliza, b. Sept. 29, 1847; 2. James Henry, b. May 26, 1849.

458. Ebenezer Shattuck, s. of Ebenezer L., (p. 203,) was b. in Pepperell, Aug. 15, 1786, and lived there until 1819, when he removed to West Dedham, where he d. May 23, 1851, æ. 64 y. 9 m. 8 d. He was a blacksmith, and his sons and sons-in-law, carpenters.

He m. Sept. 20, 1811, Achsah Farwell Sherwin, b. in Townsend, April 10, 1792, dau. of John Sherwin.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ACHSAH F. SHERWIN, BORN IN PEPPERELL AND W. DEDHAM.

1. *William Tarbell*, b. Oct. 15, 1812; m. June 18, 1846, Elizabeth Farris, and settled in Natick, where he d. Sept. 24, 1853, æ. 40 y. 11 m. 9 d.
2. *Harriet Watson*, b. April 15, 1815; d. March 14, 1844, æ. 28 y. 10 m. 29 d.
3. *Walton Farwell*, b. April 28, 1817; m. April 6, 1845, Mehitable L. White.
4. *Louisa Jane*, b. Mar. 24, 1820; d. Jan. 11, 1842, æ. 21 y. 9 m. 17 d.
5. *Charles Allen*, b. April 10, 1822; d. April 12, 1850, æ. 28 y. 0 m. 2 d.
6. *Ann Eliza Marietta*, b. July 10, 1824.
7. *Nancy Lucretia*, b. Aug. 3, 1825; m. April 6, 1848, Tyler Thayer. She d. May 30, 1851, æ. 25 y. 9 m. 27 d.
8. *Henry Francis*, b. Jan. 22, 1832.

---

459. Maj. Elijah Shattuck, s. of Ebenezer L., (p. 203,) was b. in Pepperell, Aug. 26, 1794, and settled there as a mason.

He m. Nov. 1819, Ellen Eliza Farrar, b. in Pep., Oct. 2, 1798.

HIS CHILDREN, BY ELLEN E. FARRAR, BORN IN PEPPERELL.

1. *Edwin Elijah*, b. Oct. 22, 1821; d. Nov. 8, 1846, æ. 25 y. 0 m. 16 d.
2. *Charles Farrar*, b. Oct. 19, 1823.
3. *Mary Ellen*, b. April 8, 1826; m. June 6, 1846, Hiram C. Woodward, and have, 1. Georgia Ella; 2. Walter Edwin.
4. *Harvy Demond*, b. June 30, 1828; d. Nov. 15, 1831, æ. 3 y. 4 m. 15 d.
5. *Clara Maria*, b. Aug. 23, 1831.
6. *Henry Oliver*, b. Sept. 13, 1834.
7. *William Walton*, b. Aug. 8, 1837.
8. *Caroline Farrar*, b. Sept. 11, 1844.

---

460. Abraham Shattuck, s. of Abraham, (p. 204,) was b. in Pepperell, Oct. 29, 1791. He is a blacksmith; and in 1814 settled in Dublin, N. H.; in 1831 removed to Marlborough; and in 1835 to Peterborough, where he now resides. He weighs 254 lbs.

He m. 1, June 22, 1814, Sophia Kendall of Dublin, b. Nov. 1792. She d. Oct. 10, 1815, at the birth of her first child.

He m. 2, Nov. 22, 1817, Jerusha H. French, b. Dec. 17, 1798, dau. of Whitcomb French of Dublin and Sally Patrick of Fitzwilliam. She d. almost instantaneously by a rupture of a blood vessel, July 8, 1839, æ. 40 y. 6 m. 21 d. He had 10 children; 8 oldest b. in Dublin, the 9th in Marlborough, and the 10th in Peterborough.

1. *Abraham*, b. Oct. 10, 1815; d. with the mother on the day of birth.
2. *Kendall*, b. Sept. 24, 1818; d. Oct. 4, 1821, æ. 3 y. 0 m. 27 d.
3. *Orville W.*, b. Aug. 23, 1820; m. Jan. 22, 1846, Emily G. Herrick, dau. of Jeremiah and Hannah Herrick of Marlborough, N H. They removed to Philadelphia, Pa., where she d. of typhus fever, July 26, 1850, leaving 2 children; 1. Emma Elizabeth, b. March 23, 1847; 2. Ellen H., b. Jan. 31, 1849, d. Aug. 15, 1850, æ. 1 y. 6 m. 15 d. Mr. Shattuck is one of the proprietors of the "Citizens and Eastern Express," in Philadelphia.
4. *Elizabeth G.*, b. Oct. 21, 1822. She graduated at the Female Medical College in Philadelphia in 1854, and received the degree of M. D.
5. *Julia Sophia*, b. Oct. 21, 1824. Resides at Easton, Pa.
6. *Orrin Kendall*, } b. Feb. 8, 1827; d. March, 1833, æ. 6 y. 1 m.
7. *Orson F.*, } Twins.
8. *Mandana M.*, b. May 25, 1831. Resides at Easton, Pa.
9. *Joseph C.*, b. Feb. 29, 1835. 10. *Lucius H.*, b. June 19, 1839.

---

461. ASHUR SHATTUCK, s. of Abraham, (p. 204,) was b. in Pepperell, Aug. 9, 1793, and resides in Brookline, N. H., as a farmer.

He m. Nov. 28, 1816, his cousin RACHEL SHATTUCK, dau. of Levi, (p. 204.)

HIS CHILDREN, BY RACHEL SHATTUCK, BORN IN BROOKLINE.

1. *Sophia Rachel*, b. April 17, 1818; m. Oct. 14, 1841, Wilkes Wright Corey, b. Jan. 10, 1813, s. of Nathan Corey and Deverd Wright. He is a well-to-do farmer in Brookline. He has been treasurer, selectman, and held other town offices. Have had, 1. Albert Wilkes, b. March 26, 1842; 2. Charles Nathan, b. Aug. 2, 1843.
2. *Ashur Winkol*, b. July 19, 1820; m. June 4, 1846, Lydia K. Learned of Gardner, Mass., dau. of William L. and Rebecca Nichols. He is a chairmaker in Gardner. Have had, 1. Ashur Francis, b. Sept. 23, 1849; 2. William Learned, b. Dec. 5, 1851.
3. *Orman Francis*, b. Sept. 5, 1822; a farmer and carpenter in Brookline, unm.
4. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 11, 1824; d. Feb. 2, 1826, æ. 1 y. 5 m. 21 d.

---

462. ABNER SHATTUCK, s. of Abraham, (p. 204,) was b. in Wilton, N. H., Jan. 18, 1796. He is a farmer, first in Wilton, but in 1821 removed to Temple, and in 1848 to Oppenheim, Fulton Co., N. Y., where he now resides.

He m. March 2, 1819, LYDIA BATCHELDER, b. in Wilton, March 18, 1795, dau. of Daniel Batchelder and Rebecca Abbott, natives of Andover, Mass. Have had 5 children, the 1st b. in Wilton, the others in Temple, N. H.

1. *Abner*, b. Nov. 28, 1819; d. Aug. 12, 1843, in Montague, Mass.
2. *Daniel B.*, b. Dec. 20, 1821; a carpenter in O.; m. June 3, 1847, Margaret

E. Robinson, and has, 1. Sarah Rosalinda, b. Nov. 24, 1848; 2. James Abner, b. Jan. 13, 1851, d. June 10, 1851; 3. John M., b. June 19, 1853.

3. *Rebecca*, b. Dec. 27, 1823.
4. *Orin*, b. Nov. 15, 1829.
5. *Mary Jane*, b. Sept. 7, 1831.

---

463. Ammi Shattuck, s. of Abraham, (p. 204,) was b. in Wilton, N. H., Dec. 3, 1797, and is a farmer in Mason, N. H.

He m. Nov. 26, 1823, Phebe Hutchinson, dau. of Philip Hutchinson of Milford, who d. in the army in 1813.

1. *Maria*, b. July 5, 1824.
2. *Ammi*, b. July 6, 1826.
3. *Mary*, b. Mar. 26, 1828.
4. *Orvilla*, b. Dec. 9, 1830.
5. *Edith*, b. Sept. 12, 1832.
6. *Henry*, b. Sept. 30, 1840.

---

464. Francis Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 209,) was b. in Pepperell, Jan. 9, 1794, and in 1812 settled in New Ipswich, where he d. April 8, 1842, æ. 48 y. 2 m. 29 d. He was a bricklayer, and owned a farm near the centre of the town.

He m. Dec. 25, 1817, Mary Heald, dau. of Tho. H. Had,—

1. *Harriet*, b. Oct. 22, 1818; d. unm., Jan. 17, 1848, æ. 29 y. 2 m. 25 d.
2. *Charles*, b. April 13, 1829; resides in New Ipswich.

---

465. Shebuel Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 209,) was b. in Temple, N. H., June 12, 1797. He owned and improved several farms in New Ipswich, where he d. Sept. 19, 1846, æ. 49 y. 3 m. 7 d.

He m. May 20, 1830, Elizabeth Knowlton, and had,—

1. *Charles Edward*, b. Dec. 6, 1831.
2. *Almira Jane*, b. Jan. 26, 1833.
3. *John Brown*, b. Oct. 21, 1834.
4. *Eliza Ellen*, b. Dec. 22, 1835.
5. *Harriet Frances*, b. Dec. 9, 1837; d. Jan. 14, 1838, æ. 1 m. 5 d.
6. *George*, b. Dec. 18, 1838.
7. *Harrison*, b. May 15, 1841.

---

466. Daniel Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 209,) was b. in Temple, June 15, 1801. He was a merchant in Boston and Lowell. In 1838 he removed to New York, and afterwards to New Orleans, where he has carried on the soap and candle business. His family records were burned in his store in New York.

He m. 1, in Boston, May 16, 1822, Lydia Eliot Woodbury of Salem, dau. of Capt. Ebenezer Woodbury. She d. in New York, March, 1842.

He m. 2, ——— White of Lexington, Ky. Had by his 1st wife,—

1. *Frances*, d. æ. 5 months. 2. *A son*, d. æ. 4 days.
3. *Helen Maria*, b. ; m. James Butters of Haverhill, Mass.
4. *Martha Jane*, b. ; m. William Day of Bradford, Mass.
5. *Henry*, b. . He is with his father in New Orleans.

---

467. Brooks Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 209,) was b. in Temple, Dec. 5, 1805. He was engaged twenty-two years in a manufactory, either as a machinist or overseer, successively, in Waltham, Taunton, New Ipswich, and Lowell. In 1843 he purchased a farm in Bedford, N. H., where he has since resided. He is President of the Hillsborough Agricultural and Mechanic Society, and takes a deep interest in the progress of those arts. In 1830 he made a public profession of religion in Lowell, and was subsequently chosen a deacon of the Appleton Street Church in that city.

He m. 1, Dec. 29, 1825, Sophia Searls, b. in Fitchburg, Feb. 26, 1803, but then of New Ipswich, dau. of Augustus Searls, who was killed at Walpole, N. H., by the falling of a well pole. She d. in Lowell, April 24, 1830, æ. 27 y. 1 m. 28 d.

He m. 2, Nov. 22, 1831, Chloe Abbott Pevey, b. in Peterborough, Oct. 6, 1806, dau. of Capt. Thomas Pevey and Lydia Abbott. She d. March 7, 1838, æ. 31 y. 5 m. 1 d., twelve days after the birth of her twin children.

He m. 3, Sept. 26, 1838, Mary Marshall of Lyndeborough, b. Dec. 12, 1808.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SOPHIA SEARLS, BORN IN ———.

1. *Charles Brooks*, b. Mar. 31, 1827; d. in New Ipswich, April 16, 1831, æ. 4 y. 0 m. 16 d.
2. *George Brooks*, b. Sept. 22, 1829. Resides with his father.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CHLOE A. PEVEY, BORN IN ———.

3. *Edward Payson*, b. July 24, 1832; d. in Lowell, Dec. 25, 1832, æ. 5 m. 1 d.
4. *Amos Blanchard*, b. June 24, 1834. He is a student in Williams College.
5. *A son*, } b. Feb. 23, 1838; d. Feb. 24, 1838, æ. 1 d.
6. *A daughter*, } Twins. d. March 7, 1838, æ. 12 d.

---

468. Charles F. Shattuck, s. of David, (p. 209,) was b. in Temple, Aug. 21, 1810. He was bred a machinist, but is now a butcher in New Ipswich, N. H.

He m. Aug. 1, 1833, Sarah H. Burnham of Rumney, N. H. Had,—

1. *Horace C.*, b. Aug. 3, 1834; d. March 19, 1847, æ. 12 y. 7 m. 16 d.
2. *Henrietta M.*, b. May 21, 1836. 3. *Hartley M.*, b. Sept. 14, 1840.

469. Solomon Shattuck, s. of Solomon, (p. 210,) was b. in Pepperell, Nov. 6, 1790, and in 1813 settled in Hudson, Columbia Co., N. Y., where he has since resided as a merchant.

He m. 1, Aug. 4, 1816, Hepzibah Folger, b. April, 1795, dau. of Abraham Folger of Hudson. She d. there in April, 1827, æ. 32.

He m. 2, Nov. 23, 1829, Polly Bunker, b. in Hudson, Feb. 16, 1791, dau. of Paul and Eunice Bunker.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HEPZIBAH FOLGER, BORN IN HUDSON.

1. *Frederick*, b. May 25, 1817.
2. *Mary*, b. June 10, 1820.
3. *Caroline*, b. Aug. 6, 1824; d. Feb. 1, 1851, æ. 26 y. 5 m. 25 d.
4. *Ira*, b. Aug. 8, 1827.

---

470. Oliver Tarbell Shattuck, s. of Solomon, (p. 210,) b. in Pepperell, Jan. 7, 1795, and has resided in Windsor, Wheelock, Weathersfield, and Williston, Vt., and other places.

He m. in 1823, Susan Barrett, and has had,—

1. *Mary Ann*, b. in Windsor, Sept. 5, 1825.
2. *Frances*, b. in Wheelock, Jan. 30, 1829; m. Sept. 11, 1848, N. Slocum, and has Alice, b. in Burlington, Nov. 28, 1849.
3. *Harriet*, b. in Wheelock, April 9, 1833.
4. *Augusta*, b. in Weathersfield, Sept. 5, 1837.
5. *Alonzo*, b. in Claremont, N. H., Sept. 4, 1839.
6. *Ira*, b. in Weathersfield, Feb. 5, 1842.

---

471. Edmund Shattuck, s. of Solomon, (p. 210,) b. in Windsor, Vt. in 1800, and is now a farmer in Hartland.

He m. 1, in 1823, Lois Proctor. She d. in Windsor, May 7, 1836.

He m. 2, in 1837, Louisa A. Hall of Windsor. Has had,—

1. *Charles P.*, b. Aug. 20, 1825.
2. *Arabella A.*, b. Sept. 14, 1827.
3. *William J.*, b. Oct. 10, 1830.
4. *Edmund S.*, b. Sept. 4, 1832.
5. *Henry S.*, b. Aug. 1, 1834.
6. *Eliza J.*, b. Oct. 11, 1838.
7. *Irelia A.*, b. Jan. 10, 1842.

---

472. Ira Shattuck, s. of Solomon, (210,) was b. in Weathersfield, Vt., March 16, 1804, and settled first in Middlebury, but in 1837 removed to Burlington. He has been a merchant and farmer, but is now retired from a regular business. Was deputy marshal of the United States, under Filmore.

He m. May 31, 1832, Lucinda Cotterell, dau. of Patrick and Jemima Cotterell of Middlebury. Has had,—

1. *Harriette Minerva*, b. in Middlebury, May 18, 1834; m. Feb. 7, 1854, H. G. Ludlow, s. of Judge Ludlow of Ogdensburg. He is superintendent of the gas works in Burlington.
2. *Ira Henry*, b. Feb. 14, 1840; d. April 28, 1841, æ. 1 y. 2 m. 14 d.
3. *Ira Edmund*, b. April 21, 1848.

---

473. Lucy Shattuck, dau. of Solomon, (p. 210,) b. in Weathersfield, m. Feb. 4, 1831, Samuel Stone of Windsor, Vt., and has,—

1. *Frederick*, b. Nov. 12, 1831.
2. *Lucy Ellen*, b. April 22, 1833.
3. *Mary Jane*, b. Nov. 21, 1834.
4. *Richard Henry*, b. Sept. 14, 1836.
5. *Samuel Newton*, b. Sept. 27, 1838.
6. *Charles*, b. July 15, 1840.
7. *Ann Minerva*, b. April 15, 1843.
8. *James Albert*, b. March 8, 1845.

---

474. Albert Shattuck, s. of Solomon, (p. 210,) b. in Weathersfield, Nov. 6, 1810, removed in 1836 to Albany, N. Y., where he has since resided, as a mason.

He m. in 1835, Harriet Hutchinson, and has had,—

1. *Caroline*, b. Sept. 3, 1838.
2. *James*, b. Nov. 5, 1840.
3. *Giles*, b. Nov. 12, 1842; d. in 1843, æ. 1 y.
4. *Solomon*, b. Oct. 6, 1843.
5. *Mary*, b. Jan. 2, 1846.
6. *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 28, 1848.
7. *Anna*, b. Nov. 5, 1852.

---

475. Henry S. Shattuck, s. of Solomon, (p. 210,) was b. in Windsor, May 15, 1814, and is a railroad conductor in Lebanon, N. H.

He m. in 1837, Nancy A. Stimson, and has had,—

1. *Mary E.*, b. June 12, 1838; d. May 10, 1839, æ. 10 m. 28 d.
2. *William Henry*, b. Jan. 21, 1840; d. May 31, 1843, æ. 3 y. 4 m. 10 d.
3. *George Henry*, b. Dec. 6, 1844.
4. *James A.*, b. Oct. 19, 1836.
5. *Mary E.*, b. July 8, 1849.

---

476. Lydia Shattuck, dau. of Obil, (p. 212,) was b. in Wheelock, Vt., Nov. 17, 1795, where she d. Oct. 26, 1851, æ. 55 y. 11 m. 9 d.

She m. Dec. 1818, Jonathan Noyes, a farmer of Wheelock, and had,—

1. *Frederick*, b. May 2, 1810; m. May 18, 1852, Maria L. Andrews, and has Charles Frederick, b. April 2, 1852.
2. *Franklin*, b. Nov. 27, 1822; m. Dec., 1849, Amanda Chandler.
3. *Caroline*, b. Jan. 11, 1825; m. April, 1851, Charles Kennedy of Boston. He is a piano-forte maker.
4. *Candace*, b. Sept. 2, 1829.

477. Mary Shattuck, dau. of Obil, (p. 212,) b. Nov. 2, 1796; m. April 20, 1814, Harvey Kelsey, b. Sept. 7, 1790, s. of James Kelsey of Danville, where he resides as a farmer. Has had,—

1. *Daniel*, b. March 13, 1815. He is a Methodist Minister in Alexander, Burke Co., Ga.; m. and has 3 children.
2. *Mary A.*, b. July 30, 1818; m. Nov. 28, 1837, B. C. Howard. She d. in 1851. Have had, 1. Rosamond E., b. Nov. 29, 1838; 2. Mary Jane, b. June 14, 1845, d. Jan. 7, 1850; 3. Celia M., b. Dec. 7, 1850, d. April, 1852.
3. *Roansa S.*, b. Nov. 22, 1821; m. Aug. 14, 1844, Person True, and has had, 1. Ellen R., b. July 2, 1846; 2. Alice A., b. June 2, 1848; 3. Clara E., b. July 27, 1851.
4. *Jane B.*, b. Sept. 11, 1827; m. Feb. 19, 1848, Joseph S. H. Weeks, and has had, 1. Adelia J., b. Dec. 30, 1848, d. March 30, 1849; 2. Adelia, b. July 27, 1850; 3. Helen E., b. May 28, 1852.
5. *Flora S.*, b. May 15, 1831.
6. *Rosamond*, b. Sept. 14, 1834; d. April 10, 1839, æ. 4 y. 6 m. 26 d.

---

478. Thirza Shattuck, dau. of Obil, (p. 212,) was b. in Wheelock, Vt., Nov. 14, 1798, and now resides in Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y.

She m. 1, Jan. 2, 1820, James Harran, b. June 12, 1797. He was a tailor in Danville, where he d. Oct. 29, 1831, æ. 34 y. 4 m. 17 d.

She m. 2, John Johnson of Batavia, N. Y.

HER CHILDREN, BY JAMES HARRAN, BORN IN DANVILLE.

1. *Algernon S.*, b. Sept. 22, 1820; d. July 5, 1825, æ. 4 y. 9 m. 13 d.
2. *Mary*, b. May 25, 1822; m. Feb. 5, 1840, ——— Johnson, s. of John Johnson, and had James and Harriet. She d. Dec. 3, 1849.
3. *Ama*, b. Mar. 22, 1824; m. Jan. 1, 1840, Dr. Boman.
4. *Ann S.*, b. Dec. 25, 1826; d. June 12, 1843, æ. 16 y. 5 m. 17 d.
5. *Algernon S.*, b. Nov. 22, 1828; d. April 15, 1833, æ. 4 y. 4 m. 19 d.
6. *James E.*, b. Feb. 3, 1831; d. April 10, 1833, æ. 2 y. 2 m. 7 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN JOHNSON, BORN IN BATAVIA.

7. *Pearly W.*, b. Aug. 27, 1838. 8. *John*, b. Aug. 30, 1841.

---

479. Obil Shattuck, twin s. of Obil, (p. 212,) b. Oct. 18, 1801, d. in Danville, Jan. 7, 1848, æ. 46 y. 2 m. 19 d.

He m. March 3, 1825, Direxa Eastman, and had,—

1. *Candace C.*, b. Nov. 28, 1825; d. Jan. 6, 1827, æ. 1 y. 2 m. 8 d.
2. *Bowman B.*, b. June 15, 1827; m. Feb. 6, 1849, Clarinda L. Bachelder, and has, 1. Clara A., b. March 9, 1851; 2. Ida V., b. June 10, 1852.
3. *Gilbert A.*, b. Dec. 13, 1829; d. Aug. 2, 1852, æ. 22 y. 7 m. 19 d.
4. *Milo H.*, b. Jan. 6, 1832.
5. *Martin V. B.*, b. Jan. 30, 1834
6. *Ora C.*, b. April 14, 1836.
7. *Josephine M.*, b. Mar. 16, 1839.
8. *Lafayette*, b. Feb. 16, 1843.
9. *Solon*, b. June 22, 1846.

480. FABIUS SHATTUCK, s. of Obil, (p. 212,) was b. in Wheelock, Aug. 1, 1803, and settled as a farmer first in Danville, but in 1852 removed to Clinton, Rock Co., Wis.

He m. 1, March 29, 1830, HULDAH SMITH. She was b. Sept. 29, 1807, and d. in Danville, May 12, 1838, æ. 30 y. 7 m. 13 d.

He m. 2, Sept. 22, 1838, MELISSA L. FARNSWORTH.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HULDAH SMITH, BORN IN DANVILLE.

1. *William A.*, b. Dec. 3, 1831. 2. *Susan A.*, b. Feb. 3, 1838.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MELISSA L. FARNSWORTH, BORN IN DANVILLE.

3. *Edwin F.*, b. Aug. 22, 1840; d. Aug. 22, 1841, æ. 1 y.
4. *Ella C.*, b. Dec. 31, 1843. 5. *Harvey F.*, b. April 29, 1849.
6. *Frederick E.*, b. April 7, 1851.

---

481. ANSON SHATTUCK, s. of Obil, (p. 212,) was b. Feb. 11, 1805, and removed from Wheelock, about 1850, to Derby, Vt.

He m. 1, Jan. 6, 1829, MATTIE HEATH, b. May 19, 1805, dau. of John Heath of Wheelock. She d. April 6, 1843, æ. 37 y. 10 m. 17 d.

He m. 2, Dec. 5, 1843, LUCY PIERCE.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MATTIE HEATH.

1. *Jennette*, b. May 8, 1831.
2. *Justin Smith*, b. June 22, 1833.
3. *Laura Angelina*, b. Oct. 16, 1834.
4. *Silas Gaskell*, b. June 30, 1839.

HIS CHILDREN, BY LUCY PIERCE.

5. *Ira Anson*, b. Feb. 2, 1846.
6. *Mattie*, b. Oct. 3, 1847.
7. *Orlow Brainard*, b. Jan. 22, 1849.
8. *John Franklin*, b. May 23, 1852.

---

482. SHADRACH SHATTUCK, s. of Obil, (p. 212,) was b. in Wheelock, April 4, 1810, and in 1845 settled as a farmer in Barrington, Cook Co., Ill.

He m. at Bethany, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1836, CELINDA MINERVA CRANDALL.

1. *Francis Orestes*, b. Aug. 27, 1838; d. March 30, 1839, æ. 7 m. 3 d.
2. *Nathan Fellows*, b. Dec. 14, 1839; d. Jan. 19, 1843, æ. 3 y. 1 m. 5. d.
3. *Edwin Orlando*, b. June 13, 1842; d. Feb. 5, 1845, æ. 2 y. 7 m. 22 d.
4. *Mary Eliza*, b. Sept. 9, 1846. 5. *Harriet Minerva*, b. May 31, 1849.

---

483. VARNUM PRESCOTT SHATTUCK, s. of Shadrach, (p. 215,) was b. in Charlestown, Oct. 22, 1804. He was a trader in New York and various other places, and d. in Vera Cruz, Mexico, June 12, 1847, æ. 42 y. 7 m. 20 d.

He m. Jan. 13, 1827, his cousin CHERRY ADAMS LOCKE, b. Jan. 13, 1807. (See "Book of the Lockes," p. 135.) She m. 2, in 1848, ——— Robertson.

1. *Varnum P.*, b. May 6, 1828.

2. *Cherry Louisa*, b. May 13, 1830; d. in Galveston, Texas, Oct. 31, 1847.
3. *Josephine*, b. Nov., 1831; d. in New York, July, 1833.
4. *Josephine M.*, b. Sept. 1, 1833.
5. *Warren Shadrach*, b. Aug. 16, 1837; d. in Oswego, N. Y., Jan., 1838.
6. *Sarah Stickney*, b. Oct. 7, 1839.
7. *Charles Thayer Scott*, b. Feb. 15, 1841.
8. *Frances*, b. Nov. 18, 1842.
9. *Warren*, b. Dec., 1843; d. in New York, Oct., 1844.
10. *Robertine E.*, b. Sept., 1846; d. in Galveston, in 1849.

---

484. Eliza Shattuck, dau. of Shadrach, (p. 215,) b. March 30, 1806, m. Nov. 26, 1826, Charles Thayer Scott, b. in Boston, July 1, 1803, s. of Ebenezer Scott and Rachel Thayer. He was a merchant, and removed to New York in 1832, where he d. April 15, 1848, æ. 44 y. 9 m. 14 d. Had,—

1. *Augusta Wheeler*, b. July 20, 1828.
2. *Walter*, b. Oct. 30, 1830.
3. *Helen Carpenter*, b. Jan. 28, 1834.
4. *Charles T.*, b. Feb. 27, 1837.
5. *Eveline Frost*, b. Feb. 18, 1839; d. in New York, Aug. 31, 1840.
6. *Edwina Le Fevre*, b. Nov. 14, 1841.
7. *Claretta S.*, b. Nov. 9, 1845.

---

485. Warren Shadrach Shattuck, s. of Shadrach, (p. 215,) was b. in Charlestown, March 25, 1808, and was a merchant in New York, where he d. Oct. 15, 1833, æ. 25 y. 6 m. 20 d.

He m. in New York, Jan. 28, 1830, Eliza Ann Joy, dau. of Peter Joy and Eliza Dunham of Martha's Vineyard.

his children, by Eliza Ann Joy, born in New York.

1. *Alonzo Doggett*, b. Jan. 16, 1831; d. in New York, June, 1834, æ. 3 y. 5 m.
2. *Warren Shadrach*, b. Jan. 14, 1833. He is a merchant in New York.

---

486. Artemas Locke Shattuck, s. of Shadrach, (p. 215,) was b. in Charlestown, March 31, 1810. He is a merchant, now in Philadelphia.

He m. Aug. 30, 1832, Catharine Hickey, b. May 26, 1805, dau. of Michael Hickey and Catharine Ward of Philadelphia.

his children, by Catharine Hickey, born in New York and Philadelphia.

1. *Catharine Maria*, b. June 6, 1833; d. in N. York, Feb. 8, 1835, æ. 1 y. 8 m. 2 d.
2. *Warren*, b. Oct. 18, 1834.
3. *Elizabeth Hickey*, b. July 2, 1836; d. in Phila., April 25, 1839.
4. *Sarah Locke*, b. May 13, 1838.
5. *Ellen Hickey*, b. Nov. 27, 1839.
6. *Artemas Locke*, b. May 22, 1843.
7. *Caroline Eliza*, b. Nov. 24, 1844.
8. *Charles T. Scott*, b. Dec. 13, 1847; d. in Phila., May 8, 1850.
9. *Walter A. Wheelock*, b. July 1, 1852.

---

487. Louisa Shattuck, dau. of Meshach, (p. 216,) b. in Boston, April 12, 1805; m. 1, Dec. 2, 1824, William H. Balch,

b. Oct., 1800, a shoemaker of Bradford. He d. Feb. 14, 1835, æ. 34 y. 4 m. She m. 2, March 23, 1837, Amos Parker, b. Jan. 2, 1792. He is a trader in Groveland, formerly Bradford.

HER CHILDREN, BY WILLIAM H. BALCH, BORN IN GROVELAND.

1. *Henry Augustus*, b. Sept. 3, 1825; m. Nov., 1848, L. C. Whitcomb of Fairlee, Vt., and had Louisa Shattuck, b. Sept. 5, 1849. He d. Sept. 7. 1850, æ. 25 y. 0 m. 4 d.
2. *Rebecca Ann*, b. May 7, 1827.
3. *Mary Harris*, b. May 8, 1830; d. Sept. 5, 1833, æ. 3 y. 3 m. 27 d.
4. *Helen Maria*, b. May 14, 1832; d. Feb. 14, 1833, æ. 9 m.

HER CHILDREN, BY AMOS PARKER, BORN IN GROVELAND.

5. *Maria Louisa*, b. April 2, 1838.
6. *Rufus Edward*, b. Jan. 23, 1840.
7. *Charles Shattuck*, b. July 22, 1841.
8. *Isabella Eustace*, b. April 21, 1843.
9. *George Amos*, b. June 21, 1845.
10. *William Fisk*, b. July 9, 1851.

---

488. Rebecca Ann Shattuck, dau. of Meshach, (p. 215,) b. Boston, March 10, 1811; m. March 9, 1837, Joseph E. Fisk, b. in Heath, Feb. 12, 1811, s. of William Fisk and Dolly Wellington. He is a dentist in Salem.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOSEPH E. FISK, BORN IN SALEM.

1. *Josephine Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 1, 1838.
2. *Ella Wheelock*, b. May 22, 1840.
3. *Charlem Shattuck*, b. Jan. 27, 1842.
4. *Maria Eustace Bacon*, b. July 31, 1847.
5. *Camilla Leland*, b. Jan. 4, 1850.
6. *Louisa Parker*, b. Sept. 20, 1851.

DESCENDANTS OF THE ANDOVER BRANCHES.

489. Joseph Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 220,) was b. in Andover, Oct. 18, 1793, and settled as a farmer in the West Parish. He has been one of the selectmen of the town fifteen years; a Representative in the Legislature in 1838 and 1839; a Trustee of the Punchard School Fund, and in various other ways has received evidence of the respect and confidence reposed in him by the town.

He m. May 25, 1826, Hannah Bailey, dau. of James Bailey and Lucy Brown.

HIS CHILDREN, BY HANNAH BAILEY, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Joseph*, b. April 23, 1827; merchant in Lawrence.
2. *George Otis*, b. March 2, 1829; graduated at Harvard College in 1851, and at the Law School in 1854; and is now settled in his profession in Boston.
3. *Charles Walter*, b. June 13, 1831; merchant in Lawrence, with his brother.
4. *Lucy Brown*, b. Feb. 10, 1834.
5. *Edward*, b. June 21, 1837.

490. Nathan Shattuck, s. of Joseph, (p. 220,) b. March 4, 1797, is now a farmer in West Andover, on the Merrimack River, about two miles above Lawrence. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1834.

He m. in 1824, Mary Fiske Abbott, b. July 9, 1803.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY FISKE ABBOTT, BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. *Mary*, b. Sept. 30, 1824; d. Jan. 5, 1828, æ. 3 y. 3 m. 5 d.
2. *Nathan*, b. Feb. 13, 1827; d. Nov. 29, 1847, æ. 20 y. 9 m. 16 d.
3. *Mary Fiske*, b. Oct. 12, 1829; m. Jan. 1, 1851, Josiah Milton Abbott.
4. *Phebe Abbott*, b. Dec. 13, 1831; m. Jan. 31, 1850, Charles Frye of Andover.
5. *Augusta E.*, b. April 22, 1834; d. June 11, 1835, æ. 1 y. 1 m. 19 d.
6. *Josiah Newton*, b. Oct. 11, 1835.
7. *Sarah Foster*, b. Feb. 16, 1838.
8. *Augusta Porter*, b. Nov. 27, 1840.

---

491. Phebe Shattuck, dau. of Abiel, (p. 221,) b. in Andover, Nov. 26, 1787, m. July 21, 1814, John B. Upton, b. May 7, 1786. He has been a bookbinder in Andover and other places. Has had,—

1. *James J.*, b. Sept. 28, 1814; m. Sarah Mills. He is a millwright.
2. *Harriet*, b. April 2, 1815; m. Cyrus A. Camp. He is a farmer.
3. *Henry E.*, b. Dec. 2, 1816; m. Clarissa Gay. He is a carpenter.
4. *Clark P.*, b. Jan. 29, 1824; m. Henry Sherman. He is a lawyer.

---

492. Abiel Shattuck, s. of Abiel, (p. 221,) b. in Hillsborough, N. H., June 10, 1795, m. April 6, 1814, Susanna B. King of Merrimack, N. H., and has had,—

1. *Nancy Jane*, b. May 26, 1815; m. Aug. 26, 1840, James Hildreth, a blacksmith of Townsend, and has had, 1. Francis Augustus, b. July 18, 1841; 2. James Madison, b. March 13, 1843; 3. Nathan Supply, b. March 20, 1845, d. July 12, 1846, æ. 1 y. 3 m. 22 d.; 4. Edwin Carroll, b. March 28, 1848, d. March 30, 1848, æ. 2 d.; 5. Harriet Jane, b. March 28, 1849, d. June 23, 1850, æ. 1 y. 2 m. 25 d.; 6. Sarah Brown, b. Oct. 21, 1851.
2. *Charles Russell*, b. March 1, 1817; m. in 1840, Rebecca Eagles of Roxbury, and has had, 1. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1842; 2. Susan Ward, b. Feb. 12, 1844.
3. *Francis Mansfield*, b. Feb. 17, 1819; m. Oct. 15, 1840, Elmira Blanchard of Greenfield, N. H. Lives in Nashua, and has had, 1. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 11, 1841; 2. Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 30, 1844; 3. Martha Jane, b. Jan. 20, 1849.
4. *Sarah Ismena*, b. Feb. 3, 1821; d. Oct. 10, 1823, æ. 2 y. 8 m. 7 d.
5. *Abiel Edwin*, b. Feb. 5, 1823; m. Susan Williams. Has Charles Horatio, b. Sept. 8, 1851.
6. *Sarah Marinda*, b. Jan. 25, 1825; m. Dec. 21, 1842, James L. Simonds, a dentist of Dunstable. Has had, 1. Sarah Elizabeth Antoinette, b. Dec. 22, 1843; 2. James Francello, b. June 17, 1847, d. Sept. 13, 1848, æ. 1 y. 2 m.

26 d.; 3. Harriet Francella, b. June 30, 1849, d. Aug. 12, 1849, æ. 1 m. 12 d.; 4. James Alphonso, b. July 28, 1851, d. Sept. 5, 1851, æ. 1 m. 7 d.; 5. Ida Imogine, b. Oct. 18, 1852.

7. *Stephen Moss*, b. June 25, 1827; m. June, 1850, Sophia Savryson. He d. Sept. 12, 1851, æ. 24 y. 2 m. 17 d. Had George Stephen, b. April, 1851.
8. *Harriet Mahala*, b. April 15, 1829; d. May 15, 1849, æ. 20 y. 1 m.
9. *Supply Dean*, b. Nov. 8, 1831. 10. *Mary Caroline*, b. Aug. 5, 1833.
11. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 5, 1835; d. Nov. 25, 1837, æ. 2 y. 0 m. 20 d.

---

493. WILLIAM SHATTUCK, s. of William, (p. 222,) was b. in Otisfield, Me., April 25, 1792. He is a shoemaker, and first settled in Boston, but in 1832 removed to Lowell, in 1836 to Concord, and afterwards to South Acton, where he now resides.

He m. in Boston, June 7, 1821, ELIZABETH H. HILL, b. in Maidstone, Kent Co., England, near the birthplace of Queen Victoria, Aug. 13, 1800, dau. of John Hill and Judith Potter.

HIS CHILDREN, BY E. M. HILL, BORN IN BOSTON, LOWELL, AND CONCORD.

1. *William R.*, b. June 29, 1823; m. Sept. 20, 1846, Lucy J. Robbins of South Acton, and have had, 1. Effie J.; 2. Alice M.; 3. Mary E.; 4. William Orville. He is a jeweller and postmaster at South Acton.
2. *Warrell*, b. Jan. 7, 1826; m. May 16, 1853, Elizabeth Gardiner, and has had Florence, b. Aug. 4, 1854, d. Nov. 7, 1854. He is a manufacturer of jewelry in Providence.
3. *Elizabeth H.*, b. Oct. 1, 1827; m. Oct. 1, 1846, Nathan H. Wheeler, a merchant tailor in South Acton, and has had, 1. Elizabeth M.; 2. Albert A.
4. *George W.*, b. Dec. 19, 1829; m. Feb. 15, 1852, Caroline R. Homer, and have Ida R. He is a dealer in jewelry in Malden.
5. *Alpheus Green*, } b. March 15, 1832; dealer in jewelry in Malden.
6. *Albert Greenleaf*, } Twins. Manufacturer of jewelry in Providence.
7. *Mary A.*, b. Feb. 15, 1834; d. in Lowell, Aug. 11, 1836, æ. 2 y. 5 m. 26 d.
8. *Sarah A.*, b. May 6, 1838, in Concord.

---

494. Hon. ZEBEDIAH SHATTUCK, s. of Zebediah, (p. 222,) was b. in Andover, June 7, 1792, and resided in Hillsborough, N. H., until 1826, when he removed to Nashua, where he has since lived as a merchant. He has been a Director in the Nashua Bank, and in several Railroad Companies; a justice of the peace; a Representative in the Legislature; and in 1853 was one of the Governor's Council.

He m. 1, MILLY TAYLOR of Hillsborough. She d. June 7, 1812.

He m. 2, July 3, 1817, VASHTI PARKER. She d. Dec., 1823.

He m. 3, MARY TAYLOR, b. April 30, 1803, dau. of Samuel T.

HIS CHILDREN, BY VASHTI PARKER, BORN IN HILLSBOROUGH.

1. *Emily T.*, b. March 1, 1822. Teacher in the Eliot School in Boston.

2. *Vashti P.*, b. Dec. 20, 1823; m. March 6, 1851, Dr. Benj. Lyford, now of Nashua.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY TAYLOR, BORN IN NASHUA.

3. *Mary E.*, b. Mar. 26, 1833.
4. *Clara A.*, b. Mar. 28, 1836.
5. *Jefferson J.*, b. May 19, 1838.
6. *Ellen M.*, b. June 25, 1841.
7. *Kate M. B.*, b. Oct. 25, 1844.

---

495. JOSEPH SHATTUCK, s. of Zebediah, (p. 222,) was b. in Hillsborough, April 5, 1797, and settled in Bradford, N. H., as a blacksmith, where he d. Aug. 15, 1840, æ. 43 y. 4 m. 10 d. He was a Deacon in the Congregational Church.

He m. July 29, 1822, ELIZABETH K. WEST, and had,—

1. *Charlotte*, b. ; d. in Bradford in 1841.
2. *Almira*, b. ; m. March, 1847, Chester E. Albee.
3. *Joseph*, b. Nov. 17, 1824; m. Feb. 6, 1854, Anna E. Bowden, dau. of Capt. John Bowden of Boston. He has been in California.

---

496. GILMAN SHATTUCK, s. of Zebediah, (p. 222,) b. Dec. 2, 1802, settled in Nashua in 1826, where he has since resided as a merchant. He has been town treasurer, selectman, assessor, and held other public offices.

He m. 1, MARY JANE CONANT of Nashua. She d. Nov. 9, 1834.

He m. 2, in 1846, EMELINE B. DUTTON of Hillsborough.

He has had one child by each wife, born in Nashua.

1. *Gilman C.*, b. Oct. 23, 1834; in business with his father.
2. *Henry D.*, b. June, 1848.

---

497. SIMEON SHATTUCK, s. of Isaac, (p. 223,) b. in Andover, Nov. 22, 1807; m. 1, Dec. 13, 1832, ANSTRUS HILL; and 2, ELIZA HILL, and had,—

1. *Isaac Henry*, b. April 22, 1838.
2. *Leonard Granville*, b. June 24, 1840.
3. *Charles Riley*, b. Feb. 24, 1841; d. May 29, 1842, æ. 1 y. 3 m. 5 d.
4. *Derby Augustine*, b. Feb. 8, 1842.
5. *James Newton*, b. July 7, 1844; d. May 29, 1850, æ. 5 y. 10 m. 22 d.
6. *George Frost*, b. July 4, 1848.

---

498. SAMUEL SHATTUCK, s. of Samuel, (p. 224,) b. Feb. 25, 1797; m. July 4, 1819, HANNAH MANSUR. She d. Sept. 16, 1847. Had,—

1. *Hannah*, b. May 26, 1820; m. Dec. 21, 1840, James Midgley.
2. *Samuel E.*, b. Jan. 24, 1822; d. April 4, 1837, æ. 15 y. 2 m. 10 d.
3. *Charles Otis*, b. July 3, 1824; m. Lydia Copp. Reside in Lowell.
4. *Martha*, b. Dec. 22, 1826; m. Daniel A. Davis. Now in Iowa.
5. *William M. B.*, b. Mar. 10, 1829; m. July 4, 1852, Almira Sampson.

6. *Rebecca*, b. May 28, 1831; m. William Gray of Andover.
7. *Mary Ann*, } b. May 10, 1835.
8. *Sarah Ann*, } Twins. d. Feb. 4, 1840, æ. 4 y. 8 m. 24 d.
9. *Caroline Augusta*, b. Nov. 27, 1839; d. Feb. 14, 1840, æ. 2 m. 17 d.
10. *Worthy White*, b. April 26, 1841.
11. *James*, b. April 15, 1843.

DESCENDANTS OF THE DEERFIELD BRANCHES.

499. Sophronia Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 225,) was b. in Sheldon, Vt., Nov. 22, 1798, and now (1854) resides in Tittabawassee, Saginaw Co., Mich.

She m. in Durham, Canada East, July 22, 1818, John C. Tibbets, b. in Vermont, October 10, 1792. He first settled as a farmer in Brome, Canada East, but about 1832 removed to Toronto, Canada West, and about 1837 to Tittabawassee, where he d. Nov. 4, 1845, æ. 53 y. 0 m. 24 d.

HER CHILDREN, BY JOHN C. TIBBETS, BORN IN BROME AND TORONTO.

1. *Charles S.*, b. May 28, 1819; m. June 16, 1844, Angeline McLeroth, a farmer, who resides in Stark Co., Indiana.
2. *Maria*, b. May 21, 1821; m. Feb. 16, 1842, James N. Gotee, b. Aug. 29, 1814; a carpenter in Saginaw city. Have had, 1. Mary S., b. April 15, 1843, d. Aug. 17, 1852; 2. Alice S., b. Aug. 5, 1844.
3. *Jane*, b. June 21, 1823; m. Nov. 4, 1847, William Trattles of St. Joseph's Co., Mich.
4. *Susanna*, b. March 24, 1825; d. Aug. 15, 1826, æ. 1 y. 4 m. 21 d.
5. *Edward*, b. Aug. 31, 1827; m. Oct. 29, 1838, Chrestina Taylor. She d. Sept. 14, 1850. He is in California.
6. *Calista*, b. July 21, 1829; m. Dec. 28, 1847, William O. Taylor, a farmer of Stark Co., Ind. She d. Dec. 25, 1848, æ. 19 y. 5 m. 4 d.
7. *Adeline*, b. Feb. 19, 1834; m. Jan. 27, 1850, Morgan Jones, b. Jan. 8, 1822; a farmer in Tittabawassee. Have Adelbert Edward, b. Aug. 6, 1853.
8. *Charlotte*, b. July 1, 1835; d. in Toronto, Sept. 22, 1835, æ. 2 m. 21 d.
9. *Almy*, b. May 9, 1838.
10. *Harriet*, b. April 10, 1842; d. at Grand Blanc, July 17, 1842, æ. 3 m. 7 d.

---

500. Roccina E. Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 225,) b. in Sheldon, Vt., Dec. 17, 1801; m. in Stukely, Canada East, July 14, 1823, Lott Parker, b. Sept. 16, 1805, s. of Capt. Caleb Parker and Thankful Pratt, natives of Shrewsbury, Mass. He is a carpenter, and settled, soon after marriage, in Shefford, where he lived 9 years, and removed from thence to Brome, their present residence.

HER CHILDREN, BY LOTT PARKER, BORN IN SHEFFORD AND BROME.

1. *Susan Ball*, b. April 30, 1824. 2. *Caleb Hamilton*, b. Dec. 12, 1825.

3. *Mary*, b. Dec. 12, 1827; m. Nov. 8, 1847, Versel E. Chamberlain.
4. *Eleanor*, b. June 4, 1830.
5. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 15, 1832.
6. *Maria Jane*, b. Oct. 2, 1841.
7. *Charles Edward*, b. Feb. 3, 1848.

501. Calista Shattuck, dau. of Samuel, (p. 225,) b. in Sheldon, June 15, 1805; m. Oct., 1830, Isaac Lawrence of Stukely, where she d. Feb. 28, 1836, æ. 30 y. 8 m. 13 d.

1. *Prudence Mary*, b. ; d. in the winter of 1840.
2. *Anna Knowlton*, b. ; m. Sept., 1852, Stephen P. Goddard.
3. *Lucy Elmore*, b. ; m. Sept., 1850, Asahel Hoyt; d. in Lowell.
4. *Edward Benj.*, b. ; d. May, 1836.

502. Chester Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 225,) was b. in Stukely, Feb. 22, 1810, and settled as a farmer, first in Durham, Canada East, but in 1846 removed to Ohio, and in 1851 to Lancaster, Schuyler Co., Mo.

He m. April 14, 1833, Alma Guy of Durham. Have had,—

1. *John Guy*, b. Feb. 9, 1834.
2. *Lydia Alma*, b. Jan. 24, 1845.

503. Samuel Shattuck, s. of Samuel, (p. 225,) was b. in Stukely, Sept. 27, 1814, and in 1835 removed to Michigan; and now resides in Tittabawassee as a carpenter, miller, and farmer.

He m. at Bridgeport, Mich., May 3, 1842, Catharine Beach, b. in Lewiston, N. Y., March 23, 1816, dau. of Noah Beach. Have had,—

1. *Samuel N.*, b. Feb. 23, 1843; d. March 7, 1843, æ. 12 days.
2. *Elmore*, b. Aug. 11, 1844; d. Sept. 5, 1844, æ. 24 days.
3. *Willard*, b. Sept. 21, 1845.
4. *Elmore*, b. Feb. 1, 1849; d. Sept. 3, 1853, æ. 4 y. 7 m. 2 d.
5. *Samuel N.*, b. June 18, 1853.

504. Richard A. Shattuck, s. of Consider, (p. 226,) was b. in Sheldon, March 19, 1802. He was a tanner for a few years, but relinquished the business; and was chosen 23 years, until he declined a reëlection, constable and collector of taxes; and was a part of that time deputy sheriff and high bailiff. In 1852 he was justice of the peace, and is now United States Collector of the port of Alburgh Springs, Grand Isle Co., Vt.

He m. March 7, 1824, Mary Smith, dau. of Daniel Smith, Esq.

HIS CHILDREN, BY MARY SMITH, BORN IN SHELDON.

1. *Helen M.*, b. June 13, 1825; d. June 8, 1840, æ. 14 y. 11 m. 25 d.
2. *Deforest E.*, b. Jan. 6, 1827; harness-maker in Franklin, Vt.

3. *Ira Clesson*, b. April 18, 1829. He settled in the mercantile business in Clarenceville, Canada East, where he d. Oct. 6, 1852, æ. 23 y. 5 m. 18 d.
4. *Emily E.*, b. Sept. 18, 1830.
5. *Barnard G.*, b. June 16, 1832.
6. *D. Smith*, b. April 14, 1834.
7. *Eliza H.*, b. Mar. 29, 1836.
8. *Norman L.*, b. July 19, 1838.
9. *Charles S.* b. June 5, 1840.
10. *R. Atherton*, b. June 13, 1842.
11. *Helen M.*, b. Feb. 4, 1846.
12. *Sarah Anna Atherton*, b. Feb. 14, 1848.

---

505. Harriet Newell Shattuck, dau. of Chester, (p. 228,) b. in Portsmouth, Dec. 25, 1807; m. March 11, 1827, Charles Bishop Goodrich, Esq., b. in Hanover, N. H., March 26, 1804, s. of Josiah Goodrich, Jr. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1822, studied law, and first settled in Portsmouth, but removed to Boston, where he now resides. In 1853 he delivered a course of Lectures before the Lowell Institute, on the Science of Government, which was printed. They have had,—

1. *Lucy Bishop*, b. Dec. 22, 1827; d Dec. 16, 1838, æ. 10 y. 11 m. 24 d.
2. *Charles B.*, b. Jan. 25, 1830.
3. *Marcelina Dunning*, b. Feb. 3, 1833; d. Dec. 19, 1854, æ. 21 y. 10 m. 16 d.
4. *Matilda Davis*, b. Jan. 19, 1835; d. Sept. 27, 1852, æ. 17 y. 6 m. 8 d.
5. *Frank Chester*, b. June 1, 1837.

---

506. Lieut. Benjamin Franklin Shattuck, s. of Chester, (p. 228,) was b. in Portsmouth, Jan. 3, 1814; and in 1831 was appointed a midshipman, and in 1841, a Lieutenant in the United States Navy. He has been stationed in the Navy Yard at Charlestown, and been engaged, meritoriously, in many naval expeditions.

He m. Oct. 22, 1844, Anna B. Doane, dau. of Samuel Doane of Boston, and sister of the late Dr. Augustus Sidney Doane of New York. They have had,—

1. *Frank Chester*, b. Dec. 5, 1845; d. in Charlestown, Sept. 18, 1849, æ. 3. y. 9 m. 13 d.
2. *Anna Gray*, b. Oct. 6, 1851.
3. *Sidney Doane*, b. Jan. 5, 1855.

DESCENDANTS OF THE LITTLETON BRANCHES.

507. Simeon Hildreth Shattuck, s. of William, (p. 265,) was b. in Bradford, N. H., April 9, 1800, and d. Oct. 4, 1849, æ. 49 y. 5 m. 25 d. in Sharon, Vt., to which place he removed a few months before his death.

He m. 1, Sept. 23, 1823, Sarah Eaton, dau. of Joshua Eaton of Bradford. She d. Jan., 1831.

He m. 2, Oct. 22, 1832, CAROLINE A. RICHARDS of Norwich, Vt.

HIS CHILDREN, BY SARAH EATON, BORN IN BRADFORD.

1. *William Bainbridge*, b. April 10, 1824; m. May 21, 1850, Elizabeth Caroline Richardson, b. in Wellsville, Ohio, July 30, 1830, dau. of A. G. Richardson of Cincinnati. He is interested in an extensive publishing house in Cincinnati, and is editor of "The Columbian," a weekly newspaper, established in 1847, and of "The Daily Columbian," established in 1853. Has Albert Richardson, b. Jan. 31, 1854.
2. *Joshua Eaton*, b. Aug. 8, 1826; d. unm., in Washington, Texas, Nov. 7, 1853, æ. 27 y. 2 m. 29 d.
3. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. March 22, 1829; m. June 7, 1853, Charles D. Peaslee.

HIS CHILDREN, BY CAROLINE A. RICHARDS, BORN IN PLAINFIELD.

4. *Helen Maria*, b. Feb. 25, 1836; d. Dec. 26, 1854, æ. 18 y. 10 m. 1 d.
5. *Simeon Hildreth*, b. April 2, 1838.
6. *Caroline Augusta*, b. July 24, 1840.
7. *Levi Richards*, b. Oct. 19, 1842; d. May 20, 1855, æ. 12 y. 7 m. 1 d.
8. *Adaline Jennette*, b. Feb. 12, 1845; d. Nov. 16, 1849, æ. 4 y. 9 m. 4 d.
9. *Samuel Slade*, b. June 30, 1847; d. April 19, 1848, æ. 9 m. 19 d.
10. *Catherine Louisa*, b. June 29, 1849; d. Aug. 26, 1854, æ. 5 y. 1 m. 27 d.

APPENDIX.

1. Samuel Shattuck of Salem.

(1.) DAMARIS SHATTUCK, then a widow, was admitted to the church in Salem in 1641. At what time she came from England, whether before or after the death of her first husband, and what his christian name was, are unknown. She afterwards became the 2d wife of Capt. Thomas Gardner, a distinguished merchant and citizen of Salem. She d. in that town, Nov. 28, 1674. Capt. Gardner d. Sept. 4, 1677, leaving a will, dated Dec. 7, 1668, in which he mentions his wife, Damaris, six sons—Thomas, George, John, Samuel, Joseph, and Richard; and daughters, Sarah Balch, Seeth Grafton, and Miriam Hall, all by his first wife, Margaret Frier. Two of his sons m. daughters of their stepmother. Damaris had by Mr. Shattuck several children, all probably born in England, the names of some of whom are known.

1. *Samuel;* who is noticed below.
2. *Damaris;* m. in Boston, Sept. 30, 1653, Samuel Page, or Pope.
3. *Mary;* m. Hams, and lived in Boston. (See her petition, further on.)
4. *Hannah;* m. George Gardner. She united with the church in 1649, but was dismissed. They removed to Nantucket, where their son Joseph m. in 1670, and had several children.
5. *Sarah;* m. in 1652, Richard Gardner, and had Richard, Deborah, James, Damaris, Hope, and Levi. He and his wife were excommunicated from the church in Salem for attending Quaker meetings; and they removed in 1666 to Nantucket, where their two youngest children were born.

Second Generation and Children.

(2.) Samuel Shattuck, s. of Widow Damaris Shattuck, (1) was b. in England about 1620. He was a felt-maker or hatter, in Salem, where he died. A stone, still standing over his grave in Salem, bears the following inscription:—"Here lyeth buried ye body of Samuel Shattuck, aged 69 years, who departed this life ye 6th day of June, 1689." He was admitted to the church in Salem in 1642, and was described as "a man of good repute;" but for reasons presently to be stated, he was excommunicated. He left a will, dated April 6, 1689, which appoints his wife Hannah executrix, and directs that his sons Samuel and Retire should each have a double portion of his estate; and that the remainder should be divided equally between his six daughters. His estate was not settled and distributed until Nov. 1, 1701. His son Retire, and his daughters Return and Patience, died after their father and before the distribution. They left no issue, and are not mentioned in the settlement. The husbands of Hannah, Damaris,

and Priscilla had also died, and they are then described as widows. Samuel, the only surviving son, received a double portion, and the four daughters received each £37. 7. 4. (Essex Records, Vol. VII., pp. 111–114.) His children, b. in Salem, were,—

1. *Samuel*, b. Oct. 7, 1649; m. Sarah Bucknam. (See below.)
2. *Hannah*, b. Aug. 28, 1651; m. John Soames, s. of Morris Soames of Gloucester. He resided in Boston. Left a will, dated Nov. 13, 1687, proved Nov. 8, 1700. He left several children, but Benjamin was the only survivor at the final settlement of his estate.
3. *Damaris*, b. Nov. 11, 1653; m. Benjamin Pope of Salem. His estate was appraised May 6, 1702, at £408. 12. 10, and divided between the widow and 4 sons, Benjamin, Samuel, Ebenezer, and Jerome.
4. *Mary*, b. March 14, 1655; m. Benjamin Trask of Beverly.
5. *Priscilla*, b. May 1, 1658; m. April 26, 1694, Hugh Nichols of Salem.
6. *Return*, b. Aug. 16, 1662; m. Sept. 14, 1688, John Saunders.
7. *Retire*, b. March 28, 1664; d. unm. A stone erected in Salem to his memory, has the epitaph:—"Here lyeth buried ye body of Retire Shattuck, aged 27 years, departed this life ye 9th day of September, 1691."
8. *Patience*, b. Nov. 18, 1666; m. July 29, 1689, John Smith of Salem.

Return and Retire are supposed to have been named to commemorate his remarkable *retiring* and *returning* from England.

Third Generation and Children.

(3.) Samuel Shattuck, only surviving son of Samuel, above mentioned, (2.) was b. in Salem, Aug. 7, 1649, and followed the occupation of his father in his native town, where he d. in 1723, æ. 74. His will, dated Dec. 22, 1722, and proved March 25, 1723, mentions John, "his only son" and executor. (Essex Records, Vol. XIII., pp. 311–313.) He was taxed in Boston several years. He m. July 24, 1676, Sarah Bucknam, sister of William and Jose Bucknam of Malden. Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Whittemore, Mary, wife of Benjamin Webb, and Mehitable, wife of Samuel Waite, were also his sisters. They had,—

1. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 7, 1678; probably d. young, or before his father.
2. *John*, b. Mar. 13, 1680; m. Mary Crowley. (See below.)
3. *Margaret*, b. ; m. Daniel Bacon of Salem.

Fourth Generation.

(4.) Capt. John Shattuck, only surviving son of Samuel, (3) b. in Salem, March 13, 1680, was a master mariner. He m. in Salem, Nov. 11, 1708, Mary Crowley, but no record of any children has been found. On the 21st Feb., 1731, he sold his real estate in Salem to Samuel and Mighill Bacon, and probably removed from the town, since his name is not afterwards found. In him the name of Shattuck in this line appears to have become extinct.

Samuel Shattuck, senior, son of widow Damaris Shattuck, above mentioned, was one of those who suffered persecution for "being called a Quaker." The circumstances relating to his connection with this extraordinary persecution are detailed in Besse's "Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers," Vol. II., pp. 184 to 198; in "Bishop's New England Judged;" in Fox's Journal, and elsewhere; and they are so intimately connected with the history of that

period that they deserve preservation in this connection. Some allowance should perhaps be made for the partisan character of these authors; but their statements may be considered reliable and true, in the main, since they are confirmed by other coexisting official documents.

Several orders in relation to the Quakers were passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, between July 11, 1656, and Oct. 14, 1657, one of which enacted that any person who embraced their sentiments, or harbored those that did, should be liable to fine, imprisonment, or other punishment. Under these laws Lawrence Southwick and his wife Cassandra, then members of the church in Salem, were imprisoned for entertaining Christopher Holder and John Copeland, supposed to be Quakers. Lawrence was soon discharged, but his wife was detained seven weeks, and fined forty shillings for "owning a paper of exhortation," written by Holder or Copeland. Soon after this happened Holder attempted to speak on a certain occasion, at the close of public worship; but he was, says the account, "pulled backward by the hair of his head, and had a glove and handkerchief thrust into his mouth, and so was turned out, and, with his companion, carried to Boston next day, where each of them received thirty stripes with a knotted whip of three cords, the executioner measuring his ground and fetching his strokes with all his strength, which so cruelly did cut their flesh that a woman at the sight of it fell down dead." They afterwards suffered other punishment.

Samuel Shattuck, above described, as "an inhabitant of Salem of good repute," was present at the meeting when Holder attempted to speak; and he "endeavored to prevent their thrusting the handkerchief into Holder's mouth lest it should have choked him; for which attempt he also was carried to Boston and imprisoned till he had given bond to answer it at the next court, and not to come to any Quaker meeting."

In 1658, while attending a meeting at the house of Nicholas Phelps, about five miles from Salem, Samuel Shattuck, with Lawrence Southwick and his wife, Josiah their son, Samuel Gaskin, and Joshua Buffum, were apprehended by "one Butter;" and after being kept confined in a house two days, were taken before the magistrates, when the following examination took place, as reported by Besse. "One of the prisoners asked, 'How they might know a Quaker?' Simon Bradstreet, one of the magistrates, answered, 'Thou art one of them for coming in with thy hat on.' They replied, 'It was a horrible thing to make such cruel laws, to whip, cut off ears, and bore through the tongue, for not putting off the hat.' Then one of them said, 'That the Quakers held forth blasphemies at their meetings.' To which they replied, 'They desire that they would make such a thing appear, if it were so, that they might be convinced;' and that 'they would do well to send some to their meetings, that they might hear and give account of what was done and spoken there, and not conclude of anything they knew not.' But, said Major-General Dennison, 'If ye meet together and say anything, we may conclude that ye speak blasphemy.'" The result of this examination was that they were sent to Boston. After being in close confinement three weeks they addressed a letter to the magistrates at Salem, dated "From the house of bondage in Boston, wherein we are made captives by the wills of men, although made free by the Son of God. John viii. 36. In which we quietly rest this 16th of the fifth month, 1658." This able and appropriate letter is printed in full in Besse, Vol. II., pp. 177, 178; and in Bishop, pp. 74, 75. It

resulted in the release of Shattuck and Buffum. It appears, however, from an original document in the handwriting of Shattuck, that he was in prison with Nicholas Phelps, three months afterwards. It runs thus:—

"This to ye Genl Court and to ye Magestrates and Deputys there assembled.

"Sirs: We whose names are underwritten are kept prisoners in Ipswich, it being ye second time of our imprisonment upon ye account of ye law titled quakers. The Genl Court have made laws against such persons; ye laws expressing it y^t^ they are a cursed sect of blasphemous heretics who hold diabolical doctrines. We being sufferers under this law in our bodies, estates and families; and not being conscious to ourselves of any such thing that is justly charged upon us, do only request this much according to conscience, law and equity; y^t^ we might have a fair and legal hearing and tryal according to law and justice; and y^t^ we might only upon true tryal beare ye weight of w^t^ is justly charged upon us; either by the Genl Court, or a jury of indifferent, rational men, whose charges we shall willingly beare. Desiring y^t^ our cause & ye state of our families might be seriously and conscienallie weighed by you all, to whome we acknowledge ourselves subjects in all lawful things in ye Lord.

Samuel Shattuck.
Nicholas Phelps.

"Written from the prison in Ipswich this 19th 8 mo 1658."

What action was taken upon this reasonable petition does not appear. On the 11th of May, 1659, the petitioners were taken before the Court with Lawrence, Cassandra, and Josiah Southwick, and Joshua Buffum, before mentioned, when the following trial took place, as described by Besse, Vol. II., pp. 197, 198.*

"They asked the Governor [Endicot] 'what it was they required of them, whether the honor of God or themselves?' He answered, 'They who honor those whom God sets over them honor God.' They replied, 'It was true, but in obedience to the law they suffered;' and farther asked, 'Whether it were for that fault they were committed to prison, before the law had a being, and were banished, or what was it.' But the court answered them not. One of them desired the governor 'That he would be pleased to declare before the people the

* It was at this time that the petition of his sister, already alluded to, was presented. The following is a copy of the petition:—

"The petition of Mary Hams.

To the honored Court now assembled at Boston your petitioner Doth Humbly crave so much favour of you that she may have liberty to goe along with her brother Samuel Shaddak to the Rev. Mr. Norton. She hears her brother is sent for to the Court. If it may seem good to the honored Court to grant that when he coms into the towne he may goe along with me from my house to the Rev. Mr. Norton's house, I am persuaded that if it please God to set it home to his soule that Mr. Norton may convince him by som arguments that he may use So I doe earnestly desire that the Lord would be pleased abundantly to be seen in the mount to give his Blessing to what labors have bin used with him already in a Church way & that the Lord would be pleased to help to sanctifie what he may meet withal, further I doe very much and earnestly desire that the Lord would be pleased to help my Dear Brother to se wherein he hath swerved away from ye Rule of the word & I doe humbly beseach the honorable assembly now assembled that they will pity them that are so farre left at present, methinks I am not quite out of hope so long as there is life. Mary Hams.

The deputyes think meet to grante this petition provided the keeper or some other publicke officer may goe with her, desiringe the Consent of our honored Magistrates hereto.

Wm Torrey Cleric.

17 May 1659

Consented to by the magistrates

Edw. Rawson Secretary"

real and true causes of the proceedings against them.' He answered, 'It was for contemning authority in not coming to the ordinances of God.' He also added, that 'They had rebelled against the authority of the country in not departing according to their order.' They answered, 'They had no place to go to, but had their wives, children, families and estates to look after; nor had they done anything worthy of death, banishment, or bonds, or any of the things for which they had suffered, though they had taken from them above one hundred pounds for meeting together.' Major General Dennison replied, that 'They stood against the authority of the country in not submitting to their laws: that he should not go about to speak much concerning the error of their judgment;' but, added he, 'You and we are not able well to live together, and at present the power is in our hands, and therefore the hardest must fend off.' After this they were put forth awhile, and being called in again, the sentence of banishment was pronounced against them, and but a fortnight's time allowed for them to depart, on pain of death, nor would they grant them any longer time, though desired. Samuel Shattuck, Nicholas Phelps, and Josiah Southwick, were obliged to take an opportunity that presented four days after, to pass to England by Barbadoes. The aged couple, Lawrence and Cassandra, went to Shelter Island, where shortly after they died within three days of each other. Joshua Buffum departed to Rhode Island." The power of attorney given by Shattuck to his wife to transact his business during his absence, is dated May 19, 1659, and is recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds.

After Shattuck's arrival in England he immediately laid the subject of their sufferings before King Charles II.; and by the assistance of Edward Burroughs he obtained, on the 19th September, 1661, a "mandamus," commanding the magistrates and ministers in New England "to forbear to proceed any farther" against the people called Quakers. Shattuck was appointed the King's Deputy to carry this mandamus to New England. An agreement was made with Ralph Goldsmith, a master of a good ship, for £300, for his conveyance. "He immediately prepared for the voyage," says Besse, "and in about six weeks arrived in Boston harbor, on a first day of the week. The townsmen seeing a ship with English colors, soon came on board, and asked for the captain. Goldsmith told them he was the commander. They asked him whether he had any letters. He answered yes; but withal told them he would not deliver them that day. So they returned on shore again, and reported that there were many Quakers come, and that Samuel Shattuck (who they knew had been banished on pain of death,) was among them. But they knew nothing of his errand or authority. Thus all was kept close, and none of the ship's company suffered to go on shore that day. Next morning Ralph Goldsmith, the commander, with Samuel Shattuck, the King's Deputy, went on shore, and sending the boat back to the ship, they went directly through the town to the governor's house, and knocked at the door. He sending a man to know their business, they sent him word that their message was from the King of England, and that they would deliver it to none but himself. Then they were admitted to go in, and the governor came to them, and commanded Samuel Shattuck's hat to be taken off; and having received the deputation and the mandamus he laid off his own hat, and ordering Shattuck's hat to be given him again, perused the papers, and then went out to the deputy governor's, bidding the King's Deputy, and the master of the ship to follow him.

Being come to the Deputy Governor, and having consulted him, he returned to the aforesaid two persons, and said, '*we shall obey the King's command.*' After this the master of the ship gave liberty to his passengers to come on shore, which they did, and had a religious meeting with their friends of the town, when they returned praises to God for his mercy manifested in this wonderful deliverance."

In consequence of these events an order was passed by the General Court on the 27th Nov., 1661, that "the execution of the laws in force against Quakers as such, so far as they respect corporeal punishment or death, be suspended until the court take further order." And the jailers were directed "to release and discharge the Quakers who are at present in your custody. See that you don't neglect this." The magistrates were evidently alarmed. They sent Col. Temple to England to inform the King that his order had been obeyed, and that the Quakers were at liberty. Very soon after, Rev. John Norton and Simon Bradstreet visited England in relation to the same matter.

Thus was stayed, principally through the instrumentality of Samuel Shattuck, one of the most extraordinary persecutions this country ever witnessed. Attempts were afterwards made to renew this persecution, but it was in a comparatively mild form, and it soon ceased entirely. Mr. Shattuck, notwithstanding the prominent part he had acted in these events, was thenceforward permitted to live in Salem in peace, except in a few instances. In 1663, he was imprisoned a few days for charging the country with shedding innocent blood. In 1663, he was slightly fined for absence from public worship; and in 1669, he was confined for not paying one of these fines. These are all the public notices of him which we have found upon record in connection with these events. He seems to have possessed that independence of opinion, and that unwillingness to submit to oppression, which has ever been characteristic of the Shattuck family.

II. William Shattuck of Boston.

WILLIAM SHATTUCK, a shoemaker, was an inhabitant of Boston, from about 1650 to 1658. Like his namesake of Salem he appears to have suffered persecution for his Quakerism. Besse, in his History, (Vol. II., p. 184,) says, because he was "found on the first day of the week at home in the time of public worship, he was sent to the house of correction, and there cruelly whipped, and thus kept at hard labor, the deputy governor appropriating the proceeds of his labors to himself, while his wife and children were in want. At length he had three days' time assigned him to depart that jurisdiction, which he, in regard to his wife and children, was necessitated to accept. Bellingham the deputy governor having terrified the woman with threats of keeping him still in prison, because he was poor and not able to pay the fine of 5 shillings for his weekly absence from their places of public worship." Bishop says, Bellingham "tried to produce a separation between Shattuck and his wife, under a promise that he should be banished and heard of no more, and that she and her children should be provided for;" but this proposition she spurned and detested.

He was banished in 1658, and first went to Rhode Island; and afterwards to New Jersey, and resided in Shrewsbury, Monmouth County. He was elected a member of the Assembly from that town in 1675, but declining to swear or take the oath of office required, he did not take his seat. The Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society (Vol. I. p. 77,) erroneously print his name William Shatluck instead of Shattuck.

We cannot learn that William Shattuck had any male issue. The name probably became extinct in his family at his death. He had two daughters born in Boston. 1. Hannah, b. July 8, 1654; and 2. Exercise, b. Nov. 12, 1656; of whom Hannah married Restore Lippincott. The following is a copy of their marriage certificate, which is the first entered in the Records of the Friends in Shrewsbury, N. J. It has been kindly furnished by Mr. James S. Lippincott of Philadelphia.

"Att a meeting of the People of God & Lord gathered together for that end and purpose before whom Wm Shattock father to Hannah Shattock give his daughter Hannah to wife unto Restore Lippencott son of Richard and Abigail Lippincott in these words as followeth: I desire you all to take notice that I do give my daughter Hannah to Restore Lippencott to be his wife. The words of Restore Lippencott as followeth: I desire you all to take notice that accordingly I freely receive her to be my wife. The words of Hannah Shaddock as followeth: I desire you all to take notice that I do take Restore Lippencott to be my Husband in the fear of the Lord. And they were published 2 or 3 times and they had Friends Consent to take each other. And we whose names are under written are witnesses of this thing, &c.

On the 6th of 9 mo 1674 at Wm Shattuck's house.

Restore Lippencott mark ⋈	Hannah Shattock mark =
Richard Lippencott	Abigail Lippencott
William Shattuck	Ann Lippencott
Hugh Dickman	Margaret Lippencott
John Hance	Grace Dickman
John Slocom	Elizabeth Hance
Hannaniah Gifford	Lydia Wardell
Thurlagh (?) Scoyng	Faith Croft (?)
William Worth	Faith Worth
	Murboh Slocom"

Restore Lippincott was the s. of Richard and Abigail Lippincott who resided several years in Boston, about the same time with Mr. Shattuck. He was b. in Plymouth, Old England, July 3, 16—[48 to 53, record obscure,] removed with his parents to Shrewsbury, N. J., about 1668, and d. near Mount Holly, Burlington Co., N. J., July 22, 1741. He was a member of the Council of N. J. in 1703, and of the Assembly in 1704. A useful and active member of society. He had 9 children:—

1. Samuel, b. June 12, ——; 2. Abigail, b. Feb. 16, 16—; 3. Hannah, b. Oct. 15, 167–; 4. Hope, b. Sept. 15, 1681; 5. Rebecca, b. Oct. 24, 1684; 6. James, b. June 11, 1687; 7. Betty, b. March 15, 1690; 8. Jacob, b. Aug. 15, 1692; 9. Rachel, b. Jan. 8, 1695. The descendants of these children at their father's death were over 200. Many of their descendants are now residing in Philadelphia, in the possession of wealth.

III. Blood Memorials.*

(1.) JAMES BLOOD, who came to Concord about 1638, and d. there intestate, Dec. 17, 1683, is supposed to have been the ancestor of the families in New England that have borne his name. It is said by tradition that he was from Cheshire, England, though two of his sons, in 1649, then in Concord, sold an estate in Puddington, Northamptonshire, which might have been their place of nativity. He was a contemporary, and is said (with how much truth we are unable to say,) to have been a brother or near relative of Col. Thomas Blood, who d. Aug. 24, 1680, distinguished in history, during the reign of Charles II., as one of the most remarkable characters of his age. (See note in Scott's novel—Peverill of the Peak, near the end. See also, Pictorial History of England, Vol. III., p. 708.) The family possessed large wealth. Ellen, the wife of James Blood, d. in Concord, Aug. 1, 1674. The following are supposed to have been their children:—

1. *James*, was a deacon in the church in Concord, where he d. Nov. 26, 1692. He m. Oct. 26, 1657, Hannah Purchis, dau. of Oliver Purchis of Lynn. She d. Jan. 7, 1677. Sarah, their only surviving child, m. Capt. William Wilson of Concord, and had several children.
2. *Richard* of Groton, (noticed below.)
3. *John*, found dead in Concord, with gun in hand, Oct. 30, 1692, unmarried.
4. *Robert*, d. in Concord, Oct. 27, 1701. He, in company with his brother John, owned "Blood's Farms," so called, consisting of about 2000 acres, now comprised within the town of Carlisle. He m. April 8, 1653, Elizabeth Willard, dau. of Major Simon Willard. She d. Aug. 29, 1692. They had:—1. *Mary*, b. March 4, 1655, m. John Buttrick, settled in Stow, and had a large family; 2. *Elizabeth*, b. June 14, 1656, m. Samuel Buttrick, a brother of John, and was the ancestor of the Concord families of that name; 3. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 1, 1658, m. Daniel Colburn of Dunstable; 4. *Robert*, b. Feb. 10, 1660, m. Dorcas Wheeler, and d. in South Carolina before his father; 5. *Simon*, b. Feb. 6, 1662, d. unmarried, April 4, 1692; 6. *Josiah*, b. April 6, 1664, m. 1, Mary Barrett, 2, Mary Thomas, and had 10 children, b. in Concord; 7. *John*, b. Oct. 29, 1666, d. unm.; 8. *Ellen*, b. April 14, 1669, d. unm.; 9. *Samuel*, b. Oct. 16, 1671, m. Hannah Davis, and was drowned in Merrimack river, leaving a family; 10. *James*, b. Nov. 3, 1673, m. Abigail Wheeler, whose father was killed at Lancaster; 11. *Ebenezer*, b. July 4, 1676, d. young; 12. *Jonathan*, b. 1679, d. Jan. 5, 1758, leaving a family.
5. *Mary*, b. in Concord, July 12, 1640, m. in 1660, Lt. Simon Davis, who d. June 14, 1713, æ. 77. They had Simon, Mary, Sarah, James, Ellen, Ebenezer, and Hannah, the ancestry of a numerous posterity in New England and elsewhere.

Second Generation and Children.

(2.) RICHARD BLOOD, above mentioned, was one of the original petitioners for Groton, and its largest proprietor, having owned a sixty acre right. He resided

* The facts presented in the following pages relating to the Bloods, the Chamberlains, and the Parkers, are not intended to be a history of those families, but merely a notice of their origin, and of the names of some who were connected with the Shattucks by marriage. Materials exist from which a full history might be compiled.

near Hollinsworth's paper-mills, where he d. intestate, Dec. 7, 1683. His estate was valued at £180. 11. He was one of the selectmen many years, and was town clerk in 1668. No record of his family has been found; and as he died without a will, the names of all his children may not be known. He had by his wife Isabel ———, the 5 following, and perhaps others:—

1. *Mary*, d. April 19, 1662.
2. *James*, (noticed below.)
3. *Nathaniel* lived and d. in Groton. He m. June 13, 1670, Hannah Parker, dau. of Capt. James P., b. Jan. 5, 1647. She d. Jan. 14, 1728, æ. 81. Had, 1. Hannah, b. March 1, 1671, d. Jan. 6, 1676; 2. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 7, 1673; 3. Sarah, b. April 2, 1675; 4. Mary, b. April 17, 1678; 5. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 16, 1679, m. Hannah Shattuck, (p. 96;*) 6. Joseph, b. Feb. 3, 1681, m. Hannah ———, and was father of Joseph Blood, who m. Hannah Blood. (See Butler, p. 389.)
4. *Elizabeth*, m. Dec. 1, 1686, Thomas Tarbell, who was b. July 6, 1667, and d. testate, Jan. 24, 1717, æ. 49 y. 6 m. 18 d.; town clerk, 1704 and 5; ancestor of those who have borne his name in New England; s. of Thomas Tarbell.† They had, 1. Thomas, b. Sept. 15, 1687, town clerk, 1731 to 1733, and 1745 to 1756, m. 1, Hannah ———, 2, Jan. 1, 1717, Abigail Parker, father of David, and grandfather of Sybil, (p. 199;) 2. William, b. June 10, 1689, m. Mary Farnsworth; 3. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 19, 1691, m. Joseph Willard, s. of Henry of Lancaster; 4. Sarah, b. Sept. 29, 1693; 5. John, b. July 6, 1695; 5. Samuel, b. Oct. 14, 1697, m. Dec. 19, 1725, Lydia Farnsworth; 7. Zachariah, b. Jan. 25, 1700; 8. Anna, b. May 28, 1702, m. March 8, 1722, Eleazer Green, Jr.; 9. James, b. Feb. 13, 1705; 10. Eleazer, b. April 28, 1707, m. Dec. 20, 1727, Elizabeth Bowers. Sarah, John, and Zachariah, were captured by the Indians, (p. 79.) Thomas, William, Samuel, and Eleazer, had large families in Groton. (See Butler, pp. 302, 440, 480.)
5. *Joseph.* Little has been found concerning him. *Richard*, supposed to have been his son, left Groton about 1700, probably on account of the Indian troubles, (p. 79,) and in the deeds of sale for several parcels of land in that town, he calls himself of Mendon in 1708, and of Dedham in 1710 and 1720. He probably d. in Dedham.‡ *Robert*, either a brother or a son of this Joseph, m. widow Elizabeth Parker, and appears not to have had any children himself. His wife had two daughters by Mr. Parker. Elizabeth m. Thomas Estabrooks of Concord, and Margaret. [See Note in Sequel.]

Third Generation and Children.

(3.) James Blood, s. of Richard, above mentioned, settled upon a part of the paternal estate, where he was killed by the Indians, Sept. 13, 1692, as already

---

* Benjamin Blood, s. of Nathaniel, (p. 96,) b. Aug. 22, 1719, m. Eunice ———, and had, 1. *Eunice*, b. July 9, 1747, m. in 1763, John Bancroft; 2. *Benjamin*, b. July 1, 1749; 3 *Edmund*, b. June 16, 1751, m. Nov. 14, 1772, Catharine Blood, (p. 137;) 4. *Deborah*, b. Oct. 1, 1753; 5. *Joshua*, b. Jan. 26, 1756; 6. *Rachel*, b. April 13, 1753; 7. *Anna*, b. Nov. 29, 1760.

† Thomas Tarbell, senior, was in Groton before 1666, and an owner of a 20 acre right in the town. His house was on the west side of Broadmeadow, not far from School House No. 2. He m. June 30, 1666, Hannah or Anna Longley, (p. 30.) She d. Dec. 29, 1680. Had, recorded in Groton, 1. Thomas, b. July 6, 1667. (noticed above;) 2. Hannah or Anna, b. June 10, 1670, m. Nov. 9, 1687, John Lawrence, (father of Amos, grandfather of Samuel, and great-grandfather of Hon. Abbott of Boston;) 3. William, b. Oct. 1, 1672, (nothing known of him;) 4. Mary, b. April 1, 1675.

‡ He might have been the father of Ebenezer Blood, who m. Abigail and had a large family. (See Butler, p. 383; Bond, p. 598.)

stated, (p. 79.) He m. 1, Sept. 7, 1669, Elizabeth Longley, (p. 80,) who d. about 1677, having had 3 children. He m. 2, in Watertown, Dec. 20, 1686, Abigail Kemp of Groton. His estate, valued at £148. 3*s.* 8*d.*, was divided in 1694 betwen the widow, his 2 daughters Mary and Elizabeth, by his first wife, and Jonathan Kemp, uncle and guardian to his 3 children by his second wife. (Prob. Rec., Vol. VIII., pp. 70, 243, 244.) His children were:—

1. *Richard*, b. May 29, 1670, d. July 8, 1670; 2. *Mary*, b. Sept. 1, 1672, m. John Shattuck, (p. 80;) 3. *Elizabeth*, b. April 27, 1675, m. Samuel Shattuck, (p. 83;) 4. *Hannah*, d. Jan. 6, 1676; 5. *James*, b. Aug. 12, 1687; 6. *John*, b. March 16, 1689, both described below, family (4) and (5);) 7. *Martha*, b. Oct. 20, 1692, after her father's death.

Fourth Generation and Children.

(4.) James Blood, s. of James, (3) b. Aug. 12, 1687, resided in Groton; m. Catharine ———, and had:—1. *James*, b. Oct. 26, 1714, m. Mary Gilson, (6); 2. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 20, 1717, m. Aug. 15, 1747, Stephen Foster; 3. *Elizabeth*, b. March 22, 1719, m. Feb. 8, 1783, Nathaniel Bowers; 4. *Solomon*, b. March 13, 1721; 5. *Simeon*, b. Sept. 15, 1722; 6. *Silas*, b. Sept. 8, 1725, m. May 12, 1747, Alathia Martin, (see p. 238;) 7. *Lois*, b. Aug. 25, 1727, m. March 16, 1749, Abraham Parker; 8. *Simon*, b. Aug. 4, 1729, m. Anna Shattuck, (p. 137;) 9. *Sampson*, b. Aug. 16, 1731; 10. *Eunice*, b. June 22, 1735.

(5) John Blood, s. of James, (3) b. March 16, 1689, m. July 13, 1712, Joanna Nutting, b. Feb. 21, 1691, and had:—1. *John*, b. Feb. 18, 1714, (7.); 2. *Elizabeth*, b. March 19, 1716, m. Nov. 25, 1735, Ebenezer Proctor of Dunstable; 3. *David*, b. Sept. 28, 1718, (8); 4. *Lydia*, b. Sept. 28, 1720, m. Aug. 29, 1738, Nehemiah Jewett; 5. *William*, b. Dec. 9, 1722, (9); 6. *Moses*, b. Nov. 25, 1724, (10); 7. *Hannah*, b, July 7, 1727; 8. *Oliver*, b. July 9, 1729, (11); 9. *Caleb*, b. Nov. 23, 1734.

Fifth Generation and Children.

(6.) James Blood, s. of James, (4) b. Oct. 26, 1714, m. Feb. 4, 1742, Mary Gilson, (p. 94,) and had:—1. *James*, b. Sept. 23, 1742, m. 1, Elizabeth Jewett, (p. 115,) 2, Martha Shattuck, (pp. 103, 143;) 2. *Levi*, b. March 27, 1744; 3. *Mary*, b. Aug. 6, 1746; 4. *Lucy*, b. Jan. 25, 1749, m. Feb. 4, 1773, David Shed, (p. 101;) 5. *Sybil*, b. Feb. 15, 1751; 6. *Maria*, m. Edmund Jewett, (p. 116.)

(7.) John Blood, s. of John, (5) b. Feb. 18, 1714, m. Dec. 8, 1741, Abigail Parker; lived in Pepperell, and had, 1. *John*, b. Sept. 25, 1742; 2. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 3, 1744; 3. *Abigail*, b. Oct. 2, 1745, m. Oct. 11, 1764, Jonathan Sheple; 4. *Nehemiah*, b. Nov. 18, 1747; 5. *Eunice*, b. May 4, 1753, m. June 7, 1770, James Mosher; 6. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 7, 1758; 7. *John*, b. April 15, 1761, m. Olive Ball, d. April 27, 1833, æ. 72; 8. *Edmund*, b. July 5, 1764, m. Lucy Taylor, d. Nov. 16, 1843. Had, 1. Lucy, b. July 5, 1787, m. Thomas C. Shattuck, (p. 294;) 2. Edmund, b. Oct. 10, 1789.

(8.) David Blood, s. of John, (5) b. Sept. 28, 1718; lived in Pepperell; joined the church in 1758; chosen deacon in 1762; m. May 1, 1740, Abigail Farnsworth, b. Sept. 2, 1718, dau. of Ebenezer Farnsworth. She d. Nov. 7, 1783. Had, 1. *David*, b. March 15, 1741, (13); 2. *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 3, 1742, (killed in Concord, July 19, 1763, by a cart wheel running over him;) 3. *Joshua*, b. June 26, 1744, m. Kezia Jewett, (14); 4. *Lydia*, b. Dec. 5, 1745; 5. *Abigail*, b. June 27, 1748, m. Dec. 1, 1770, Ebenezer Haughton; 6. *Isaac*, b. Aug. 27, 1750, d.

Dec. 3, 1750; 7. *Mary*, b. March 10, 1753, m. Eleazer Shattuck, (p. 168;) 8. *Ruth*, b. July 23, 1755; 9. *John*, b. Sept. 17, 1758; 19. *Isaac*, b. Jan. 2, 1760, m. Lydia Shattuck, (p. 143;) 11. *Nathan*, b. March 31, 1763, (15).

(9.) William Blood, s. of John, (5) b. Dec. 9, 1722; m. 1, Feb. 11, 1736, Martha Lawrence; m. 2, Jan. 5, 1748, Lucy Fletcher; lived in Pepperell. Had, 1. *Martha*, b. Jan. 25, 1737, m. Nov. 11, 1756, Capt. John Nutting, who commanded the "minute men" in 1775, and represented the town in 1781, (see Butler, p. 475;) 2. *William*, b. Sept. 14, 1748, m. Azubah Shattuck, (p 118;) 3. *Lucy*, b. July 13, 1750; 4. *Jonas*, b. Sept. 26, 1754; 5. *Amos*, b. Oct. 16, 1757; 6. *Hannah*, b. March 31, 1762; 7. *Lydia*, b. April 8, 1768.

(10.) Moses Blood, s. of John, (5) b. Nov. 25, 1724, m. Jan. 27, 1745, Elizabeth Stone, and had, 1. *Elizabeth*, b. July 6, 1746; 2. *Sarah*, b. March 16, 1748, m. Aug. 23, 1768, Elijah Ames; 3. *Moses*, b. April 29, 1750, wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill, (p. 141,) m. 1, Abigail Shattuck, (p. 100,) m. 2, Kezia Shattuck, (p. 141,) m. 3, Alice Wright, (p. 168;) 4. *Abel*, b. Sept. 17, 1752; 5. *Anna*, b. April 7, 1755; 6. *Rachel*, b. Nov. 11, 1757; 7. *Anna*, b. Sept., 1760; 8. *Nathaniel*, b. Aug. 21, 1762; 9. Sewall, b. May 24, 1765; 10. Mary, b. April 4, 1770.

(11.) Oliver Blood, s. of John, (5) b. July 9, 1729; m. Nov. 8, 1751, Sarah Darling, who d. Oct., 1812, æ. 85. Lived in Groton. Had, 1. *Oliver*, b. Oct. 31, 1752, m. Nov. 17, 1774, Hannah Blood, (below;) 2. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 9, 1754; 3. *Lydia*, b. March 31, 1756; 4. *John*, b. Nov. 10, 1759; 5. *Annis*, b. Nov. 6, 1762; 7. *Jonathan*, b. March 31, 1765.

(12.) Caleb Blood, s. of John, (5) b. Nov. 23, 1734, m. 1, Nov. 1, 1753, Hannah Holden. She d. Sept. 1, 1773. He m. 2, March 3, 1774, Elizabeth Farnsworth. Lived in Groton. Had, 1. *Caleb*, b. Oct. 24, 1755; 2. *Hannah*, b. Sept. 23, 1757, m. Oliver Blood, (above;) 3. *John*, b. Sept. 6, 1759; 4. *David*, 5. *Samuel*, (twins,) b. July 8, 1762; 6. *Timothy*, b. March 18, 1775, d. Jan. 13, 1777; 7. *Thomas*, b. Aug. 31, 1776, m. Mille Fitch, (168;) 8. *Timothy*, b. Sept. 8, 1778, representative from Groton in 1834, 1835; 9. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 25, 1780; 10. *Levi*, b. Sept. 14, 1782, d. Sept. 29, 1782; 11. *Sally*, b. Aug. 31, 1783; 12. *Luther*, b. Oct. 1, 1785; 13. *Nancy*, b. May 27, 1791.

Sixth Generation and Children.

(13.) David Blood, s. of David, (8) b. March 16, 1741, d. in Pepperell, April 12, 1818, æ. 77. He m. Nov. 2, 1762, Olive Taylor, and had, 1. *Jonathan*, b. Oct. 26, 1763, killed in battle, July 3, 1781; 2. *Olive*, b. Dec. 1, 1765; 3. *Abigail*, b. March 31, 1768; 4. *Abi*, b. June 7, 1771; 5. *Submit*, b. May 26, 1775; 6. *David*, b. Nov. 23, 1779, chosen deacon in the church, 1832, representative, 1836, 1837; 7. *Eunice*, b. Nov. 9, 1781.

(14.) Joshua Blood, s. of David, (8) b. June 26, 1744, m. Nov. 26, 1767, Kezia Jewett, (p. 115,) and had, 1. *Ezra*, b. May 29, 1770, m. Lydia Lawrence, (p. 203,) lived in Townsend; 2. *Nathan*, b. Oct. 26, 1773; 3. *Kezia*, b. March 12, 1775, m. Joshua Shattuck, (p. 168;) 4. *Joshua*, b. March 7, 1778; 5. *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 12, 1781. m. Nabby Shattuck, (pp. 168, 295.)

(15.) Nathan Blood, s. of David, (8) b. March 31, 1763, m. 1, Feb. 1, 1801, Sybil, widow of Levi Shattuck, (p. 204.) He m. 2, Mary Brooks, who survived him and m. Jonathan Shattuck, (p. 291.) Had, 1. *Mary*, b. Nov. 29, 1801, m. William Shattuck, (p. 292;) 2. *Nathan*, b. Aug. 2, 1803, m. Mindwell Shattuck,

(p. 219;) 3. *Ashur*, b. April 7, 1805, m. Lucretia B. Williams, (p. 207;) 4. *Kezia*, b. Jan. 3, 1807, m. Abijah Shattuck, (p. 291;) 5. *Edward F.*, b. Feb. 24, 1810, m. Hannah Shattuck, (p. 219;) 6. *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 24, 1816, m. her cousin, s. of Ezra Blood, above mentioned.

IV. Chamberlain Memorials.

(1.) The name of Chamberlain was borne by several of the early inhabitants of Massachusetts. THOMAS, Edmond, and Samuel, first of Charlestown and afterwards of Woburn, were among the petitioners and first settlers of Chelmsford. THOMAS, probably the ancestor of all of the name who are mentioned in this volume, was one of those persons who purchased 1500 acres of land lying on both sides of Concord River; granted to Thomas Dudley. He settled in Chelmsford, but the precise date of his death is unknown. His first wife, Mary ——, d. about 1670. He m. 2, April 19, 1674, in his old age, Mary Parker, who d. Feb. 7, 1692. By his first wife he had, b. in Woburn, *Thomas*, (noticed below,) *Samuel*, b. Oct. 7, 1645, *Mary*, b. June 11, 1649, and perhaps other children.

Second Generation and Children.

(2.) THOMAS CHAMBERLAIN, s. of Thomas, (1) above mentioned, settled in Chelmsford, where he d. May 28, 1727. He m. Aug. 10, 1666, SARAH PROCTOR, daughter of Robert Proctor, and had the following, and perhaps other children. 1. *Thomas*, b. May 30, 1667, (noticed below;) 2. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 11, 1679; 3. *Jane*, b. Jan. 19, 1682; 4. *Elizabeth*, b. July 25, 1685.

Third Generation and Children.

(3.) THOMAS CHAMBERLAIN, s. of Thomas, (2) b. May 30, 1667, was a carpenter and miller, first settled in Chelmsford, but removed to Groton, and lived about a quarter of a mile northerly of Wattle's pond, on the left hand side of the road to Hollis, where he d. about 1709. His widow sold her portion of the estate, and the remainder was divided in 1713 between eleven children, each receiving £2. 17. 6¾, besides the widow's thirds. (Probate Records.) He m. 1, ELIZABETH———. She d. June 13, 1699. He m. 2, in Concord, Aug. 16, 1699, ABIGAIL NUTTING of Groton. He had 7 children by each wife:—

1. *John*, b. March 29, 1692, (see below;) 2. *Joseph*, b. Oct. 11, 1693; 3 and 4, *Moses* and *Aaron*, twins, b. July 3, 1695; 5. *Gershom*, b. Oct. 18, 1697, d. March 20, 1707; 6. *Elizabeth*, d. June 13, 1699; 7. *Sarah*, b. March 23, 1699, d. Oct. 14, 1699; 8. *Elizabeth*, b. May 26, 1700, m. Jonathan Shattuck, (p. 93;) 9. *Abigail*, b. June 21, 1702, m. April 13, 1723, Thomas Woods; 10. *Thomas*, b. Feb. 3, 1704, father to Azubah and Abia Chamberlain, (pp. 118, 167;) 11. *Mary*, m. April 9, 1732, John Scott; 12. *Jane*, b. Feb. 2, 1706; 13. *Dorothy*, m. Nathaniel Lawrence, Feb., 1729, (p. 71;) 14. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 4, 1709, m. James Shattuck, (p. 100.)

Fourth Generation and Children.

(4.) JOHN CHAMBERLAIN, (known as "Paugus John,") s. of Thomas, was b. March 22, 1692, and settled in Groton, where he owned a mill. The location of

this mill is not precisely known, but it is supposed by some to have been near School House No. 9, on the small stream running from Martin's Pond. Butler says, a deep hole in this brook still bears the name of "Paugus Hole," into which it is supposed the body of young Paugus was thrown. He is supposed to have d. about 1758. Jeremiah Lawrence, administrator on his estate, presented his account in 1759. He m. Oct. 13, 1713, ABIGAIL WOODS, by whom he had 6 children. 1. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 27, 1714, m. March 23, 1736, Jeremiah Lawrence, (p. 71;) 2. *Hannah*, b. Jan. 18, 1716; 3. *John*, b. March 24, 1720, (m. Dec. 3, 1746, Rachel Lawrence, who d. Oct. 6, 1756, dau. of Zachariah L., (p. 71,) and had Rachel, b. July 10, 1747, d. Oct. 13, 1756; Abigail, b. Sept. 8, 1748, m. June 7, 1770, Edmund Shattuck, (p. 158;) John, b. Feb. 27, 1752; Edith, b. Oct. 9, 1754;) 4. *Sarah*, b. April 27, 1727; 5. *Abigail*, b. Jan. 8, 1732; 6. *Thomas*, b. Sept. 2, 1735.

John Chamberlain, senior, father of these children, was one of Capt. Lovell's company, whose fight with the Indians in 1725, near Pequawket, now Fryeburg, Me., forms one of the most interesting events in the history of New England. His encounter with Paugus, the chief who led the Indian forces on that occasion, places his name among the most heroic men of his age, and has distinguished him from the others of his name as "Paugus John Chamberlain." The story of the fight has often been told, as handed down in tradition and written history. It was drawn up, amplified with a little fiction, perhaps, but substantially correct, and was published in the Philadelphia Album for 1828. From that work the subjoined extract is taken. In the general engagement of the contending parties, Chamberlain's gun had become foul, and he went to the edge of the pond to wash it out. While there he discovered Paugus, whom he personally knew, engaged in the same act:—

"They slowly and with equal movements cleansed their guns, and took their stations on the outer border of the beach. 'Now Paugus,' said Chamberlain, 'I'll have you;' and with the quickness and steadiness of an old hunter sprung to loading his rifle. 'Na—na—me have you,' replied Paugus, and he handled his gun with a dexterity, that made the bold heart of Chamberlain beat quick, and he almost raised his eye to take his last look upon the sun. They rammed their cartridges, and each at the same instant cast his ramrod upon the sand. 'I'll have you, Paugus,' shouted Chamberlain, as in his desperation he almost resolved to rush upon the savage, with the breech of his rifle, lest he should receive his bullets before he could load. The woods across the pond echoed back the shout. Paugus trembled as he applied his powder-horn to the priming; Chamberlain heard the grains of his powder rattle lightly upon the leaves beneath his feet. Chamberlain struck his gun breech violently upon the ground—the rifle *primed herself;* he aimed, and his bullets whistled through the heart of Paugus. He fell, and as he went down, the bullet from the mouth of his ascending rifle touched the hair upon the crown of Chamberlain, and passed off without avenging the death of its dreadful master."

The children and successors of Paugus, long after this event, indulged a determination to avenge his death upon Chamberlain; and it is said that frequent unsuccessful attempts were made to carry their designs into execution. A current opinion prevailed among the Indians, that whoever should kill Chamberlain would be considered the greatest chief of the nation. On more than one occasion, if tradition be true, was Chamberlain obliged, for the preservation of his own life, to take the life of another. The following account of one of these instances was published in the Atlantic Souvenir for 1829. Though somewhat embellished, its truth is substantially confirmed by tradition:—

"In the year ——, towards the close of one of those fair days in autumn, which make up the 'Indian summer,' a number of the villagers of P—— had gathered into their one-story tavern, to talk over their little politics, as they were wont, when they were surprised and startled by the entrance of a young Indian among them. An Indian, at that time, had got to be a rarity in P——. He was tall, over six feet, and finely formed, after the fashion of the forest. He had a belt of wampum around his waist, and from it hung his tomahawk. A long gun was in his hand, and he stood in moccasins, with the grace and dignity of the son of a chief. He placed his gun behind the door, and silently took his seat by himself. A little before sunset the farmers left the inn and returned to their homes. One old hunter remained with the landlord and the young savage. The hunter eyed the Indian with keen attention,—his suspicions were awakened at the sight of this warrior, armed, so remote from the residence of the nearest tribe, and in a time of peace. He was acquainted with the Indians in the old wars, and his suspicions were heightened and confirmed, when he heard the young chief ask the landlord, in a low and indifferent tone, if 'one Chamberlain dwelt in the village.' The landlord pointed out to him the mill, where the old man labored, and the cottage where he dwelt. The Indian took his gun and went out.

"'Some of the blood of old Paugus,' said the hunter, 'and, I'll venture my life, come to avenge the death of that chief upon Chamberlain. I'll give the old man warning.' He hastily stepped out, and following a winding path, that led down to the saw-mill, where the old man was still at his toils, he reached the mill, and told Chamberlain, *that young Paugus, from Canada, had come with his rifle and tomahawk to avenge upon him the death of that chief.* Chamberlain's cheek turned ashy pale, and he sternly replied, 'tell young Pangus I have the gun that slew his father, and he had far better return to his forest than molest me in my old age;' as he spoke, he pointed to the long gun as it hung upon prongs of the moose horn, driven into the saw-mill plate, and near it was suspended the bullet-pouch and powder-horn of Pequawket. The hunter had given his warning and retired. The sun was setting to the south of Moosehillock. Chamberlain took down his gun,—tried his flint,—charged it,—took the pouch and horn and flung them upon his side,—hung up near the saw-gate the old garment he had worn at work through the day,—hoisted the gate of the mill and set it rapidly agoing, looked keenly around him, in every direction, and retired to an eminence a few rods distant, crowned with a clump of thick bushes, and crouched down to await the approach of his mysterious enemy. He was not, however, mysterious to Chamberlain. The old man remembered every trait in the Indian character, and calculated with great accuracy as to the time and manner of Paugus's advance. Just as it was growing too dusky to distinguish a human form, except towards the west, the old man descried him creeping cautiously from a bunch of bushes, eight or ten rods above the mill, by the torrent, with his cocked rifle before him, and his hand upon the lock. The young savage heard the noise of the saw-frame, and could discern it in rapid motion, and shrunk back into the thicket. He came out again, a little distance from where he went in, and, with the wary motions of the ambush, reconnoitered the mill. Chamberlain marked him all the while, as the catamount eyes the fox. Young Paugus came out of the bushes the third time, and in a new quarter, and was stealthily advancing, when something seemed to catch his eye in the form of his father's slayer—he stopped short—brought his rifle to his eye, and, with quick aim, fired The report rung sharp and low upon the still air, as if the gun itself were muffled, or afraid to speak above its breath. Young Paugus crept out upon a mill log, that extended over the rapid, and stretched himself up to his full height, as if to ascertain, without advancing, the success of his shot. The old man could spare him no longer. He saw the well-remembered form of the old Pequawket chief, as the young savage stood against the sky of the west, which was still red with the rays of the sunken sun. He levelled the fatal gun—it blazed—young Paugus leaped into the air six feet, as the ball whistled through his heart—and his lifeless body fell far down into the rapid, that foamed below him, while his vengeful spirit fled and mingled with that sterner one, which parted long before at Lovewell's pond, in

'The land where their fathers had gone.'

Chamberlain returned slowly and gloomily to his cottage.

"The next morning a bullet hole through the centre of the old garment he had hung at the saw-frame, admonished him, that the aim, as well as the vengeance of old Paugus, had descended to his sons; and as he mused upon those he had slain, and reflected, that although he was old, he still might have again to lift his gun against the blood of Paugus, or himself fall by

their avenging hand, he wished bitterly, that some other bullet than his own had slain that renowned chief, and that they had never met to quench their battle thirst, and scour out their foul guns, upon the shore of Lovewell's pond."

---

v. Parker Memorials.

(1.) The name of Parker has ever been very common in New England, and has been borne by more families than any other in Groton and its vicinity. *James* and *Joseph*, who first settled in Woburn, and were among the original grantees of Billerica, Chelmsford, Dunstable, and Groton, were ancestors of the most numerous families, though some were descended from Jacob, Abraham, and perhaps John, also early inhabitants of Woburn and Chelmsford.

(2.) Capt. JAMES PARKER owned a fifty acre right in Groton, and resided there from its first settlement until his death in 1701. He was a distinguished and extraordinary man, and a leader in the municipal, military, ecclesiastical, and other affairs of the town. A copy of his will and a notice of his life, which we furnished Mr. Butler, are published in his History of Groton, (pp. 281, 421.) He m. 1, in Woburn, May 23, 1643, Elizabeth Long. He m. 2, Eunice ———. He had ten children by his first, and one by his second wife, the last b. when the father *was over* 80 *years of age!* 1. *Elizabeth*, b. April 12, 1645, m. William Gary of Roxbury; 2. *Hannah*, b. Jan. 5, 1647, m. Nathaniel Blood, (p. 369;) 3. *John*, b. Feb. 28, 1649; 4. *Joseph;* 5. *James*, m. Mary Parker, dau. of Abraham P. of Chelmsford. He was one of 20 persons killed by the Indians in Groton, July 27, 1694. His family were carried into captivity, one of whom—Phineas, afterwards escaped and resided in Groton. 6. *Josiah*, m. Elizabeth Saxon and lived in Cambridge; 7. *Samuel*, m. Abigail Lakin, (p. 95.) He was father of Samuel, grandfather of Lemuel, and great-grandfather of Lucinda, (p. 293;) 8. *Joshua*, b. March 13, 1658, m. Abigail (Shattuck) Morse, (p. 77;) 9. *Zachariah*, b. Jan. 14, 1659; 10. *Eleazer*, b. Nov. 9, 1660; 11. *Eunice*, b. Dec. 12, 1697.

(3.) Capt. JOSEPH PARKER was the ancestor of the most numerous branches of the Parker families in Groton and its vicinity. He is supposed to have been a brother of James above mentioned. He owned a large estate in Groton, but he was considered an inhabitant of Dunstable, probably in that section of the town, which was originally a part of Chelmsford, and subsequently included within the bounds of Pepperell. The official seal of Groton, or "town's brand marke" was adopted by the State on his petition. (Massachusetts Records, Vol. IX., Part II., p. 301.) In 1675 he and his son were attacked by the Indians. (N. H. Hist. Col., Vol. III., p. 91.) He was constable of Dunstable from 1675 to 1682. In the latter year the town voted "Yt Joseph Parker have 20 shillings allowed him for his seven years' service as constable." He was chosen one of the selectmen and a member of the "committee for managing town affairs." In 1681 he bought of the town of Groton 300 acres of the common land for £15, a part of which was in the vicinity of Babatasset Falls. He died intestate in 1690, leaving a large property. About 700 acres of his land, lying in Chelmsford and Groton, was valued in 1698 at £178 sterling. (Probate Records.) Six of his

children by MARGARET, his wife, are entered upon the Chelmsford Records:— 1. *Joseph*, b. March 30, 1653, (noticed below;) 2. *Anna*, b. Feb. 2, 1655, d. young; 3. *Mary*, b. Oct. 28, 1657; 4. *John*, b. Nov. 4, 1660, d. Oct. 8, 1661; 5. *Anna*, b. Nov. 16, 1663; 6. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 16, 1666, d. Sept. 15, 1704.

Second Generation and Children.

(4.) JOSEPH PARKER, probably the only surviving s. of Joseph, b. March 30, 1653, (stated above,) was first an inhabitant of Dunstable, where he succeeded his father as constable in 1683, but was subsequently considered as of Groton, where he d. about 1725, leaving a large estate. He m. 1, ELIZABETH ———. He m. 2, Nov. 19, 1684, HANNAH BLOOD. The names of 3 of his children by his first, and 4 by his second wife (who survived him and administered on his estate,) have been ascertained:—1. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 31, 1679; 2. *Nathaniel*, (5); 3. *Isaac*, (6); 4. *Simon*, b. Aug. 27, 1687; 5. *Joseph*, b. March 1, 1689, (7); 6. *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 3, 1691, (8); 7. *John*, b. Aug. 26, 1695, (9.)

Third Generation and Children.

(5.) NATHANIEL PARKER, s. of Joseph, (4) d. in Groton, July 6, 1716. He owned a large real estate in the vicinity of Babatasset Falls, appraised at £305, which was divided among the heirs in 1731. His brother Benjamin was administrator and guardian to his children, (Probate Records.) His widow LYDIA ———, m. 2, Feb. 10, 1718, Capt. Josiah Sawtell of Lancaster. She had by Mr. Parker, 1. *Sarah*, b. April 12, 1705, m. Jeremiah Shattuck, (p. 100;) 2. *Nathaniel*, b. May 9, 1707, m. Dec. 6, 1733, Joanna Stevens; 3. *William*, b. May 28, 1709, d. June 18, 1712; 4. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 30, 1711, m. Oct. 27, 1729, John Lakin, (Butler, p. 411;) 5. *Deliverance*, b. July 28, 1714, m. Feb. 28, 1734, William Blanchard of Dunstable; 6. *William*, b. Nov. 14, 1716. Supposed to have d. in Shrewsbury.

(6.) ISAAC PARKER, s. of Joseph, (4) lived in Groton, and had by RUTH ———, 1. *Isaac*, b. March 7, 1709, m. Mary ———, and had a large family, (Butler, p. 423;) 2. *William*, b. Aug. 19, 1710, m. March 30, 1736, Susanna Kemp, grandfather of Abbott Lawrence; 3. *Thomas*, b. Sept. 24, 1712; 4. *Esther*, b. Sept. 24, 1714, m. Jan. 7, 1739, Shebual Hobart; 5. *Ruth*, b. July 2, 1716; 6. *Nathaniel*, b. Feb. 25, 1718, m. May 25, 1741, Eleanor Walker, (see page 154;) 7. *David*, b. Feb. 20, 1720; 8. *Anna*, b. Nov. 9, 1721; 9. *Abraham*, b. Sept. 24, 1726, m. Lois Blood, (p. 370.)

(7.) JOSEPH PARKER, s. of Joseph, b. March 1, 1689, m. Jan. 24, 1716, ABIGAIL SAWTELL, lived in Groton, where he d. in 1753. His widow Abigail was appointed administrator, Jan. 3, 1754. His estate was divided in 1756, between 4 sons and 6 daughters:—1. *Mary*, b. Oct. 12, 1716, m. Jan. 4, 1733, William Longly; 2. *Josiah*, b. Jan. 3, 1717; 3. *Obadiah*, b. Sept. 11, 1719; 4. *Joseph*, b. April 16, 1721, d. young; 5. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 27, 1723, m. John Blood, (p. 378;) 6. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 14, 1724, m. Josiah Holden; 7. *Timothy*, b. June 5, 1726; 8. *Nehemiah*, b. Dec. 2, 1727; 9. *Joshua*, b. Jan. 25, 1730; 10. *Ephraim*, b. March 25, 1732, m. Azubah Farnsworth; 11. *Sarah*, b. June 15, 1734; 12. *Tryphena*, b. April 15, 1736, m. Isaac Woods; 13. *Sybil*, b. March 5, 1737, m. Nathaniel Lakin; 14. *Zachariah*, b. and d. 1740.

(8.) BENJAMIN PARKER, s. of Joseph, b. Dec. 3, 1691, (5) was a carpenter in Groton. He d. Oct. 29, 1769, leaving a will. He m. Oct. 23, 1718, MARY

Sawtell, who d. Jan. 18, 1766. Had, 1. *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 19, 1719; 2. *Nathaniel*, b. July 17, 1721, m. Dec. 28, 1748, Eunice Lakin, (father of Jacob Lakin Parker, whose only child, Sarah, m. William Shattuck, p. 319;) 3. *Amasa*, b. Nov. 12, 1722; 4. *Mary*, b. May 7, 1728, d. 1736; 5. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 27, 1732, m. Dec. 19, 1750, Eleazer Green, Jr.; 6. *Mary*, b. Jan. 30, 1737, m. Feb. 10, 1768, Dr. Thomas Marshall of Chelmsford; 7. *Anna*, b. July 12, 1748, m. Dec. 15, 1763, Asa Worcester.

(9.) John Parker, s. of Joseph, b. Aug. 26, 1695, lived in Groton. He m. Nov. 29, 1715, Mary Bradstreet, probably the widow of Rev. Dudley Bradstreet, and had, 1. *Gideon*, b. May 11, 1719; 2. *Mary*, b. April 7, 1722; 3. *Abel*, b. Jan. 17, 1724, m. Esther Shattuck, (p. 117;) 4. *Sarah*, b. April 14, 1726; 5. *John*, b. Oct. 13, 1728.

(10.) Jacob Parker appears from the Chelmsford Records to have had, b. in that town, by his wife Sarah ———, 1. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 14, 1653; 2. *Thomas*, b. July 28, 1756, m. Oct. 21, 1678, Mary Fletcher, and had a large family; 3. *Tabitha*, b. Feb. 28, 1658; 4. *Rebecca*, b. May 29, 1661; 5. *Rachel*, b. May 9, 1665; 6. *Mary*, b. Sept. 8, 1667. He probably had other children.

(11.) Abraham Parker was made a freeman in 1645, then of Woburn. He afterwards removed to Chelmsford, where he d. Aug. 12, 1685. His wife Rose ———, d. Nov. 13, 1691. He had, 1. *Anna*, b. 1645; 2. *John*, b. 1647, m. Mary ———, and had a large family; 3. *Abraham*, m. July 15, 1682, Martha Severance, and had 5 children; 4. *Moses*, (noticed below;) 5. *Mary*, b. Nov. 15, 1655, m. James Parker, (p. 375;) 6. *Isaac*, b. Sept. 13, 1660, m. Esther Fletcher; 7. *Elizabeth*, b. April 10, 1663; 8. *Lydia*, m. John Kidder; 9. *Jacob*, b. March 24, 1669.

(12.) *Moses Parker* (above mentioned,) m. Abigail Hildreth, dau. of Richard, and had, 1. *Moses*, (killed by lightning;) 2. *Abigail*, b. May 8, 1685; 3. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 26, 1691; 4. *Aaron*, b. April 9, 1689; 5. *Joseph*, b. March 25, 1694; 6. *Benjamin*, b. April 14, 1696; 7. *Mary*, b. Sept. 6, 1698.

(13.) Aaron Parker, b. April 9, 1689, was father of Samuel and grandfather of Abel Parker, who m. Edith Jewett, (p. 115.) Since that account, furnished by one of the family, was printed, we have perused the valuable Memoir of Judge Parker, by Jacob B. Moore, published in the New Hampshire Historical Collections, (Vol. III., p. 258,) and find there much valuable additional information.

VI. Names of Kindred and Relationship.

The following article is a new version of one which was published by the author in the New England Genealogical Register, (Vol. I., p. 355.) It is now altered, rewritten, and illustrated by references to relationships actually found in this volume, instead of by the diagram and illustrations inserted in the original article. If the information it contains shall be the means of defining more accurately, and of introducing a more correct use of the names of the different degrees of consanguinity and relationship, it will not be without its utility, and will be worthy of forming an appropriate part of this Appendix.

1. Husband and Wife.

A man who marries a woman is the *husband* of that woman, and she is the *wife* of that man. If it be her first marriage he is her *first* husband; if it be her second marriage he is her *second* husband. If it be his first marriage she is his *first* wife; if it be his third marriage she is his *third* wife; and so on for the fourth or fifth marriages. The history of families shows that the second wife has a first husband more often than the second husband has a first wife. When either party dies the other is left in a state of *widowhood;* and if a male, the person is called a *widower;* and if a female, a *widow.* When a husband and wife are separated by a process of law, and the marriage contract is legally annulled, the separation is called a *divorce.* When a husband or a wife leaves the other voluntarily, it is called a *desertion*, and it may or may not be alleged as a cause of divorce.

By reference to page 185 it will be perceived that Daniel Shattuck became the first husband to his first two wives, and the second husband to his third wife; that he was twice left a widower, and that he left his third wife a widow. in her second state of widowhood, until she became the second wife of her third husband. She is now in her third state of widowhood.

2. Father and Mother.

When a child results from the marriage union of a husband and wife, such husband is the lawful *father*, and such wife is the lawful *mother* of such child. The term *parent* is synonymous with father and mother; and in a familiar sense, *papa* and *pa* are sometimes used for father, and *mamma* and *ma* for mother. We, however, dislike these terms, and much prefer father and mother. Fifty or more years ago *sir* was sometimes used for father. The father and mother, not married, who have a child, are the *natural-parents* or the *natural-father* and the *natural-mother* of such child. One who is reported or supposed to be the father is called the *putative-father.* A man who adopts the children of another as his own, and makes them heirs with his other children, if he has any, is the *adoptive-father*, and a woman who does the same thing, is the *adoptive-mother* of such children. A person who takes a child to bring up, merely, should not be considered the adoptive-father or mother of such child. *Foster-father* is a term which describes one who takes the place of a father in providing for and educating a child which is not adopted as his own; and *foster-mother* is one who acts as mother in nursing and educating a child which is not her own or adopted as such. From these definitions the meaning of *foster-son* and *foster-daughter*, *foster-brother* and *foster-sister*, may be ascertained. One who is appointed to take charge of the estate and education of an orphan who is a minor, or of any person who is not of sufficient discretion to manage his own concerns, is called a *guardian;* and the person committed to the care of such guardian is called the *ward.*

A father is *father-in-law* to the person whom his child marries; and the mother is *mother-in-law* to the same person. A man who marries a woman having children by another man is *step-father* to such children, and a woman who marries a man having children by another woman is *step-mother* to such children. Sometimes the terms father-in-law and step-father are used as synonymous, but this is incorrect. It is also erroneous to use step-father as the father of an orphan. It may or may not be so. A step-father whose step-child marries a person is *step-father-in-law* to such person, and a woman under similar circumstances is *step-mother-in-law.*

3. Grandfather and Grandmother.

The father of one's father is his *grand-father*, and the mother of one's father is his *grand-mother*. The father and mother of one's mother are also his grandfather and grandmother. The father of one's grandfather is called his *great-grand-father*, and the mother of one's grandfather his *great-grand-mother*. In more remote degrees, the word *great* is added to each preceding generation, as *great-great-grand-father*. The ancestor of the father is called the *paternal-ancestor*, and that of the mother the *maternal-ancestor*. Instead of great-grandfather or great-grandmother the term paternal or maternal ancestor of the second degree, third degree, or more remote degrees, may be used. There may be also a *step-grand-father*, and a *step-grand-mother*.

4. Son and Daughter.

The male child of a father or mother is called the *son*, and the female child is called the *daughter*, of such father or mother. A son or daughter, born after the death of the father, is called a *posthumous-son*, or a *posthumous-daughter*. If single a posthumous child, and if twins posthumous children. Sons or daughters, born of parents not married, are called *natural-sons*, or *natural-daughters*, *illegitimate sons*, or *illegitimate daughters*, or *bastards*. The sons or daughters who are taken by persons not their parents, as their own children, are *adopted-sons*, or *adopted-daughters*. The husband of a daughter is her father's or mother's *son-in-law;* and the wife of a son is his father's or mother's *daughter-in-law*. A son or daughter of one and the same parent (the other being dead) who marries another man or woman, is a *step-son* or *step-daughter* to such man or woman. They are not sons or daughters-in-law; they are not always, though they sometimes may be, orphans. A man who marries a step-child is the *step-son-in-law* of such child's father or mother; and the woman who marries a step child is the *step-daughter-in-law* to such child's step father or mother. The children of sons or daughters are *grand-sons*, or *grand-daughters*, or grand-children; and the children of grand-children are *great-grand-sons*, or *great-grand-daughters*, or great-grand-children; and in more remote generations the degree of kindred is expressed by the word *great* repeated for each generation, or by the number prefixed to the degrees or generations of removal from the common ancestor.

5. Brother and Sister.

The male children of one parent, or of the same parents, are *brothers*, and the female children of like parents are *sisters*. Male children, having the same father but a different mother, or the same mother but a different father, are *half-brothers*, and female children having like parents are *half-sisters*. The man who marries a woman is a *brother-in-law* to her brother or sister, and the woman who marries a man is a *sister-in-law* to his brother or sister. A man who marries a sister of one's wife, or husband, is not, strictly speaking, a brother-in-law, but the *wife's* or *husband's brother-in-law;* and the woman who marries a brother of one's wife or husband, is not, strictly speaking, a sister-in-law, but the *wife's* or *husband's sister-in-law*, though these terms are not unfrequently thus loosely used. The male children by one marriage, if one parent dies, and the surviving parent marries again to a widow or widower having children, are *step-brothers* to the children of such widow or widower, and the female children having like parents are *step-sisters*.

Many of these relationships may be illustrated by referring to the family and connections of Susanna Shattuck, (p. 66,) who married successively Joseph Morse, John Fay, and William Brigham. She was the step-mother of Mr. Fay's children, (sons and daughters by his first wife,) and they were her step-children and step-brothers and sisters of her children by Mr. Morse, and the latter were step-children of Mr. Fay, and he was their step-father. Her children by Mr. Morse were half-brothers and half-sisters to her children by Mr. Fay; and the latter were half-brothers and half-sisters to Mr. Fay's children by his first wife. John Fay, born Nov. 30, 1669, was a step-son of Mrs. Susanna (Shattuck) Morse, and a step-brother of Joseph Morse born Nov. 11, 1667, and a half-brother of David Fay, born April 23, 1679; and David Fay was half-brother to both of the others, John Fay having been the father of each by different mothers, and Susanna having been the mother of each by different fathers; and their grand-children, the children of each, were either half-cousins or step-cousins to each other, and the other children of Mr. Fay and Mrs. Morse, step-uncles, and step-aunts, or half-uncles and half-aunts. Joseph Morse, Jr., was step-uncle to the children of John Fay, Jr., and half uncle to the children of David Fay. Tabitha Ward, who married Samuel Fay, (p. 66,) was step-daughter-in-law of Mrs. Susanna Morse. Other combinations may be made of the different members of these families, illustrating other degrees of kindred.

6. Cousins.

The children of one brother or sister, or grandchildren of the same ancestor are *cousins* to the children of another brother or sister, and are called *first-cousins*, or *cousins-german*. Cousin was sometimes used in ancient wills and other legal instruments as synonymous with nephew and niece, and in a loose sense for any relationship more remote than brother or sister. The term *kinsman* is often found also in similar ancient legal papers, and is sometimes used as synonymous with cousin, nephew, or niece; but its meaning is not sufficiently definite to designate any particular relationship. It is used indiscriminately for various degrees of kindred, but generally for those of a remote degree. The children of a half-brother or half-sister are *half-cousins* to each other; and the children of one or more brothers or sisters who marry sisters or brothers, having three quarters of the same blood, are *double-cousins* to each other. The children of cousins or great-grand-children of the same ancestor are *second-cousins*. It is erroneous to say that the children of first cousins are second cousins to first cousins, as it is sometimes loosely done. The children of second-cousins or great-great-grandchildren of the same ancestor are third *cousins*. The children of more remote and the same degree of descent or generation from the same ancestor are *fourth*, *fifth*, *sixth*, or more remote, *cousins*, as the fact may be. There may be also *half-second-cousins* or *double-second-cousins*, or more remote cousins of similar kind. There may be also *cousins-in-law*, and *step-cousins* of the various degrees.

7. Uncle and Aunt.

The brother of the father or mother of a child is the *uncle* of that child, and the sister of such father or mother is that *aunt;* or *half-uncle* or *half-aunt*, or *step-uncle* or *step aunt*, as the case may be. The brother of the grandfather or grandmother of a child is the *great-uncle* of that child, and the sister of such grandfather or grandmother is the *great-aunt*, or half-great-uncle or half-great-aunt, or step-great-

uncle or step-great-aunt. So on in more remote degrees of kindred, by adding *great* to each preceding degree, or by saying, after each specific relationship, of the *third degree* or the *fourth degree*, as the fact may be. Nephews and nieces of uncles and aunts are cousins to each other, or second-cousins, third-cousins, &c., as the degree of kindred may be. There may also be *uncle-cousins* and *aunt-cousins* of the different degrees.

8. Nephew and Niece.

The male children of a brother or sister are *nephews*, and the female children of a brother or sister, are *nieces* to such brother or sister. The same descendants of half-brothers or half-sisters, are *half-nephews* and *half-nieces*. There may be also *step-nephews* or *step-nieces*. The male children of cousins are *cousin-nephews*, and the female children of cousins, are *cousin-nieces* to such cousins. They are sometimes called cousin's sons or cousin's daughters. The same children are grand-nephews or grand-nieces to brothers or sisters; or half-cousin-nephews, or half-cousin nieces, half-grand-nephews, or half-grand-nieces, as the fact may be. The male children of second cousins are *second-cousin-nephews*, and the female children are *second-cousin-nieces* to such second cousins; or the same children are great-grand-nephews or great-grand-nieces to brothers and sisters, or half of each, as the fact may be. The same may be said of more remote degrees of kindred. The children of one's great-uncles and great-aunts are great-uncle-nephews or great-uncle-nieces, or great-aunt-nephews, or great-aunt-nieces to such one; or the same individuals are cousins to his father or mother.

These terms might be extended to other, or more remote degrees of kindred; but those already given will suggest others, and are deemed sufficient for our present purposes.

If it is desired to ascertain the relationship which any person or descendants sustain to any other person or descendants named in this volume or elsewhere, it can be done by tracing each upwards to a common ancestor, and afterwards downwards to the person or descendants designated. This may be illustrated thus: Suppose it is desired to know the relationship which existed between the late Dr. George C. Shattuck, (p. 244,) and Col. Daniel Shattuck, (p. 300.) In tracing each back it will be found that the line of ascent does not meet until we arrive at William Shattuck, the common ancestor of the family. From him the line of descent may be exhibited as follows:—

1st Generation.	William Shattuck, (p. 57.)		Common Ancestor.
2d Gen.	John Shattuck, (p. 68.)	William Shattuck, (74.)	Brothers.
3d Gen.	John Shattuck, (p. 77.)	Benjamin Shattuck, (p. 89.)	Cousins.
4th Gen.	Jonathan Shattuck, (p. 92.)	Stephen Shattuck, (p. 108.)	2d Cousins.
5th Gen.	John Shattuck, (p. 116.)	Benjamin Shattuck, (p. 155.)	3d Cousins.
6th Gen.	John Shattuck, (p. 171.)	George C. Shattuck, (p. 244.)	4th Cousins.
7th Gen.	Daniel Shattuck, (p. 300.)	Geo. C. Shattuck, Jr., (p. 254.)	5th Cousins.

From this statement it appears that the late Dr. Shattuck was fourth cousin to Col. Shattuck's father, and his own fourth-cousin-uncle, and that he is fifth cousin to George C. Shattuck, Jr.; that Benjamin Shattuck, (p. 155,) was his 3d cousin-great-uncle; and that John Shattuck, his father, was Benjamin Shattuck's 3d cousin-nephew.

If it be desired to know the relationship which Judge Joel Parker of Cambridge

and his brothers sustain to the author, it may be found by tracing each back to their common ancestor, and forward to the present generation, thus:—

4th Generation.	Jonathan Shattuck, (p. 92.)		Common Ancestor.
5th Gen.	Elizabeth Shattuck, (p. 115.)	John Shattuck, (p. 116.)	Brother & sister.
6th Gen.	Edith Jewett, (p. 115.)	John Shattuck, (p. 171.)	Cousins.
7th Gen.	Joel Parker, (p. 116.)	Lemuel Shattuck, (p. 302.)	2d Cousins.

By this it appears that these brothers are 2d cousins of the author, and that they bear the same relationship as he does to Dr. Shattuck, (p. 254,) both being his 5th cousins and descendants of the 7th Generation from William Shattuck, their common ancestor. Dr. Edmund Parker of Pepperell, son of Edmund of Nashua, (p. 116,) is 3d cousin of Dr. J. C. Shattuck of Brookline, (p. 293,) and sustains the same relationship to other descendants of Jonathan Shattuck, (p. 92,) of the same generation.

In like manner the relationship between Hon. Judge Shattuck of California and Hon. John A. Dix of New York may be ascertained. By tracing each back it will be found that their common ancestor is William Shattuck, Jr., (p. 74,) and that their descent from him is as follows:—

2d Generation,	William Shattuck, (p. 74.)		Common Ancestor.
3d Gen.	Benjamin Shattuck, (p. 89.)	Robert Shattuck, (p. 92.)	Brothers.
4th Gen.	Sarah Shattuck, (p. 111.)	Robert Shattuck, (p. 114.)	Cousins.
5th Gen.	Timothy Dix, (p. 112.)	David Shattuck, (p. 165.)	2d Cousins.
6th Gen.	Timothy Dix, (p. 112.)	David O. Shattuck, (p. 288.)	3d Cousins.
7th Gen.	John A. Dix, (p. 112.)	Francis Wm. Shattuck, (p. 289.)	4th Cous.

It thus appears that David O. Shattuck is 3d cousin to the father of John A. Dix, or his own 3d cousin-uncle; and that Francis William Shattuck is his 4th cousin. Both being of the same generation in descent from a common ancestor as the author, are his 5th cousins. These illustrations will be sufficient to enable any one to ascertain the exact relationship which any descendant sustains to any other descendant.

VII. Two Beloved Sisters.

The author devotes this page to the more particular Memorials of two beloved sisters, the dates of whose births and deaths have already been given, (p. 172.) If an apology to his readers for so doing be considered needful by any one, he trusts that fraternal affection for real worth will be a sufficient one. These sisters seemed possessed originally of good constitutions; their persons were well formed; and they enjoyed good health until a severe cold began to develop a tendency to that fearful disease which takes away the lives, and destroys the hopes of many New England families. The progress of the disease in the elder sister was slow, and did not perform its perfect work until nearly three years after its first appearance; but in the younger sister it was rapid, and terminated in as many months. Just as they were maturing into womanhood, and were about to take their stations as heads of families, and as useful members of society, their career was arrested, and they were numbered with that great multitude of similar cases, in which Providence seems mysteriously to select the most merito-

rious, and those of the greatest promise of usefulness in this world, for another sphere of existence. And yet we trust they did not live entirely in vain; and that even their short lives were not useless lives. Nature endowed them both respectably, but Rebecca especially with more than common intellectual powers. They, however, enjoyed imperfect advantages for their cultivation and development. The common school which they might legally attend was too remote, and the old fashioned New Ipswich winters were too severe, to allow them to derive therefrom much benefit. To their home education, to which we have already alluded, (p. 302,) they were principally indebted for the knowledge they possessed. One or two terms in the academy elicited from their preceptor a certificate of "ample qualifications for teachers" themselves, and they afterwards spent several seasons in this employment.

They were early taught both by precept and example, by one of the kindest and best of fathers, to respect religion, and to consider it as the "one thing needful" to prepare them for a useful life and for a happy death. Yet their attention was not called especially to the subject, as their own personal matter, until the great awakening in New Ipswich in 1811. A change was then wrought in their views; and on the 3d of May, 1812, they both made a public profession of religion, and united with the church then under the pastoral care of Rev. Richard Hall. Betsey was then twenty years of age, and Rebecca fifteen.

They were two of eleven young ladies in New Ipswich who, on the previous April, had formed themselves into a society "for the promotion of religion and charity." This society met once a fortnight, and spent the season in labor for charitable purposes, and in efforts for mutual improvement in female excellence and in religion. It was one of the early associations of its kind, and in many of its useful purposes it has hardly been excelled or equalled by those of more modern date and of similar design. The proceeds of their labors and their annual contributions were partly devoted to the education of a pious and talented young man for the ministry; and his subsequent history showed that their charity was well and usefully bestowed. Rebecca, although seven years younger than the oldest member, and three years younger than any other one, was chosen its presiding officer in the second year after its formation, and was afterwards reëlected during her lifetime. Her associates have often spoken of her great usefulness generally, and in that association in particular; and of the happy influence of her example and conversation in their social intercourse.

Rebecca commenced a regular journal, Jan. 1, 1812, and continued it at intervals during the remainder of life. Betsey also kept a journal, but less regularly and full. The advantages of such a record to the person who keeps it, and for the pleasure and improvement it affords to survivors, are too obvious to need specification. Many of the manuscripts of these sisters—their journals, letters and papers—have been preserved, and are now in our possession. These writings, beside the information they afford concerning the current events of their lives, exhibit a deep and constantly abiding tone of religious feeling, and a conscientious desire to perform every duty, and to be useful in life in whatever station they happened to be placed. They are esteemed by their immediate relatives as invaluable memorials of their authors. It is scarcely proper, however, to obtrude any of these private thoughts even upon the limited circle of our readers, yet we will venture to make two extracts, faithfully copied, from Rebecca's journal, one

expressed in rhyme and the other in prose, to exhibit the characteristics of her mind and the style of her composition. The first does not aspire to be considered as poetry, yet both are given as specimens of thoughts which grew almost spontaneously in her young mind; and which, if they had been cultivated with the more modern advantages of education, might have matured into poetry, and perhaps into literary excellence. The first extract is six of ten stanzas, written December, 1814, in commemoration of her pious and most excellent mother, who died when she was one and a half year old, and the other relates to an event never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it:—

"3. O! may I never more complain,
Nor charge my God with counsels vain,
Or dare dispute his love.
No! I'll fall down before his throne,
And plead his merits, not my own,
And all his ways approve.

"4. Pleased to obey her Saviour's call—
Her dearest friends—she left us all,
And bid us all farewell!
With smiling face and lifted eyes
Her willing soul did mount the skies,
And now with God doth dwell.

"5. I trust beyond these mortal shores
Her eye the eternal world explores,
And praise is her employ.
Ten thousand, thousand are the tongues
Which chant with her those rapturous songs,
Which fill all heaven with joy.

"6. Your aged father* now may join
You, mother! in your songs divine
To God and to the Lamb!
For he I trust—O blessed hope!
Made Christ's eternal arm his prop,
And trusted in his name.

"7. Dear parent! may you ever see
Your fond Rebecca following thee
In virtue's happy road.
That when I quit this vale of tears,
So full of sorrow, grief and fears,
I may ascend to God.

"8. There may my soul forever dwell,
And taste those joys which none can tell,
But such as feel his love.
There Jesus, my dear Saviour, is!
There shall the songs of joy and praise
My noblest passions move."

"April 27, 1816. O how shall my hand perform its office while I attempt to record the most affecting scene I ever witnessed! The kindest and best of parents is gone! my dear beloved father is no more! Yesterday I was called home by my brother L, who entered my place of residence in tears. But, oh! how affecting the scene! My affectionate father in the agonies of death!! He lay upon his back—his mouth, from the difficulty of breathing, open—his eyes shut—his heaving lungs pressed with phlegm, which rattled in his throat at every breath! My feelings can better be conceived than described. He was struck by death about two o'clock in the afternoon. Twelve, including myself, passed a sleepless night, watching around the bed of this beloved man. He sometimes opened his eyes and looked upon his dear family. Although unable to speak, his countenance expressed the greatness of his affection. About eleven he revived a little. My mother, standing by him, took his hand,—he exerted all his dying efforts, and, looking upon her with inexpressible tenderness, clasped her hand in his. He tried to speak, but utterance was denied him. He likewise took the hands of all his beloved children, (except brother D., who was absent,) and looked upon us with paternal love and regard. He fain would have spoken the language of his heart, which seemed to be,—"Farewell, my children—I leave you—but I trust I am going to be with Jesus—prepare to follow—be kind one to another, and love one another—live in peace, and to the glory of your Heavenly Father." He lay in great distress during the whole night; now and then a deep sigh, accompanied with a feeble groan, escaped him, while obstructing phlegm continually rattled with every breath. He retained his reason so long as he had strength to manifest it—he appeared to know us all. We asked him if Christ still appeared precious. He squeezed our hands and tried to speak, as if in the affirmative. The morning came. A serene stillness reigned throughout all nature—no clouds obscured the sky—all was calm and pleasant. The little songsters tuned their notes of

* She here alludes to her maternal grandfather, Abel Miles, who had just then died, Dec. 6, 1814, aged 81 years.

praise and adoration to the Author of all Good. All conspired to solemnize *my* mind, and make me submissively adore. The sun had just illumined our world with its bright beams, and shone into the apartment with peculiar lustre, where lay the dying saint, about to abandon forever his clayey tenement, and (I trust) enter that blissful region where they have no need of the sun, for Jesus the Lamb of God is the light thereof. In a few minutes he turned his eyes upward, as if he viewed the indescribable glories of the upper world—his mouth closed—and a few feeble gasps released his laboring soul from its prison of flesh, and I have much reason to believe, he entered into the joy of his Lord. Methinks he is now united to the blessed assembly above, and is renewing there his former connections with virtuous friends, which had been dissolved by death. Lovely in death, I discern the features of a fond father still.

"On the cold cheek of death smiles and roses are blending,
And beauty immortal awakes from the tomb."

VIII. Corrections, Additions, and Notes.

Corrections.

1. We have already stated, (p. 5,) that it is difficult, if not impossible, to avoid errors in a work of this kind. And, in reviewing our printed pages, notwithstanding our careful endeavors, some errors have been discovered which escaped correction during the passage of the work through the press. The reader is requested to make the following corrections:—

Page 79, for Oct. 13th, read Sept. 13;—Ephraim Pratt, (p. 92,) was not as aged as stated;—p. 95, for May 15, 1695, read May 25;—p. 100, for March 14, 1786, read July 4;—p. 101, for R. Shattuck, read K. Shattuck;—p. 114, (note,) for Nathaniel Warren, read Richard;—p. 119, for Lydia Lawrence, b. May 15, read Phebe Lawrence, b. March 15;—p. 131, for Daniel Rider, read David Rider, and his two sons, (p. 132,) were David, not Daniel;—James Shattuck, (p. 139,) m. Sybil and Amy Tarbell, and his brother Josiah m. Nancy Tarbell;—p. 141, for June 24, 1854, read 1754; and for March 1, 1781, read March 21;— p. 150, for Peter Hunt, read Paul H.;—p. 157, for April 20, 1801, read March 20; and for Eleanor C. Davis, read Eliza C. Davis;—p. 159, for Lydia Jackman, read Lydia Jackson;—p. 160, for Wm. Denon, read Wm. Denton;—p. 162, for Charlotte Whittey, read Charlotte Whittier;—p. 166, for Almira Killner, read Almira Killmer;—p. 167, for Abrada, read Abzada;—p. 169, for T. Tenney, read T. Finney;—p. 191, for June 25, 1826, read 1836; and for Ledyard, read Ledgard;—p. 192, for Jan. 23, 1792, read June 23;—p. 195, for David Merrick, read David Merritt;—p. 206, for 1803, read 1823, Keziah Shattuck, d. Feb. 17, 1823, æ. 21 y. 8 m. 5 d.;—p. 210, for Hannah Hutchinson, read Harriet H.;—p. 240, for O. Pratt, read D. Pratt;—p. 362, for Aug. 7, read Oct. 7, 1649.

Additions.

2. Susanna Shattuck Morse, Fay, (p. 66,) m. 3, May 30, 1695, Thomas Brigham of Marlborough. She d. there March 16, 1716, æ. 72. He d. Nov. 15, 1717.

3. Sybil Shattuck, (p. 87,) m. Jonas Child, May 20, 1742; and her sister Mary m. Ebenezer Kimball of Hopkinton, Nov. 24, 1743.

4. William Shattuck's heirs are described in the deed of conveyance of his estate to William Greenleaf, dated Dec. 18, 1732, already referred to, (p. 91,) as follows:—"Benjamin Shattuck of Littleton, County of Middlesex, clerk, John Holland of Watertown, in said County, husbandman, and Elizabeth, his wife; Isaac Holden of Cambridge, yeoman, and Joanna, his wife; Joseph Holden of Watertown, yeoman, guardian to his four children, namely, Joseph Holden, Stephen Holden, Abigail Holden, and Abner Holden, minors, under the age of twenty-one years, by Abigail, his wife, lately deceased;" and they sell all their rights unto a "certain piece of land, situate, lying, and being in the easterly part of Watertown, part upland and part meadow, lying on the south side of the highway which leads down to the Fresh Pond, so called, being bounded easterly and southerly by lands belonging to Joseph Bright, and westerly and northerly with the highway, with the dwelling-house on said land; also, that part or parcel of land lying on the north side of the said highway leading to said Fresh Pond, being planting, pasture, orchard and meadow, and bounded easterly with Joseph Breck, southerly, partly with the highway, and partly with land of Wm. Greenleaf, westerly with land of Wm. Greenleaf, and partly with land of William Goddin, and northerly with the Cambridge line."

Dr. Bond, in his "Map of the Original Allotments of Land and Ancient Topography of Watertown," accompanying his valuable "Genealogies of the Watertown Families," just published, locates the estate of William Shattuck, senior, on both sides of Washington street, near Mr. Stone's, where School Street enters it from the south, about half the distance from Common Street to Fresh Pond. If this was his original residence the estate must have been greatly enlarged before 1732, as it then extended northerly to Cambridge line, and westerly to "King's Common." William Shattuck, 3d, (p. 88,) owned a portion of that Common. Abigail Shattuck, wife of Joseph Holden, (p. 91,) and her two youngest children, were then dead. Isaac Holden, (p. 76,) was b. May 28, 1677, lived in Cambridge, northerly of Fresh Pond, where he d. May 8, 1772, æ. 95. He had several children, and was ancestor of Dr. Holden and others, of Dorchester. The Four Corners, (see note, page 89,) was southerly of the Waverley Station, on the Fitchburg Railroad, on the highway leading westerly from J. P. Cushing's, then the main road from Cambridge to Sudbury. Dr. Philip Shattuck lived northwesterly of these Four Corners, just within the present limits of Waltham.

5. Sarah Shattuck, only dau. of Daniel Shattuck and Martha Serjent, (p. 98,) m. Elijah Rice of Westborough, b. June 26, 1719. They removed to Upton, where she d. Nov. 1761. They had, 1. *Daniel*, b. April 27, 1745, m. Feb. 27, 1766, Sarah Childs of Grafton; 2. *Martha*, b. Oct. 1, 1747, m. April 16, 1667, Solomon Childs, a brother of Sarah; 3. *Elijah*, b. July 6, 1750, m. 1779, Peggy Patterson; 4. *Elisha*, b. Nov. 7, 1752, d. 1758; 5. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 22, 1760, m. Oct. 14, 1777, Capt. Benjamin Whitcomb. The father m. 2, Aug. 12, 1762, Prudence Hardy, and had 6 more children:—Thankful, Prudence, Elisha, Charles, Noah, and Lydia. He removed to Henniker, N. H., where he d. April 19, 1785, æ. 85. Solomon Childs, now of Henniker, a grandson of Sarah (Shattuck) Rice, in a letter to Andrew H. Ward, Esq., relates many interesting traditions concerning the captivity of his great-grandmother, Martha (Serjent) Shattuck. She was the eldest child of her father Digory Serjent, and must have been born as early as 1695, or earlier. She was captured in 1704, when, as is supposed, she was about

9 years old, and was redeemed after 7 years residence with the Indians in Canada, when about 16 years of age.

6. Josiah Shattuck, (p. 105,) in his will, dated March 22, 1771, (not signed,) "gave all his moveable estate to his wife Mary; also, the use and improvement of that part of my real estate which was my late father's, Mr. Benjamin Shattuck, late of Cambridge, deceased, during her natural life; to daughter Susanna the reversion and residue of my estate; if Susanna should die without heirs, the real estate is to go to the town of Watertown, not to be sold, but the profits or income to go for the support of English schools."—Bond's Genealogies, p. 933.

7. In Holland's History of Western Massachusetts, (vol. ii., p. 389,) it is stated that "Lieut. Reuben Shattuck" and Charles Packer were chosen on the first board of selectmen of Leyden, in 1784. We have learned that he was s. of John, (p. 134,) b. June 25, 1749. He lived in Leyden several years near his cousin Ezra, but removed first to Warwick, and thence to Montague, at the Falls, where he d. He m. Ruth Davis of Guilford, but had no children.

8. Betsey Shattuck, probably a daughter of Ephraim, (p. 135,) m. Moses Leland of Holliston, (see Leland Magazine, p. 197,) and settled in Peru, Berkshire Co., about 1795, and had Leonard, Eda, Ezra, Mary, Clarissa, Emeline, and Moses. She d. in 1810. He d. in 1831.

9. Thomas Burton Shattuck, (p. 140,) b. Aug. 17, 1802, m. in Boston, May 14, 1823, and now resides in Burlington, Vt. Has had, 1. *Sarah Anne*; 2. *Mary Bird*; 3. *Olive Amey*, m. June, 1853, Daniel Bradbury of Lowell; 4. *Helen Deodama*; 5. *Nancy Augusta*; 6. *Burton Bradbury*; 7. *Eliza Jane*; 8. *Minerva O.*; 9. *Mindwell Victoria*; 10. *Moses*.

10. Lakin.—Lydia Lakin, the first wife of Jeremiah Shattuck, (see p. 141 and note, p. 95,) was the dau. of Ebenezer Lakin. She was b. Aug. 5, 1732, and consequently her age at death was 34 y. 6 m. 14 d., not 33 y. 1 m. 16 d., as stated. Ebenezer Lakin, b. July 19, 1707, s. of Abraham Lakin, b. Sept. 11, 1667, and grandson of Lieut. William Lakin, m. Jan. 31, 1732, Lydia Lakin, b. March 15, 1707, dau. of Joseph Lakin, b. April 14, 1670, and grandson of En. John Lakin. Joseph Lakin, (who d. April 1, 1757,) m. May 25, 1695, his cousin Abigail Lakin, dau. of William, and had, 1. Joseph, b. May 3, 1696; 2. Abigail, b. July 20, 1698; 3. Jacob, b. Dec. 7, 1700, m. Jan. 28, 1730, his cousin Eunice Lakin, dau. of Josiah; 4. Mary, b. April 12, 1703, m. Benjamin Bennett; 5. Lydia, b. March 15, 1707, as above stated. Her children were, 1. Lydia, b. Aug. 5, 1732, m. Aug. 10, 1749, Jeremiah Shattuck, 2. Abigail, b. Sept. 5, 1736, m. Nov. 8, 1752, Peter Hobart; 3. Phebe, b. Sept. 12, 1738, m. April 13, 1758, Gabriel Lakin, s. of Abraham.

Doubts exist as to the entire accuracy of the family record of Lieut. William Lakin, given in Butler's History of Groton, (p. 410,) and copied in our note, (p. 95.) He had, 1. William, b. May 6, 1655; 2. John, b. Jan. 3, 1658; 3. Jonathan, b. June 28, 1661, (entered upon the Reading Records;) 4. Abraham, b. Jan. 10, 1664; 5. William, b. May, 1665; 6. Abraham, b. Sept. 11, 1667; 7. Eliab, b. Jan. 8, 1669, (entered upon the Groton Records;) and 8. Abigail, not recorded. It is doubtful whether the William who m. Elizabeth ———, and was father of Isaac, was the s. of John or of William. Mary, the widow of Ensign John Lakin, m. for her second husband, Henry Willard of Lancaster.

11. Nathan Kinsman, (p. 157,) while in Concord, was a hatter, but after his removal to Landaff was a farmer and physician. He was known in that region as Dr. Kinsman, and had an extensive medical practice. His wife d. June 6, 1798, æ. 54 y. He d. Feb. 8, 1822, æ. 80 y. They had:—

1. *Stephen*, b. in Concord, Aug. 14, 1773, and is now living in Clifton, Sherbrooke Co., Canada East. He m. Nov. 25, 1802, Ruth F. Osgood, then residing in Peeling, Grafton Co., N. H. They had, 1. Elizabeth S., b. Jan. 29, 1806, m. Amasa T. Martin, lived in Clifton; 2. Evelina, b. June 1, 1808, m. William Little, lived in Sutton, N. H.; 3. Hiram, b. March 29, 1810, m. Augusta E. Gilman, lived in Clifton; 4. Philonus, b. July 7, 1812, m. Adaline Shurtleff, live in Illinois; 5. Mary S., b. April 30, 1815; 6. Harriet, b. April 18, 1817, m. 1, John Colby, 2, Caleb Toplin; 7. David O., b. July 22, 1819, m. Ruth Ann Gilbert, live in St. Johnsbury, Vt.; 8. Martha R., b. Jan. 20, 1822, d. unm. in 1845; 9. Timothy, b. Sept. 21, 1824, d. in 1833; 10. John O., b. Jan. 1, 1827, m. Margaret H. Magill, live in Cambridgeport; 11. Stephen, b. May 3, 1828, d. in 1833; 12. Lydia B., b. March 9, 1831, d. in 1833. These children d. of the scarlet fever.

2. Eleanor Kinsman, the 4th child of Nathan Kinsman, Esq., and her nephew Oliver Dorrance Kinsman, s. of John, Esq., b. Feb. 16, 1835, the only survivors of this family, are now living in Portland, Me.

3. *Peter* d. in East Landaff, about 1836 or 7. He m. Polly Raymond, and had Polly and Eliza, who m. Bemsley Edwards.

4. *Martha*, b. in Landaff, Oct. 9, 1782, m. Feb. 14, 1810, Nathan Robbins. She d. Aug. 27, 1831, æ. 48 y. 9 m. 18 d. Had, 1. Eliza Kinsman, b. Aug. 14, 1812; 2. Huldah, b. Feb. 7, 1815, d. June 14, 1852, æ. 36 y. 8 m. 7 d.; 3. Nathan Kinsman, b. Aug. 23, 1822.

5. *Timothy*, b. in Landaff, Aug. 17, 1784, m. March 17, 1808, Lucy S. Abbott of Bedford, Mass., b. Feb. 11, 1792. He d. Feb. 26, 1826, æ. 41 y. 6 m. 9. d. She is now living in Brookline, Mass. Had, 1. George Shattuck, b. Aug. 5, 1809, m. March 15, 1832, Nancy S. Holden, and d. in Galveston, Texas, Feb. 10, 1844,— had 3 children, d. in infancy; 2. Lucy Angeline, b. Sept. 8, 1811, m. Dec. 22, 1831, Alfred Mudge of Boston, (and have, 1. Lucy Ann Angeline, b. Oct. 13, 1831; 2. Alfred Augustine, b. Nov. 10, 1832.) 3. Alice Eliza, b. July 24, 1813, m. Nov. 1832, Benjamin Bradley of Boston, d. April 7, 1844; 4. Martha Maria, b. April 20, 1815, m. Benjamin Bradley, just mentioned; 5. Moses Abbott, b. March 5, 1817, d. Oct. 24, 1842, æ. 25 y. 6 m. 19 d.

12. John Shattuck, probably s. of Edmund, (p. 158,) entered the United States Navy, Dec. 2, 1799, was appointed Lieutenant, March 20, 1807, and furloughed March 27, 1809; but his name does not afterwards appear upon the Navy Register.

13. Rebecca Shattuck, dau. of Ebenezer, (p. 169,) m. 1, Zadock Bass, Jr., and had, 1. Charles, b. in Jerusalem in 1822, d. in Jersey Village, Bradford, Steuben Co., æ. 10 y.; 2. Emily Ann, b. in Jerusalem in 1827, m. George Washington Howe of New York. They lived in Porto Rico. She m. 2, in 1831, Calvin Cole of Jerusalem, and had, 3. Calvin, b. March 12, 1833; 4. Jane, b. in 1835, d. in Jerusalem, æ. 3 m. The mother d. in Porto Rico, May 11, 1851.

14. Calvin Shattuck, (p. 242,) d. in Springfield, July 28, 1855, two days before the 65th anniversary of his birth. A correspondent in furnishing this in-

formation states that Mr. Shattuck had "lived in Springfield nearly forty-three years, having been employed a part of the time in the United States Armory. The latter part of his life was devoted chiefly to the pursuits of agriculture. He possessed, naturally, a good constitution, enjoyed good health, and exhibited a freshness, vigor, and activity, unusual for a person of his age, until about two months before his death. He was then attacked with a disease of the heart, from which he never recovered. There was in his character a happy combination of good qualities. His industrious, energetic, and efficient business habits, and his uniform uprightness and manly bearing in all his transactions, obtained the respect and confidence of his associates, and secured to him a sufficient worldly competence. In his family he was amiable, kind, and consistent, as a husband and father; in the community he was sociable, neighborly, obliging, generous, and hospitable. He readily obtained friends, and worthy friendships were preserved unbroken. To the poor and lowly he was a true, practical friend. In religion he was a serious, humble, and conscientious Christian, for many years a reputable member of a Congregational Church, and a worthy representative of the good old puritan stock of his ancestry. His death was most deeply deplored by his family, his kindred, and a wide circle of friends."

15. Nancy Shattuck, dau. of Paskall, (p. 193,) m. in Lynn, July 14, 1855, Albert H. Brown. David B. Shattuck, s. of David R., (p. 218,) m. in Dunstable, Dec., 1855, Harriet A. Spaulding of Groton. Arad Root, (p. 227,) d. Aug., 1855, æ. 88 y. nearly. Peter Shattuck, (p. 221,) d. in Andover, Dec. 9, 1855, æ. 83 y. 1 m. 21 d.

16. Ora Charles Shattuck, s. of Obil, (p. 350,) was accidentally killed at Montpelier, Vt., Nov., 1855, by the bursting of a wheel of a planing mill which he was tending, belonging to Henry C. Bowen.

17. Enoch Frye of Andover, s. of Enoch, (p. 150,) had Enoch, graduated H. C., 1821; Mary, Harmon, Phebe Shattuck, Andrew, Isaac, Andrew Lovejoy, Theophilus, and Elizabeth.

18. The names of Jacob Shattuck, city police; Benjamin Shattuck, watchman, West 6th St.; and Daniel Shattuck, blockmaker, 167 Front St., are in the Cincinnati Directory for 1853. William Shattuck, wagon-maker, 217 K, near 8th St., Sacramento, California.

19. Josiah Shattuck, who d. Oct. 17, 1745, æ. 25, and has a grave-stone in the Malden burying-ground. Who was he?

20. William H. Shattuck, a jeweller of Providence, R. I., who m. Angeline Whipple of that city, and his brother George N. Shattuck, were sons of Enos Shattuck and Rebecca Shute. Enos was a wheelwright in Concord, N. H., but d. in Mobile, Ala. His father Obadiah, and Abigail Shattuck, were of Pembroke, N. H. We have been unable to connect the persons named in the last three paragraphs.

21. The following entries of intentions of marriage, and of marriages, appear upon the records in Boston and elsewhere; but we have been unable to identify the connection which existed between these persons and those mentioned in the preceding Memorials. The true name in a few cases might have been Chadwick. An asterisk (*) is prefixed to the marriages; the others are intentions of marriage.

*Dec. 12, 1720.	Mary Shaddick	to John Le Follet.
*May 29, 1735.	Hannah Shattuck	to John Sleper.
*June 20, 1737.	Sarah Shattuck	to Robert Collins.
*June 16, 1737.	Hannah Shaddock	to John Trainer.
*Mar. 19, 1739.	Martha Chaddocke	to Peter Scott.
Sept. 1, 1740.	Elizabeth Shattuck	to Benson Fenton.
*Oct. 24, 1748.	Hannah Shattuck	to John Renton.
Mar. 12, 1741.	Susanna Shattuck of Cambridge	to John White.
*Oct. 21, 1774.	Thomas Shadock	to Elizabeth Allen.
*Jan. 29, 1789.	Nathaniel Shattuck	to Patience Sever.
*Dec. 15, 1810.	Emily Shattuck	to William Pitts.
Aug. 21, 1814.	Daniel Shattuck	to Rebecca Bowers.
Mar. 12, 1820.	Hobart Shattuck	to Abigail Bailey.
April 16, 1820.	Hannah Shattuck	to Isaac Pierce.
*May 8, 1820.	Jesse Shattuck	to Hannah M. Davis.
*Aug. 7, 1821.	Betsey Shaddocke	to John Pierson.
May 2, 1823.	Amaziah Shattuck	to Phebe Holden.
*Aug. 5, 1824.	Isaac Shattuck	to Elizabeth Bond.
Sept. 17, 1825.	Betsey Shattuck	to John Forest Foster.
Sept. 26, 1829.	Daniel Shattuck	to Judith L. Johnson.
*April 17, 1830.	Anna Shattuck	to John Babson.
*Jan. 24, 1831.	Elizabeth Shattuck	to Thomas Whitman.
*April 24, 1833.	Mary E. Shattuck	to Stephen N. Arlin.
Dec. 14, 1836.	Mary Shattuck	to Dennis Crowley.
*April 2, 1837.	Altarzo D. Shattuck	to Azro Foster.
May 24, 1841.	Julia A. Shattuck	to Augustus F. Barnes.
Sept. 11, 1841.	Mary J. C. Shattuck	to Charles H. M. Kelly.
Feb. 24, 1842.	Olive R. Shattuck	to Jonas P. Kelton.
Jan. 16, 1842.	L. B. Shattuck	to J. G. Severance.
Nov. 17, 1842.	Wm. P. Shattuck	to Jennette S. Emery.
April 15, 1845.	Rebecca G. Shattuck	to Walter Russell.
Feb. 18, 1846.	Charles Shattuck	to Adaline Green.
July 12, 1847.	James B. Shattuck	to Mary M. Henderson.
*Jan. 10, 1848.	James B. Shattuck	to Mary Ann Maxwell.
April 4, 1848.	Abiel H. Shattuck	to Rebecca Stebbins.
In Nashua.		
Nov. 15, 1848.	Daniel Shattuck of Hudson, N. H.	to Eliza Jane Jack of Derry, N. H.
Feb. 2, 1850.	Sarah E. Shattuck	to Samuel Gerard of Cambridge.
January, 1854.	E. Jennette Shattuck	to William Crosby of Natick.
Jan. 5, 1854.	Henry J. Shattuck	to Jane D. Gale of Natick.
In Pepperell.		
Mar. 26, 1759.	Sarah Shattuck	to Nehemiah Lane of Lunenburg.
*Jan. 1, 1789.	Hepzibah Shattuck	to James Ball.
Jan. 15, 1795.	David Shattuck	to Dolly Wright.
*Oct. 2, 1815.	Mrs. Sarah Shattuck	to Jonathan Stevens of Hollis.
Jan. 20, 1793.	Josiah Shattuck	to Lydia Spaulding.

Jan. 28, 1769. Jeremiah Shattuck 3d to Rebecca Chamberlain.
1803. Polly Shattuck to John Tarbell of Concord.
Dec. 3, 1806. Anna Shattuck to Bela Dorrell.
Dec. 20, 1818. Hannah Shattuck to Samuel Bancroft.
Feb. 28, 1830. Sarah Shattuck to James C. Davis of Townsend.
In Hollis.
August, 1774. Hannah Shattuck to William Evans.
Nov. 13, 1794. Nathaniel Shattuck to Hannah Jewett.
In Charlestown.
* 1785. Sarah Shattuck to Braddock Loring.
*May 31, 1845. Nathan W. Shattuck to Mrs. Eliza Tufts.
*Nov. 28, 1847. Norman F. Shattuck to Angeline Henderson.

22. John, Joseph, Putnam, and Sally Shattuck, were baptized in the Brattle Street Church in Boston, March 16, 1795. Died in Boston, Feb. 12, 1842, Eliza Shattuck, æ. 24. Oct. 11, 1843, Cynthia Shattuck, æ. 29, consumption. April 15, 1846, Sarah Shattuck, æ. 24.

Notes.

23. We have given, (p. 36,) a computation, based upon 4121 names of persons who were descended from our first American ancestor, then contained in our manuscript. Since that statement was prepared, and during the progress of the work through the press, accounts of many additional families have been obtained, so that the number now in the volume, not including either those numbered but not named, or those marrying into the family, amounts to 5121, being 1000, or nearly one quarter increase. We present the results of this last enumeration in the subjoined Statement. It contains the whole number of descendants named in each generation, distinguishing the males from the females, and the number that have borne the name of Shattuck, separated from those of other names.

Generation.	Whole number.	Males.	Females.	Bore the name of Shattuck.	Bore other names.
1st Gen.	1	1		1	
2d Gen.	10	5	5	10	
3d Gen.	59	30	29	32	27
4th Gen.	133	71	62	59	74
5th Gen.	244	142	102	145	99
6th Gen.	687	353	334	421	266
7th Gen.	1749	905	844	1027	722
8th Gen.	1863	983	880	925	938
9th Gen.	364	174	190	176	188
10th Gen.	11	6	5	7	4
Totals,	5121	2670	2451	2803	2318

From this Statement it appears that, in the aggregate, for every 100 females 109 males have been born, corresponding with the result before obtained. We have given, (p. 46,) a theoretical calculation as to the probable number of descendants from our first ancestor, which, if compared with the above statement, may be thought to exceed the actual number. But since so many families are omitted in our printed Memorials it is impossible to say how much the numbers

obtained in those calculations exceed the true numbers, or whether they exceed them at all. Persons are now living belonging to six different generations; of whom are Benjamin Dix, (p. 113,) Polly (Shattuck) Spencer, (p. 114,) and others of the fifth, or children of the fourth generation; and of course great numbers of the 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and a few of the 10th generations. It is curious to notice how soon some branches outrun each other in the same generation, and cease to be contemporaneous. To illustrate this idea we have compiled the following Statement from the Memorials. It contains the names of the eldest and youngest known child in each generation, the page where found, and the difference in time between the dates of their births:—

Gen.	Eldest.	Date of Birth.	Youngest.	Date of Birth.	Years Difference.
2d Gen.	Susanna, (p. 66,)	b. Jan. 11, 1663.	Moses,	(p. 76,) b. Nov. 1, 1703.	40
4th Gen.	William, (p. 83,)	b. 1689.	Susanna,	(p. 87,) b. Jan. 1738.	49
5th Gen.	William, (p. 96,)	b. Dec. 13, 1711.	Jonathan,	(p. 114,) b. July 12, 1776.	64
6th Gen.	Ruth,	(p. 120,) b. Feb. 1, 1739.	Mary C.,	(p. 169,) b. Jan. 19, 1822.	83
7th Gen.	Lurana,	(p. 175,) b. 1762.	Harvey,	(p. 290,) b. May 30, 1850.	88

These facts show that the oldest and youngest child in each of the 6th and 7th generation were not contemporaneous one with the other, there having been a difference of nearly 83 years in one, and 88 in the other. The youngest child of the 4th generation was born only one year before the oldest child of the 6th, and the youngest child of the 5th was born 14 years after the oldest child of the 7th, making these persons, respectively, contemporaneous with each other, though one was two generations ahead of the other. These are interesting facts in the natural history of the race.

The number of twin children mentioned in the printed Memorials, is 94, or 22 more than already stated, (p. 36,) of whom 48 were males and 46 were females, making every 54th child, nearly, a twin, varying a trifle from the original statement.

A careful analysis of the facts on the plan given in our Introduction, and in this note, is interesting and useful; and it is strongly recommended that all genealogists should present similar results relating to any family whose memorials they may compile. It is preferable, however, that these results should be obtained from the full and corrected pages, after they are printed, rather than from a more imperfect manuscript.

24. The following facts concerning the military service of some of our family in the Revolution are worthy of preservation. The Pension Rolls printed by Congress, in 1835, contain the names of the Pensioners subjoined:—

Name.	Residence.	Pension began.	What service.	See page
Jonas Shattuck,	Lincoln Co., Me.,	March 4, 1790,	Invalid Pens'ner,	(148.)
Samuel Shattuck,	Niagara Co., N. Y.,	Feb. 16, 1821,	Mass. Line,	(152.)
William Shattuck,	Litchfield Co., Ct.,	June 18, 1818,	Continental Line,	(163.)
David Shattuck,	New London Co., Ct.,	Mar. 31, 1818,	Connecticut Line,	(165.)
Stephen Shattuck,	Hillsboro' Co., N. H.,	April 3, 1818,	Mass. Line,	(195.)
Eben. L. Shattuck,	Middlesex Co., Ms.,	April 9, 1818,	Mass. Line,	(203.)
Abraham Shattuck,	Sullivan Co., N. H.,	April 11, 1818,	Mass. Line,	(204.)
Joseph Shattuck,	Essex Co., Mass.,	April 9, 1818,	Mass. Line,	(220.)
John Shattuck,	Worcester Ct., Mass.,	June 25, 1815,	4th Reg. U. S. In.	(134?)
Abiel Shattuck,	Washington Co., Vt.,	March 4, 1831,	Mass. Line,	(221.)
Nathaniel Shattuck,	Windham Co., Vt.,	March 4, 1831,	Mass. Cont. Line,	(? .)

The following additional names appear in the Census of the Pensioners, taken in 1840. Desire Bangs, in the family of Oliver Shattuck of Springfield, Mass., (p. 238.) Mary Shattuck, in the family of Silas Davis, Londonderry, Vt. Mary Shattuck, in the family of Maria Walker, Londgrove, Vt. We have been unable to identify the precise connection which John and Nathaniel Shattuck, and the two Marys, last mentioned, had with the family.

These pensioners comprise a small part only of those bearing our name who were engaged in the military service of the Revolution. It is due to all those patriotic soldiers, that authentic information should be obtained and recorded by their relatives or descendants, concerning the services of each. The Muster Rolls, preserved in the office of the Secretary of State of Massachusetts, contain the following names, and description of the service:—Abel Shattuck, (p. 190;) Abiel, (p. 221;) Asa, (p. 144;) Daniel, (p. 192;) Ebenezer, (p. 169;) Eleazer, (p. 168;) Ephraim, (p. 135;) Ezekiel, (p. 192;) Jeremiah, (p. 140;) Job, (p. 131;) Job, Jr., (p. 180;) John, (p. 171;) John, (p. 192;) John, "Captain of the marines of Brigantine Hawke, commanded by Capt. Dikes, under Commodore Manley," May 3, 1777, (uncertain as to the family connection;) Jonas, (p. 148;) Joseph, (p. 139;) Joseph, (p. 153;) Joseph, (p. 220;) Makepeace, (p. 188;) Moses, (p. 140;) Moses, (p. 166;) Nathan, (p. 199;) Nathaniel, (p. 223;) Oliver, (p. 154;) Reuben, (pp. 134, 390;) Samuel, (p. 152;) Silas, (p. 135;) Somers, (p. 159;) Thaddeus, (p. 189;) Thomas, (p. 100;) Thomas, (p. 135;) Timothy, Jr., (p. 120;) William, (p. 152.) Most of those served in several campaigns. It is undoubtedly a very imperfect list; for many others who are known to have been engaged are not included. We have already alluded to the patriotic spirit which moved that portion of the race that lived in Pepperell and the vicinity. (See pp. 130, 141.) Capt. John Nutting's company of minute men, in 1775, contained Abijah Shattuck, John Shattuck, (p. 171;) Oliver Shattuck, (p. 101;) Daniel Shattuck, (son of David, p. 142;) Jeremiah Shattuck, (p. 140;) Jonas Shattuck, (p. 148;) Jeremiah Shattuck, Jr., (p. 171.) Capt. John Sawtell's company that marched from Pepperell on the 19th April, 1775, and pursued the enemy to Cambridge, contained Moses Shattuck, (p. 140;) Philip Shattuck, (p. 138;) Reuben Shattuck, (p. 139;) Joseph Shattuck, (p. 139;) David Shattuck, (p. 142;) Josiah Shattuck.

James Barrett, muster-master for Middlesex County, on the 4th June, 1777, returned the following names of persons from Pepperell, mustered for the Continental Army, in Col. Jackson's battalion, Capt. Benj. Brown's company:—James McConner, Jonas Green, Ebenezer Shattuck, (p. 169,) Abraham Shattuck, (p. 204,) Daniel Shattuck, (p. 142,) Benjamin Green, Sampson Woods, William Scott, John Gilson, Thomas Lawrence, (p. 195,) William Lakin. "John Shattuck, 3d," (p. 171,) and Lemuel Parker, (p. 293,) with 22 others, were returned Sept. 18, 1777. They served a campaign in Rhode Island. This account might be greatly extended.

25. We have just received the "Catalogue of the Officers and Students of the Centenary College of Louisiana, for the Academic Year, 1847–8," and find in it the following names:—"Rev. David O. Shattuck, LL.D., President and Professor of Moral Science and International Law;" Francis W. Shattuck of the Sophomore Class; David O. Shattuck, and John S. Shattuck of the Freshman Class; and James W. Shattuck, and Albert G. Shattuck of the Primary Department, (See pp. 289, 290.)

The General Catalogue of the Lawrence Academy at Groton, published this year, contains the following names, and the year in which they first entered the institution. The males from Groton were:—

1794. Noah Shattuck, (p. 185.)
1808. Rufus Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1811. Noah Shattuck, (p. 186.)
1813. Simon Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1817. Daniel Shattuck, (p. 185.)
1819. Walter Shattuck, (p. 186.)
1824. Andrew Shattuck, (p. 186.)
1824. Charles Shattuck, (p. 185?)
1827. George Shattuck, (p. 186.)
1830. Cortland W. Shattuck, (p. 185.)
1831. Norman Shattuck, (p. 186.)
1831. William Shattuck, (p. 186·)
1837. William H. Shattuck, (p 319.)
1837. Samuel Shattuck, (p. 318?)
1838. Jacob P. Shattuck, (p. 320.)
1840. David W. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1845. Gilman Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1848. Andrew P. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1849. George R. Shattuck, (p. 323.)
1849. George F. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1851. Charles Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1853. Samuel Shattuck, (p. 322.)

Also, from Pepperell, 1807, Calvin Shattuck, (p. 198;) 1812, Nathaniel Shattuck, (p. 312;) 1817, Jeremiah Shattuck, (p. 203;) 1824, Jesse Shattuck, (p. 196;) 1839, Milo Shattuck, (p. 199.) And from Andover, 1848, Charles W. Shattuck, (p. 353;) 1853, Josiah F. Shattuck, (p. ? ;) 1853, Edward Shattuck, (p. 353.)

The females from Groton were:—

1808. Sarah Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1808. Amelia Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1812. Edith Shattuck, (p. 144?)
1812. Rosilla Shattuck, (p. 185.)
1813. Margaret Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1813. Harriet Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1820. Anna Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1821. Mary Shattuck, (p. 183.)
1822. Ruth Shattuck, (p. 318.)
1822. Mary Shattuck, (p. 318.)
1827. Susan Shattuck, (p. 186.)
1827. Caroline Shattuck, (p. 186.)
1837. Abby R. Shattuck, (p. 185.)
1837. Frances Ann Shattuck, (p. 319.)
1837. Elizabeth A. Shattuck, (p. 318.)
1839. Maria A. Shattuck, (p. 320.)
1839. Augusta P. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1840. Martha R. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1841. Maria H. Shattuck, (p. 185.)
1841. Sarah P. Shattuck, (p. 320.)
1844. Mary J. Shattuck, (p. ? .)
1845. Susan F. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1845. Cynthia M. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1847. Anna A. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1849. Elizab'h M. Shattuck, (p. 323.)
1850. Matilda A. Shattuck, (p. 315.)
1851. Sarah B. Shattuck, (p. 322.)
1852. Josephine F. Shattuck, (p. 320.)
1853. Mary E. Shattuck, (p. 323.)

Also, from Pepperell, 1818, Elizabeth Shattuck; 1827, Catharine Shattuck, and 1838, Sarah E. Shattuck; from Andover, 1853, Lucy B. Shattuck, (p. 353;) and from Leominster, 1854, Helen M. Shattuck.

The "Semi-Centennial Catalogue of Bradford Academy," published in 1853, contains the names of "Charles Chattuck," from Boston, 1820, and Charles Shattuck, from Boston, 1835. Also, Sarah W. Shattuck, (p. 312,) who entered in 1841, went through the course of study, and graduated in 1844. Miriam S. Shattuck, (p. 312,) in 1852; and Mary Louisa Shattuck, (p. 337.)

The Catalogues of other literary institutions contain also several of our name. Amos F. Shattuck, s. of Amos, (p. 318.) entered as Freshman at Amherst College in 1855. We are pleased to observe that so many of our name are thus enrolled; and that increasing attention is paid to education. The history of the families in this volume confirms the uniform testimony of other similar histories, that the influence of an intelligent, well-educated parent, and especially a mother, upon the

welfare, happiness, and social elevation of children, is of the highest importance, and is a sufficient cause why some families are more distinguished than others. We hope that constant efforts will be made to increase the number of such mothers. It should be the great study of every female head of a family, or one who aspires to that honorable station,—the appropriate sphere of Woman's Rights,—to qualify herself so to conduct the domestic management of her household as to approach as near perfection as possible, and thereby to secure the greatest possible amount of prosperity and happiness to the inmates.

26. An allusion is made, (p. 307,) to the first inception of the idea of forming a City Library in Boston. Since that page was printed the proceedings at laying the corner stone of the library building have been published. It appears that several persons claim the honor of originating this noble Institution, but while so many have been active and influential in the measures preliminary to its final accomplishment, it would perhaps be unjust to assign the award wholly to any particular one. The author of this work does not claim the honor of originating this library, but he does claim, that *he was the first person to bring to the notice of the City Council, officially, the idea of a City Library.* The Boston Journal of March 22, 1854, publishes some history of the proceedings of the City Council in relation to this matter, from which we make the following extract:—

"On the 17th of January, 1839, on motion of Mr. Shattuck,—

"*Ordered*, That Messrs. Shattuck, Chapman, and Thayer, with such as the Board of Aldermen may join, be a committee to consider the expediency of organizing a Library of such books as may be in the several city offices, and such others as may be deemed expedient to add, adapted to the purposes and for the use of the City Government."

"The mover of this order stated his intention to be to obtain, in exchange for the documents printed by the city, collections of all the documents of other cities, for the use of the proposed City Library; and he urged the importance of making such a collection of documents a nucleus to serve as a foundation for a more extended collection of books for a more general and public use. The project, however, met with opposition, and failed. The opposing arguments principally relied upon were, that there was no convenient place for such a library—that it would create considerable expense to take care of it—that we were not a reading people—and that our City Government did not need the experience of other cities."

These proceedings were not, however, forgotten. The idea of a library came up at various times afterwards, before it assumed its final definite form.

The system of exchanges alluded to in the Journal, and page 307 of this work, originated with him, entirely independent of any other person. He had not then heard of M. Vattemare, and it was several years afterwards before the State or City made any exchanges with him.

27. In reviewing our labors it may perhaps be observed, that we have given more prominence to some persons, and less to others, than their respective merits would justify. If cases of this kind should be discovered the author begs his readers to consider it entirely unintentional on his part. He has all along desired to present such facts as came into his possession impartially, whatever relation they may have had. Accidental circumstances, as we have already stated, (p. 52,) must be assigned as the cause why some persons have a more prominent notice than others. We have been compelled, by the already unexpected magnitude of our work, to restrain an inclination to enlarge upon the history and characteristics of several persons whose biography is imperfectly given.

28. Blood.—The following document, containing some definite information concerning the family of Richard Blood, was discovered just as this sheet was going to the press:—

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq Govr In Chief over her Majesty's province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England & Honrbl Counsell & Representatives assembled in Genl Court ye 5th Sept. 1705.

The Humble petition of Joseph Parker of Grotton is as followeth. May it please yor Honrs to take notice of ye suffering estate of Issable Blood widow & Relict of Richard Blood of sd Towne (who dyed intestate) he had three sons & one daughter who I marryed unto, two of which sons dyed & left small Children and the other, living being decriped and unable to manage his own affairs & sustaine his family, were not able to keep his sd mother: so yt I was, as it were, constrained to take the whole care of her, & the lands being situate out of town I could make little Improvement of them. Sd widow being about 99 yrs of age, & having lost her sight & unable to doe any thing towards a livelyhood I have kept now about 14 yrs: She always intending to make me Recompence out of her lands desired me to goe to ye Judge of probate yt she might be allowed to sell the land her husband dyed seized of for yt end: sd Judge informed yt her sail would not be valled without an act of this Court allowing and empowering thereof: whereupon sd widow desired me in her behalf to petition yor Honrs for liberty to sell sd land for to satisfie for her keeping hitherto; and what further she may still need; as also for her funeral expenses; she having noe other way to discharge the same; or be kept from becoming a town charge.

Your petitioner humbly prays that yor Excellency & Honrs would in your wisdom & prudence pass such an act as yt sd widow may be enable to make me such Recompense as may be thought just & Right; by selling such part of ye land as shall answer the ends aforesd.

Yor Excellency & Honrs
Most Humble Servts
Joseph Parker.

In answer to this petition the General Court passed the following Resolve, June 13, 1706:—

"Resolved, That the Justices of the Superior Court at the next session in the County of Middlesex summon all persons concerned to appear before them and examine into the matter of this petition, and report the same to this court at their next session."

We have discovered no account of the final action of the court in this matter. The names of the three sons given, (p. 369,) were obtained from the records of the Superior Court in Middlesex, (vol. iv., p. 97,) and are the same as here stated. Joseph was probably the oldest son, and had either been murdered like his brother James, or died early from some other cause. Nathaniel, also, appears to have been wounded and disabled. Their sister Hannah m. Joseph Parker, Jr., (p. 376,) and if she was the only daughter as here intimated, Elizabeth, who m. Thomas Tarbell, (p. 369,) was not a daughter of Richard, but a granddaughter, and probably the daughter of Joseph. This family seemed to have suffered very severely in their persons and property from the Indian depredations.

☞ *SPECIAL REQUEST.*

All persons of the name of Shattuck, and all of their relatives of other names, and their descendants, are particularly requested to examine this volume carefully, especially that part of it relating to the branches of the family with which they are more immediately connected; and if any error in name, date or otherwise, should be discovered, or if any name or facts have been omitted, they are desired to correct the errors, and supply the omissions. Others, whose connections are not definitely stated, are also requested to give their history, and, if possible, to trace their ascent to some one here given. It is desired, also, that all relatives, whether given in this volume or not, should continue their history, on the plan here given, (see pages 47, 48.) *to later generations. It is the intention of the author to prepare an interleaved copy of the work, in which all additional information received may be entered, and to place it in some library where it shall be accessible to any one who may wish to consult it. Letters on the subject, addressed to* "Lemuel Shattuck, 79 *Harrison Avenue, Boston, Mass.," will be gratefully received, and have due attention.*

INDEX.

Part I. Christian names of persons surnamed Shattuck.*

Aaron, 201-140, 142, 223.
Aaron W., 298-169.
Abby R., 185.
Abel, 143-103, 179-120, 190-135, 299-172, 313-173, 318-176, 329-189, 330-191.
Abel B , 176.
Abel K., 313.
Abia, 292.
Abiel, 321-150, 354-221, 224.
Abiel E., 354.
Abiel H., 390.
Abigail, 61-65, 91-96-83, 95-77-375-96, 100, 136, 178-120, 140, 258-158, 268-162, 196, 216, 222, 258, 314, 371.
Abigail S., 268.
Abijah, 93, 290-167, 291-372.
Abner, 345-204.
Abraham, 222-141, 344-204
Achsa, 144.
Adah, 277.
Adaline, 225, 237, 259.
Africa, 197.
Ai, 330-191.
Albert, 295, 349-210, 319.
Albert G., 324.
Albert C., 240.
Alexander, 13, 321-183.
Alfred, 237-154, 283-164, 282.
Alfred L., 237.
Algernon P., 338.
Alice, 165-115.
Almeda, 287.
Almira, 182, 191, 218, 236, 316.
Almon, 263.
Alonzo A., 328.
Alonzo M., 296.
Alpheus, 325-188, 337-197.
Alva, 226.
Alvah A., 235.
Alvah P., 328.
Alvin, 187.
Alvira, 206.
Amanda M., 268.
Amander, 290-166.
Amasa, 272-163.
Amaziah, 205-141, 205.
Amelia, 183.
America, 197.
Ammi, 346-204.
Amos, 73, 139, 318-176.
Amos L., 319.
Amy W., 201-140.
Andalucia, 296.
Andrew, 291, 314, 322-186.
Andrew B. J. G., 206.
Andrew J., 280, 339.
Angeline, 206, 226, 237.
Anna, 85-73, 137-99, 370, 187-131, 134, 195-136, 150, 159, 181, 183 194, 222, 282, 283, 390, 391.
Annis, 167-115, 277-163, 283.
Ann Jane, 338.
Ann Janette, 236.
Ansell, 236-154, 277-163.
Anson, 351-212.
Arad, 326-188.
Araminta, 234.
Arathusa, 159.
Artemas, 286-165.
Artemas L , 352-215.
Arthur. 110.
Asa, 144-103, 210-144, 274-163, 193, 337-197
Asa C., 259.
Asenath. 140, 191.
Asaph, 326-189, 327.
Asher, 345-204.
Asher W., 345.
Ashley, 339.
Augusta P., 322.
Austin, 188.

Benjamin, 67, 72, 73, 76, 85, 89, 90, 136-99, 155-108, 163-111, 196-136, 156, 256-158, 257-158, 261-159, 257, 260, 389.
Benjamin F., 359-228, 273, 315.
Betsey, 140, 173, 210-142, 148-173-219, 175. 193, 336-195, 200, 212, 219, 291, 295, 332, 382, 387, 390.
Brooks, 347-209.

Caleb, 174-117, 282-164, 282.
Calista, 358-225.
Calvin, 9, 10, 198-138, 242-154-388, 281-164, 189, 327.
Calvin S., 243.
Calvin W., 328.
Caroline, 323-186, 215, 277.
Caroline Abia. 294.
Caroline M., 329.
Caroline O., 237.
Caroline S., 235.
Catharine, 340-202, 205.
Catharine A., 312.
Catharine K , 338.
Celinda, 283.
Charity B., 279.
Chauncey, 278-163.
Charles, 193, 200, 223, 390.
Charles A., 329.
Charles B., 185, 209.
Charles E., 293, 312.
Charles F., 347-209, 333.
Charles I., 280.
Charles P., 200, 292.
Charles R., 354.
Charles T., 273.
Charlotte, 269-162, 323-187.
Charlotte T., 325.
Chester, 227-152, 235-154, 325-188, 358-225, 236.
Chester P., 235.
Chloe, 225-152.
Christopher P., 209.
Clara Ann, 201.
Clarissa, 280-164, 298-169, 188, 283.
Clarissa B., 312.
Clarissa C., 279.
Clarissa P., 285.
Clarissa R., 239.
Clark, 339.
Clementina, 334-195.
Consider, 225-152.
Cortlandt W., 185.
Cynthia, 329, 391.
Cyrena, 214, 200.
Cyrus, 187-133, 324-187, 258.

* Part First of this Index is designed to contain the principal christian names of persons surnamed Shattuck; and Part Second the whole names of persons other than Shattuck. Those that died young or unmarried, and children young or unmarried of existing generations, are not included in either part. These, and other persons, may be found by referring to the father, mother, brother, sister, or some other relative. The number on the right refers to the page of the volume. Where two or more numbers are joined with a hyphen they refer to the same person; and an account of the family may be found on the page referred to, by the first or highest number.

Damaris, 58, 361, 362.
Daniel. 96-83, 132-93-386, 130-120, 185-131 192-135, 300-172, 179, 185, 333-195, 206, 346-209. 381, 389, 390.
Daniel S., 339.
David, 103-84, 142-101, 165-114. 208-142, 216-146, 217-148, 275-163, 296-168-169, 332-192, 216. 281, 294, 390.
David O., 288-165-382, 290, 393.
David P., 278-164.
David R., 218.
David W., 285.
Deborah G., 209.
Deliverance, 82, 86.
Diodama, 201-140.
Dolly, 145-103, 219-149, 342-202.
Dolly H., 240.
Dolly V., 218.
Dorothy, 192, 290-165.
Dustin. 265.
Dyanthia, 329.

Ebenezer, 90, 169-115, 296-169, 344-203.
Ebenezer L., 203-141, 203
Edith, 144.
Edmund, 158-110, 259-158-373 336-195, 348-210, 257-259
Edmund B., 293.
Edward C., 273.
Eleazer, 168-116-371.
Electa, 242-154, 189, 236.
Eli, 235 154
Eliab B., 312.
Elias, 9.
Elijah, 147 104, 188. 344-203.
Elijah C., 335.
Elijah P., 259.
Eliphalet, 228-153, 194.
Elisha, 162.
Elista B., 325.
Eliza. 180, 182, 196, 211-217-208, 352-215. 282, 315, 391.
Eliza Ann, 213.
Eliza B., 209.
Eliza J., 280.
Eliza M., 281.
Elizabeth, 13, 76, 95-81, 101-84, 90, 115-94. 116-94. 137-99, 101, 157-103, 169-117, 176-120, 190-135, 136, 202 140, 220-150, 150, 254-158, 159, 160, 175, 222. 265, 243, 389.
Elizabeth A., 221, 318.
Elizabeth H., 355.
Elizabeth N., 293.
Elizabeth S., 294.
Elmy, 166.
Elum B., 329.
Elvira, 265.
Emeline, 283.
Emily, 213, 239, 276, 390.
Emily C., 243.
Emerson, 172-117-118, 173.
Enos, 389.
Ephraim, 135-99, 193-136, 333-192.
Erasmus D., 341.
Erastus, 283-164.
Esther, 117-94, 284-164, 277, 282.
Eunice. 118-94. 141, 173-117. 194, 214, 315.
Europe, 197.
Ezekiel, 183-122-131. 192-136.
Ezra, 189-135, 162, 328-189, 191, 224, 327.

Fabius, 351-212.
Fanny. 193. 195, 261.
Fernando. 312.
Foster, 193.
Foster H., 283.
Frances Ann. 319.
Frances H., 286.
Frances Jane, 301.
Francis. 185, 346-209.
Francis M., 354.
Francis W., 289.
Franklin. 223.
Frederick A. S., 240.
Frederick S., 214.

Gardner, 312-173.
Gardon F., 282.
George, 13, 14. 323-186, 325-188. 200.
George A., 227.
George C., 11, 233-153, 244-157-331, 254.
George K., 293.
George N. 334, 339.
George W., 293-169. 258. 300, 355.
Gideon, 134-98, 188-133.
Gilbert, 286-165.
Giles, 283-165. 291.
Gilman, 356-222.

Hannah, 96-83-369, 149-105, 157-103, 179-120, 198-138. 147-140, 214-149, 223-150, 255-158 162, 166-163, 179 120. 194, 199, 340-202, 219-372, 223, 260, 266, 361, 362, 367, 390, 391.
Hannah C., 174.
Hannah S., 278.
Hannah M., 185.
Harriet, 241-154, 264-160, 183. 194, 214, 223, 241. 259, 281, 284, 334.
Harlyn, 283.
Harriette, 300.
Harriet A., 237, 240, 260, 320.
Harriet C., 278.
Harriet J. 174.
Harriet N., 198, 359-228, 258.
Harriet S., 279.
Hartwell. 334-195.
Harvey R., 275.
Harvey S., 238.
Henry. 13. 241. 154, 172, 200, 203, 223, 236, 276.
Henry A., 273.
Henry D., 173.
Henry L., 301.
Henry S., 349-210.
Hepzibah, 159, 296-169, 390.
Herman. 221.
Hiram, 236. 315.
Hiram S., 234.
Hobart, 390.
Horace B., 300.
Huldah, 159.
Humphrey, 13.

Indiana. 144.
Ira, 348-210.
Iri, 259.
Isaac. 87-72-73, 137-99. 150-105, 223-150, 178, 226, 317-175.
Isota, 13.
Israel, 144-103, 217-211-144.
Ithamar, 199.

Jackson, 144.
James. 99-84, 138-100, 372-383, 199-139, 188 329-189, 193, 199, 390.
Jacob, 389.
James F., 240.
Jane, 205, 269.
Jane White. 269.
Jared, 261-160.
Jason L., 260.
Jephthah, 218-148.
Jeremiah, 100-84, 203, 376, 206, 314-175, 140-101-115-116, 387, 206-141-148, 391.
Jeremiah G., 209.
Jerome B., 240.
Jerusha, 341.
Jesse. 196-136, 227-152, 335-195.
Jethro, 191.
Joanna, 76.
Job, 121-81-96, 130-122-131-137, 318-181.
Joel. 140, 200, 295-168, 332-191.
Joel D., 293.
Joel J., 295.
John, 9, 13, 68-70-60-61-66, 77-71-370, 98-83, 67-82, 84, 107-80, 102-84, 116-94-101, 134-99, 134, 158, 159, 161-111, 298-172, 315-175, 194, 171-117, 192-135, 136, 144, 221, 258, 315, 332, 362, 388.
John E., 320.
John F., 279.
John H., 334.
John Henry, 299, 312.
John K., 224.
John M., 273.
John S., 210, 290, 295.
Jonas, 143-103, 148-104.
Jonathan, 91-76. 92-81, 93. 115-94. 167-115, 259-159. 161. 291-167-371. 192, 159-110, 244-157, 326, 372.
Jonathan C., 293. 382.
Joseph, 80-72 73, 104-84, 139-100, 189-134. 200 140, 220-150, 149-105, 153-107, 154, 356-222, 222.
Joseph B., 279.
Joseph E., 334.
Joseph H., 241.
Joseph N., 278.
Joshua, 168. 371.
Josiah, 105-86. 90-387, 199-139-148, 201, 260-159, 285-165, 389, 390.
Josiah L., 215.
Josiah P., 270.
Judah. 283.
Julia Ann. 221, 390.
Julia R., 279.
Junia, 209-142.
Justus, 239-154.

Kezia, 141-94-115-371, 206-141-385, 205.

Laura. 275, 281, 327.
Laura A., 260.
Lavern, 284.
Lawrence E., 240.
Leah, 207-141.
Lemuel, 302-172-395, 314-175, 266.
Leonard. 223.
Leon De V., 263.
Leroy, 332.
Levi, 146-103, 204-141, 321, 216.
Levi H., 241.
Lewis W., 316.
Lois, 160. 327.
Loomis, 285-164.
Lorenzo. 285-164.
Lorin, 188. 226. 236.
Louisa, 203, 352 216, 259.
Louisa S., 263.
Lovell, 294.
Lovina, 214.
Lucetta, 315.
Lucia, 194.
Lucinda, 160.
Lucinda G., 267.
Lucius, 237-154.
Lucius A., 243.

Lucretia, 200, 334.
Lucy, 103, 144, 154, 158, 297-169, 192, 195, 349-210, 224, 227.
Lucy Ann, 294.
Lucy B., 243-156.
Lucy C., 204, 212.
Lucy P., 240.
Luke, 191.
Lurana, 175.
Lusena, 277.
Luther, 138, 318-131, 328-189, 337-191, 198, 242, 327.
Luther T., 343.
Lydia, 94-81, 143-103-371, 146-104, 191-135, 139, 203-145-147, 213-145, 221-150, 227-152, 158, 267-162, 270-163, 295-168, 189, 191, 192, 196, 203, 349 212, 255, 258, 26(, 327.
Lydia R., 775.
Lyman, 281-164.
Lysander, 285.

Mahala, 297-169.
Makepeace, 133-133.
Marcia R., 296.
Margaret, 121-96, 186-131, 320-183, 216.
Maria, 227, 236, 259, 260, 266, 283.
Maria A., 320.
Maria C., 281.
Martha, 131-98, 143-103-115-370, 108-90, 103, 256-158, 195, 209, 292, 390.
Martha C., 174.
Mary, 67-61, 91-76, 94-81, 117-94, 120, 133, 139, 142, 150, 159, 163, 271-163, 285-164, 168, 173, 175, 183, 191, 193, 193, 194, 197, 203, 215, 239, 257, 288, 315, 318, 327, 330-191, 361, 362, 364, 390.
Mary Ann, 205, 241, 261, 266, 276.
Mary B., 199, 269, 295
Mary C., 282-164, 316.
Mary E., 233, 259, 290, 300, 313, 390.
Mary Fiske, 354.
Mary G., 282.
Mary H , 209.
Mary Jane, 317, 320.
Mary L , 293.
Mary M , 201, 296.
Mary W., 341.
Mason A., 273.
Matilda, 193, 194.
Matilda C., 263.
Melinda L., 234.
Melissa, 284.
Merrick, 316 182, 257, 332.
Meshach, 215-145.
Micah, 213-145, 213
Mighill, 179.
Mille, 199, 343-202.
Milo, 199, 331-191.
Mindwell, 219 371.
Mindwell H., 140.
Miranda N., 335.
Moody, 204-141.
Moriah, 339.
Moses, 140-100, 166-114, 197-136, 140, 259-159, 159, 259.

Nabby, 295-168-371.
Nancy, 201-199, 283-164, 205, 291, 389.
Nancy A., 201.
Nancy B , 324.
Nancy P., 283.
Nathan, 180-120, 199-139, 354-220, 391.
Nathan B., 294-168.
Nathaniel, 86, 87-73, 140-101, 173-117, 175-120, 201-140-147, 148, 223-150, 312-173, 338-202, 315, 316, 390, 391.
Nathaniel H., 313.
Nehemiah, 142-101.
Noah, 174-118-119, 185 121-131-137, 321-186.
Noel K., 260.
Norman, 323-186.

Obadiah, 389.
Obed, 150.
Obil, 212-145, 350-212, 213.
Olive, 170-117, 173, 280-164, 192, 281.
Olive R., 390.
Oliver, 101, 154-107, 142-148, 238-154, 341-202, 243-203.
Oliver M., 240
Oliver P., 269-162.
Oliver S , 242.
Oliver T., 348 210.
Olivia R., 242.
Ora Charles, 389.
Ormin F., 345.
Orin B., 298.
Orville W., 345.
Otis, 185.

Parker, 338-202, 339.
Paschal, 193.
Patience, 165-114, 362.
Patty, 194.
Persis B., 325.
Persis H., 268.
Peter, 161-111, 222-150, 222, 266-162, 266.
Phebe, 354-221, 133-98, 103, 139, 222-150, 159, 203, 217.
Phebe A., 193, 235.
Phebe M., 199.
Philip, 13, 61-65-71-73-90, 84-73, 73, 138-99.
Philemon R., 240.
Phineas, 223.
Phena, 324-188.
Phylinda, 230-153, 226.
Phylinda E., 341.
Pliny, 240-154.
Polly, 166-114, 148, 238-154, 160, 336-195, 341 202, 391.
Priscilla, 175, 362.
Putnam, 292.

Rachel, 104 84, 138-99, 118, 183 131, 256-158, 319-181, 345-204
Randall, 163-114, 271-163, 271.
Rebecca, 61, 66, 85-73, 106-86, 188-134, 197 136, 200-140, 142, 255 158, 169, 313-173, 175, 219, 223, 382, 388, 390.
Rebecca A., 216.
Reuben, 139 100, 134 387, 199-139, 192.
Rhoda, 207-141, 142, 144, 150.
Richard, 13, 327.
Richard A., 358 226.
Richard K., 174.
Richard P., 268-162.
Robert, 13, 92 75-76, 114 92, 164-114, 284 164.
Roccina E., 357-225.
Rosilla, 321 185.
Rowland, 218 148.
Roxanna, 144, 264-160, 335-195, 197.
Roxey, 266.
Royal, 260.
Rufus, 183, 327-189, 192, 200.
Ruhamah, 273-163.
Ruth, 71, 139 100, 98-83, 102-84, 120, 267-162, 168, 288, 318.
Ruth P., 224.

Sabra, 173, 233.
Sally, 139, 150, 160, 276-163, 292 167, 175, 187, 192, 343-202, 212, 213, 277.
Samson, 319 181
Samuel, 9, 13, 57, 77-61, 65, 83 98-83 84-105-370, 107 86, 136-99, 178-120, 152-107, 191-135, 194 136, 224 150, 224-152, 326-188, 191, 333-195, 212, 213, 356-224, 358-225, 333, 361, 362.
Samuel A., 293, 318, 320.
Samuel F., 212, 259.
Samuel H., 279, 328.
Samuel N., 237, 242.
Samuel P., 294-198.
Samuel W., 313.
Sarah, 87 73, 104, 84-86, 86, 111-90, 96, 98-100, 386, 141-101, 146-104, 151-105, 107, 171-117, 119, 182-131, 136, 140, 204-141, 208-142, 217 146, 150, 155, 313-174, 316, 316-175, 179, 181, 183, 196, 200, 210, 277, 361, 362, 390, 391.
Sarah Ann, 239, 280.
Sarah B., 209, 224.
Sarah D., 269.
Sarah E., 390.
Sarah M., 297, 354.
Sarah R , 341.
Sarah W , 312, 394.
Scoville, 283.
Seth, 226 152
Seth C., 294.
Sewall, 119-214-145, 297 169, 213, 214.
Sewall E., 297.
Shadrach, 214-145, 351-213.
Shebual, 346 209
Sherman, 162 111.
Sidney, (See Consider.)
Silas, 135-99, 193 136, 234, 326.
Simeon, 144-103, 211-145, 213, 356 223.
Simeon C., 211.
Simeon H., 359 265.
Simon, 320 182-183.
Simon L., 329
Simon S., 219 208.
Sirene, 200.
Solomon, 142 100, 209-142, 348-210.
Somers, 159-110.
Sophia, 229-153, 194, 205, 233.
Sophia R., 345
Sophronia, 173, 224, 357 225, 259.
Sophronia M., 278.
Spencer, 276-163.
Statira H , 281.
Stephen, 108-90, 195-136, 154, 255-158, 268-162, 325 188, 335-195.
Stephen D., 237.
Stephen L., 234.
Stephen M., 355.
Submit, 107, 138, 214.
Sumner, 319.
Susan, 136.
Susan W., 281.
Susanna, 65, 66 385, 61-67-134, 151-106, 84-73, 87-76, 113 90, 172-117-118, 322 186, 283, 390.
Sybil, 87 385, 142-101, 172-177, 179 120, 199, 172-204.
Sybil D., 323.

Sylvia, 331-191, 226, 327.
Tamasine, 222.
Thaddeus, 189-134.
Thankful, 272-163.
Thankful L., 234.
Thena, 133.
Thirza, 196, 350-212,
Thomas, 9, 13, 134-99, 100, 164-114, 189, 206. 217, 217. 223, 390.
Thomas B., 287-140.
Thomas C., 294-93-167-370.
Timothy, 111-90, 119-94, 171-108, 160-110, 254-158.
Timothy F., 269.
Timothy R., 218.
Truly, 331-191.
Truman, 238 154, 331 191.
Tryphena, 140.
Varnum P., 351 215.
Vashti, 162.
Venilia, 239.
Virgil R., 278.
Vryling 293 167 198.
Vryling D., 293.
Walter, 144, 322-186, 326-189.
Walton F., 344.
Warrell, 355.
Warren, 319-182.
Warren S., 352-215.
Wesson, 195.
Willard, 336 195.
Winthrop, 173.
William, 11, 13, 58-60-61 62-65-83, 74 61-65 81-89, 81 71, 88-76, 77-95-83, 386, 110 90, 120 96, 152-107, 155-108, 161-111, 163-114, 174-120, 183-131 137, 194-136, 221-150, 272-153, 265-161, 270-162, 175, 316-175, 319-183, 323-186, 194, 355 222, 223, 265, 292, 366, 371, 389.
William A., 296.
William B., 260, 276, 360.
William E., 269, 319
William G., 313.
William H., 389.
William L., 255.
William P., 263, 316, 390.
William R., 355.
William S., 198, 272.
William T., 316, 344.
Zachariah, 120 96, 175-120, 175.
Zaccheus, 118-94, 119.
Zama S., 226.
Zebediah, 150-105, 222-150, 224-150, 355-222.
Zebina, 234 154.
Zimri L., 234.

Part II. Whole names of Persons, other than Shattuck.

Abbott.
Caleb, 223-150.
Elizabeth, 150-105.
Harriet, 267
Josiah M., 354.
Lemuel, 339.
Lucy M., 339.
Lucy S., 388.
Mary F., 254 220.
Nehemiah, 223.
Phebe, 220-150.
Abdeen.
Catharine, 210-144.
Adams.
Charles, 279.
John, 141.
Henry, 231.
Lydia. 342.
Mary, 147.
Oliver, 324.
Philip, 139.
Acres.
Sally, 163 111.
Aiken.
John, 246.
Ainsworth.
Laban, 268.
Albee.
Chester E., 356.
Alcock.
John, 67.
Alcott.
Dorothy, 165-114.
Alexander.
Sylvia, 132.
Alker.
Thomas, 209.
Allen.
Elizabeth, 350.
Ethan, 153.
Isaac, 324.
John F., 278.
Lewis, 193.
Mary Jane, 321.
Silence, 99-83.
Allerton.
Sarah, 92.
Allis.
Justin, 241-154.
Lydia, 153-107.
Altin.
Stephen, 218.
Ames.
Angeline A., 240.
Elijah, 371.
Jacob, 102-84.
Sally, 196.
Amsden.
Edwin, 280.
Andrews.
Catharine, 202-140.
Flora, 321-183.
Maria L., 349.
Angier.
Ephraim, 88.
Arbuncle.
William, 277-163.
James, 276.
Caroline, 277.
Archibald.
William, 141.
Arlin.
Stephen N., 390.
Armington, 261.
Arms.
Hannah, 107.
Ashley.
Betsey, 193-136.
Louisa, 264.
Sophia, 193-136.
Atherton.
Ann, 225 152.
Marshall, 173.
Olive C., 211.
Atwater.
Amelia, 227.
Austin.
Reuben, 258.
Averill.
Samuel T., 267.
Avery.
George W., 283.
Babbott, 284.
Babcock.
Benjamin, 191.
Babson.
John, 390.
Bacon.
Daniel, 362.
Mighill, 362.
Reuben, 208.
Badger.
Betsey, 138.
Bailey.
Abigail, 390.
Eliphalet, 173.
Esther, 275-163.
Hannah, 353 220.
Polly, 118, 139.
Salomi, 223.
Baker.
Addison, 297.
Angelina, 297.
Clarissa, 297.
George W., 327.
Joseph, 112, 297 169.
Harvey C., 297.
Nathan, 297-169.
Balch.
William H., 352-216.
Baldwin, 227.
Isaac, 137 99.
Jeremiah, 187.
Loammi, 126.
Bales.
John, 343-202.
Ball.
Dustin C., 119.
Ebenezer, 171-117 173.
Emeline, 273.
James, 142, 175, 390.
Hannah, 173 117.
Margaret, 176, 318-176.
Olive, 370.
Sarah, 171.
Bancroft.
Edmond, 156.
Elizabeth, 190.
John, 369.
Samuel, 391.
Banfield.
Lilitia J., 223.
Bangs.
Desire, 238 154, 393.
Barlow.
Sarah, 234-154.
Barnard.
John, 67, 82, 151-105.
Mary, 150-105.
Barnes.
Augustus F., 390
Deborah, 160-110, 264.
Joshua, 160.
Lusena, 277-163.
Thomas, 160.
Barney.
David, 271.
Barrett.
Charles, 204.
Elijah, 133.
John, 229.
Lydia, 193.
Mary, 368.
Mary H., 301.
Phylinda, 331-191.
Susan, 348-210.
Barron.
Ellis, 76, 156.
Harriet, 200.
Lucy, 156-103.
Moses, 76-156.
Barstow.
Deborah, 73-61.
William, 73.

Bartlett.
Amanda, 166.
Bartoll, 252.
Barton.
Sally, 163.
Bascom.
Ezekiel, 227.
Hiram, 277.
Bass.
Zadock, 383.
Bassett.
William, 143.
Harriet M., 242.
Batchelder.
Augustus D., 192.
Clarinda L., 350.
Daniel B., 212.
Lydia, 345-204.
Bates.
Charlotte, 243.
Fanny, 256.
Stephen, 183.
Batterly.
Abraham S., 292.
Battles.
Frank F., 243.
Baxter.
Clarissa, 312 172.
Beach.
Caroline, 235-154.
Catharine, 353-225.
Beal.
Mary Ellen, 317.
Bean.
Lois, 284-164.
Stephen, 245.
William W., 206.
Bearss.
Edmund, 334.
Beckwith.
Charity, 278, 280.
Clarissa, 321.
Nathaniel, 278.
Bedlow.
Mary, 300-172.
Beers.
Richard, 69.
Belding.
Electa, 325-188.
Bell.
Foster, 176.
Bellingham, 367.
Bemis.
John, 67.
Kezia, 87.
Benjamin.
Daniel, 68.
Jonathan, 84.
Bennett.
Alden B., 187.
Almira, 187.
Ashur, 187.
Benjamin, 387.
Beri, 187.
Emeline, 319.
James, 170-117, 181, 187, 318.
James H., 170.
Jonathan, 186-131.
Joseph, 121-96.
Louisa, 186.
Margaret, 186.
Mary, 315-175.
Mary C., 187.
Moses, 119, 170.
Philiahasse, 187.
Rodolphus D., 187.
Rosilla, 187.
Samuel, 183.
Sarah, 170, 186.
Susan, 184.
Thirza, 187.
Thomas, 175, 187-131.
Wilder, 187.
William S., 186.
Bent.
Newell, 151.
Berry.
Samuel, 159.
Besse, 362.
Bigelow.
Abby Jane, 290.
Amelia H., 254-137.
Artemas, 243.
James, 68.
John, 67, 98.
Samuel, 67, 89.
Timothy, 333.
Billings.
Mary, 223.
Bisbee.
Abigail, 340.
Harriet, 333.
Priscilla V., 340.
Usal, 242.
Bishop, 362.
David, 331-191.
Bixby.
Ruth, 101.
Blake.
Hannah, 114.
Joseph, 112.
Blanchard.
Alfred, 237.
Anna D, 170.
Betsey, 131, 169.
Charlotte, 170.
David, 324.
Dorcas D., 179.
Elmira, 354.
James, 170.
Levi, 169.
Louisa, 169.
Martha, 256.
Olive K., 343.
Simeon, 169-117, 315.
Simon, 256-158.
William, 170, 376.
Blanding.
Juliette G., 269.
Bliss.
James S., 144.
Blodget.
Ezra T., 136.
Blood.
Alethia, 238.
Allan, 143.
Amaziah, 117.
Ann, 186-137.
Asa, 143.
Ashur, 207.
Caleb, 371.
Calvin, 143.
Daniel, 179, 219.
David, 115, 143, 168, 370, 371.
Edmund, 295, 370.
Edward F., 219.
Elizabeth, 83-71, 181. 137, 369.
Eunice, 183-131.
Ezra, 203.
Frederick, 143.
Hannah, 371, 376.
Isaac, 143 103.
Israel, 143.
James, 79, 80, 83, 115, 368, 369, 370, 371.
John, 368, 370, 371.
Jonas, 143, 103.
Jonathan, 295, 168.
Joseph, 369.
Kezia, 168, 291.
Lewis, 140.
Lucy, 101, 294 167.
Lydia, 143.
Maria, 116.
Mary, 80-71, 168-115, 291, 368, 369, 370.
Mary Jane, 237.
Moses, 100, 141, 371.
Nancy, 200.
Nathan, 219, 370.
Nathaniel, 80, 96-83, 369, 375.
Oliver, 371.
Richard, 368, 370.
Robert, 368, 369.
Sally, 179 120.
Silas, 238.
Simon, 137-99.
Shattuck, 96, 102.
Thomas, 168.
William, 71, 118, 371.
Bolton.
Nancy, 330.
Phebe E., 230.
Boltwood.
Rebecca, 98-83.
Samuel, 98, 133.
Bond, 386.
Daniel, 91.
Elizabeth, 390.
Jonas, 75.
Micah, 256 158.
Sarah, 68.
William, 75.
Bossert.
John G., 274.
Bosworth.
Harvard P., 337.
Boutelle.
Nancy, 259.
Boutwell.
Susan B, 260-159.
Bowden.
Anna E., 356.
Bowen.
William, 214.
Bowers.
Abigail, 218.
Ann, 300.
Azubah, 172.
Elizabeth, 369.
Rebecca, 390.
Bowman, 350.
Boyden.
Frederick, 324.
Boylston.
Francis, 330.
Boynton.
Abigail, 196-136.
Abraham, 142, 147.
David, 147.
Dolly, 147.
Hannah, 147.
Isaac, 147 104, 203, 140.
John, 102, 142, 147.
Jonathan, 147.
Sarah, 147.
Sumner, 183.
Brace.
Hannah, 325.
Bradbury.
Daniel, 387.
Bradley.
Abigail, 277.
Benjamin, 3, 388.
George, 223.
William, 223.
Bradstreet.
Dudley, 377.
Mary, 177, 377.
Simon, 366.
Brainard.
Alfred, 272.
Calista, 272.
Claudius, 272.
Bragg, 150.
Breck.
Joseph, 386.
Breed.
Rebecca, 162-111.
Brett.
Harriet, 283.
Bridges.
James L., 207.
Briggs.
Amasa, 163.
Brigham.
George, 320-133.
Hannah, 159.
Jonathan, 66.
Margaret A., 320.
Mary L., 321.
Thomas, 335.
William, 380.
William B., 321.
William H, 324.
Bright.
Joseph, 386.
Kezia, 85.
Nathaniel, 65, 75.
Noble, 75.
Brill.
Hester, 326-188.

Brocklin.
Sarah Van, 298.
Bronson.
Ann, 234 153.
Aurelia, 233-153.
Thomas, 233.
Brooks, 300.
Anna, 231-164.
Benjamin, 291.
Charles, 217.
Eunice, 121.
John, 216.
Mary, 61, 153, 371.
Brown.
Aaron, 126.
Adolphus, 85, 105.
Albert H., 389.
Abraham, 68.
Ann, 239.
Benjamin, 68.
Elizabeth, 68.
Emily, 283.
Fidelia, 255.
Hannah, 168.
Jonathan, 68.
Josiah C., 255.
Lois, 134-98.
Lucy, 353.
Lydia, 68, 170, 206, 285-164.
Lyman, 214.
Mary, 68.
Mary A., 151, 323-186.
Sybil, 208-142.
Thomas, 151.
William, 68, 329.
Brune.
A. H., 254.
Bryant.
Jonathan, 282.
Joseph, 222.
Bucknam.
Sarah. 262.
Buffum.
Joshua, 363.
Bugbee.
Alpheus, 259.
Bulkely.
Joseph. 89.
Peter. 156.
Bullard, 167.
Moses. 272.
Sally R., 272.
Bump.
Rachel. 236-154.
Bunker.
Polly. 348-210.
Bunting.
Matilda. 26.
Burbank.
Rachel, 112.
Burge.
John, 187.
Burgess.
Amos H., 317.
Lucy, 323-186.
Burnham.
Sarah H., 347-209.
Burr.
Maria, 277-163.
Burrows,
Eliza, 144.
Burt, 133.
John. 142.
Sarah, 101, 142.
Elizabeth A., 263.
Burton.
Sally, 276-163.
Thomas, 179.
Butler.
Caleb, 80, 101, 102, 137.
Francess Ann, 200.
Pamelia, 226.
Butman.
Ann, 140.
Jonathan, 201-140.
Butterfield.
Betsey, 208.
Daniel, 208-142-217.
David, 208.
Jonathan, 138.
Joseph, 208.
Lucy C. P., 219-208.
Mercy, 138-99.
Sally, 208.
Butters.
James, 347.
Buttles.
Torrid O., 254.
Button.
Mary, 327.
Sarah, 327.
Buttrick.
John, 368.
Mary Ann, 244.
Samuel, 368.

Cady.
Ezekiel, 159.
Cailef, 205.
Call.
Sarah, 206.
Camp.
Cyrus A., 354.
Campbell.
Hannah, 143.
Sarah, 146.
Capel.
Louisa, 323-186.
Capin, 270.
Carley.
Lorin P., 227.
Carlton.
Benjamin, 190-135.
Elizabeth, 190.
Joseph, 190.
James, 218.
Jonathan, 96.
Rodolphus, 190.
Carpenter.
Anna, 206.
Castell.
Sally, 145.
Carter.
Hannah, 335-195.
Michael, 175.
Carver.
Josiah, 92.
Ralph, 234.
Caswell.
Elizabeth, 213-145.
Center or *Senter.*
Abigail, 198.
Rufus, 197.
Chaffee.
Elmar W., 234.
Chaffin.
Aaron W., 333.
Samuel, 178.
William F., 203.
Chamberlain, 264.
Abigail, 158-110, 372.
Azubah, 118-94, 167.
Abia, 167-115, 372.
Dorothy, 71.
Elizabeth, 71, 81-93, 372.
Hitty, 237-154.
John, 71, 93, 95, 158, 237, 372, 373.
Lucy, 162.
Phineas, 94.
Rebecca, 73-61, 391.
Sarah, 100-84.
Thomas, 93, 100, 118, 167, 372.
Champney, 227.
Chandler, 223.
Amanda, 349.
Elizabeth, 223.
Hannah, 220-150.
Joanna, 105-84.
Joseph, 196.
Lucy, 211-145, 224-150.
Sarah, 150-105.
Zebediah, 104, 150.
Champion.
Sarah Ann, 267.
Champlin.
William, 284.
Chapen or *Chapin.*
Harriet, 329.
Sylvia, 226-152.
Chapman.
Betsey, 217-148.
Jabez, 118.
Mary Jane, 219.
Rachel G., 207.
Samuel H., 292.
William A., 292.
Chase.
Caroline, 193.
Eleanor, 274.
Henry, 136.
Leonard, 322-186.
Noah, 182.
Wilcox, 273.
Cheever.
Eleanor, 254.
William D., 254.
Cheney.
Edson D., 193.
Martha, 317.
Mary, 206.
Childs.
Abigail, 340.
Eliza Ann, 330.
Hannah 196.
Jonas, 87, 385.
Moses, 124.
Sarah, 336.
Solomon, 386.
Chipman.
Anson B, 296.
Chittenden.
Mary, 230.
Choate.
Rufus, 245.
Church.
Caleb, 89.
David, 278.
Hannah, 277-163.
Mary, 67.
Nehemiah, 323-187.
Samuel, 76-61.
Timothy, 153.
Clap.
Dorothy, 119.
Lucy, 133-98.
Clark, 73.
Benjamin, 88.
Betsey, 300.
Cathaine, 273.
Eber N, 267.
Eliza R., 334.
Elizabeth W., 263.
Gardner, 280.
Harriet, 223.
John L., 191.
Josiah, 137, 294.
Lemuel, 223-150.
Mary, 258.
Martha, 294.
Olive, 223.
Rachel, 86.
Samuel, 150.
Samuel W., 244
Seth, 107.
Susanna, 222-150.
William, 110, 224.
Cleaveland.
Jacob, 218.
Sybil, 283.
Clements.
Cornelia L., 275.
Judith, 70.
Mehitable, 176.
Clesson.
Sarah, 107-86.
Clough.
John, 58.
Coates.
Frances, 206.
Cobb.
Harmon, 144.
Jacob B., 166.
Codman.
Elizabeth, 76.
Coe.
John D., 231.
Coffin.
John P., 179.

Cohan.
Lucy, 209.
Colburn or *Coburn.*
Amos, 159.
Bridget, 143-103.
Caroline, 208.
Daniel, 368.
Ezekiel, 203.
Isaac, 96.
J. Minot, 321-185, 200.
Nathan, 178-120.
Colby.
John, 383.
Moody, 113.
Collins.
Mary Ann, 229.
Robert, 86, 390.
Collyer.
Sarah V., 237-154.
Colson.
Allan, 285 164.
Bolter. 173.
Rollin. 239.
Comey.
Melzar, 196
Comstock.
Deborah, 230.
Samuel, 84.
Conant, 175.
Abigail, 193.
Maria, 213.
Shebuel, 142.
Mary Jane, 356-222.
Connable.
Rebecca, 189-135.
Samuel. 132, 328.
Sarah, 132.
Sybil, 328-189.
Conway.
John L , 211.
Coolidge.
Amanda, 331-191.
Asa B., 199.
Grace, 90.
John. 63.
Cook.
Caleb, 114.
Diantha, 268.
Edward, 157.
Francis, 114.
Frederick, 270.
Jerusha, 332.
Mary Ann, 296.
Mary E., 334.
Mehitable. 332.
Newell, 282.
Ruhamah, 114-92.
Seth, 340.
Solomon, 157-108.
Coone, or *Cone.*
Orril, 277.
Randall, 206.
Cooley.
Barnas, 107.
Cooper.
Hatfield, 192.
Samuel, 192.
Copeland.
John, 363.
Harvey, 198.
Copp.
Lydia, 356.
Corey.
Ann, 144.
Betsey, 180-120.
Nathan, 131, 345.
Prudence, 131, 322.
Susan, 294.
Wilkes W., 345.
Cornell.
Elizabeth. 237-154.
Cornwall.
Sarah, 277.
Corser.
Nancy Ann, 269.
Cotterell.
Lucinda, 348-210.
Couch.
Prescott, 269.
Rebecca, 223.
Covit.
Levi P., 326.
Cox.
John, 267.
Crage.
Martha, 207.
Crandall.
Aaron, 193.
Celinda M., 351-213.
Joseph, 189.
Craton, 204.
Creighton.
Jennette, 119.
Crispe.
Benjamin. 80.
Crittenden.
Giles. 284.
Crocker.
Charles, 267.
Crosby.
Harriet, 226.
William, 390.
Crozier.
Charlotte A., 313.
Cross.
Lefe E., 284.
Crowell.
Catharine E., 231.
Heman, 281.
Isabella, 281.
Crowley.
Addison. 233.
Dennis, 390.
Mary, 362.
Crusy.
William A., 336.
Cullum.
Arthur, 263.
Cummings.
Constantina, 178.
Eleazer. 111.
Phebe Ann, 293.
Prudence, 131.
Sarah, 179.
Cunningham.
Eliza, 112.
Cuthburtson.
Cuthburt, 92.
Curtis.
Daniel T., 328.
Emeline, 213.
Huldah, 159-110.
Cushing, 59, 386.
Cushman.
Hannah B., 216.
Cutler.
Benjamin, 315.
James, 315.
Cutter.
Elizabeth A.. 241.
Lucy A., 317.
Rachel R., 293.
Sally M., 293.
Cutting.
Albert,. 182.

Dafforne.
Eliza, 157.
Damon.
Isaac, 168.
Mary, 214.
Dana.
Elijah. 211.
Darling.
Betsey 324.
Sarah. 371.
Davids.
Ellen. 324.
Davidson.
Ann S , 276.
Robert, 277.
Samuel. 267.
Smith P., 336.
Davis.
Amelia, 282.
Caleb, 254.
Daniel A., 356.
Eliza C., 254-156, 335.
Elvira. 319.
Hannah, 368.
Hannah M., 390.
Harmon 159
James, 207-141.
James C., 391.
Josiah, 135.
Kimberly, 240.
Mary Ann. 187.
Rachel, 298-169.
Ruth, 387.
Sarah, 130.
Simon, 368.
Daws.
Thomas, 127.
Day.
Jerusha, 272.
Joseph, 259.
William, 347.
Dean.
Asa, 341.
Mark, 195.
Degrong.
Iitha. 258.
Deland.
Susan H., 167.
Delano.
James M., 326.
Dennison, 363.
Denton.
William, 160, 335.
Dimon.
Ann, 232.
James H., 294.
Dix.
Anna, 112.
Benjamin, 113, 392.
Elizabeth, 112.
John, 111,
John A., 112. 382.
Jonathan, 111-90, 112.
Martha, 112.
Mary, 112.
Ralph, 111.
Sarah, 112.
Timothy, 112, 382.
Doane.
Anna B., 359-223.
George W., 292.
Dobson.
Isaac F. 312.
Dockham.
Ephraim, 336.
Donelson.
Ira, 330-191.
Doolittle.
Benjamin, 97. 229.
Eliphalet, 230.
Franklin. 230.
Frederick, 229.
Harriet E., 282.
Hiram, 230.
Jackson. 230.
Lydia, 231, 229.
Oliver, 229.
Otis, 229-153, 230.
Seth. 230.
Sophia. 230.
Sybil, 229.
William. 229.
Dorrell.
Anna. 327-189.
Bela, 391.
Mary, 326-189.
Lydia. 327.
Rebecca. 196.
Thomas, 139.
William, 138.
Dow.
Abigail. 176.
Margaret J., 336.
Martha S , 225.
Stephen, 176.
Drake.
Benjamin, 264.
Betsey, 187.
Lydia, 270.
Susan M., 265.
William H., 260.
Dresser.
Oliver, 146.
Dudley.
Lovena, 119.
Thomas, 372.

Dunham.
Daniel H., 234.
Eliza, 352.
James P , 253.
John, 92.
Perses, 92.
Dunkle.
Roxanna, 179.
Durfee.
William, 194.
Durant.
El'za, 157.
Durgee.
Andrew, 259.
Dustin.
Hannah, 161.
Mary, 161-111.
Dutton.
Emeline B., 356-222.
Dyer.
Harriet B., 313.

Eagles.
Rebecca, 354.
Earle.
John, 159.
Eastman, 285.
Direxa, 350 212.
Eaton.
Ebenezer, 214.
Lucinda A., 240.
Sarah, 359-265.
William, 162.
Eddy.
Joseph, 142.
Mary, 314.
Edmonds.
James D., 233.
Edson.
Charlotte. 240.
Edwards.
Elizabeth, 254.
Henry. 183.
Medad, 134.
Sarah, 301-172.
Emery, or *Emory.*
Ebenezer, 136.
Jennette E., 390.
Jesse. 176.
Eggleson.
Aurelia, 371.
Nancy, 238-265.
Eldridge.
Hezekiah, 186.
Elliott.
Elias. 71.
George J., 269.
John T., 235.
William, 94.
Ellithorp.
Almira, 214.
Elmore.
Annis, 325.
Clarinda, 325-188.
English.
Mary, 189.
Enos.
Mary, 284.
Emerson.
Abigail H., 198.
And, 198.
Joseph, 102, 116, 146, 198.
Joseph S., 198.
Josiah. 158.
Julia, 198.
Mary J., 198.
Phebe. 136.
Estabrook.
Thomas, 369.
Ethbridge.
Ellen. 330.
Evans.
Lorinda, 325.
Thirza, 187-133.
William, 391.
Everbeck.
John, 200.
Everett.
Stephen, 221.
Ewing.
Mary E., 276.

Fain.
Mary. 284.
Farley.
Benjamin, 177.
Caleb, 175.
Christopher, 178.
Elizabeth, 175-120, 178.
Hannah, 178, 317.
Isaac, 178.
Mary, 212-145, 178, 256.
Polly, 161-111.
Sarah, 178
Stephen, 177-120.
Farmer.
Oliver, 101.
Rebecca, 100.
Farnsworth.
Abigail, 136-99, 168, 269-162, 370, 376.
Ebenezer, 115.
Elizabeth, 371.
Ezra, 211.
Horace H., 260.
Kezia. 94. 115.
Lucy R., 260.
Lydia, 369.
Mary, 369.
Melissa S , 351-212.
Reuben, 83.
Sampson. 133-99.
Susan, 170.
Farrar.
Ellen E., 344-203.
Eunice, 200.
Indiana, 143.
Stephen, 171.
Farris.
Elizabeth, 344.
Farwell.
Lucy, 203.
Lydia. 143.
Sally. 143.
Fay.
David, 67, 380.
Deliverance, 86 67-73.
George, 174.
Gershom. 67.
Jeduthan, 86.
John, 61, 65, 66, 67, 380.
Mary, 66.
Ruth, 67.
Samuel, 86, 380.
Fairbanks.
Abigail. 189-134.
Mehitable, 259-159.
Fellows.
Isaac, 109.
Fenton, 390.
Field.
Aaron, 152.
Chloe, 152-107.
Ebenezer, 152.
Seth, 174.
Finch.
David, 271.
Finley.
John, 272.
Finney, 385.
Nelson, 296.
Sylvanus, 296.
Thomas, 296-168.
Walter, 296.
Fish.
Joseph, 188.
Margaret, 257.
Rachel. 314-175.
Fisk, or *Fiske.*
Anna, 85.
Elizabeth, 120-96.
John D., 218.
Joseph E., 353 216.
Samuel, 120.
Wainwright, 141.
Fisher.
Daniel. 187.
Timothy. 144.
Fitch, 80.
Amos, 108.
Annis, 168.
Jonas, 167-115, 168.
John, 185.
Joseph. 298-169.
Mille, 168. 371.
Polly. 168.
Zachariah, 124.
Flagg.
Abigail, 131.
Joseph, 147.
Reuben, 147.
Fletcher.
Betsey, 255-158.
Dorcas. 112.
Elizabeth, 158-108.
Elizabeth D., 256.
Esther, 377.
Lucy, 371.
Mary, 377.
Mary Ann, 335.
Peter, 112.
Roxanna. 322-186.
Timothy, 158.
Flint.
Daniel, 221-150.
Flowers.
Elizabeth. 222.
Floyd, 198.
Folsom.
Sarah, 140.
Folger.
Hepzibah, 348-210.
Foote.
David, 290-165.
Eliza, 276.
George, 276.
Nathaniel. 290.
Perry, 276.
Sarah H., 276.
Warren 276-163.
William S., 276.
Zeruah, 276.
Forbes.
Cynthia, 119.
Cyrus P., 266.
Foss.
Joanna, 112.
Foster, 228.
Abigail, 222-150.
Azro. 390.
Caroline M., 273.
Gideon, 222.
James. 339.
John F., 390.
Julia Irena, 295.
Maria M., 292.
Fowler.
Asahel, 178.
Phyan, 237.
Fox.
John. 285.
Joseph, 109.
Foye.
Martha, 333.
Francis.
Jane, 298.
Frary.
Eunice, 152.
Freeman.
Frederick, 194.
Ruth H., 266.
French.
Jerusha. 344 204.
Judith B., 243.
Leonard, 187.
Seba, 137.
Frier.
Margaret, 361.
Frizzell.
Amelia D , 329-189.
Dency, 329-189.
Martha, 135.
Rachel, 329 189.
Frost.
Annis. 207.
Barzillai. 301.
Jane, 274.
Frye.
Charles, 354.
Enoch, 150. 389.
Fanny. 223.
John, 223.
Mary, 337.

Fuller.
Elizabeth, 337-195.
Henry R., 157.
Phebe, 334.
Rhoda, 282.
Samuel W., 281.
William, 207.

Gage.
Benjamin, 150.
Gaines.
Lucinda, 329.
Gale.
Jane D., 390.
Samuel, 73, 85.
Gammell.
John, 201.
Gardner.
Daniel, 136.
Elizabeth, 355.
George, 361.
Richard, 361.
Thomas, 361.
Garfield.
Abigail, 87.
Anna, 68.
Gary.
William, 375.
Gaskins.
Samuel, 363.
Gates.
Mary, 254.
Uriah, 163.
Gault, or *Gant.*
Elizabeth F., 329.
William, 283.
Gay.
Clarissa 354.
Irena. 285.
Gaylord.
Mary, 241.
Gear.
Caroline, 335.
George.
Sarah, 158.
Gerard.
Samuel. 390.
Getchel.
Mary, 209-142.
Gibson.
James, 317.
Gilbert.
Almira, 194.
Benjamin J., 333.
Ezekiel, 162.
Lewis, 226.
Ruth Ann, 388.
Giles.
Elizabeth. 291-157.
James, 291.
Gill.
Moses, 207.
Gilman.
Augusta E , 388.
Jesse, 343
Rosette, 282.
Gilson.
Amasa, 94.
Annis, 94.
Ebenezer, 179.
Eleazer, 193-138.
David, 94.
John, 94-81.
Mary, 94, 143, 370.
Samuel 101.
Sarah, 94.
Solomon, 94.
Gleason, 199, 203.
John, 222.
Goddard.
Robert, 88-76.
Stephen P., 353.
William, 386.
Golding.
Joseph, 109.
Hannah, 109.
Goldsmith.
Ralph, 365.
Golier.
James H. De, 253.
Goodnough.
Edmund, 254.
Goodnow.
Luke R., 255.
Goodrich.
Charles B., 359-107, 225, 148.
Emery, 294.
James, 264.
Joseph. 107.
Sarah M , 264.
William. 148.
Goodsell.
Elisha. 226.
John, 226.
Goodwin.
John C., 274.
Jonathan, 112.
Ozias, 277.
Phineas B., 277.
Gookin.
Daniel, 62. 101.
Nathaniel, 268.
Gore.
Christopher, 127.
Gorham.
Lott, 200.
Gorton.
Barbary, 279.
Gotee.
James N., 357.
Gould.
Abijah, 175.
Charles O., 224.
Charlotte F., 312.
Zeno. 297.
Gowery.
Rhayder, 280.
Gragg.
Jacob, 199.
John, 131.
Samuel. 126.
Grandy.
Lydia, 133-134.
Grangier, 166.
Grant.
Charlotte. 264.
Chancey L., 264.
Electa, 296.
Harriet A., 264.
Henry J. J., 264.
Jesse, 264-160.
Maria, 264.
Matilda, 296.
Nancy, 296.
William A., 277.
William G., 264.
Grassfield.
Esther, 284.
Graves.
Albert S., 264.
Gray, 204.
Edward, 200.
Martha, 224.
William, 357.
William H., 194.
Green.
Adaline, 390.
Abel, 172.
Asahel, 291.
Betsey, 312-173, 291.
Cyrel, 119.
David, 137.
Eleazer, 104, 377.
Elizabeth, 104.
Ezra, 295.
Hannah, 117. 172.
James, 104-184, 130.
John, 94, 199.
Jonathan, 118.
Lydia, 196.
Mary, 104. 117.
Oliver, 117.
Rebecca, 291.
Sarah, 104, 137, 173.
Simeon, 117-94, 141, 391.
Solomon, 117, 291.
William, 117, 180.
William R., 219.
Zoa P., 315.
Greenleaf.
Enoch, 91.
Joseph, 91.
Mary, 91.
Mercy, 216.
Oliver C., 91.
Westbrook, 216.
William, 91-75, 76, 96, 386.
Greenwood.
Levi. 134.
Gridley.
Judith, 91.
Grimes.
Betsey, 139-100.
Thaddeus, 255-158.
Gross.
Hannah, 281.
Grow.
James R., 133.
John, 231.
Gurnee.
Sarah, 231.
Gutchess.
Catharine A., 280.
Ira B., 280.
Gutterson.
John A., 292.
Guy.
Alma, 358-225.

Hadley.
Thomas, 201.
Hagar.
Mehitable, 84.
Hait.
Jonas, 283.
Hale.
Ellen A., 330.
Samuel, 269.
Haley.
Ledgard, 191, 385.
Hall.
Desire, 110-90.
Hannah, 138-99.
Ira, 279.
Joseph, 292.
Lemuel, 313-173.
Louisa A., 348 210.
Nathaniel, 110.
Richard, 383.
Sally, 187.
Stephen, 138
Zachariah B., 158.
Ham, 361, 367.
Hamilton.
Betsey G., 339.
Charles. 283.
Maria, 236.
Hamlin.
John, 268.
Hammond.
Hepzibah, 76 89.
John, 89.
Lawrence, 69.
Lydia, 267.
Martha. 107-86.
Thomas, 108.
Hanley.
Sophia, 225.
Hanmer.
Harriet. 264.
Hanniford.
Sarah Ann, 268.
Hapgood.
Lydia. 256.
Harding.
Abijah, 193.
Prudence, 210-194.
Hardy.
Aaron, 316-175, 317.
Elizabeth, 179.
Hannah, 175.
Hiram, 317.
Isaac, 179.
James, 179, 317.
John, 317.
Lewis, 179.
Nehemiah, 170 117.
Noah, 179.
Phineas, 179-120.
Prudence, 207-144, 386.

Reuben, 317.
Solon, 317.
Submit, 179.
Truman, 317.
Harvin.
Mary, 264.
Harran.
James, 350 212.
Harrington.
Eunice, 87.
Lewis, 259.
Samuel, 68.
Hart.
Daniel, 213.
Maria, 233-153.
Mary, 233-153.
Haselton, or *Hazelton.*
Abigail, 256.
Alvah, 256.
Betsey, 256.
John, 256.
Lucena, 334.
Samuel, 256-158.
Sewall, 334.
Hassall.
William, 208.
Hastings.
Hepzibah, 73, 106.
Mary, 106-86.
Sally S., 329-189.
Samuel, 106.
Hataling.
Cordelia, 235.
Hatch.
Erastus, 329.
Isadore, 260.
Haugh.
Norman, 282.
Hawley.
Harriet, 166.
Hays.
James, 193.
Hazen.
Benjamin, 175.
Eunice, 175-120, 316-175.
Submit, 109.
Heal.
David, 219.
James, 219-149.
John, 216.
Jonas, 146.
Jonas S., 219.
Levi S., 220.
Robbins, 145, 220.
Healey.
Prudence, 224-152.
Heath.
Cynthia, 334.
Mattie, 351-212.
Hemmenway.
Bela, 300.
Julia F., 113.
Hendee.
John, 283.
Henderson.
Angelina, 391.
Christiana, 297.
Mary M., 390.
Hendley.
Mary, 316.
Heudrick.
Laura, 325-188.
Hinney.
Lydia, 162-111.
Herrick.
Emily G., 345.
Jeremiah, 345.
Shubael R., 294.
Hickey.
Catharine, 352-215.
Hiland.
Joan, 335.
Hildreth.
Abigail, 377.
Dorothy, 117.
Hannah, 162-111.
James, 354.
Simeon, 265-161.
Hill.
Anstrus, 356-223.
Eliza, 356 223.
Elizabeth H., 355-222.
Mary, 166.
Melancthon W., 332.
Moses K , 213.
Olive, 140.
Sarah, 333 192.
Sarah Ann, 210.
Hilton.
Elizabeth, 295.
Sarah, 117.
Hinman.
Harriet Jane, 297.
Hitchborn.
Benjamin, 126.
Hitchcock.
Julius S., 119.
Hoar.
Joseph N., 318.
Ruth, 85.
Samuel, 112.
Hobart.
Gershom, 103. 104.
Hannah, 143-103.
Jonathan, 314.
Lydia, 103-84.
Mary, 314.
Nathaniel, 337.
Nehemiah, 104-84.
Noah, 256.
Peter, 387.
Sarah, 102-84.
Shebual, 104, 376.
Hobby.
Gideon, 159.
Hodgdon.
Stephen, 216.
Hodgman.
Jonas, 145.
Hogarth.
Clarissa, 232.
Holbrook.
Eliza, 316.
Irene, 191.
Ralph, 150.
Holden.
Abigail, 75, 76.
Christopher, 363.
Hannah, 117, 371.
Isaac, 76, 386.
John, 130.
Jonas, 242.
Joseph, 91-76, 386.
Josiah, 376.
Justinian, 87. 91, 130.
Nancy S., 388.
Phebe, 390.
Richard, 117.
Samuel, 87-76.
Sarah, 130.
Sarah Jane, 300.
Stephen, 386.
Susanna, 75, 76.
Holembeck.
William, 283.
Holland, 387.
Elizabeth, 75.
John, 88, 386.
Holmes, 122.
Cynthia, 327.
Jeremiah, 140.
Olive, 197.
Holt.
Barachias, 150.
Daniel, 113.
Ezra, 179.
Hannah, 221, 343.
John, 199.
Joseph W., 335.
Louisa, 337-191.
Holton, 133.
Israel, 137.
Lemuel, 135, 191.
Homer.
Caroline R., 355.
Hooker.
Hannah E., 254.
Luke, 254.
Mary S., 254.
Silas, 254-158.
Horning.
Joseph, 226.
Hosley.
Betsey, 142-101.
James, 101.
Samuel, 146.
Timothy, 146-104.
Hosmer.
Sally, 157.
Hostetter.
Horace J., 277.
Hotchkiss.
Amos, 280.
Erastus, 281.
George, 281.
Julia, 280.
Houghton.
Deborah, 80.
Ebenezer, 370.
Levi, 203.
Mary, 195
Obed, 113.
Rebecca, 301.
Hovey.
Joseph, 218.
Joseph A., 292.
Howard, 350.
Benjamin, 156.
Elizabeth, 230.
Jane, 230.
Nathaniel, 156.
Patty, 176.
Rachel, 156.
Raphelia G., 230.
Sariel, 230.
Timothy, 113.
Howe, 388.
George C., 244.
Josiah, 243-156.
Lemuel B., 243.
Lucy B., 243.
Mary 67
Moses, 267-162.
Moses Annis, 267.
Rebecca E , 244.
Ruth L., 267.
Sabra, 267.
Hoyt.
Asahel, 353.
Henry, 282-164.
Rebecca, 271.
Hubbard.
John S., 119.
Phineas, 194.
Huff.
Joseph N., 295.
Hunt.
Dinah, 109-90.
Ephraim, 67.
John, 132.
Julia B , 264.
Nancy, 232.
Paul, 221-150, 385.
William, 109.
Huntington.
Frances S., 170.
Hurd.
Harriet, 317.
Lucy, 317.
Mary, 197.
Hurlburt.
Samuel B., 226.
Sarah H., 203.
Hutchins, 107.
John, 197-136.
Nathaniel, 197.
Hutchinson.
Charles, 292, 217.
Harriet, 349-210, 385.
Phebe 346-204.
Hyde.
Mary, 68.

Ide.
Huldah, 187.
Ingalls.
Rebecca, 223-150.
Ingram.
Experience, 133-133.
John, 133.
Mary, 133.
Nathaniel, 133.
Phebe, 133.
Reuben, 133-98.

Inman.
Elizabeth, 234.
Irish.
Lucinda, 294.
Israel.
John, 233.

Jack.
Eliza Jane, 390.
Jackman.
Caroline, 267.
Coyden, 267.
Emeline M., 267.
Jerome B., 267.
Joshua, 267.
Lydia, 267.
Rosalind, 267.
Ruth, 267.
Samuel, 267-162.
Submit, 267.
Jackson.
Elizabeth. 135-99.
Jonathan, 135.
Lydia, 261-159, 385.
Sarah, 84, 135-99, 226.
James.
Jonathan, 210.
Jameson.
Gardner, 137.
Mary, 343.
Jarvis.
Edward, 248.
Jeffts.
Betsey, 223.
Joseph F., 197.
Jennings.
Ann, 232.
Helen G., 235.
Jennison.
Samuel, 88.
Jewell.
George C., 258.
Phebe, 314.
Jewett.
Benjamin F., 174.
Betsey, 295, 168.
Caleb, 104.
Daniel, 207.
Edith, 115, 377.
Edmund, 116, 137, 370.
Elizabeth, 115, 143, 370.
Hannah, 391.
Henry, 93, 115, 116.
Hepzibah, 116, 118.
Jedediah, 115-94.
Kezia, 115, 370, 371.
Lorenzo, 268.
Lucretia, 174.
Lydia, 145-103, 178.
Mary, 174.
Moses, 213-145.
Nancy, 339.
Nehemiah, 104-84, 168, 173, 173-117, 145, 370.
Ruth Ann, 219.
Sumner, 268.
Thirza, 168.
Johnson, 271, 350.
Anna, 149-105.
Arthur S., 264.
Emeline C., 232.
John, 350-212.
Jonas, 214.
Judith L., 390.
Lyman, 174.
Milton M., 234.
Moses Allen, 300.
Jones.
Amelia, 272.
David, 224.
Dolly, 335.
Jonathan, 175.
Joseph, 284.
Morgan, 357.
Orlando, 284.
Sally, 293.
Jordan.
Hannah, 135.
Josselyn.
Bethenah, 192.
Lydia M., 259.
Nathaniel, 66.
Joy.
Eliza, 241.
Eliza Ann, 352-215.
Judd.
Joanna, 255-158.
Judson.
Edwin, 296.

Kays.
Sarah, 227.
Keeler.
Elizabeth, 258.
Polly E., 258.
Samuel, 258-158.
Keene, 228.
Keep.
Phebe, 143.
Keete.
Roswell S., 329.
Kelley.
Charles H. M., 390.
Martha, 174-117.
Phebe, 293.
Kelsey.
Harvey 350-212.
Hugh, 213.
John, 125.
Kelton.
Jonas P., 390.
Kemp.
Abigail, 370.
John, 292-167.
Jonathan, 370.
Moses, 200.
Nancy, 200.
Rebecca, 199.
Susanna, 376.
Kendall.
Benjamin S., 151.
Betsey, 151.
Charles, 152.
David, 105, 152.
Hannah, 151.
Hezekiah, 257.
Joshua, 151-106.
Josiah, 151.
Mary E., 218.
Silas, 258.
Sophia, 344-204.
Stephen, 318.
Sumner, 151.
Kennedy.
Charles, 349.
Kilborn.
Jane, 320.
Josiah, 177.
Kidder.
Harriet, 119.
John, 377.
Sally Ann, 232.
Killam.
Mary, 175.
Killmer.
Almira, 290-166, 385.
Kimball.
Anna, 112.
Brooks, 340.
Ebenezer, 87, 385.
George, 310-202.
James, 112.
Henry I., 341, 342.
Pearl C., 240.
Timothy D., 340.
King.
Carmi E., 198.
Electa, 242.
Isabella, 200.
John, 242-154
Susanna, 354-221.
Thera S., 242.
Kingsley.
Sarah, 223.
Kinne.
David W., 232.
Kinsman.
Martha, 157, 388.
Nathan, 157-108-388.
Peter, 157, 388.
Stephen, 157, 388.
Timothy, 157-388.
Kittredge.
Permelia, 317.
Knapp.
Mary, 332.
Mehitable, 236.
Knickerbocker.
Sarah, 236.
Knights.
Anna, 326.
Jerusha, 217.
Jonathan, 112.
Knowles.
Winnefred, 170.
Knowlton.
Ebenezer, 284.
Elizabeth, 346-209.
Samuel D., 205.

Ladd.
Mary, 86-73.
Lakin.
Abigail, 375.
David, 184.
Ebenezer, 387.
Eliza, 321-200.
Eunice, 377.
Henry, 201.
Isaac, 95, 81, 200, 201.
James, 202-140.
John, 95, 137, 141, 376, 387.
Josiah, 95.
Lemuel, 200-140.
Luther, 201.
Lydia, 141-101, 137, 387.
Mary, 199.
Naomi, 200.
Nathaniel, 376.
William, 95, 387.
Lamb.
Samuel, 66.
Lamphere.
Betsey, 193.
Eliza, 194.
Eunice, 194-136.
John, 194.
Harvey, 194.
Reuben, 194.
Thompson, 193, 194.
Lamson.
Jabez D., 218.
Mary, 139-100.
Samuel, 96.
Lane.
Luke, 209.
Nehemiah, 390.
Laughlin.
Ebenezer, 141.
Emeline L., 278.
Lathrop.
Huldah, 238-154.
Solomon, 274.
Lawrence.
Abbott, 80, 369, 376.
Abraham, 312.
Amos, 295-168, 369.
Asa, 122, 124.
Benjamin, 137.
Betsey, 147, 200.
Bryant, 173.
Daniel H., 71, 206-141.
Deborah, 137.
Edmund, 174, 196.
Enoch, 70, 79, 81.
Eunice, 146, 203.
Hannah, 94, 145.
Harriet, 213.
Henry, 203.
Isaac, 358-225.
Jeremiah, 372.
John, 80, 143, 369.
Jonathan, 184.
Joseph, 119, 147, 203-141.
Lemuel, 94.
Lucretia, 152.
Luther, 196.
Lydia, 203, 371.
Mary, 109, 196.
Mary Jene, 295.
Nathan, 295.
Nathaniel, 71, 131, 181, 372.
Phebe, 119, 203, 385.

Phineas, 152.
Prudence, 94.
Rachel, 373.
Royal, 196.
Ruth P., 144.
Sarah, 294.
Sybil, 147, 200, 203.
Thomas, 195-136, 141, 196.
Zachariah, 71.
Laws.
James, 121.
Lawton.
George, 194.
Leach.
Clarissa, 225.
Ephraim, 225 152.
Lorin C., 225.
Otis, 225.
Sidney A., 225.
Tertius, 225.
Learned.
Lydia K , 345.
Mary, 76, 156.
Lee.
Jane, 233.
Leighton.
Martha, 207.
Leland.
Mary, 387.
Miriam, 112.
Leman.
Samuel, 80.
Leonard.
Moses, 97.
Lethbridge.
Richard, 209.
Letts.
Jane, 231.
Lewis.
Asa, 140.
Mary C., 332.
Sarah, 98.
William, 98.
Lincoln.
Charles N. M., 241.
Elizabeth, 316.
Lucy A., 259.
William, 97, 305.
Lionberger.
Ann Eliza, 280.
Lippincott, 367.
Restore, 367.
Richard, 367.
Litchfield.
Caleb L., 335.
Mary S., 335.
Samuel, 335-195.
Samuel H., 335.
Little.
Alice, 316-176.
William, 388.
Livermore.
John, 63.
Locke.
Cherry A., 350-215.
Josiah, 215.
Sarah, 215-145.
Sarah, 176.
Lockey.
Jane, 212.
Long.
Elizabeth, 375.
Longley.
Calvin S., 241.
Dolly, 335-195.
Edmund, 80.
Elizabeth, 80, 83, 370.
Joanna, 80.
John, 80.
Joseph, 154.
Luther, 241-154.
Lydia, 103.
Mary, 242.
William, 79, 80, 376.
Zimri, 154.
Loomis.
Anna, 164-114.
Clarissa, 275-163.
Mary, 283.
Lord.
Charles B., 283.
Emily F., 336.
Harriet, 283.
Polly, 336-195.
Susan, 336-195.
William, 336-195.
Loring, 391.
John W., 201.
Louden.
Sarah, 335.
Lovejoy.
Isaac, 222.
James B., 201.
Jesse, 204-141.
Mehitable, 150.
Nancy, 205-141.
Lowell.
John, 131.
Polly, 131.
Loy.
George, 192.
Lund.
Margaret, 96-83.
Martha, 201.
Thomas, 96.
Ludlow, 349.
Lyman.
Wagar G., 277.

Mack.
Josiah, 272.
Magaw.
Leon C., 263.
Magill.
Margaret H., 383.
Maguire.
Sarah, 119.
Mahony.
Dennis, 217.
Ruth, 216-146.
Malendy.
Adolphus, 187.
Asenath, 178.
Maley.
William, 261.
Mandeville.
Rachel, 280.
Mann.
Abram, 221.
Jane A., 341.
Mary, 221.
Manning.
Eliza, 222.
Mansur.
Hannah, 356-224.
Marble.
Mary, 190-135.
Marsh.
Abby J., 343.
Norman C., 314.
Marshall.
Elizabeth W , 294.
James A., 296.
John, 262.
Mary, 347-249.
Rebecca, 215-145.
Thomas, 377.
Marston.
Sarah C., 151.
Martin.
Alathia, 370.
Amasa T., 388.
Charles A., 267.
Elizabeth, 183, 222-150.
Mary, 71.
William, 95.
Mason, 227.
Hannah, 199 139.
Jeremiah, 245.
Joel, 140.
Mary, 222.
Nancy, 214.
Mathers.
Betsey, 195,
Matoon.
Lucy, 227.
Maxwell.
Mary Ann, 390.
May.
Barbary Ann, 285.
Benjamin, 108.
Maynard.
Emily, 260.
Susan, 258.
Mayo.
Hannah, 239.
McCall.
Janette, 232.
McClintock, 217.
Mary H., 217.
McCullen.
Robert, 273.
McCullom.
Joseph, 196.
McDongle.
Elizabeth, 242.
McGee.
Cornelius, 280.
Elizabeth, 223.
McInnes.
Margaret, 334.
McIntire.
Peter, 170.
McIntosh.
Betsey, 337.
Polly, 292.
McKollor.
Archibald, 233.
McLean.
James, 319-181.
McLeod.
Alexander, 263.
McLeroth.
Angeline, 337.
Means.
Abigail B., 212.
Mechins.
Elizabeth, 242.
Melay.
Angeline, 267.
Mention.
William H., 313.
Merriam, 183.
William, 121.
Merrill.
Daniel, 178.
Isaac, 177.
William, 220.
Merritt.
Calvin, 282.
Charlotte, 196.
Clementina, 334.
David M , 334-195, 385.
George, 334.
Metcalf.
Ezekiel, 121.
Joseph, 121 96.
Margaret, 121.
Rebecca, 121.
Samuel, 121.
Sarah, 121.
Thankful, 121.
Midgley.
James, 356.
Miles.
Betsey, 117.
Miller.
George W., 331-191.
Harriet, 284.
Jacob, 207.
John, 334.
Nancy, 330-191.
Millikin.
Sarah, 138, 257-158.
Mills, 237.
Sarah, 354.
Minchon.
R W. B., 141.
Minot.
Martha B., 241.
Sarah, 321.
Susanna, 147.
Mitchel.
Austin, 258.
Caroline M., 341.
George, 165.
Harriet, 165.
James H., 211.
Lemuel, 165-114.
Lyman, 165.
Zephaniah, 165.

Moody.
Samuel, 156.
Moore.
Hannah, 317-175.
Jacob, 179-120.
Jacob B., 377.
Louisa, 177.
Lucy, 222.
Melinda, 235-154.
Rebecca, 244.
Thomas, 205.
Morgan.
Augustus G., 343.
William, 229.
Morrill.
Polly, 212.
Morris.
Nancy, 263.
Morse.
Abigail, 77, 134-99.
Benjamin, 124, 129.
Betsey, 326-189, 320.
Gardner, 321.
George W., 192.
Hannah, 77.
James, 77.
Jonathan, 76-61, 77.
John, 65.
Joseph, 58, 61, 66, 67, 76, 134, 380.
Minerva, 230.
Samuel, 66, 67.
Moses.
Sarah, 235.
Moseley, 168.
Mosher.
James, 370.
Mott.
Amasa S., 274.
Chester R., 274.
Harriet, 274.
Julia, 273.
Linus, 274.
Marilla, 274.
Orange, 273-163.
William K., 274.
Mountfort.
Edmund, 159.
Esther, 159.
James, 160.
Mozart.
John, 209.
Mudge.
Alfred, 388.
Muir.
Charles D., 284.
James, 284-164.
Maria Ann, 284.
Murdock.
Robert, 86.
Murray.
Harriet, 236-154.
Reuben, 236.
Ruth E., 283.

Nahor.
Joseph, 300.
Nash.
Moses M., 284.
Tryphena H., 327.
Needham.
John, 103.
Newcomb.
Charles W., 327.
Newell, 198.
Charles, 223.
Samuel, 207.
Newton.
Abigail, 325-183.
Clemina, 329 189.
Daniel, 66.
James, 66.
Jeduthan, 332.
John, 67.
Mary, 99-83.
Nichols, 167.
Hannah, 169.
Hugh, 362.
John, 214.
Rebecca, 345.
Niles.
Lucy, 239.
Noble.
Hermon C., 281.
Norcross.
Almira, 196.
Nathaniel, 84-61-73.
Philip, 84.
Richard, 61, 65, 84.
Susanna, 84.
Norton.
John, 364, 366.
Noyes.
Jonathan, 349-212, 257
Mary Ann, 331-191.
Nurse.
John, 162.
Rachel, 268-162.
Nutting.
Abigail, 93, 372.
Alpheus, 174.
B. Franklin, 320.
Betsey, 175.
Ebenezer, 98-83.
Elizabeth, 142.
Hannah, 119-94.
James, 80, 142.
Joanna, 370.
John, 98, 148, 291, 371.
Mary C., 313.
Ruth, 83.
Sarah, 207.
Simeon, 168.

Oak.
Lydia, 190 135.
Mary Ann, 259.
Phebe, 118.
Sylvester, 190.
Oakley.
Ann, 325.
Olcock.
John, 67.
Olcott.
Dorothy, 165-114.
Olds.
Sarah Ann, 260.
Olmstead.
John, 237.
Organ.
Louisa D., 333-195.
Orr.
Janette, 198.
Orton.
Olive, 283-164.
Osgood.
Joel F., 186.
Nancy, 326.
Ruth F., 388.
Ottawa.
James, 214.

Packard.
Ambrose, 218.
Lewis, 229.
Lovina, 239.
Packer.
Charles, 189, 387.
Mary E., 328.
Rebecca Z., 323.
Paddock, 229.
Page, 361.
Addison, 260.
Benjamin, 124, 125.
Rebecca, 270-162.
Palmer.
Albert S., 277.
Park.
Sarah, 236.
Parker.
Aaron, 377.
Abel, 117-94, 115, 141, 377.
Abiel, 77.
Abigail, 369.
Abraham, 370, 377.
Amos, 353-126.
Anna, 131, 144.
Asa, 143.
Benjamin, 376.
David, 369.
Dean, 276.
Edmund, 116, 139, 382.
Elizabeth, 115, 120, 167.
Emily, 276.
Hala, 118.
Hannah, 96, 369.
Isaac, 116, 376.
Jacob, 377.
James, 77, 79, 375, 377.
Joel, 116, 381.
John, 117, 147-104 377
Joseph, 100, 375, 376. 396.
Joshua, 77-61.
Lemuel, 167, 393.
Levi, 175.
Life, 196.
Lott, 225.
Lucinda, 293-167.
Lucy, 154 107.
Lydia, 139-100, 141.
Martha, 155-108.
Mary, 377.
Nancy, 141, 295-168.
Nancy C., 209.
Nathaniel, 100, 139-100, 141, 154, 376.
Oliver, 125.
Peter, 155.
Sarah, 100-84, 102, 199-139, 319-183.
Sybil, 197-136, 369.
Tryphena, 140.
Vashti, 355-222.
Parkhurst.
Harriet N., 214.
Isaac, 87.
John, 87.
Nathaniel, 87.
Samuel, 87-72, 73.
Parmenter.
Elizabeth, 135-99.
Parmlee.
Anna, 190.
Asahel B., 341.
Dolly, 190
Parsons.
Caroline E., 331-191.
Partridge.
James W., 239.
Patch.
Ebenezer, 144, 238.
Edith, 144-103.
Electa S., 239.
Fidelio, 239.
Franklin, 239.
Henry, 238.
Lucy L., 238.
Oliver, 238-154.
Pattern.
Joel B., 175.
Patterson.
Edmund, 330.
Jane, 324.
Lois, 146.
Peggy, 386.
Payne.
Abigail, 91.
William, 58.
Peabody.
Justus, 211.
Pease.
Hannah, 68.
Peaslee.
Charles D., 360.
Peck.
Gad, 263.
Orin, 339.
Pepperell.
William, 228.
Perceval.
Elkanor, 160.
Timothy, 160.
Perham.
David, 119.
Elizabeth, 119, 214-145.
Ezekiel, 118-94
Jeremiah L., 313-174.
John, 119, 203.
Jonathan, 118, 119, 141.
Kezia, 119.
Submit, 119.
Perkins.
Catharine, 324-187.

Hepzibah, 142-101.
Perry.
Abigail C., 217.
Cynthia, 230.
William, 58.
Peterson.
Joseph W., 292.
Pevey.
Chloe A., 347-209.
Phelps.
Alexander B., 281.
Asenath, 268-174.
Athalinda, 280.
David, 164.
Charles G., 281.
Diantha, 280.
Jesse, 205.
Julia Ann, 281-169.
Jonathan, 164, 280.
Martha, 256.
Mary, 107.
N. Beckwith, 280-164.
Nicholas, 363, 364
Olive, 135.
Rodney, 280-164.
Ruth, 192-135.
Sarah, 324.
Sherman, 280.
Smith, 280.
Thomas, 105.
Timothy, 166.
Philips.
Pelatiah, 191-135.
Philley.
Abiah, 273.
Picket.
Joseph, 132.
Phebe S., 240.
Pierce.
Betsey, 200-140.
Ebenezer, 141.
Hester, 61.
Isaac, 390.
Joel, 89.
Lucy, 351-212.
Sarah, 99-84.
Washington, 151.
Pierson.
John, 390.
Pinckham.
Margaret, 146.
Piper.
Electa, 292.
Jonathan, 113.
Pitcher.
Benjamin, 234.
Pitts.
William, 390.
Pixley.
Rebecca, 154.
Plumb.
Grace H., 263.
Pollard.
Ephraim, 112.
Pomeroy, 261.
John N., 261.
Sally, 332-191.
Ponet.
Newell G., 200.
Pope, 361.
Benjamin, 262.
Samuel, 261.
Porter.
Abby Ann, 284.
Betsey, 243.
Esther E., 284.
Hannah M., 328.
Henry G., 235.
Joseph, 151.
Louisa L., 284.
Menzo W., 284.
Orlando, 284.
Roger, 90.
Roswell, 283-164.
Tirza, 241-154.
William S., 284.
Post.
Hannah L., 286-165.
Pote, 133.
Powers.
Hannah, 158-110.
Israel, 89.
Nathan, 208.
William, 146.
Pratt.
Benjamin, 84.
Benajah, 92.
Ephraim, 92, 385.
Helen M., 260.
James, 194.
Joshua, 92.
Laura, 240.
Margaret, 84-73.
Mary, 92-76.
Phineas, 92.
Sarah, 191-135.
Prebble.
James, 217.
Prentice.
William C., 138.
Presby.
Delia, 265.
Preston.
Jonathan, 320.
Prescott.
John, 156.
Jonas, 80.
Jonathan, 89.
Hepzibah J., 298-172.
Oliver, 125, 155.
Rebecca, 156.
Sarah, 80.
Proctor, 370.
Ira, 197.
Lois, 328 210.
Lydia, 138.
Mary, 136 99.
Oliver, 319-182.
Robert, 372.
Sarah, 372.
Prout.
Oliver, 114.
Purchase.
Hannah, 368.
Purdy.
Emily A., 260.
Putnam.
Aaron K., 342-202.
Daniel, 342.
Elisha, 162.
Eveline, 342.
George R., 343.
Hannah, 162-111.
James A., 343.
Joseph, 343-202.
Hervey, 342.
Levi, 342.
Maria, 343.
Matilda R., 342.
Sarah, 342.
Quakenbush.
Eveline, 219.
Racy.
Mary Ann, 240.
Sabina, 240.
Ramsdell.
George W., 214.
Rancer.
Stephen, 297.
Rand.
Thomas, 80.
Thomas P., 343.
Randall.
Abigail, 228.
Almira, 283.
Elizabeth, 76.
John, 76.
Mary, 76.
Samuel B., 212.
Stephen, 76.
Susanna, 76-61.
Rankin.
Robert, 120.
Ranney.
Rebecca, 314.
Ray.
James, 233.
Rawson.
Ebenezer, 207.
Raymond.
Amelia, 282.
Polly, 388.
Redfield.
Elizabeth J., 260.
Reed.
Abigail, 111-90.
Cyrus, 276.
Elizabeth, 327.
Eliza J., 223.
George, 217 146.
Levi, 217.
Margaret, 217.
Mary, 101.
Oliver, 147-104.
Philena, 234.
Polly, 217.
Robert, 217.
Sampson, 126.
Susan, 217.
Thomas J., 280.
William, 205
Reitzel.
Sarah P., 273.
Remick.
Jane B, 333.
Remington.
Electa, 132.
Renton.
John, 390.
Reynolds.
Robert, 70.
Susan, 182.
Thomas, 182.
Rice.
Asaph, 156.
Dolly H., 240-154.
Elijah, 386.
Emory, 259.
Lydia K., 119.
Mary Ann, 268.
Noah, 192.
Reuben, 121, 260.
Richards.
Caroline A., 265.
Joanna, 243.
Oliver, 106.
Richardson.
Betsey, 244-157.
Lucy, 195-136.
Maria, 185.
Nathan, 340-202.
Nathaniel, 340.
Ruth Ann, 243.
Serepta, 136.
Thomas, 214
Rider, or *Rhyther.*
Daniel, 132, 385.
David, 131-98, 385.
Gideon, 132.
Hannah, 132.
Hophnius 132.
Martha, 132,
Rebecca, 132.
Ridout.
Almira, 341.
Robb.
Elizabeth, 269.
Robbins.
Adaline, 183.
Anna, 149-104.
David, 119.
Elizabeth, 108-90.
John, 324.
Jonathan, 119.
Lucy J., 355.
Margaret, 146-103.
Nathan, 157, 388.
Priscilla, 166.
Rebecca, 109.
Willard, 223.
Robertson, 351.
Robinnett, 226.
Robinson, 125.
Jonathan, 77.
Lauren L., 274.
Polly, 239-154.
Roby.
Moody, 340.
Rogers.
Caroline, 223.
Esther, 159 110.
Eliphalet, 194.
Gershom, 159.
Joshua, 193.

Lorenzo, 193.
Lurin, 193.
Margaret, 198.
Oliver, 193.
Relief, 194.
Solomon, 114.
Sophia, 223.
William, 193.
Rolfe.
Mary, 94.
Rollins.
William D., 268.
Root.
Arad, 227-152, 389.
Chauncey L., 272.
Cynthia, 272.
Edward, 272-163.
Eli, 205.
Elisha, 227.
Hannah, 272.
Harry O., 276.
Sophronia, 272.
Wealthy T., 119.
Zimri, 227.
Rose.
Erastus, 271.
Human S., 271.
Hiram N., 271.
Laura, 271.
Mahala, 271.
Nathan, 270-163.
Nathaniel, 270.
Timothy, 270.
Roselle.
Emily M., 279.
Royce, 182.
Rowley.
Erastus, 284-164.
Lucy Ann, 284.
Norman C., 284.
Robert S., 284.
Simeon D., 284.
Sarah M., 278-163.
Susanna, 284.
Ruggles.
Leonard, 257.
Mary, 257.
Moses, 257.
Ruth, 91.
Sarah, 257.
Rumrill.
Susan, 333.
Rush.
Orpha, 240.
Russ.
Nathan, 186.
Russell.
Calvin, 241.
Dotus, 236.
Joseph, 150.
Josiah, 236.
Margaret, 187.
Mary, 114.
Sarah, 113.
Walter, 390.
Rutter.
Mary, 87.

Sabins.
Adriel, 164.
Safford.
Mercy, 195.
Sage, 271.
Sampson.
Alexander, 106-86.
Almira, 356.
Sanders.
Carlton, 281.
Elizabeth A., 289-165.
James, 159.
Jerusha, 136.
John, 112, 362.
Lucy, 178.
Sanderson.
Amos, 85.
David, 175.
Edward, 58.
Ellen, 292.
Elizabeth, 292.
Isaac, 85.
Joseph, 94.
Nancy, 291-167.
William, 85, 73.
Sanford.
Asenath, 188.
Gideon S., 188.
John, 188-134.
Sanger.
Benjamin, 133.
Sargent, or *Serjent.*
Digory, 97, 98, 356.
Jonathan, 177.
Martha, 97, 83, 386.
Mary E., 227-152.
Sartell.
Nathaniel, 172-117, 204.
Josiah, 172, 180.
Savage.
Abner, 336-195.
Adaline M., 336.
Albert L., 336.
Miranda, 336.
Savryson.
Sophia, 355.
Sawday.
Calvin, 239.
Sherman W., 239.
Sawin, or *Sawing.*
Manings, 82.
Samuel, 256.
Sawtell.
Abigail, 376.
Joanna, 319-181.
Josiah, 122.
Lucy, 142-101.
Mary, 377.
Polly P., 318-181.
Roxanna, 276.
Sawyer.
Alpheus, 269-162.
Cyrell A., 269.
Elvira, 339.
Emily, 162.
Franklin B., 269.
Louisa, 339.
Mary B., 269.
Saxon.
Elizabeth, 375.
Sally, 271.
Sayles.
Alexander, 237.
Scott.
Charles T., 352-215.
Chloe, 154-107.
John, 372.
Sarah Ann, 318.
Thomas W., 341.
William, 125, 293.
Scoville.
Sally, 271-163.
Zoda, 283-164.
Searls.
Mary Jane, 213.
Sophia, 347-209.
Seeley.
David, 234.
Selden.
George S., 263.
Sever.
Asa, 197.
Patience, 390.
Robert, 198.
Severance, 390.
Artemas, 278.
Henry, 330
Martha, 377.
Shackley.
George, 211.
Shays.
Daniel, 124.
Shed.
Abigail, 136.
Calvin S., 187.
Daniel, 139.
David, 370.
John, 107-84.
Nabby, 143
Willard, 139.
Shelden.
James, 182.
Shepherd.
Luther G., 259.
Shepherdson.
Theresa, 284.
Sheple.
Abigail, 185-131, 137.
Anna, 186-137.
Catharine, 185-137.
John, 95, 137.
Jonathan, 137, 186.
Mary E., 207.
Phebe, 116.
Sarah L., 319.
Stephen, 183.
Sherman.
Henry, 354.
John, 90.
Joseph, 65, 89, 90,
Martha, 90-76.
Roger, 90.
William, 90.
Sherwin.
Achsah F., 344-203.
Shurtleff.
Adaline, 388.
Roswell, 246.
Simons.
James L., 354.
Rhoda, 282-164.
Simpson.
Benjamin, 182-131.
Daniel, 182.
Ezekiel, 182.
Harriet, 182.
John G., 269.
Nancy A., 349-210.
Roxanna, 182.
Sarah, 320. 182, 183.
Tufton, 182.
Sinclair.
George B., 258.
Singless, 161.
Sixberry.
Betsey, 330-191.
Skinner.
Abigail, 274.
David, 119.
Rhoda, 238,
Slater, 256.
Sleeper.
John, 390.
Slocum, 348, 367.
Smalley.
Zurirah, 132.
Smith, 191.
Anna, 226-152.
Betsey, 234.
Delia M., 260.
Daniel, 107.
Esther, 294-168.
George, 327.
Hannah, 171.
Huldah, 351-212.
Jeremiah, 245, 269.
Joanna, 272-163.
John, 159, 177, 362.
Joseph, 133, 320.
Julia, 152.
Lucinda, 315.
Lucy, 133-98.
Maria T., 211.
Martha, 332-192.
Martin, 133.
Mary, 133-98, 179, 358-226, 234.
Mary Ann, 271.
Nathan, 124, 125.
Phineas, 133.
Preston H., 284.
Rhoda, 237.
Samuel, 209.
Samuel M., 195.
Sarah, 225.
Thaddeus, 231.
William C., 192.
Sneed.
Parlee, 290.
Snyder, or *Snider.*
Catharine, 234.
George H., 234.
Snow.
Alonzo, 239.
Mary, 203.
Thomas A., 132.
Soames.
John, 86, 262.
Soule.
Martha, 119.

Southwick, 363.
Mary Ann, 179.
Spafford.
Sally, 338-202.
Spaulding.
Abel, 211-144.
Experience, 120.
Harriet, 389.
Indiana, 312.
Joseph, 141.
Josiah, 100, 175.
Lucinda, 341-202.
Lydia, 390.
Mary, 340.
Moses, 100.
Sarah, 174-118.
Sophronia, 316.
Thirza, 196.
Walter, 99.
William, 141.
Spaulter.
Albert, 185.
Spelman, 160, 261.
Spencer.
Asaph, 324.
Caleb, 324.
Charles, 290.
William, 324.
Spencer.
Bartlett, 159.
Hannah, 163-114, 166.
Herman, 166.
Ozias, 166-114-163.
Robert, 167.
Sprague.
Betsey, 243-154.
Sperry.
Sheldon S., 329.
Stanley.
Betsey, 176.
John, 195.
Jonathan, 182.
Sally, 338-202.
Star.
Daniel, 108.
Starkweather.
Abigail, 132.
Start.
Sally, 341-202.
Stearns.
Abbott, 146.
Abigail, 314-175, 197.
Benjamin, 87.
Charlotte, 324.
Dolly D., 238
Elizabeth, 91-76,
George W., 266.
Hannah, 151.
John, 324.
Joseph, 120.
Leonard, 265.
Nathaniel, 91, 324.
Sarah, 71.
Walter C., 324-188.
Stebbins.
Elizabeth, 187.
Rebecca, 390.
Steele.
Abiel, 179.
Stephens, or *Stevens.*
George, 355.
Jane, 265-161.
Joanna, 376.
Jonathan, 141, 390.
Olive, 336-195.
Peter, 224.
Samuel, 105, 149-105.
Seth, 208.
Stevenson.
Chandler R. L, 327.
Robert, 234.
Stickney.
Barzillia, 119.
Elizabeth T., 215.
Silas, 215.
Stimpson.
John, 314.
Martha, 170.
Nancy A., 349-210.
Stocker.
Ebenezer, 228.
Ephraim, 157.
Miriam W., 228-152.
Stone, 386.
Abigail, 105-86.
Charles V., 231.
Christopher C., 325.
Cynthia, 322-186.
Guy, 232.
Ithiel V., 231.
John, 230-153.
John R., 232.
Laura L., 232.
Mary, 257-158.
Mary L., 232.
Matthias, 283.
Monroe J., 232.
Otis, 174.
Phylinda D., 232.
Reuben, 230.
Samuel, 210, 349.
Sophia S., 231.
Tyler C, 231.
William P., 232.
Stratton.
John, 88.
Straw, 124.
Streeter.
Caroline, 242.
Hannah, 285-164.
Striker.
Mahala G., 271.
Strickland.
Alanson R., 330.
Ruth, 164-114.
Story.
Abigail F., 316.
Solomon, 316.
Strong.
David, 239.
Leonard, 238.
Sarah Ann, 341.
Studley.
William, 205.
Stufflebean, 226.
Sumner.
Cynthia N., 272.
Surette.
Louis A., 301.
Swallow.
Rebecca, 187.
Swan.
James, 150.
Sweet.
Abraham T., 268.
Abigail, 267.
Caroline, 338.
Henry, 268, 190.
Livonia, 268.
Pamelia, 269.
Priscilla, 268.
Samuel, 268-162.
Sophia, 268.
Simeon H., 268.
Sweetland.
Cynthia, 296-169.
Swem.
Matthias, 325.
Swift.
Justus, 239.
Swarthout.
Coe, 232.
Harriet, 232.
Sylvester.
Caleb, 201-140.
Quincy, 140.
Rebecca, 224.
Symonds.
Andrew M, 237.
Hannah, 140-101.

Taft.
Ambrose, 281.
Taggart.
Sarah, 200.
Talmage.
Juliet, 272.
Tarbell.
Amy, 199-139, 385.
Catharine L., 201.
Eunice, 204-141.
Hannah, 203-141, 343-203.
Joel, 291.
John, 391.
Luther, 199.
Mary, 210-142.
Nancy, 199-139, 385.
Otis J., 292.
Sybil, 199-139, 385.
Thomas, 79, 80, 369.
Tarbox.
James L., 220.
Taylor.
Arthur, 113.
Caleb, 113-90.
Chrestina, 357.
Elias, 113-90.
Hiram, 222.
James, 140.
Jefferson, 186.
Jonathan M., 191.
Lucy, 370.
Martha, 113.
Mary, 186, 355-222.
Milly, 355-222.
Olive, 371.
Sophia, 284.
Susanna, 242.
William O., 357.
Tenney.
Daniel, 103.
Thatcher, 148.
Gridley, 108.
Thayer.
Esther, 239.
Tyler, 344.
Thomas.
John, 216.
Lucy C., 273.
Mary, 368.
Thompson.
Asher, 214.
Mary, 328.
Thrasher.
Mary, 224.
Thurston.
Amelia C., 257.
Tibbets.
Azra, 225.
John C., 357-225.
Tice.
Adam, 275.
Tillison.
Aaron, 206.
Tipton.
Jonathan, 320.
Todd.
Rachel, 227.
Town.
Daniel, 194.
Townsend.
John, 297.
Reuben, 121.
Tracy.
Christopher, 225.
Train.
Abigail, 85.
John, 390.
Trask.
Benjamin, 362.
Trattles.
William, 357.
Trott.
Thomson, 217.
Trow.
Richard, 150.
Trowbridge.
Mary, 151.
True.
Person, 350.
Truesdale.
Catharine, 91.
Tucker.
Clarinda, 293.
Elizabeth, 94.
Josiah S., 138, 292.
Phebe, 138-100.
William, 267.
Turner.
David, 118-94.
Olive P., 241-154.
Orin, 314.
Washburn, 335.

Zilpha, 175-120.
Tuttle.
Nancy, 198.
Sampson, 109.
Samuel, 108-90.
Sarah, 109.
Thomas S., 208.
William, 109.
Tyler.
Comfort, 163-114.
Tyrrell.
John, 150.

Uhlhorn.
Casper F., 264.
Charles L., 264.
Francis H., 265.
John E., 264.
John F., 264-160.
William C., 264.
Underhill.
Sarah, 119.
Underwood.
Hannah, 83-71.
John, 85-73.
Rebecca, 73, 85.
Updengreffes.
Rebecca, 297-169.
Upham.
William, 206.
Upton.
John B, 354-221.

Vanderheyden.
Ann M., 285.
Vanvalian.
Fanny, 198.
Van Volkenburgh.
George W., 236.
Varnum, 126.
Dorothy, 103-84.
Vaughn.
Betsey, 166-114.
Clark B., 258.
John, 166.
Verder.
Deverd, 213-173.
Verplank.
Gertrude Van C., 265.
Vincent.
Marie M. S., 263-160.
Vose.
Hannah, 255.

Wade.
Nancy, 143.
Waggoner.
Hannah, 229.
Waite.
Daniel, 339.
John, 109.
Samuel, 362.
Susanna, 139-134.
Walker.
Daniel, 279.
Eleanor, 139, 154, 376.
Ephraim C., 259.
Maria, 393.
Samuel, 171.
Wallace, 338.
Betsey, 312.
Clarinda, 337-197.
Jane, 337-197.
Mary, 338-202.
Walton.
James S., 201.
Ward.
Alexander, 241-154.
Andrew H., 386.
Catharine, 352.
Increase, 67.
Jonathan, 242.
Peter, 291.
Polly, 326-188.
Tabatha, 330.
Wardwell, 367.
Amos, 222.
Warner.
Betsey C., 270.
Florilla D., 240.
Martha, 174.
Warren.
Grace, 66.
Huldah, 112.
Ichabod, 132.
John, 68.
Joseph, 340.
Richard, 114, 385.
Silence, 313-173.
Walter, 219.
William, 141.
Washburn.
Elizabeth, 192-135.
Watson.
David G., 267.
Phebe, 171.
Samuel W., 268.
William, 316.
Way.
Samuel A., 182.
Weeks.
John, 284.
Weatherbee.
Catharine, 143.
Naomi, 197-136.
Weaver.
Caleb G., 300.
Webb.
Benjamin, 362.
Ellen, 300.
Webster.
Daniel, 245.
Esther, 324.
Gillet A., 166.
Martin, 260.
Redford, 86.
Weeks.
Joseph S. W., 350.
Wier.
Jonas, 87.
Weinser.
Hetty, 232.
Welch.
Phineas, 196.
Wellington.
Almira, 273.
Benjamin, 68.
Dolly, 353.
John, 77.
Martha H., 151.
Wellman.
Abia, 206-141.
Wells.
Abner, 164-114.
Melinda, 119.
Parthenia, 285-165.
Samuel, 228.
Wentworth.
Pamelia, 321.
Wesson.
Elizabeth, 136-99.
West.
Elizabeth, 356 222.
Lovisa, 193.
Westfall.
Diana, 332.
Wheat.
Louis, 178-120.
Wheeler.
Abigail, 368.
Anna, 112.
Daniel B., 198.
Dolly, 341, 342.
Dorcas, 368.
George, 340.
Hannah, 207.
Harriet, 280.
Helen, 231.
Jacob, 112.
John S. P., 185.
Josiah, 343-202.
Martin, 283.
Mary, 270.
Nathan H., 355.
Olive C., 335.
Polly, 147.
Seth, 231.
Thomas J, 205.
Wheelock.
Walter W., 215.
Winslow, 159.
Whitaker.
Zubah A, 230.
Whitcomb, 353.
Abraham, 255-158.
Adolphus C., 112.
Benjamin, 386.
Charles A., 112.
James, 255.
John, 112, 255.
Joseph, 255.
Lucenia P., 225.
Martha, 255.
Polly, 162.
White, 209, 346.
Betsey, 141.
Caroline, 207.
Daniel, 77.
David, 143.
Hannah, 185-131.
James, 312.
Jerusha, 141.
Joel, 185.
John, 86, 142-101, 243, 266. 300, 390.
Lois, 143.
Lydia, 255.
Mary, 209.
Mary P., 208.
Mehitable L., 344.
Nathaniel, 143.
Patrick, 141-101.
Sarah, 141.
Susanna, 86.
Sybil, 143.
Sylvia, 339.
Whiteford.
Martha J., 276.
Whiting.
Leonard, 130.
Margaret, 113.
Ruxbey, 266-162.
Whitlock.
Abigail, 258.
Whitman.
Thomas, 390.
Whitney.
Charles, 89.
David, 170.
Elizabeth, 115.
George, 282.
Hiram, 119.
John, 70, 200.
Ruth, 70-61.
Whittier.
Charlotte, 269-152, 369.
Whittemore, or *Whitmore.*
Benjamin, 362.
Daniel A., 180.
Daniel E., 275.
Marshall, 343.
Wilbur.
Cynthia, 189.
Margery, 328-189.
Wilcox, or *Wilcus.*
Clarissa, 254.
Curtis, 327.
Marvin, 236.
Noble, 327.
Rosetta, 143.
Wild.
Socrates, 327.
Wilder.
Joseph, 113.
Nathaniel, 89.
Wiley.
Jane, 223-153.
Sarah, 224.
Wilkins.
Artemesia, 294-168.
Willard.
Benjamin, 95.
Betsey, 326.
Elijah, 212.
Elizabeth, 368.
George C., 234.
Henry, 387.
Joseph, 369.
Nancy, 211.
Sarah A., 292.
Willet.
Nathaniel, 341.
Williams.
Anna, 94, 99-84.
Benjamin, 94, 207-141.

Catharine H., 208.
Ebenezer, 119.
Eliza, 218-207.
Elizabeth, 94.
Frederick, 207.
Harriet, 335-195.
Isaac, 94-81.
John, 219.
Jonah, 145.
Lucretia B., 207, 372.
Lydia, 94.
Richard, 322-186.
Rufus, 184.
Samuel, 184.
Sarah, 94.
Susan, 354.
Wilson.
Jane, 239.
John, 314.
Hannah, 190.
Nancy, 142.
Thaddeus, 314.
William, 368.
Winchell.
Almira, 165.
Polly, 165.
Susanna, 314.
Winn.
Charles H., 211.
Winship.
Elizabeth, 90.
Submit, 169.
Winslow.
Jacob, 280.
Witherell.
John, 182.
Wood.
Barzillai, 107.
Benjamin, 265.
Ephraim, 335.
Hannah E., 318.
Lucy, 112.
Mehitable, 259.
Miranda, 323.
Sophia, 267.
Woodbury.
Ann C., 255.
Lydia E., 346-209.
Mary, 257.
Woods.
Abigail, 140-100, 373.
Benjamin, 141.
Charlotte, 178.
Diodama, 315.
Esther, 103-84.
Henry, 126.
Isaac, 136, 140, 182, 376.
Justinia, 173.
Lucy, 169-115.
Martha, 213.
Moses, 179.
Polly, 218-148.
Sampson, 393.
Susanna, 180-120.
Thomas, 372.
Woodward.
Hiram C., 344.
Mary, 187, 273.
Woolley.
Huldah L., 278.
Wooster.
David, 286.
Worcester.
Asa, 377.
Elvira, 319.
Hannah, 147.
Worth.
William, 367.
Worthington.
Mary H., 301.
Wright, 178.
Abel, 168-150, 169.
Anna, 144-103.
Betsey, 169.
Caroline M., 130, 131, 323.
Charles W., 144.
Calvin, 315.
David, 131, 151, 130, 170.
Deverd, 345.
Dolly, 145, 390.
Esther, 101.
Hannah, 145.
Joel, 168.
John S., 146.
Jonas, 131, 144.
Josiah, 145-103, 210-142, 131, 198, 169.
Joseph, 168.
Lucy, 193.
Lydia Ann, 236, 146.
Martha C., 229.
Mary, 204-141.
Orpha, 145.
Phebe, 198-146.
Prescott, 198.
Prudence, 322-186.
Rebecca, 146, 198.
Samuel, 71, 131, 145.
Sarah, 144, 238.
Sarah M., 214.
Silas, 145.
Simeon, 169.
Susanna, 169.
Sybil, 204-114.
Washington, 146, 203.
William, 170.
William A., 170.
Wyckoff.
Nancy, 231.
Wyman.
Daniel, 177.
Earle, 215.
Ebenezer, 176.
Elizabeth, 176.
Hannah, 177.
Nathan, 176.
Polly, 177.
Reuben, 177.
Sally, 177.
Stephen, 217.
Sybil, 177.
Thomas, 139.
Timothy, 177-120.

Young.
Ira, 245, 246.

Zimmerman.
Joshua, 277.

Cousins of C. A. Mott city
Jared G Baldwin 8-E 41st New York
his sons Jared Grover & Alfred Freeman
Twins

David Baldwin
his son Jared Atchison Baldwin

Mrs Elizabeth Townsend (nee Baldwin
Children Charles J Townsend N Y city
John Henry Townsend Lockport N Y
May T. White

The Family Record of Amasa Shattuck Mott and Mary Baldwin his wife Continued from Page 274

Their Children (Continued)

(6.) Chester b May 19th 1856. d Sept-7-1857

(7) James B. b Sept-2. 1858 d Jan 15-1916

(8) Valentine b Feb 14. 1861 d in about-7 months.

(9) Annie b July 15. 1863- died June 6, 1948

Mary Baldwin Mott. d Feb 26th 1873

She was a faithful wife and devoted mother.

to her nine Children.

He married ~~Oct 22~~ 2nd 1873 Mary Roy. b 1834. d Aug 22, 1875

He married May 9. 1876 Miss Caroline Tracy b Aug 20. 1823, d April 20 1886

A. S. Mott d. May 1st 1899 All the adults in this family were members of the Baptist Church.

Hamett Eliza dau of A. S. Mott (P. 274) was b in ~~Waverly N.Y~~ Leroysville, Pa. Feb 14-1843. M July 22-1883 James Perley Blackhouse b May 14-1844 d April 1915

Their Children. dau. Pearl b Jan 4th 1887

Dr. Charles Amasa Son of A. S. Mott b in ~~Waverly N.Y~~ Leroysville, Pa. May 23-1846. M. June 4. 1879 Miss Lydia Atkinson of Tuckerton N.J. b Mar 25. 1855. He is a Baptist Minister and served in the civil war as Sergt. Co I 14th N.Y. Heavy Artillery Vol. Resides in Philadelphia Pa

Their Children Charles H. b Jan 28. 1882

William Atkinson bor Dec 25. 1883

Anne W. b June 8. 1886

James B. Son of A. S. Mott b in Waverly N.Y Sept 2 1858 d Jan 15-1916. M Oct 28. 1903 Miss Sarah M. Gardner of Tredonia N.Y no Children

William Nehemiah married Helen Cassady
their children Mary & Alwilda.
Mary married Oscar Brown

Chas H. Mott son of Chas A & Lydia A married
Emma Davis of Phila their children
Catherine
Charles
Elizabeth born May 30th
John born Feb 3. 1925

Anne W Mott married George Rosengarten
their children born George Richard

Charles A son of Amasa & Mary B died
May 8th 1924. Minister of the Gospel. aged ~~[illegible]~~ 78 years

Obituary.

AMASA SHATTUCK MOTT.

Amasa Shattuck Mott died at his home on Park avenue Monday, May 1st 1899, aged eighty-one years.

In the passing of this venerable man, Waverly loses one of its oldest and most highly esteemed citizens. The deceased was born in Middletown, Susquehanna county, Pa., June 22, 1818. He was descended from a lineage of which any American might be proud. His paternal and maternal ancestors were of the old Puritan stock, staunch patriots, and some of them participated in the thrilling events of Lexington and Bunker Hill. The Shattucks from whom his mother was descended, were noted throughout New England for their high intellectual attainments and this family contributed much to the intellectual development which has made that section famous for its learning and culture.

His father, Orange Mott, a native of Connecticut, settled in Middletown, Pa., in 1812 and was the father of a large family, some of the sons afterward becoming distinguished in the professions—Hon. Chester R. Mott, of Upper Sandusky, O., serving with distinction on the bench and the Rev. William K. Mott being a preacher of power and eloquence. He organized the First Baptist church of Scranton, Pa., and was for twenty-five years its pastor.

The deceased served his apprenticeship in Montrose, Pa., and was married in November, 1840, to Mary B. Baldwin of Montrose, both of whom united with the Baptist church of that place. Twelve years later, in the spring of 1852, he removed to Waverly with his family and engaged in the merchant tailoring business on the south side of Broad street.

In 1855, Waverly, then but a hamlet, was visited by a fierce conflagration which wiped out the business portion of the place. The subject of this sketch was one of the heaviest losers by the fire. He saw the fruits of his thrift and energy wiped out in a night, but nothing daunted by disaster, he set to work bravely to repair his shattered fortunes and soon erected another building and resumed business. The residents of the village then saw the necessity of fire protection, hence the organization of the old Neptune fire company of which the deceased was a member for many years, serving a term as chief engineer.

In 1857 when the memorable panic swept over the country, leaving in its wake financial ruin and disaster, the little village of Waverly was not exempt from its ravages. Many business men here succumbed to its effects, but the deceased, by strict economy, close application and a firm adherence to the principles of business honesty, emerged from the panic with some losses, but with his credit unscathed and his integrity intact. In the years following he enjoyed a prosperous business career but was again destined to suffer financial loss by the great fire of 1871 so well remembered by the older residents of the town. His store, with many others, was totally destroyed.

His indomitable spirit, however, soared above disaster and with an energy and zeal which would acknowledge no defeat, he put to the best uses the resources at hand and erected the present brick store building, No. 322 Broad street, where he continued in business until compelled by the infirmities of age to retire from active business pursuits

The deceased inherited the martial spirit of his ancestors, and while debarred by physical defects from actual participation in the war of the rebellion, he organized a drum corps and aided in the work of recruiting troops and threw his whole heart and soul in the cause for the preservation of the Union. In politics he was a staunch republican. For many years he was a communicant of the Baptist faith but in the latter years of his life his religious views underwent some modification. He believed firmly in the universal brotherhood of man and his whole life and dealings with his fellow men was a beautiful example of consistency. He was a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity for thirty years and held the office of treasurer in the local lodge for a long term of years until finally compelled to relinquish it by reason of failing health. He was also a charter member of J. E. Hallet Council, No. 4, Order American Firemen, of this place. He served on the board of education, was village assessor for twelve years, and nine years an excise commissioner.

In all of his public services, as in his private transactions, he was scrupulously honest, never deigning to stoop to questionable methods of acquiring gain at the expense of his conscience and manhood. His spirit returns to its Maker free from the stains of extortion, covetousness and greed. He was purely unselfish; thoughtful only of the welfare and good of others. He loved children and delighted in the comforts of home. He was courteous and affable in his intercourse with men, a good provider and an indulgent parent. Being an honest man himself he gave others credit for possessing the same quality, hence he was often deceived by those in whom he most trusted, yet he never lost faith in mankind. His frank and generous nature was incapable of cherishing malice. To his memory is paid

His last hours were consoled by the presence of all of his children, each of whom were present at his bedside, including Mrs. Helen Mott, widow of the late William N. Mott, and her two little daughters. His death was peaceful. After so long a life of activity and usefulness, it was fitting that the closing hours should come upon him as one fallen asleep. He is survived by two

s, Rev. Charles A. Mott, of Philadelphia, and James B. Mott, of Waverly, and two daughters, Mrs. Harriet E. Stackhouse and Miss Annie, at home. Also one aged sister, Mrs. Marrilla Lathrop, of Scranton, Pa., who is ninety-three years old.

Funeral services were conducted from the family residence at 3:30 o'clock Thursday afternoon by the Rev. D. H. Clare, pastor of the First Baptist church, under the auspices of the Odd Fellows fraternity. There was a large attendance of his fellow townsmen to pay their token of respect to the memory of an honored and upright citizen. Interment was made in the family plot in Forest Home cemetery.

Death of Maj. Churchill

OBITUARY

Rev. Charles A. Mott

Word was received here Friday of the death in Philadelphia of the Rev. Charles A. Mott, D. D. Mr. Mott, who was 78 years of age, died after an illness of two weeks of pneumonia.

He was the eldest son of A. S. and Mary Baldwin Mott, pioneer residents of this village. He was a graduate of the old Waverly Institute and also of Crozier Theological Seminary. Dr. Mott was ordained a Baptist minister in 1871 and had been pastor of some of the leading churches in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. He was a veteran of the Civil War, having served as an officer in the 14th regiment, New York heavy artillery.

Besides his widow, there survive him two sons, Charles and William; one daughter, Mrs. Rosentarten, and five grandchildren, all of Philadelphia. Also two sisters, Mrs. Harriet E. Stackhouse of Sweetwater, Tex. and Miss Annie Mott, who resides in the old homestead on Park avenue, this village.

This book was turned over to
Charles H. Nott, Jan 11th 1950

FROM

GEORGE E. LITTLEFIELD,

DEALER IN

Old, Rare and Curious Books, Genealogies, Etc.

AMERICAN HISTORY A SPECIALTY.

67 CORNHILL, BOSTON.

W. B. CLARKE & CARRUTH,
Booksellers
and Stationers,
BOSTON, MASS.